UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 01588267 3

PRb
M316hF

VICTORIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

This book is purchased from
The Schofield Fund
given in memory of
William Henry Schofield
Victoria College, B.A. 1889
Harvard University, Ph. D. 1895
Professor of Comparative Literature
Harvard University, 1906-20.
Harvard Exchange P rofessor at
University of Berlin, 1907
Lecturer at the Sorbonne and
University of Copenhagen, 1910.
Harvard Exchange [illegible] .essor at
Western Colleges, 1918.

Presented to the
LIBRARY *of the*
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
by
Victoria College

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/p1robertofbrunne00mannuoft

12777

Robert of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne"

A.D. 1303,

AND PARTS OF ITS ORIGINAL,

William of Wadington's "Manuel des Pechiez."

41

THE first edition (by F. J. F.) of these Treatises in parallel columns was publisht in quarto by the Roxburghe Club in 1862. The present edition keeps the French text parallel with the English one, tho' this is against the Early English Text Society's custom—imposed on it by its poverty,—because the extra cost of it is paid for by the gift of over £200 from the Furnivall Commemoration Fund raisd for the editor's 75th birthday on Feb. 4, 1899.

Robert of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne,"

A.D. 1303,

WITH THOSE PARTS OF THE ANGLO-FRENCH TREATISE
ON WHICH IT WAS FOUNDED,

William of Wadington's "Manuel des Pechiez,"

RE-EDITED FROM MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM AND BODLEIAN LIBRARIES,

BY

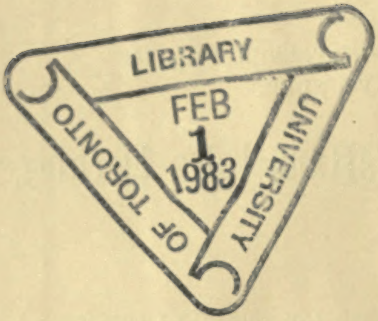
FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL,

M.A. Camb., Hon. Ph.D. Berlin, Hon. D. Litt. Oxford, Honorary
Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Founder of the Early English Text
and other Societies, and of the Furnivall Sculling Club.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED,
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD, W.C.
1901.

316hF



BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

61027
22-1-37
PR
2056
H3
1901
pt. 1

Original Series, No. 119.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

Roberd of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne."

AND MOST OF

William of Wadington's "Manuel des Pechiez."

[*Harl. MS.* 1701; *Bodl.* 415.][1]

Here bygynneþ þe boke þat men clepyn yn frenshe Manuele pecche, þe whych boke made yn frenshe, Roberd Gros-test, Bysshop of Lyncolne.[2]

[*THE PROLOG.*][2]

FADYR, and Sone, & holy goste,
þat art o god of myȝtës moste,[3]
At þy[4] wurschyp[5] shul we bygyn*ne*,
To shame þe fende & shew[6] our*e* sy*n*ne; 4
Syn*ne* to shewë,[7] vs to frame,[8]
God to wurschyp,[5] þe fende to shame.
Shameful syn*ne* ys gode to lete,
Al þ*a*t men do, boþe smale & grete:[9] 8
þe grete, w*ith*outyn pryuyte,
That ben[10] co*m*mune to me & the,
Of he*m* wyl[11] y telle ȝow nede[12]
As y haue herde & red[13] yn dede.[14] 12
Of þyse þan ys my[15] sawe,
þe co*m*mau*n*deme*n*tys of the oldë lawe,*
þysë ten were fyrst vs[16] ȝeuyn,

[1] The Readings in the English notes are from Bodl. 415 (generally named *O.*) except when markt *Harl.* for Harl. 1701, or D. for Dulwich 24.

[2] Bodl. 415 has this too. The Dulwich MS. 24 has only 'Manuel de Pecche,' and at top in a later hand, 'God be þe fynd*ere*,' and the first four lines of the text repeated.

[3] is oo god . and myȝt haþ most D.

[4] his . . . we schul D. [5] worshepe [o inserted] O.

[6] shewe O, schoue D.

[7] shewe O, shew *Harl.* [8] eschewe vs þer D.

[9] Alle þo þat men don smale or D.

[10] beyn O, is D. [11] wyle O.

[12] þe*r*of telle I wil and not hyde D.

[13] rede O. [14] red.herd and sayde . D.

[15] of þe ferste þan is our*e* D.

[16] þo ten . . vs be D.

[*Harl. MS.* 273 *and* 4657.][17]

Le prologe del manuel des pechiez.[a]

LA uertue del seint espirit
Nus seit eidant en cest escrit,
A u*us* les choses ben mustrer[b]
Du*n*t hom se deit[c] confesser, 4
E ausi en la quele[d] manere,
Qe ne fet mie bon a tere;[e]
Car ceo[f] la u*er*tue del sacreme*n*t,
Dire le pechié, et coment.[g] 8
Tuȝ[h] pechiéȝ ne pou*n* recu*n*ter;[i]
Mes p*ar* tant se peot reme*m*brer,
E les pechiéȝ[k] amender,
Qe cest escrit uelt regarder. 12
¶ Primes dirru*m* la dreite fey,
Qe fu*n*deme*n*t e*rt* de no*st*re ley,
En qel ad[l] dusze poins p*r*oué

[17] The Readings in the French notes are from Harl. 4657 (sometimes markt *B.* and imperfectly collated) except when taken from Harl. 273, markt *A.* The Bodleian MS. Rawlinson Poetry 241 contains about a third of the *Manuel* (nearly 3900 lines) in extracts. See Prof. Paul Meyer's article in *Romania* xxix. (Jan. 1900), p. 47–53.

[a] Ici come*n*ce le manuel de peche.

[b] A v*us* deus choses demostrer.

[c] deit ben. [d] en quele.

[e] tere *B.* trere *A.* there Ar. 288. MS. Bibl. Reg. 20 B. XIV. has *tere* too, and supplies the *et* in l. 8.

[f] coe ert.

[g] tut outreme*n*t.

[h] tuz les. [i] cunter.

[k] E ses pechez ben.

[l] quele i ad.

And fyrst we wylyn[1] of hem[2] be shreuyn,
Yn what[3] poyntys þat we falle 17
Yn opon synne ȝen[4] hem alle.
And syþen of þe seuene synnes,[5]
In what[6] þyng[7] þe fende vs wynnes;[8] 20
And syþen of synne of sacrylege,[9] ‡
þat ys to holy chyrche outrage;
And of þe sacramentys seuene §
þat techyn vs[10] to þe blys[11] of heuene; 24
Syþyn of þe tweluë poyntes of shryfte, ||
And of þe twelue gracys of here[12] ȝyfte;
Al þat toucheþ dedly synne,
In any spyce[13] þat we falle ynne, 28
þat ys oponly seen or[14] wrouȝt.
Of pryuytes[15] speke y ryȝt[16] nouȝt;
þe pryuytes[15] wyl[17] y nat name
For none[18] þareforë shulde me[19] blame; 32
Leuer ys me þat þey he hydde,
þan for me were oponly kydde.[20]
Noþeles þey mote be shreuyn[21]
ȝyf ȝyfte of gracë shal be ȝeuyn.[22] 36
Of þys clerkys[23] wyl[17] y nouȝt seye;
To greuë[24] hem y haue grete eye,
For þey wote þat ys to wetyn,[25] [leaf 1, col. 2]
And se hyt wel before hem wrytyn.[26] 40
þat may be weyl on englyssh tolde,
To telle ȝow þat, y may be bolde;[27]
For lewdë[28] men y vndyr-toke

Qe sunt 'artikels'[a] apelé. 16
* ¶ Pus mettrum les comandemens,
Qe garder deiuent tute gens.
† ¶ Pus les set pechies mortals
Desquels surdent tans mals.[b] 20
¶ Vblier ne deuum, en nule guise,
Les dreitures de seint eglise.
‡ Pur ceo de sacrilege, apres dirrum,
Sicum des mestres apris auum. 24
¶ Pus i trouereȝ, ci vus plest,
§ De seint eglise les sacremenȝ seet,
Per quels eole ert tute gouernes,
Qe en confessiun ne seient celeȝ; 28
Dunk purra vere qe ad trespassé,
Chescun, & amender ces pechiéz.
¶ Pus trouereȝ un sermun de pour,
E coment vus deuez pour auer & amur.
|| Vne liure trouereȝ de confessiun, 33
Qe ert couenable a chescun.
¶ Le prologe i ad pus le liuere auant;
Qe mult eyde a feble & uaillant. 36
¶ E pur qui confessiun fut establi
En signe de humilite pur veir le di; [113/2]
E coment confessiun l' alme viuifie,
Que einz fu par pechié enmortie; 40
Coment descharge confessiun
Par penance & absolucioun.
¶ E coment confessiun quert grace a la gent

[1] welyn O. [2] of hem we schuld D.
[3] qwhatt D. [4] a-ȝens D.
[5] synnys OD. [6] qwaht D. [7] þynge D.
[8] wynnys OD.
[9] sacrilage O, and þe s. of sacrylege D.
[10] teche ȝow D. [11] blysse O, blisse D.
[12] And þe . . . goddis D.
[13] ony speche D.
[14] opynly in dede D.
[15] pryuytees O. See line 83 of French.
[16] ryȝt D, *om.* HO. [17] wyle O.
[18] noun, or none O. [19] bere D.
[20] oponly were kydde O, þorwh me opynly were kyd D.
[21] but ȝit be-hovyth vs þer-of be schreue D, shreuyen O. [22] ȝeue D.
[23] See line 91, etc. of the French. [24] greuyn D.

[a] *A.* miracles.
[b] mortaus. De queus surdent tant de maus. Then follow lines 25, 26; the next four run—
Par lesqueus est gouerné
Tute seint cristienté,
Dunt purra ver qe ad trespassez
Chescun, e amender sez pechez.
Then follow lines 21–4, and the rest are omitted up to line 49.

[25] þei knowe wel þat is to wete D.
[26] & sen it ofte b. h. wrete D.
[27] ȝow I am be-hold D (part of the leaf is torn off).
[28] lewede O, lewyd D. See l. 113 of the French.

On englyssh tunge to make þys boke. 44
For many ben[1] of swyche manere,
þat talys and rymys wyl[2] bleþly here;
Yn gamys, &[3] festys, & at þe ale,
Loue men to lestene trotëuale:[4] 48
þat may falle ofte to vylanye,[5]
To dedly synne, or oþer folye;[6]
For swyche men haue y made þis[7] ryme
þat þey[8] may weyl dyspende here tyme,
And þere-yn sumwhat for to here, 53
To leue al swychë foul manere,
And for to kunnë[9] knowe þerynne
þat þey wene no synne be ynne. 56
To alle crystyn men vndir sunne,
And to godë men of Brunne,
And specïali, alle be name,
þe felaushepe of Symprynghame, 60
Roberd of Brunnë[10] greteþ ȝow
In al godenesse[11] þat may to prow.[12]
Of Brunnëwakë[13] yn Kesteuene,
Syxe myle be-syde[14] Sympryngham euene,
Y dwelled[15] yn þe[16] pryorye 65
Fyftenë ȝere yn cumpanye,[17]
In þe tyme of gode dane Ione[18]
Of Camelton, þat now ys gone: 68
In hys tyme was y þere ten ȝeres,
And knewe[19] and herd of hys[20] maneres;
Syþyn with dane[21] Ione of Clyntone,
Fyue wyntyr[22] wyþ hym gan y wone; 72
Dane Felyp[23] was maystér þat tyme
þat y began[24] þys englyssh ryme.
þe ȝeres[25] of grace fyl þan to be

Qe la tenent leaument. 44
¶ Coment le deable ert confunduȝ
Par confessiun & ces uertuz.

¶ Coment confessiun a deu nus apese,
E nos almes met a grant ese. 48
¶ Rien ne purrum partreter,
Mes sulement pechiéz cunter.
Fere couendreit trop grant liure,
Que dust trestut[a] descriure; 52
E pur ceo lesse[b] ieo de grée
Cunfermer par auctorité
Les pechiéȝ qe ci mettrai;
Car de seins escrit[c] les ay; 56
Pur ceo, tut ert auctorité,
Tut ne seient les seins nomé.
¶ Rien del mien n'i mettrai,
Fors sicum ieo apris le ay. 60
Nule faucine n'i trouereȝ,
Plus[d] volunters le liseȝ.

[1] beyn O, a[rn] D.
[2] wyle O, rymys woldyn here D. See ll. 79–80 of the French. [3] yn O.
[4] trotouale O, to telle trotyuale D.
[5] velanye O. [6] & oþer folyȝe D. [7] þys O.
[8] Þey O, *om.* Harl. [9] kun O.
[10] Robert of brunne D, leaf 1, back.
[11] alle godenes O, al goodness D.
[12] be prow D.
[13] Brunne wake D, brymwake HO.

[a] Ke tuz ces choses dust del tut. [b] voil.
[c] tret. [d] Pur ceo plus.

[14] fro D. [15] duellyde O. [16] þat D.
[17] compayne O, good cumpany D.
[18] Daun Ioh D. [19] knew O. [20] his goode D.
[21] dan O, dañ Ioh Ioh Clattoñ D. [22] ȝeer D.
[23] Philipp D. [24] be ganne O.
[25] ȝers O, ȝeer D.

A þousynd & þre hu*m*dred & þre. 76
In þat tymë turnede[1] y þys [leaf 1, col. 3]
On englysshⁿ[2] tu*n*ge out of frankys,
Of a boke as y fonde ynne ;[3]
Men clepyn þe bokë "handlyng[4] syn*n*e."
In[5] frenshë þer a clerk hyt sees, 81
He clepyþ hyt "manuel de pecches."[6]
'Manuel' ys 'handlyng[7] w*ith* honde ;'
'Pecches'[6] ys 'sy*n*ne,' y[8] vndyrstonde.[9] 84
þese twey wurdys[10] þ*a*t beyn otwynne,[11]
Do[12] hem to gedyr, ys "handlyng[7] sy*n*ne." *
And weyl ys clepyd, for þys skyle ;[13]
And as y wote, ȝow shew[14] y wyle.[15] 88
We handel sy*n*në eu*er*y day ;[16]
In wurde[17] and dedë, al[18] we may,[19]
Lytyl or mochel,[20] sy*n*ne we do,
þe fend and our*e* flesh̄ tysyn[21] vs þ*er*to ; 92
ffór þys skyle hyt may[22] be seyde
'Handlyng[7] sy*n*ne' for our*e* mysbreyde ;
ffor eu*er*y day & eu*er*y[23] our*e*
We sy*n*ne þ*a*t shal we bye ful[24] sour*e*. 96
Anoþ*er*[25] handlyng[7] þ*er* shuld be,
Wyþ sh*r*yfte of mouþe to clensë þe.
Handyl þy synnë yn þy þouȝt,[26]
Lytyl & mochel, what þ*ou* hast wroghⁿt ;
Handyl þy[27] sy*n*ne to hauë drede ; 101
Noþyng[28] but peyn[29] ys þ*a*rfor*e* mede.
Handyl þy sy*n*nes, & weyl he*m* gesse,
How þey fordo[30] al þy godenesse. 104
Handyl þy sy*n*nes, [31]& weyl he*m* euene,[31]
Ellës forbarre þey[32] þe blys[33] of heuene.

† Le Manuel est apelé,
† Car en main deit estre porté. 64
L'alme ap*r*ent rectifier,
A chescu*n* deit estre le pl*us* chier.
Des pechieȝ e*rt* le surnun,
Pur ceo apeler le deuum 68
* Le "Manuel des pechiéȝ,"
Seit dunk ensi[a] baptizéȝ.
¶ P*ar* perografs e*rt* destinctéz,
Q*ue* n*us* mustren*t*[b] diu*er*s pechiéz. 72
Pur ceo nul t*r*op hastiuem*en*t
Cest escrit ne lise nomem*en*t ;
Dou[c] feiȝe deit rehercer
Qe sa alme uodera amender, [lf. 113, c. 3] 76
La ou il trouera diu*er*s pechiéȝ
Sicu*m* il ert pirographés.[d]
¶ Ki pl*us* en lisant seit delituȝ,
Cu*n*tes u*us* mettru*m* n*us* aucuns,[e] 80
Sicu*m* les seinȝ n*us* unt cunté,
Pur plus fere hayr pechié.
¶ Des priuitéȝ n'i trouereȝ ren,
Car mal peot fere, ou poi de bien ; 84
Nepurq*uan*t nul deit lessir
Des priuitéȝ sei *con*fessir ;
Folie serreit pur hunte lesser

[1] tournede O, t*ur*ned D.
[2] In to ynglysch t. o. of frensch D.
[3] Out of . . . . þer inne D.
[4] callyd þe book handlyng of D. [5] of D.
[6] pecchees O, callyd it . . pecches D.
[7] handlyng*e* O. [8] to O.
[9] arn sy*n*nys to vnd*er*stond D.
[10] wrdys O. [11] to . . . arn a twynne D.
[12] put D. [13] callyd . . skele D. [14] shewe O.
[15] fond schewy*n* I wele D. [16] eu*er* dayly D.
[17] wrde O. [18] al þat O.
[19] or dede w*ith* o*þ*er foly D. [20] mechil D.
[21] þe flesch techith D. [22] may wel D.
[23] day . many an D (rest of leaf torn).
[24] we a beyȝe D.
[25] A nouþyr O, and ofte handlyng it D (part of leaf gone). [26] þoghte O. [27] remembre þo D.
[28] Noþyng*e* O. [29] peyne O. [30] fordou*n* O.
[31—31] alle weyl *and* euene O.
[32] how þei f. D. [33] blysse O.

[a] issi. [b] demustrent. [c] deus.
[d] Si t*r*ouera vn perog*ra*f posé.
[e] Cuntes akuns i mettroms.

Handyl he*m* at onys eu*e*rychone,
Noght onë by hym self alone. 108
Handyl so to ryse from alle,
þat nonë makë þe eft[1] falle,
W*ith* shryfte of mouþe, & wyl of herte,
And a party, w*ith* penau*n*ce smerte; 112
þys ys a skyl[2] þat hyt may[3] be tolde
Handlyng[4] syn*n*ë many a folde.[5]
Handlyng[4] yn speché[6] ys as weyl [lf. 1, c. 4]
As handlyng[4] yn dedë eu*e*ry deyl. 116
On þys manere handyl þy dedys,
And lestene and lerne whan any he*m*[7] redys.
þou darst neu*er* recche where þou bygyn*n*e,[8]
For eu*e*ry-whare ys bygy*n*ny*n*g[9] of syn*n*e;
whedyr[10] þou wylt opon[11] þe boke, 121
þou shalt fynde begy*n*ny*n*g[9] ou*e*ral[12] to loke:
Ou*e*ral ys bygy*n*ny*n*g,[9] ou*e*ral[13] ys ende;
Hou þat þou wylt turne[14] or wende, 124
Many þyngys[15] mayst þou þ*er*yn[16] here;
W*ith* oft[17] redyng,[18] mayst þou[19] lere;
þou mayst nat,[20] w*ith* onys redyng,[18]
knowe þe soþe of eu*e*ry þyng.[21] 128
Handyl, hyt behoueþ, oft[22] syþys,
To many maner sy*n*nes hyt wryþys.[23]
Talys shalt þou[24] fynde þ*er*ynne,
And chau*n*cys þat haþ happed for[25] syn*n*e;
Meruelys, some as y fonde wrytyn,[26] 133

Q*e* p*us* couenge[a] a tuȝ mustrer 88
A ceol g*ra*nt assemblem*ent*[b]
Q*ua*nt iuge serru*n*t rute ge*n*t.
¶ Pechieȝ q*e* tuche*nt* religiun
Entre priuiteȝ cuntu*m*;[c] 92
Pur ceo ne veil trauiller
Ci lur pechieȝ[d] cunter;
Qe chescu*n* siet c*er*teinement
Qe a religius meuȝ[e] apent 96
Euz *con*fessir[f] pl*us* menuem*ent*
Qe ne fu*n*t la laye gent;
Car, cu*m* il[g] su*n*t pl*us* pres de dee,
Mels gard*er* se deiue*n*t de pechie. 100
¶ Les clers q*e* su*n*t bien lettré
Seue*n*t q*ua*nt cheent en peche,
Pur ceo, de euȝ tesrai de grec,
Q*e* ue*r*s moi ne seie*n*t coroucé. 104
Mes, tant lur di c*er*teinement,
Pl*us* blamés s*er*ru*n*t q*e* autre[h] ge*n*t,
Si il peche*n*t au[si] souent[i]
Cu*m* fet celi q*e* rien n'entent; 108
Car pl*us* e*rt* c*er*tes[k] a blamer
Q*ua*nt vn home [qi] veit cler[l]
Chiet en vn ord fossé,
Qe cil q*e* ad les oils creué. 112
¶ Pur la laie ge*n*t ert[m] fet,
Deu le parface, si li plest, [leaf 113, col. 4]

[1] oft to O. [2] skyle O.
[3] shyl & may D (leaf 2). [4] Handlyng*e*.
[5] in many fold D.
[6] þe handlyng in spycys D. [7] qwat I þe D.
[8] he þar not rekke wher he gynne D.
[9] begynnyng*e* O, þ*er* þe begynny*n*g is D.
[10] whedyr outys O, qwhere he be-gy*n*nyth to opene his book D. [11] opone O.
[12] on O, haþ a begy*n*ny*n*g on D.
[13] & ou*e*ral D.
[14] turne hyt O, how so euere it turne D.
[15] Sée l. 73, etc. of French, and 79 for l. 127 English.
[16] þer yn mayst þou O, maybe þ*er*inne D.
[17] oft *Harl.*, oftyn O. [18] redyng*e* O.
[19] men may it D.
[20] nouȝt O, He may not D.

[a] couent.
[b] A cel tre g*ra*nt iugem*ent*
Ov assem*b*leru*n*t tute gent.
[c] les mettrum. [d] A tuz lur pechez ici.
[e] Coe ke a sa religion. [f] Et se *con*fessent.
[g] tant cu*m*. [h] ere*n*t blame ke laie.
[i] Si nul de eus peche ausi souent. [k] fet celui.
[l] Ki de ses oiz vait ben e cler
Ku*a*nt il chet.
[m] ert cest escrit.

[21] þyng*e* O. [22] þe ofte O.
[23] handle it ofte for to wete D, for many synnys here-in be wrete. D. [24] schal he D.
[25] haue happyd*e* O, for þat han falle for dyu*er*s D. [26] fynde wrete D.

And o*per*[1] þat haue be seyn[2] & wetyn ;[3]
None ben þare-yn,[4] more ne lesse,
But þat y fou*n*de wryte,[5] or had[6] wytnesse.
þarefore may hyt,[7] & gode skyl[8] why, 137
'Handlyng[9] synne' be[10] clepyd oponly ;
For hyt touche þ no priuite,
But opyn[11] synne þat called may be. 140
Begy*n*ne we þa*n* to telle yn hast,[12]
with fadyr and sone and holy gost,[13]
And yn wurschyp[14] of oure[15] lady,
And al[16] þe halewys þat beyn he*m* by : 144
þey ȝeue[17] vs grace ryȝt[18] so to deme,
Vs to p*r*ofyt,[19] and god to queme.

[1] ouþyr O. [2] seye O. [3] han be seyn ȝe nou*n* wete D. [4] be þer ynne O, Now am þe*r*in. D.
[5] fond*e* wrete O, þan I fond wreten D.
[6] hadde O, & haue D.
[7] it may D. [8] skyle O, skele qwhy D.
[9] Handlyng*e* O, handlyng of D.
[10] be O, be callyd D, ys H ; still, *is* is a root, and in the Northern dialect we find *I is, they is*, etc. Phil. Soc. Proc. ii. 150–1. [11] opon O.
[12] haste O, þanne now yn hast D.
[13] hely gaste O.
[14] wrshepe O, In þe wurschepe D. [15] our O.
[16] alle O, alle seyntis þat ben hir by D.
[17] ȝyue O. [18] ryþ O, *om.* D.
[19] proffyte O, note D.

Q*e* il vere pusse*n*t ape*r*teme*n*t
Qu*a*nt il trespasse*n*t, & q*ua*nt nient. 116
¶ Si acun del oir seit amendé,
Deu de cil[a] seit gracié.
Bor fut unq*ues* de mere né
Q*e* bien fut quite de peché ; 120
Mu*n* nun ne v*us* voil ci nomer,
Car deu sul q*e*or luer.[b]
Bien sai q*e* chescun receuera
De deu cu*m* meus trauaillera : 124
Ore de p*ar* deu la fey mettu*m*
Solum ceo q*e* p*ro*mis auum.

[In Wadington's French, lines follow here, on five and a quarter leaves, containing the Twelve Articles of the Faith.]

[*The First Commandment.*[20]]

[Non habebis deos alienos coram me. D.]

The first co*m*mau*n*dme*n*t[21] ys of echone
'þou shalt haue[22] no god but one,'
Né but o[23] god shalt þou leue, 149
Ne on no þyng þat wyl[24] hym greue.
Now[25] beþenke þe weyl on þys,
ȝyf þou aȝen þys haue[26] do ouȝt mys.[27] 152
The fyrst askyng[28] ys yn oure boke, [lf. 2]
'ȝyf þou eu*er* god forsoke ;'
Any tymë, as for nede,[29]
Or for folye,[30] or for drede,[31] 156
Or ouþ*er* chau*n*ce þat you weyl woste,[32]
Forsoke fadyr and sone and holy goste.[33]

[20] Amen // Primu*m* mandatu*m* D.
[21] comaundeme*n*t O, ferste comau*n*dement of eu*er*ychon D. [22] houyn D.
[23] on .o. O, And in oo g. þou schal D.
[24] þynge þat wyle O, to don no þing þat schal D.
[25] loke þou D. [26] hast O.
[27] do owht a-ȝens hy*m* a mys D.
[28] askynge O, ferste askyng D, D *om.* ys.
[29] ony t . . drede D. [30] foly OD.
[31] nede D. [32] wost O. [33] gost O.

Le p*r*emer comandeme*n*t des diz est q*e* vous ne eyez fors un deu.[c] [lf. 119]

Chescu*n* ueie a comencemen*t*,
Si encu*n*tre ceo comandeme*n*t 924
Rien ad fet folement,
Si le amende hastiueme*n*t.

† ¶ Ceo e*st* a sau*er*, si par folur,
Ou p*ar* cas de[d] pour, 928
† Deu reneiast a nul iur,

[a] Al rei de gloire.
[b] K*ar* de deu soul quer auer louer.
[c] Le p*r*imer *com*andme*n*t—ke v*us* ne aourez pas aliens deus. (lf. 11, bk.) [d] Ov par cas ov par.

For þys ys one þe mostë[1] synne
þat any man may fallyn[2] ynne. 160
ȝyf þou haue synned[3] þus gretly,
With sory herte þou aske[4] mercy.
For god ys ful euer[5] of pyte,
Hys mercy ys euer redy to þe. 164
Drede þe noght;[6] ȝyf þou wylt craue,
Hys mochel[7] mercy shalt þou haue.
And þat may wel[8] [i-]preuyd be
Wyþ[9] a tale of auctoryte. 168
þe tale ys wrytyn, al and sum,
In a boke of[10] 'Vitas Patrum:'—

† Qe est de tuȝ pechieȝ greignur,
† Si tant aueȝ trespasceȝ,
† Merci de fin qeor prieȝ. 932
† Plein est deu de piteȝ;
Desesperer ne vus deueȝ;
† Merci vncore purreȝ trouer,
† Si vus le uoleȝ demander. 936
† ¶ Car en vn liure ai troué,
† Qe 'Vitas Patrum' est apelé,

[*Vit. Pat.* p. 579; *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 35 (Spanish MS.); Gaston Paris, in *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 193.]

A Tale [*The Tale of the Tempted Monk.*]

Hyt was onys a munke,[11] and had a celle
In a wyldernes,[12] for to dwelle; 172
þys munkë[13] of relygyoun
Had a[14] grete[15] temptacyoun;
He was so temptyd[16] with lecherye,
He ȝede fro hys celle to seke folye; 176
He dede hym sone to a cyte,[17]
In-to egypte, þat yche cuntre.[18]
And, as hé cam[19] yn a strete,
with a womman he gan mete; 180
Hys flesshe on[20] here was so abeyted,[21]
þat þyke[22] womman[23] he couéytyd.[24]
To here fadyr swyþe he ȝede,
And asked here to haue[25] yn dede. 184
Here fadyr was prest of sarysyne;[26]
In maummetry[27] he leued ynne.[28]
þe prest seyd þe munke[29] vn-to,

† Qe vn moygne iadis esteit
† Qe en vne wastine maneit;[a] 940
† De sa char fu molt[b] tempté.
† Pur ceo[c] de sa celle s'en est alé,
† La tere de egypte fu entré, [leaf 119, col. 2]
† Ou il, en une reue de vne cité, 944
† Vne femme[d] regarda,
† E folement la coueita.
† Al piere la[e] feme s'en est alé,
† Sa fille li ad demandé. 948
† Prestre fu de paeneté,
Le pere de la femme coueité;[f]
• E il respund "qe a nul la dorreit

[1] is þe moste D, most HO.
[2] ony . . . falle D. [3] synnyd O.
[4] drery herte aske D. [5] euere ful OD.
[6] nouȝt O. [7] gret D. [8] weyl.
[9] be D. [10] callyd D. [11] munk O, monk D.
[12] wyldyrnesse O, wildernesse . þere D.
[13] munk O, monk of holy D.
[14] hadde a D, had *Hard.* O. [15] gret O.
[16] temptyd O, fondyd D. [17] cytee O.
[18] cuntree O, ilke cuntre D.

[a] Ki loinz en vue gasteine menoit. [b] mut.
[c] Dunt. [d] folement. [e] cel.
[f] Le pere a cel k'il ad desiré.

[19] com O, cam in to D. [20] of O.
[21] abeytyd OD. [22] þeke O.
[23] þat woman sore D. [24] coueytyd OD.
[25] hym hir to han D. [26] sarȝyne D.
[27] maumetrye OD. [28] leuyd ynne O, leuyde he D (*om.* ynne). [29] munk O, þat monk D.

As my god[1] wyl,[2] so wyl[2] y do. 188
She shal noghh[3] to any be sette[4] *
W*ith*outyn leue of my maumette. §
The mu*n*kë[5] seyd he grau*n*ted weyl [16.2,c.2]
Aftyr hys maumette to[6] do eu*e*ry deyl. 192
Þe sarysyne to hys god[7] ȝede,
And askede cu*n*seyl of swyche a dede,
ȝyf he were of þe mu*n*kë[8] payde,
Or, þe ȝyfte shulde be delayde.'[9] 196
Þan answered hys termagaunt,[10]
"ȝyue hym þy doghhtyr[11] on þys cu*n*nau*n*t,[12]
Þat he forsake, & quytë clene,[13]
God of heuene and hys bapteme, 200
And alle[14] þe godenesse of hys mu*n*khede;
Þese þre forsakë, mote[15] he nede;
And ȝyf he forsake hem apertly,[16]
ȝyue hy*m* þy dou*ȝ*tyr hardëly."[17] 204
Þys prest come[18] to þe[19] mu*n*ke, & tolde
what[20] he seyd, and what[21] he wolde;
'And ȝyf he wolde forsake þese[22] þre,
Hys dougtyr shulde hys ownë be.'[23] 208
She was so mochë yn hys þoghh;[24]
Had he here,[25] he rou*ȝ*te of noghhte.[26]
Alas![27] Ih*e*sus he forsoke,
And þe crystyndom þ*a*t he toke, 212
And þe state of relygyou*n*,
And chesë[28] hys Dampnacyu*n*.[29]
Certys he dede grete[30] outrage,
To make þe deuyl so moche omage.[31] 216

§ Si sun deu ne li cunseileit, 952
E il de mariage fu pacé,
M*u*lt harreit, dist,[a] estre blamé."
† Le fol moygne le g*ra*ntast
† Qe il sun deable cunsilaust. 956
† ¶ Le p*re*stre meintenant ala,[b]
† E sun dëu demanda,
† "Si il serreit bie*n* pacé
† Qe sa file al moigne fu duné." 960
† ¶ Le deable respu*n*d meintenant,
† "Qe il li donast a tiel couenant;
† Si deu de ciel reniast,
† E sun baptesme refusast, 964
† E purpos de moygne ensem*e*n*t*;
[c]Enquere*ȝ*, dit, outrement
† Ci ces treis refuse ap*e*rtement,
† Donez li nient autrement."[c] 968
† ¶ Q*ua*nt le p*re*stre al moygne ad dit[d]
† Qe sun deable li[e] respundit,

† Tant ad la femme coueité
[S'il l'aueit, de nent auroit pensé,] 972
† Qe, allas, deu ad reneié,
† E sun baptesme refusé,
† E purpos de moygnage;

† Certes il fist t*ro*p g*ra*nt outrage. 976

[1] god.
[2] wyle O, w*ith*out my godd*is* wil I not D.
[3] nou*ȝ*t O. [4] to no man ben sett D.
[5] munk O, monk seide I graunt wel D.
[6] I grau*n*t wel, aft*er* þi mamett D.
[7] god O, þ*a*t s. . . D.
[8] mu*n*k D, monk O, þ*a*t monk apay*ȝ*ed D.
[9] delay*ȝ*ed D.
[10] teruagaunt O, þat t*er*magau*n*t D.
[11] dou*ȝ*tyr O, doutt*er* D. [12] vp þ*is* comenau*n*t D.
[13] quyt cleyme O (quit claim, give up), clene H, he must forsake qwy*ȝ*t & clene D.
[14] al OD. [15] muste D. [16] apertely O.
[17] *Harl.* hardly, O hardely, D hardily.
[18] com O. [19] þys O, cam to þ*is* D.
[20] how D. [21] how O, qwat D.
[22] *ȝ*if he forsake þese all*e* D.
[23] lete þi dou*ȝ*tt*er* his wyf be D.
[24] þou*ȝ*t O, meche in his foul þought D.
[25] Hadde he hir D. [26] nou*ȝ*t O.
[27] Allas O, Allas þ*er* D. [28] ches þer D.
[29] damnacyun O, dampnacyou*n* D.
[30] a gret D. [31] suych s*er*uage D.

[a] K*ar* de ly ne vout.
[b] s'en e*st* alé.
Si ad su*n* deu ducem*e*n*t* dem*a*n*d*é.
[c—c] Donez ly ta fille, autrem*e*n*t* ne*n*t.
[d] disoit. [e] Coe k*e* son d. a sey.

whan he had graun*t*ede al hys[1] folye,
Out of hys mouþe he say[2] flye[3] *
A dowue vn-to[4] þe fyrmamen*t*; ‡
þe holy gost þan from hy*m*[5] went. 220
  þe sarysyne wente to hys maumet,
And tolde hy*m* how þe mu*n*ke[6] had[7] het:
"þese[8] þre þyngës" he wyl[9] forsake;
Shal y, hy*m* my dou3tyr[10] take? ‖ 224
Sey þou me þe[11] certeyn of alle,[12]
wheþer y shal, or y ne shalle."[13]
þe maumet[14] answeryd hastyly,
"Y warne þe for enchesoun[15] why; 228
þogh he forsake hys god for euere, [lf. 2, c. 3] §
Hys god forsakeþ[16] hy*m* neuere, ‡
For he ys eu*er* ful of pyte;
Men clepyn hym̄ god of cristianite;[17] 232
For 3yf he wyl[18] hym mercy craue,
Redyly mercy shal he haue;
[19]þou3e[20] he to-day fro hys god weyue,
To-morwe[21] hys god wyl[22] hy*m* receyue.[19]
þarfor,[23] y forbede þe weyl, 237
Ne[24] delë w*ith* hym neu*er* a deyl."
  þe prest vnto þe mu*n*kë[25] went[26]
And seyd, "y haue[27] commau*n*dëment[28] *
þat y ne shal delë[29] w*ith* þe, 241
Ne my doghtyr þy wyfe to be;
For þy god ys of swych[30] manere,
þogh þou forsake hy*m* ryght now[31] here,
To-morwe[32] mayst þou com[33] a3eyn,[34] 245

† Qu*a*nt ces treis choses out g*ra*nté,
  Allas, le oure q*e* il fu née!
* Vne colu*m*be de sa bouche uist uoler,
‡ E hautemen*t* le ciel entrer. 980
† Le p*r*estre a sun deu e*st* returné,
† Si luy[a] ad trestut cunté, [leaf 119, col. 3]
† 'Les treis choses q*e* il[b] charga,
  Le moygne vtremen*t* granta.' 984
† "Pur ceo, dites moi apertemen*t*[c]
‖ Si ma file li doygne, ou nient."[d]
† E le deable respundi[e]
† 'Qe ceo sust il bien defi;[f] 988
‡ Qe sun deu nel out refusé
§ Tut li ust il reneié[g];'
† "Car plein est," dit il,[h] "de pité,
† Qe deus e*st* de[i] crestieneté; 992

† Pur ceo, gardez q*e* ne li donez
† V*ost*re file, si me crees."[k]
† ¶ Le p*r*estre al moygne e*st* returné,
† Si li ad bien nuncié, 996
* 'Qe sun deu le defendi
† Qe sa file ne donast a ly;'
  "Si me dit, pur uerité,
  Qe deu ne v*us* ad refusé, 1000
† Car tut le eiez v*us* guerpi

[1] hadde graun*t*yd*e* O, qwen he had graun*t*yd his D. [2] sagh*e* O.
[3] mouþ þ*er* fley a flyȝe D. [4] dowe in to D.
[5] fro hym þan O, þo fro hym D.
[6] mu*n*k D, monk O, þat monk apayȝed D.
[7] hadde O, had D. [8] þose O.
[9] wyle O, haþ D. [10] dogh*e*tyr O, dou3tt*er* D.
[11] Sey me now D. [12] al OD.
[13] shal OD, schal I ȝeuy*n* hir . or I not schal D.
[14] þ*a*t deuyl D.
[15] nay I warne þee . & a cause qwhy D.
[16] wyl forsaken D. [17] callen . . *c*ristiente D.
[18] wyle O, wil D.
[19–19] þowh he þis day his god forsake,
  to morwyn he wil a-ȝen hym take D.
[20] þogh*e* O, þowh D. [21] morue O.

[a] Si luy B, Si A. [b] Ke les . . il ly di moy.
[c] ta volonté [lf. 12]. [d] fille ert a ly doné.
[e] Le deble respundi meintenant.
[f] seut il vraiment.
[g] Ke tut eust le moyn sun deu reneié
  Il nel ad pas vncore refusé.
[h] est celuy [i] de la
[k] Tut ad il ces .iij. refusez.

[22] wyle O. [23] þarfore O. [24] Ne, *om.* D.
[25] mu*n*k O, þat monk D. [26] wente O.
[27] he hadde in D. [28] comaundement*e*.
[29] delyn D. [30] sweche O, þ*a*t D.
[31] ryhtnow O. [32] morue O.
[33] þ*o*u mayst soone after comyn D.
[34] a3eyne O.

And make w*ith* hy*m* acorde certeyn ;[1]
þogh̄ þou haue do[2] neu*er*[3] so ylle
ȝyt wyl[4] he graun*te* þe[5] hys gode wylle.
My god me bad on non*e*[6] wyse 249
To dele w*ith* þe,[7] ne none of hyse."
þe mu*n*ke[8] rependyd hy*m* þa*n*, and[9] þogh̄t,
"Alas!" he seyd, "what[10] have y wrogh̄t
þat y shulde euer[11] hy*m* forsake 253
þat ys so redy me efte[12] to take.
Þy mercy, god, ys mochyl[13] to telle;
when[14] y see a maumet of helle 256
þat neu*er*[15] ȝyt loued þe,
He spekyþ of þy mochyl[16] pyte.
Seþyn þou art[17] so mylde and meke
Þy mochyl[18] mercy wyl[19] y seke; 260
Here y forsakë þat y toke,
To hy*m* y me betake[20] þat y forsoke."
Seþyn[21] he ȝede to an ermyte,[22] * 263
And shrofe hy*m* of hys syn*ne*[23] astyte;
And tolde hy*m* þat he had y-dou*n*,[24] §
Forsaken god and hys relygyou*n*.[25] ||
Þys forsayde ermyte ful[26] sory was [lf. 2, c. 4]
þat he had[27] do so grete trespas; 268
Noþeles, he bad hym dwelle[28]
þre wokys[29] w*ith* hym yn his[30] celle;
For hys syn*ne* he shulde þan[31] faste,
And yn preyers wel[32] to laste.[33] 272
Þys ychë mu*n*ke[34] þat was so madde,
Dyde rygh̄t[35] as þe[36] ermyte badde.
Þey preyden[37] boþe þat seueny3t

† Vnqore v*us* aide sache3 defi."

* ¶ A tant en sei e*st* returné,
Le moygne si e*st* p*ur*pensé 1004
Qe m*ul*t out fet g*ran*t outrage
E outre mesure su*n* damage,
† Q*ua*nt deu, q*e* plein e*st* de pité,
Si folement out reneié. 1008

* Pur ceo, a un sei*n*t home[a] e*st* alé,
§ Si li ad trestut[b] cunté,
Qe p*er* te*m*ptacion del maufé
|| Sun deu aueit[c] reneié. 1012
Trestut le cunte li cunta
Sicu*m* il le recorda.
† ¶ Le sei*n*t home m*ol*t se doilla,[d]

† Nepurq*ua*nt le[e] comanda 1016
† Qe ouek li demorast,
† E qe treis symeines iunast,
† E deu de ciel od li priaust.
Qe sun peche li p*er*donast. [leaf 119, col. 4]
Le cheitif[f] de iuner ad comencé, 1021
E esperance out[f] de la pitée dée:
† E le p*ro*dom ad pur li prié,

[1] acord*e* wyþ hym certeyn*e* O, & haue for3euenesse of al *cer*teyn D. [2] dou*n* O.
[3] neuer O. [4] wylle O.
[5] aske m*er*cy . & þou schalt han D. [6] no D.
[7] hy*m* D. [8] mu*n*k O, þat monk D.
[9] repentyd hy*m* in þat D. [10] qwat D.
[11] eu*er* O, hy*m* eu*er*e D. [12] eu*er*e me D.
[13] his m*er*cy is mechil D.
[14] Whan O, qwa*n* D. [15] neu*er* O.
[16] gret D (*om.* he). [17] and siþþin he is D.
[18] His mechil D. [19] wyle O, wil I now D.
[20] take OD. [21] Seþþyn O, Siþþin D.
[22] heremyte D. [23] alle his synnys D.

[a] .i. p*ro*dom s'en. [b] de chef en chef.
[c] creatur out. [d] de ceo se doleit. [e] luy.
[f] *cheitif* and *out* B (lf. 12, col. 2), *om.* A.

[24] how þat he hadde dou*n* O, how he had don D.
[25] *cr*istendom D. [26] þe hermyte þ*er*fore D.
[27] hadde O, had don D.
[28] to dwelle O, dwelle D.
[29] þo þre woukys O, þre wykis D.
[30] his D, *om.* HO. [31] he shulde D.
[32] weyl O, w*ith* wil D. [33] laste OD, last H.
[34] mu*n*k O, ilke mong D. [35] ryþ O.
[36] þys O. [37] p*rey*3eden D, preyd H, preyde O.

To god, for hys mochel[1] myȝt, 276
þat he wulde haue of hym[2] mercy;
þus preyd þey boþë[3] specyaly.
At þe fyrste[4] seuenyȝt ende,
þe ermyte seyd,[5] "broþer hende, 280
Hast þou any[6] gracë see
Yn þy preyers as þou hast be[7]?"
"ȝe,"[8] he seyde, "y sagh̄ a sygh̄t
Yn þe[9] lykenes of a dowuës[10] flygh̄t,[11] 284
Aboue me[12] yn þe firmament,
Of þat dowue þat fro me went."
þe ermyte þogh̄t þan astyte[13]
þat hyt was þe same spyryte 288
þat went from[14] hym when[15] he began
God forsake[16] for þat womman. *
To gret penaunce eft[17] he hym toke
For hys cristyndom þat[18] he forsoke; 292
Ȝyt a woke[19] he badde hym faste
For his flessh̄ þat hym downe[20] caste,
þat no more þurghe[21] lecherye
He fordo[22] hys grace so gretly. 296
Þys ermyte preyed[23] nygh̄t and day
þat hys penaunce were take to[24] pay.
whan þey had[25] preydë day & nygh̄t
Alle þat woke[19] yn goddys sygh̄t, 300
Þys ermyte seyd,[26] "benedicite;
Broþer," he seyd,[26] "how þenkeþ[27] þe?"
"weyl," he seyd,[26] "þurgh̄ goddys grace,
þe dowue haþ be[28] byfore my face, 304
And, a whyle, stylle by[29] me stode; [leaf 3]
þe sygh̄t þere-of dyde me gode."

† Qe deu li perdonast sun peché. 1024
† Apres la premere symaine, demanda
† Al cheitif coment li sembla;
† E il[a] al seint home diseit,
† Qe haut vne columbe uoler ueeit, 1028
Endreit de sa teste uist itant.[b]
† Le seint home entendi meintenant,
† Qe ceo fu le seint espirit
† Qe de sa buche cel oure issist, 1032
† Quant deu de ciel reneia
* Pur la femme qe il coueita.[c]
¶ Pur ceo, vn autre symaine li ad en clos
† Qe[d] de moygnage refusa purpos, 1036
† Comanda qe vnqore iunast,
E de fin qeor[e] deu priast.
† Le seint home ad ausi deu prié
Qe cel alme li fut granté. 1040
† ¶ Apres la symeine est returné,
† Si ad le cheitif demandé
† De sun estat la uerité;
† E le moyne li ad cunté, 1044
Qe outre sa teste, amunt en l'eyr,
† Vne columbe[f] en pes ester.

[1] mechil D. [2] on hym haue D.
[3] preyed þey boþen D.
[4] fyrste O, fyrst H, ferste suenyȝtt*is* ende D.
[5] hermyte seyde D. [6] þou ony good D.
[7] now hast ben D. [8] þo D.
[9] 'þe' *om.* OD. [10] dowuys O.
[11] a dowe qwhyȝt D.
[12] Aboue me O, Aboue D. [13] þowht as tyȝt D.
[14] wente fro CD. [15] wan O, qwan D.
[16] forsake god D.
[17] to gret penaunce D, To penaunce eft HO.
[18] crystendome þat O, cristendom D.

[a] E le cheitif. [b] le vit roant.
[c] k'il tant desira. [d] Cil ki
[e] E ducement ou ly. [f] Vist .i. colum

[19] wouke O, þat wyke D. [20] down O.
[21] no man þurw his D. [22] for-do not.
[23] þe . . preyed D, preyde O, preyd H.
[24] were to his D. [25] hadde O, qwan þei had D.
[26] þe . . seyde D. [27] þynke O, þinkiþ H.
[28] was here D. [29] a whyle be for D.

" þat ys weyl, wyþ[1] goddys wylle,
Dwelle ȝyt *with* me[2] a wokë[3] stylle, 308
And be[4] yn þyn afflyccyou*n*s,
Yn fastyng[5] and yn[6] orysouns:
And y. shal prey[7] also *with* þe
þat god boþe herë me and þe." [8] 312

Stedfastlych[9] þey preyd a-none[10]
Tyl þat wokë[11] were alle gone.[12]
At þe woke[11] ende, spake þe ermyte[13]
And asked þe mu*n*ke of þe[14] spyryte. 316
þe mu*n*kë seyde, "y haue hyt seyn,
And on my[15] hede syttyn[16] and beyn;
y sagh̄ hyt[17] so mylde and spake, 319
þat *with* my[18] hande y mygh̄t hyt take;
Me þogh̄t hyt was *þat* fro me steye,
Aȝeyn yn-to my mouþe[19] hyt fleye."
þe ermyte þanked god almygh̄t[20]
þat ȝafe hym grace to see þat syȝt.[21] 324
"Now art þou clene," he seyde, "of[22] syn*n*e,
þe holy goste[23] ys þe *with*ynne:
kepe þe now fro swych a kas,
Aȝen god no more to[24] trespas." 328

By[25] þys ensample may ȝe see
þat god ys eu*er* ful of pyte; *
þogh̄[26] a man hy*m* onys forsake; §
Eft wyl[27] god aȝen[28] hy*m* take ⸸ 332
ȝyf he *with* herte wyl[27] mercy crye
And do penau*n*ce for hys folye.[29]
Blessed be he among[30] vs here,
þat he loueþ vs alle so dere. ‡ 336

† Le sei*n*t home fu m*u*lt cunforté;
† Pur ceo, al Moygne ad coma*n*dé, 1048
Qe ceole symeine neis[a] iunast,
E deu doucemen*t* od li priast:

En clos l'ad pus[b] e*st* alé,
Si prie deu p*ur* sun peché. 1052
† Ap*re*s la symeine rèturna,
† E al Moygne demanda,
'Qe cele symeine veu aueit.'
Meintenant li respundeit, 1056
† 'Qe la colu*m*be sur sa teste seeit,
† De la main p*r*endre la poeit;[c] [leaf 120]
Mes la colu*m*be se[d] est leué,
† E en sa buche est[e] entré.' 1060
† Le seint home ad deu g*r*acié;[f]
Pus al moygne ad nuncié,
† 'Qe sun peche li fut p*er*doné;
Ceo sout il de verité.' 1064
† "Desore," dist il[g] "u*us* gardeȝ
Qe u*us* deu[h] ne trespasseȝ."
"Ne ieo," dist le moygne, "ne frai,
Car tutdis ou v*us* demurrai,[i] 1068
Qe me aueȝ deliueré
De mu*n* treshorrible peché."
¶ Par tant v*us* ad deu mustré
* Qe plein e*st*[k] de grace & de pitée; 1072
Ne eieȝ fet ia si g*r*a*n*t peché,
§ Neis[l] si deu eiez reneié,
⸸ Si merci[m] de fin qeor p*rie*ȝ,
E ben ap*re*s v*us* amendeȝ,[n] 1076
E de vos pechéz v*us* repentez.

[1] þorw D. [2] be-leve [stay] ȝit D.
[3] wouke O, wowke D. [4] Be o wyke D.
[5] fastynge. [6] o*þer* D.
[7] preye O, p*rey*ȝe D.
[8] here boþe þe and me. O, boþe here . . . D.
[9] Stedfastlyche O, stedefastly D.
[10] al oon D. [11] wouke O, *þat* wyke D.
[12] al agone O, wyke was al goon D.
[13] *þat* hermyte D. [14] *þat* D.
[15] myn OD. [16] setyn O, sotyn D.
[17] I say it to me D. [18] myn OD.
[19] mouþ O, in-to my mouþ wol euene D.
[20] of myȝt D. [21] syght O, sen þat syȝt D.
[22] clene of al þi D. [23] gost O.

[a] apres. [b] ly ad si s'en (lf. 12, back).
[c] E il de se main . . le volait. [d] s'en.
[e] apres. [f] regracié.
[g] Desoremes . . ben. [h] vers deu mes.
[i] tuz iurs oue v*us* rema*n*dray. tut dis od u*us* me tendrai, Arundel MS.
[k] K'il *est* plein. [l] E vncore. [m] Deus.
[n] E . . . amendez A, *om.* B. E . . . repentez B, *om.* A.

[24] a-ȝens god do no D. [25] Be OD.
[26] ȝif D. [27] wyle O, ȝif he lowly D.
[28] a-ȝen he wil D. [29] cryȝe . . . folyȝe D.
[30] amonge O.

Go we now fyrþer[1] on oure pas
And tellë[2] more of oure trespas.

Qe tut v*us* ert[a] p*ar*done3 ;
V*us* seiez,[b] sire, regracie3
‡ Qe si chierem*ent* n*us* ame3. 1080

[*On Witchcraft and Dreams.*]

3yf þou eu*er*[3] þurgh folye
Dydyst ou3t[4] do nygrómauncy. 340
Or to þe deuyl dedyst[5] sacryfyse
Þurgh wychcraftys[6] asyse,
Or any man 3af[7] þe mede [leaf 3, col. 2]
For to reyse[8] þe deuyl yn dede, 344
For to telle, or for to wrey,[9]
Þyng þat þe[10] was don awey ;[11]
3yf þou haue do any[12] of þys,
Þou hast syn*n*ed & do[13] a-mys, 348
And[14] þou art wurþy[15] to be shent
Þurgh þys yche[16] co*m*mau*n*dëm*ent*.
3yf you yn swerd, oþ*er*[17] yn bacyn,
Any chylde madyst[18] loke þ*er*yn, 352
Or yn þumbe,[19] or yn cristal,—
wycchëcraft[20] men clepyn[21] hyt al :[22]
Beleue nou3t[23] yn þe pyys cheteryng ;[24]
Hyt ys no trouþe, but fals beleuyng.[25] 356
Many beleuyn[26] yn þe pye : *
whan she comyþ[27] lowe or hye
Cheteryng,[28] and haþ no reste,
þan sey[29] þey we shul haue geste.[30] § 360
Manyon trowyn on[31] here wylys,
And many tymes þe pye hem gylys.[32]

† ¶ Si u*us* unq*ues* p*ar* folye
† Entremeisse3 de nigremancie,
† Ou feites al deable sacrifise,
† Ou enchantem*ent* p*ar* fol ap*r*ise ; 1084
Ou, a gent de tiel mester
Ren donastes p*ur* lur iugler,
Ou pur demander la v*er*ité
De chose q*e* v*us* fut a dire,— 1088
Fet aue3 ap*er*tem*ent*
Encu*n*tre ceo commandem*ent* ;
Ceo e*st* gr*a*nt mescreaunceie,
Duter de ceo, ne deue3 mie.[c] 1092
¶ Si le sau*ter* feites unq*ues* turner,
† En espee ou bacin garder,
Si en cele chose crusse3[d]
Ceo s*er*reit folie proue3. 1096
As oysails & a[e] lur chant, [lf. 120, col. 2]
Creie*n*t les vns,—q*e* e*st* folie g*r*a*n*t ;
* Si il oient la pie iangler,
§ Quid*ent* san3 dute[f] noueles au*er* ; 1100
E pur vne feyze esternuer
Tantost q*ui*dent mal trouer[g]
Si nesheil ne die3 apres,
Qe e*st* folie & iangleis. 1104
A tiels choses fey doner,
Ne poe3 v*us* sans pecher.
Les poins de la fei v*us* dis auant ; 1107
Tiels choses ne tr*o*uastes poi ne g*r*a*n*t.

[1] furþer O, forth a litil þaas D.
[2] telle we D. [3] euere O.
[4] oght O, dedyst ony n. D.
[5] dedist to þe deule D.
[6] wycchecraftys O, wycchecraft as þe on-wyse D.
[7] 3afe O, 3af D. [8] reysyn D.
[9] or to be wreyze D. [10] þat þe O, þat HD.
[11] a weyze D. [12] don ony D.
[13] þan hast þou synnyd & don D.
[14] And *om.* D. [15] wrþy O, wurþi D.
[16] for brekyng of þis D. [17] or OD.
[18] ony child dedyst D. [19] tombe D.
[20] . . . fte O, wycchecraft D. [21] callyn D.
[22] al OD, alle H. [23] naght O, trowe not D.
[24] . . . nge O, pyzes chateryng D.
[25] . . . nge O, It ne is but fals & lesyng D.
[26] trowyn D.
[27] comþ H, comyþ O, quan he chateryth lowhe or hyze D.
[28] Cheteryngc O, þat cryzith faste D.
[29] seye O, sey D. [30] han a gest D.
[31] *Harl.* or, on O, of D.
[32] many on þe pyze be-gylys D.

[a] tut ne v*us* seit [b] A v*us* seit.
[c] mescreance, Sauer le poez sanz dotance.
[d] creusez. [e] a B, *om.* A.
[f] T*a*nt tost q*ui*dent. [g] auer.

Also ys metyng[1] on þe morwe[2]
when[3] þou shalt go to bye[4] or to[5] borwe ;[6]
ȝyf þan þy erende[7] spede ne sette, 365
þan[8] wylt þou curse hym[9] þat þou mette.
Hyt ys þe tycement[10] of þe deuyl
To curse he*m*[11] þat þoght þe no[12] euyl. 368
Of hancel y can no skylle also ;
Hyt ys nouȝt to beleue þarto :[13]
Me þynkeþ hyt ys fals[14] eu*er*y deyl, 371
Y beleue hyt nouȝt, ne neu*er* shal weyl.[15]
For many hauy*n* glad hancel at[16] þe morw,[17]
And to he*m* or euyn comþ[18] mochyl[19] sorw ;[20]
And manyon hauy*n* yn þe day grete noy,[21]
And ȝyt or euy*n* comeþ to he*m* mochyl[22] ioye.
So mayst þou wyte, ȝyf þou gode[23] can, 377
þat hancel ys no beleue[24] to man.
Beleuë nouȝt moche[25] yn no dremys, *
For many be nat but gleteryng[26] glemys.
þese clerkys seyn[27] þat hyt ys[28] vanyte, 381
þat nouȝt ys, ne neu*er* shal be ; [leaf 3, col. 3]
And oftë[29] mayst þou fynde hyt ryght[30]
þat þou hast mete vpon[31] þe nyght.[32] 384
But þ*er*of to haue mochyl[33] affyau*n*ce
þe may betyde þe su*n*ner[34] a[35] chau*n*ce.
On syxë maners may a man[36] mete :
Su*m* beyn to beleue, sum beyn[37] to lete.
Su*m* men dremyn[38] for surfeture, 389

¶ Vers le boys vet li archeer,—
Le p*r*este encu*n*tre del muster,—
Si le iur faut de sa beste,
Comence maudier le p*r*estre, 1112
E dit 'mal pee me porta ;
E folem*e*n*t* me demanda
'Ou ieo alay' q*ua*nt me encu*n*tra :'
Honi seit l'oure k*e* oue moy p*ar*la ![a]
Qe tele chose creit, se peot duter 1117
Qe il faudra de chose qe[b] velt auer.
Vne chose sai bien, p*ar* espreof,
Qe tiele creance ne valt un eof. 1120
Mes ceoli q*e* malueise mein ad,
Sou*e*n*t*e feiȝe[c] mes-trerra ;
En sei meines seit du*n*c rettée,
Qe sa proye n'ad al ostel porté. 1124
* ¶ De sunges ne fet pas bon a tere ;
En euȝ ne deit nul trop crere ;
Sou*e*n*t* faille*n*t a m*u*lt de gent,
Par le deable deceiuement, 1128
Meinte feiȝ[c] voir[d] trouereȝ
Ceo q*e* a la nuyt sungeȝ.
Mes q*ua*nt v*us* meus affereȝ,
Si v*us* vos sunges trop creeȝ,[e] 1132
Deceu pl*us* tost purreȝ estre
Qe ne serreȝ del pie al p*r*estre.
† Car en sis man*er*s peot hom sung*er*, 1135
Qe ci v*us* voil[f] destincter. [leaf 120, col. 3]
† ¶ Par sorfet auenent sunges souent,[g]

[1] metyng*e* O, And also it is of metyng D.
[2] morue O. [3] qwan D. [4] beye O.
[5] *O.* omits 'to.' qwan þou schalt go beyȝe begge or D. [6] borne O.
[7] ȝif þou þin arende not D. [8] þanne O.
[9] hem O, banne hym D. [10] þis is þe tysyng D.
[11] banne hym D. [12] non*e* O, non D.
[13] Also of hansele I can no skil.
It is not for to truste til D.
[14] hyt fals O, for it is fals D.
[15] I trowe it not ne neu*er*e wil D.
[16] Many han hansele on D. [17] morue O.
[18] comyþ O. [19] þ*a*t longe or euyn han su*m* D.
[20] sorue O. [21] gret noye O, & manye han al day meche noyȝe D.
[22] hem comyþ gret O, or euy*n* comyth ioyȝe D.
[23] myȝt þou wite . . . good D.
[24] is not trewe D.

[a] Honi . . p*ar*la A, *om.* B.
[b] ke il. [c] fiez (lf. 13). [d] veirs.
[e] Pl*us* tost estre deceu en purrez. This stands for the lines 1132–34. [f] Ke ou v*us* voil ici.
[g] B.—A. has this line : 'Acuns su*n*ges uene*n*t de surfet,' and omits lines 1139, 1142, and 1145, which are printed from B.

[25] Ne beleue noght*e* mochyl. O, Ne trowe þou not D. ('Sompnia ne' in margin. D.)
[26] beyn but gleteryng*e* O, arn not but gladyng D.
[27] seyyn O. [28] seyn it is but vanyte D.
[29] *Harl.* oft, oftyn D. [30] ryþt O.
[31] mette opon O, mett of on D. [32] nyþt O.
[33] But ou*er* mochyl to haue þer on. O ; but haue þ*er*in non D. [34] soner O.
[35] þ*a*t þe be-tyd*e* non o*þer*. D. [36] men may D.
[37] su*m*me arn to trowe su*m*me arn D. [38] dreme O.

þat etyn or drynkyn ou*er* mesure;
And su*m* dremë on veyn þyng[1]
For ou*er* mychyl and grete fastyng;[2] 392
And su*m* beyn[3] þe fendes temptacyou*n*
þat to þe trowþe[4] ys fals tresou*n*;
And su*m* come of ouer mochyl þouȝt[5]
Of þyng þat men wuld hauë wrouȝt;[6] 396
And su*m* beyn[7] goddys pryuyte
þat he shewyþ to warnë þe;
And, su*m* come[8] þurgh grete stody,[9]
And shewë to þe apertly.[10] 400
þese syxë maners a clerk[11] vs tellyþ,
Seynt Gregory, þ*a*t mochyl spellyþ.[12]
þe fyrst twey maners, we wote[13] weyl,
Beyn oure defautë[14] eu*er*y deyl. 404
þe ton[15] ys for ou*er* mychel[16] outrage,
þe touþ*er* ys febylnesse[17] of corage,[18]
[19]As yn mete, or dry*n*k, ou*er* moche taky*n*g,[20]
[19]Or yn feblyng[21] þe body w*ith* moche[22] fastyng.[23] 408
þe touþ*er* fourë[24] þys[25] clerkys wytyn,[26]
For yn þe byble þey ben wrytyn.[27]
ȝyf þey ne come þurgh[28] temptacyu*n*
Of þe fende, þ*a*t ys a felu*n*,[29] 412
Neuere had seyd[30] Salamon
'þat dremys, men deseyu*e* manyon.'[31]
For þo þat to dremys ou*er* moche trastys,[32] (beleuyn)
To scornë he*m* þe fende þen frastys.[33] 416 (asayþ)

† De mang*er* ou beiure, ne dutez nie*n*t.
† ¶ E ausi par trop iuner,
† Auent les vns souent sunger. 1140
† ¶ Akune feyȝe[a] de illusion
† Del deble venent, bien le sauom.
† ¶ E a la feyȝe[a] de cogitasiun,
† Vene*n*t ouek illusioun. 1144
† ¶ A la fieȝ de reuelaciun,
† Q*ua*nt secre demustre dev a acun.[b]
† ¶ A la feyȝe de cogitaciun
† Ensemble od reuelaciun. 1148
† ¶ Ces sis mane*r*es n*us* ad cunté
† Seint Gregoire, le[c] clerk sené.
† ¶ Les p*r*em*er*s d'euȝ l'en auu*m*[d] séu,
† Car a chescu*n* de n*us* su*n*t auenu. 1152

† Les q*ua*tre mane*r*es drein cunteȝ,
† En seint escripture su*n*t trouez.
† Car si ne venisse*n*t de illusiun
† Del deable, q*e* tant e*st* felun, 1156
† Ia ne ust[e] dit Salomon,
† 'Q*ue* sunges deceiue*n*t meint hom.'

[1] of veyn þyng*e* O, metyn of veyn þing*is* D.
[2] gret fastyng*e* O, of gret fastyngys D.
[3] arn D. [4] to trowe D.
[5] þoghte O, su*m*me comyn of mechil þouȝt D.
[6] wroghte O, woldyn han wrouȝt D.
[7] su*m*me arn D. [8] su*m*me comyn D.
[9] stodye O, studye D. [10] apertlye O.
[11] clerke O, as clerkys D.
[12] tellys, seiþ s. G. þat mechil spellys D.
[13] woot O, wetyn D.
[14] is owre owy*n* defauȝtte D.
[15] toon O, þ*a*t oon D. [16] oure gret D.
[17] febylnes. [18] þat oþ*er* is febilnesse of oure D.
[19]–[19] þ*a*t etiþ ofte tymys & doþ gret wast. þat oþ*er* is febilnesse of body & fast. D.

[a] fiez B. [b] reuele deu auu*m*. *A*. [c] .i.
[d] Les .ij. premers auum bien.
[e] out (lf. 13, col. 2).

[20] takyng*e*. [21] feblyng*e*.
[22] wyþ to moche O. [23] fastyng*e*. [24] youre.
[25] þo oþ*er* four*e* as clerkis D. [26] wetyn OD.
[27] wretyn O, arn wreten D. [28] ne comyn of D.
[29] is felou*n* D. [30] ne hadde seiþ D.
[31] disceyuyth many man D.
[32] þei þat to dremys meche trust D.
[33] fraystys O. Hym to scorne þe fend is prest D, which leaves out lines 417–478 here, but marks in the margin "his deficit. **Seip to þis signe ⊙,**" which is at the top of the next leaf 5.

ȝyf þey come nat[1] also þurgh[2] þoght,
þe wysë clerk[3] hadde tolde hyt noght,
Ne suffryd hyt[4] be wrytyn yn boke [lf. 3, c. 4]
þat men alle day rede yn,[5] and loke. 420
Þus þe wyse clerk seyþ,[6] Catu*n*,
And techyþ chyldryn þys[7] lessu*n*,
'Ȝeue no charge to [þy][8] dremys,
Þey been but as [glasyng][9] glemys 424
Þat yn þe þouȝt [stertys &][10] lepys
A-nyȝt[11] whan þou [restys &][12] slepys:
[13]Þat you wakyng [sumtyme] þenkes,[14]
Beforë þy yȝen[15] hyt[16] blenkys.' 428

ȝyf þey ne come[17] þurgh pryuyte[18]
Þat god[19] wyl shewë[20] me or þe,
Iosep of dremys had ȝyue[21] no kepe
what[22] hym was shewed yn hys slepe, 432
Þat fadyr and modyr & al hys kynde,
Þurgh hy*m* shuld þey wurshyp[23] fynde.
yn þe byble men redë[24] þys
In þe fyrst boke of genesys. 436
Also hyt was[25] shewyd pryuyly
To iosep þat wedded oure lady,
Þat w*ith* þe chyld þey shuldë[26] fle
To egypt,[27] þat yche[28] cuntre. 440
Þys ys clepyd[29] reuelacyun,
To shewe byfore what ys to doun.[30]

ȝyf þey com noght þurgh stodyyng,[31]
Þat tokene ys[32] of selkouþe þyng,[33] 444
Danyel had noght wyst[34] byfore

† ¶ Si sunges ne venisse*nt* ensem*ent*
† De pensir od[a] deceiuement, 1160
† Le sage home n'ust pas dit,
Ne[b] en sun liure escrit.

De[c] cures & pensers nomem*ent*,[d]
Su*n*ges uen*ent*, ceo ueu*m*[e] souent; 1164
Car de ceo q*e* auez[f] sou*ent* pensé
Auez u*us* pl*us* sou*ent*[g] sungé,
E tant en sungant plus delité,
Cu*m* la chose auu*m*[h] plus amé. 1168

† ¶ Si de[i] reuelem*ent*[k] dampne dée
Sunges ne[i] uenissent a la fée,
† Le p*at*riarch iosep n'ust pas céu
† Par tant q*e* en[i] sunge aueit véu, 1172
† Que[i] de ces freres serreit aoré
Cu*m* il esteit en la uente de blée.

¶ Ne ioseph nient le[l] plus, 1175
† Qe fut la duce marie espouȝ, [leaf 120, col. 4]
† Qe en egypte deueit aler
† Pur l'enfant e[i] sa mere mener,
Sicu*m* li fu nuncié
En sungant, de angel dée. 1180
† ¶ Si[m] ne venisse*nt* de cogitacion
Ensemble od[n] reuelacion,
† Daniel, esponant le sunge le rey

[1] noght*e* O. [2] comyn only of D.
[3] clerk, *om.* D. [4] suffryd to D.
[5] *þat* may we alday redyn D. [6] seyþ *om.* D.
[7] Lernyth childryn in her D.
[8] non entent vn-to þi D.
[9] for it ben but glasyng D.
[10] þy þoght*e* O, in þi þouȝt it stertyth and D.
[11] nyght*e* O. [12] On nyȝt qwan þou restyst & D.
[13] su*m*tyme þou on nyȝt þinkys D.
[14] wakyng*e* þenkys O. [15] þyn eȝyn O.
[16] and be-forn þin yȝe D. [17] it come not D.
[18] þryuyte O. [19] god O.
[20] shew H, shewe O, ȝeue þe or me D.
[21] ȝeue O, ȝouyn D. [22] qwhan D.
[23] wrshepe O, wurshepe D. [24] redyn D.

[a] ou de. [b] Ne ia. [c] Ke de.
[d] ueirem*ent*. [e] as acuns. [f] as plus.
[g] Pl*us* ke de autre chose as.
[h] En ta*nt* cu*m* la chose as
[i] Omitted in *A*. [k] demustrance de.
[l] le B, *om.* A. [m] S'il B, Si A. [n] oue.

[25] al was it D. [26] shulde þey O, schulde þei D.
[27] Egypt*e* O, in to Egipt *þat* c. D.
[28] yche *om.* D. [29] klepyd*e* O.
[30] be-forn qwat is to comyn D.
[31] stodyyng*e* O, stodyyng D. [32] takyn it D.
[33] selkowþ þyng*e* O.
[34] wyst O; not wyst D; *Harl.* omits wyst.

þe dreme of Nabugodonósore.
Danyel seyd[1] vn-to þe kyng,[2] ‡
"þou þouȝtyst to[3] nyȝt a selkouþe þyng;[4] *
'what manere[5] folk[6] shuld þey be § 449
þat yn þis worlde[7] come aftyr þe,
And how þey shulde þe wurlde[8] gouerne;' ||
yn þy þoght þou gunne[9] hyt ȝerne; 452
And god shewyd hyt yn þy syȝt;
þat dremed þe[10] þe touþer nyȝt."
He tolde þe profyte[11] þan[12] euery deyl;
And þe profete[11] redde hyt[13] weyl: 456
wysly he seyd, and weyl þurgh[14] soghht, [lf. 4]
whan he hede toke to þat þe kynge[15] þoghht.
And god shewyd what[16] shuld betyde;
what[16] manere folk[17] shulde aftyr a-byde.
Seþyn þer beyn dremys[18] so many manere,[19] 461
þan[12] ys doute &[20] gretë were[21]
To wytë where[22]-of dremys come, ‡
þat euery nyȝt[23] dremyn[24] þurgh custome;
þer beyn[25] so many dremys yn veyne, 465
þat no man wotë no[26] certeyn[27]
But þey[28] þat beyn[25] with god pryue,
To whom ys graunted[29], swych þyng to see:[30]
Swych men deseyueþ nat[31] þe deuyl, 469
þey haue no grace to knowe hys euyl;
Ellys may no man fynde hem[32] stable,
So ben[33] dremys[34] déseyuable. 472

† Nabugodonozor, de paene ley, 1184
De la racine de sun pensir,
Ne ust comencé espundre primer.
Car al roy dist le seint hom,
‡ Qe daniel le prophete aueit nun:[a] 1188
* "Vus, rey," dist, "pensastes durement,[b]
§ Quel secle apres vus ert, & quel gent,
|| E coment le mund serreit guié;
† E deu, li rei de maiesté, 1192
En sungant vus ad reuelé,[c]
Par sa grant grace[d], sun secré.
Le prophete primes sun sunge cunta,
E uerreiment pus le interpreta.[e] 1196
¶ Daniel sagement comenca
Quant primes prist garde qe le roy pensa,
Pus diseit de deu le[f] secré,
Ensemble od ceo[g] qe il out pensé; 1200
E ke ceo auendreit[h] qe il aueit sungé,
Ceo sust il bien de verité.
¶ Pus qe en tantes maners sunt engendreȝ[i]
Vos sunges qe vus sungeȝ,[k] 1204
Mult est cunfort[l] a sauer
‡ De quel racine vient nostre sunger.

Pur ceo, sunges crere par custum,
† Ne purra seurement nul hom,[m] 1208
† Fors cels qe de seinteté
† Vnt les seinȝ[n] enluminé,
Qe les reuelemens dampne dée[o]
† Conussent, & deceuances del[p] maufé.
† Autrement purra, sacheȝ,[q] errer, 1213
† Qe mult creit[r] sun sunger. [leaf 121]

[1] seyde O. [2] kynge O. [3] þis D, *om.* H.
[4] selkowþ þynge O.
[5] maner folk O, qwat maner folk it schulde be D. [6] *Harl.* omits folk.
[7] þys wrlde O, þis word D, yn worlde H.
[8] wrlde O, world D. [9] gan D.
[10] þat ilke drem D. [11] prophete OD.
[12] þanne O, *om.* D. [13] radde hym D.
[14] & þorw D.
[15] Whanne . . heyd . . kynge O, þat he ȝern (*glost* 'leer') D, took of þe kyngis D. [16] qwat D.
[17] maner folke O, m. of folk D.
[18] Siþþin dremys arn D. [19] maneyr O.
[20] is it in douȝtte & in gret D. [21] gret weyr O.
[22] wete whar O, w. qwher D. [23] nyght O.
[24] dremyth D. [25] þo þat arn D.
[26] woot no O, wot non in D. [27] certeyne O.

[a] al rey . . out a nun. [b] dist il . . forment.
[c] *B.* li rois . . demustré. [d] *A.* sa grace &.
[e] cunteit . . interpreteit.
[f] *A.* dist qe de deu. [g] oue ceo.
[h] *A.* Auint ceo. [i] tant de . . vnt nesance.
[k] *B*, Nos sunges sanz nul dotaunce.
[l] serroit fort.
[m] sunge par custume crere Surement ne poet nuli fere. [n] sens. [o] mustre dame dé.
[p] Coe ennuient e deceiuent le.
[q] pouroit mes. [r] trop crereit (lf. 13, bk.).

[28] þo OD. [29] qwom is ȝouyn D. [30] se O.
[31] noghte O, disceyuyn not D.
[32] so may . . . knowyn hym D. [33] beyn O.
[34] For dremys ben so D.

ȝyf þou telle hem, þan[1] mayst þou erre; 473
And ȝyf þow trow[2] he*m*, þat ys wel[3] werre;
For þou mayst dreme of su*m*[4] euyl þyng[5]
þat may turne to better for þy preyyng.[6]
"þou, leudman, ȝyf[7] godë tent,[8] 477
Trow[9] noght aȝen þe coma*u*ndment."
ȝyf þou beleue[10] yn wycchëcraft
To chau*n*gë þyng[11] be þe deuylys craft,[12]—
Swych beyn[13] þe deuyl betaght, 481
w*ith* holy chyrche þey ben[14] vnsaght,
And allë þo[15] þat on he*m* trowe
Mow[16] drede he*m* self to brenne yn lowe;[17] fyre
And þogh þey fynde hyt soþe o*þer* whyle,[18]*
Hyt ys þurgh[19] þe fendës gyle. § 486
þe fend fondyþ w*ith* alle hys myȝt[20]
To put[21] su*m*wat[22] yn herë syght 488
þat shal make he*m* swych þyng[23] beleue[24]
And god almyȝty myspay and[25] greue.
For þe*r*[26] was neue*r* wo*m*man ne man
þat any wycchëcraft be-gan, 492
þat eu*er* myȝt[27] bryng hyt to an ende,[28]
But fals beleue þat wyl he*m* shende.[29]
þe wurdys[30] certys beyn ryght[31] noght, [4/2]
But fals beleue makeþ dede y-wrought.[32] 496
For whan þou trowyst[33] yn a fals þyng[23]
þe deuyl hyt shewyþ for þ*at* trowyng.[34]
lo here a tale of a wycche,
þat leued no better[35] þa[*n*] a bycche. A tale.

[1] þowh þou . . ȝit D. [2] trowe O.
[3] weyl O, and þou trowe he*m* ȝit is it þe D.
[4] myȝt dreme ryȝt D. [5] þynge O.
[6] preyynge O.
[7] ȝeue O, lewde man ȝeue good D.
[8] tente O, good entent D.
[9] Trowe O, Trowe not aȝens D. [10] trowe D.
[11] þynge O.
[12] deuyls crafte O, w*ith* deuelys awȝt D.
[13] swech arn D.
[14] w*ith* þe holy gost þei arn D.
[15] alle þo D, also *Harl.* [16] Mowe O.
[17] mon dredyn hem to be in helle lowhe D.
[18] & ȝit þei fynde suyche su*m*qwhile D.
[19] & þ*at* is þorw D. [20] myghte O.
[21] putte O. [22] su*m*qwat D. [23] þynge O.
[24] þ*at* þei schulde trowe & leve D.

[*For the illustrating French Tale that follows, of the Man who dreamt he should live long (lines* 1215–1256), *see pages* 19–20.]

† ¶ En sorcers, ne en sorcerie, 1257
Gardeȝ qe ne[a] creeȝ mie;
Car ieo v*us* di en[b] seureté,
† A deables su*n*t sorcers comandé; 1260

† E tuȝ q*e* en euȝ crerrunt,
† A uifs deables p*ur* ueirs[c] irru*n*t.
¶ Cunt*er* lur sorceries,
E menuem*en*t lur folies,— 1264
Ceo ne s*er*reit fors iangler,
Tens p*er*dre, & poi espleiter.
* Veirs die*n*t acuns a la fée
§ P*er* art & g*ra*nt[d] del maufé, 1268
Mes relement auendra,[e]
Car me*n*tur e*st*, & tutdis s*er*ra,
Le deable, p*ar* ki enchantem*en*t
La sorcere dit u*ostre* talent; 1272
Pur ceo ne v*us*[f] affieȝ,
Car meintefeiȝe faus trouereȝ
Qe celes v*us*[g] dirru*n*t pur v*er*ité,
E, oue coe, serreȝ escumengé.[h] 1276

[a] v*us* ke v*us*, [lf. 13, bk., col. 2, at foot.]
[b] Ioe v*us* di en bone.
[c] vif debles s'en. [d] garant.
[e] rerement veirs lur dirra. (*l* for *r*; it occurs again.)
[f] en lur diz ne. [g] Ke *vus*.
[h] Escomengé serrez,
Si auerez malem*en*t espleitez A.

[25] & so al myȝtty god to D.
[26] it D. [27] myghte O.
[28] a nende O, neue*r*e m. truly brynge to þ*e* ende D.
[29] be-leue hem hadde blende D.
[30] wrdys O. [31] of hem be D.
[32] wroghte O. be fals b. þe dede is wrouȝt D.
[33] trowst O, qwan þou trowist D.
[34] trowynge O. [35] more D.

[*The Tale of the Witch and her Cow-sucking Bag;*[1] *and how a Bishop faild to work her Charm, because he didn't believe in it.*]

þere was a wycche, and[2] made a bagge,
A bely of leþyr, a gretë swagge,
She sygaldryd so þys bagge bely[3]
þat[4] hyt ȝede and soke mennys ky, 504
At euene, & at morw[5] tyde,
yn here pasture, oþer[6] ellys be syde.
long[7] hyt ȝede aboutë fast,[8]
Tyl hyt was parceyued[9] at the last;[10] 508
þan al[11] þe godemen of þe toune,
Byfore þe bysshop dyden[12] here somoune;
þey dyden þe baggë[13] with here bere,
To wetë what she shuld[14] answere. 512
hyt was shewyd byfore[15] þe bysshop̄,
þat she dyde to goo[16] swych a melk[17] slop̄,[18]
þurgh wycchecraft & mysáuenture,
To sugke here keyn[19] yn here pasture. 516
þe bysshop̄ merueyled, & oþer mo,
how þat she myȝt[20] do hyt go.[21]
"Dame," seyd þe bysshop̄, "do þy quentyse,
And late vs se[22] how hyt shal ryse." 520
þys wycche here charme began to sey,[23]
þe slop̄ ros vp, and ȝede þe weye.[24]

[1] See a later version in Laud 416 (A.D. 1459), leaf 1: extracts printed in *Reliq. Antiq.*, ii. 27.
[2] It was D, and *om.* D.
[3] bagbely O.
[4] þat, *om.* D.
[5] on morue O, at morwe D.
[6] or OD; D *om.* ellys. [7] Longge O.
[8] alaboute faste O, ouer*al* faste D.
[9] parseyuyd O. [10] laste OD.
[11] þanne alle O, alle D (*om.* þanne).
[12] be-forn . . . dede D.
[13] bagge O, þei do þe bagge D, bag H.
[14] qwat she schal D. [15] to D.
[16] dede go O. [17] melke O.

[*The French Tale of the Man who dreamt he should live long,*

from p. 18; Harl. 273, lf. 121, col. 1; Harl. 4657, lf. 13 bk, col. 1.]

[*This Tale is from St. Gregory's* Dialogues, Bk. IV., ch. ii., *says Gaston Paris*, Hist. Litt. de la France, xxviii. 193.]

¶ Car un seint nus ad cunté, 1215
Qe vn[a] esteit de dampne dée,
Qe vn homc iadis esteit
Qe a ces[b] sunges mult creeit;
Souente feyȝe li aueneit
Sicum la nuit sungé[c] aueit, 1220
Mes ceo fu temptacion
Del deable, qe tant est felun,
Qe,[d] par sunges, fu entour,
Luy gabber al chief de tur. 1224
Vne nuyt, en sungant,
Esperance li fu doné grant
De viure molt longement,
E le siecle auer a sun talent. 1228
Cest fol home se purpensa,
Deners & dereis amassa;[e]
Longement viure ben quida
Sicum il auant sunga.[f] 1232
Long cunte ne vus cunterai;
Cest[g] home dunt uus tochai

[a] bien. [b] sages.
[c] Coe ke sungé la nuit. [d] K'il.
[e] Le fol se comence purpenser,
Deners e autres choses amasser.
[f] quideit . . . sungeit.
[g] Coe fol.

[18] dede it gon with a meche sop. D.
[19] soukyn her ken D.
[20] myghte O.
[21] so go O. [22] see O, sen D.
[23] be-gan a-non D.
[24] wey O, þe bagge vp ros & gan to gon D.

þe bysshoþ seyd, "þys haue we seyn ;[1]
Do hyt now to lygge aȝeyn."[2] 524
þe wycchë dede al at hys wylle :[3]
She made þe sloþ aȝen lygge[4] stylle,
þe bysshoþ made a clerk[5] þan wryte
Al þat she seyd, mochel[6] and lyte, 528
And allë[7] how she made here went ;[8]
þe bysshoþ þarto ȝaf gode[9] entent.
"þan," seyde þe bysshoþ, "now shal y,
As þou hast do, do[10] þy maystry." 532
þe bysshoþ bygan þe charme to rede, [4, bk.]
And as she dyde,[11] he dyde yn[12] dede ;
He seyd and dedë euery deyl,
Ryȝt as she dede, he dede as weyl.[13] 536
þe sloppe[14] lay stylle, as hyt ded wore,[15]
For hym ne ros hyt[16] neuer þe more.
"why," seyd he, "wyl[17] hyt nat ryse,
And y haue do[18] þe samë wyse, 540
And seyd þe wurdys,[19] lesse ne mo,
And for my seyyng wyl[17] hyt nat go ?"
"Nay," she seyd, "why[20] shuld hyt so ?
ȝe beleue nat[21] as y do : 544
wlde[22] ȝe beleue my wrdys as[23] y,
Hyt shulde a[24] go, and sokun[25] ky." [yng ;"[27]
He seyd, "þan fayleþ noght[26] but beleu-
She seyd, "þat helpeþ al my þyng ; 548
And so hyt ys for[28] ourë lawe,
Beleue[29] ys morë þan þe sawe ;[30]

Sodeynement deuia,[a]
E ces chatels ne[b] deuisa, 1236
Testament nul ne fist,
Ne autre bien pur iesu crist ;[c]
Car ren pensa[d] de mort subite,
Long tens quidoit estre quite.[e] 1240
Ore oieȝ, cum[f] fut gabbé
Par deceuance[g] del maufé :
Sun chatel & ces[h] deners,
Qe[i] deuant aueit mult chers, 1244
Qe sa alme poeint valer,
Vnqe ne li valust vn dener.
En esperance de longe vie
Garda, mes il fist[k] folie. 1248
Pus morust sodeinement,
Chescun prist qe a luy[l] apent,
Le siecle, sun or & sun argent,
E ceo vodreit[m] iugement. [lf. 121, col. 2]
La char liuere a pureture,[n] 1253
E l'alme a mesauenture.
De sunges vus ai ceo[o] cunteȝ,
Qe vus trop ne les creeȝ.[p] 1256

[*Lines* 1257–76 *are on page* 18.]

[1] Isen D. [2] stente aȝen D.
[3] al his wil D. [4] & bad þe bagge stonde D.
[5] dede . . þer D. [6] seyde meche D.
[7] al OD. [8] sche dede & mente D.
[9] ȝaffe gode O, ȝaf his D.
[10] þou dedyst don. D. [11] seyde D.
[12] dede yn O, dede in D.
[13] al weyl O, al weel D. [14] bagge D.
[15] oor D. [16] hym it sterede D.
[17] wyle O, qwhy . . . wil D. [18] don D.
[19] wrdys O, wurdis D. [20] qwhy D.
[21] nouȝt O, þou trowist not D.
[22] Wolde O, it wil D. [23] trowyn as do D.
[24] ha O. [25] schulde gon & soukke D.
[26] nouȝt O, not D. [27] trowyng D.
[28] of OD. [29] troupe D.
[30] lawhe . . . sawhe D.

[a] se deuia.
[b] De ses chateus nul.
[c] Omitted in *B.* and 'subite' is 'subit.'
[d] ne pensa.
[e] Omitted in *B.*
[f] auez oi cum.
[g] la decette.
[h] Ses chateus, e ses.
[i] For the next three lines *B.* has only one—
Dunt s'alme out mesters.
[k] Bien gardoit mes coe fu.
[l] coe ke a ly.
[m] Ceo fu dreiturel.
[n] mesauenture. L'alme a turment ke tuz iurs dure.
[o] ore coe.
[p] Ke en eus trop ne vus afiez.

For, þou mayst sey what[1] þou wylt,
But þou beleue hyt, ellys ys alle[2] spylt;
Alle[3] þ*at* y seyd, y beleue[4] hyt weyl, 553
My beleue haþ do[5] þe dede[6] eu*e*ry deyl."
Þe bysshop̄ comau*n*dyd þat she shuld noȝt
Beleue ne wurche as[7] she had wroȝt. 556
Here[8] mow we wyte,[9] beleue wyl[10] make
Þere þe wurde[11] no myȝt[12] may take.
Þe bysshop̄ seyd þe wurdys[13] echou*n*,
But, beleue þ*er*yn hadde he noun. 560
Nomore shall hyt[14] auaylë þe
Þat beleuest not þere[15] beleue shulde be.
Ȝyf þou herdyst a fals þyng[16] or layþ[18] (foule[17])
Þat were spoke aȝens þe feyþ,[19] 564
And þou ne wuldest[20] þ*er*aȝen seye,
But beleuyst, oþ*er* for loue, oþ*er* for eye,[21]
Þou hast sy*n*ned, & aȝen went
Þys ychë fyrst[22] comau*n*dëment. 568
Þus seyþ þe lawë þat men hau*n*tes,
'Ȝyf þou forhelyst, weyl þou grau*n*tes.'[23]
Ȝyf þou trowest or vndyrstondys [4 bk., col. 2]
Þat þre sustren ben[24] shapandys,[25] 572
And comu*n* þere þe chylde ys bore,[26]
And shapyn hyt wele[27] or euel before;[28]
For wykked beleue þat þou art[29] y*n*ne 575
Þey make þe[30] chylde to falle yn sy*n*ne;
Swyche beleue þou shuldest nat[31] werche
Aȝens þe beleue[32] of holy cherche.
Þer nys no shapper [33] but god almyȝt,[34] 579

[1] qwat D. [2] trowe it is ellis D. [3] Al.
[4] trowe D. [5] dou*n* O. [6] trowyng dede it D.
[7] trowe no wycchecraft D. [8] Heyr O.
[9] wete O, may ȝe wete D.
[10] wyle O, qwhy . . . wil D.
[11] wrde O, þo wurd*is* D.
[12] þ*er* wurd ne myȝt ne D.
[13] wrdys O, wurd*is* D.
[14] it schal D. [15] þ*at* trust not in þ*at* . þi D.
[16] þyng*e* O. [17] fowl O.
[18] spokyn a fals þing D.
[19] were a-ȝens þe feith brekyng D.
[20] þou woldyst not D.
[21] but lete it passe f. l. or ay D.
[22] In þe ferste D. [23] for-hile þat it grau*n*tys D.

¶ Sachez q*e* folem*e*nt cree ȝ 1277
† Si mes-p*ar*lanȝ ne desturbeȝ
† Q*ua*nt p*ar*ler oieȝ encu*n*tre la fey,[a]
Cunsenteȝ sanȝ dire nay, 1280
Desturber, si le poeȝ fere,
Pour ne v*us* deit[b] retrere.

† ¶ Cil q*e* creient en destiné,—
† Que[c] treis sors, q*ua*nt l'enfant est née,[d]
† Vene*n*t p*ur* deuiser la uie l'enfant, 1285
Qe il serra mal ou vaillant,[e]
E sicu*m* eoles unt deuisé,[f]

† L'enfant cherra en peché,[g]— 1288

† [h]Ceo e*st* encuntre la fey proué, [ff. 121, back]
Qe home peche p*ar* necessité;[h]

[a] cuntre la foy. [b] deit ren. [c] E ke.
[d] né. [e] le quel il ert mauues ov vaillant.
[f] eles le auerunt iugé.
[g] Viuera l'enfant par tut su*n* e.
[h—h] These two lines are omitted in B.

[24] beyn O. [25] sustrys arn schaphandys D.
[26] come . . . born D. [27] weyl O.
[28] schape . . be-forn D.
[29] trouþe þat þei ben D. [30] þy O, cause þe D.
[31] sueche trouþes þei schulde not D.
[32] trouþe D.
[33—33] Left out of D.
[34] ys no shaper . . almyghte O, is no schappere of alle þinge D.

þat yn þe vyrgyne Mary lyȝt.[1] 580
He ys shapper[33] of al þyng;[2]
Of al þat ys, he wote þe endyng;[3]
He ys boþë god and man;
Alle[4] he wote,[5] and alle[4] he can. 584
þe touþer shappers þat men of telle,[6]
Beteche we hem þe fende of helle.
ȝyf þou trowyst synne shal be forȝeue[7]
without̃e répentaunce & shryue,[8] 588
As sum[9] of þys lewed men seys,
'God of heuene ys so curteys,
þat he shal on domysday certeynly ‡
For-ȝyue þe synne of lechery; ⸸ 592
lechery ys but lygh̃t synne,
he wyl[10] haue mercy on al[11] þerynne;'
þus sey þey þat can no gode,
And þouȝ[12] þey hemself vndyrstode. 596
ȝyf þou þe certeyn wylt lere,
þyn forȝeuenes mote be[13] here;
yn þe touþer werlde[14] þer[15] we shul come
here ys but ryȝtfulnes[16] of dome; 600
here ys al ryȝtfulnes[17] at þe last ende;
Aske mercy or[18] þou þedyr[19] wende,
Elles gest[20] þou no forȝeuenes,[21]
Here ne herë, more no lesse. 604
God ȝyue vs grace, or we be went,
To kepë þys fyrst cómaundment.[22]

Ceo est dunc[a] folie a crere;
Ki l'ad creu, se deit retrere; 1292
§ Ni ad nu furmur fors deuȝ,
Le roy pussant qe meine iceuȝ,[b]

¶ Crere en nule manere deueȝ,
† Qe peché mortel seit pardoneȝ 1296
† Sanȝ repentance & confessiun,
Quant od[c] prestre parler peot hom.
Merci trouer nul ne purra,[d]
Qe ci prier ne la vodera[e] 1300
De[f] li qe ert munte le blanc chiual,
Cum vnt[g] gabant li lecheral.
Car vn home, dient[h], vendra
‡ Al iur quant deu iugera, 1304
Munte un blanc chiu[a]l[i] serra
Entierement pardurra[k]
Charnel peché, nomement,
⸸ Ceo est lecherie, a tute gent. 1308
Mes mult remeint le fol[l] pense,
Car nule manere de incontinence,
Ne nul autre mortel pechié,
Sanȝ repentance ert[m] pardoné, 1312
E[n] sanȝ confessiun, ki la peot auer,
Sicum nus vus deimes premer.

[*Line* 1315 *is on page* 24.]

[1] lyghte O, lyȝt D. [2] þynge O.
[3] woot þe endynge O.
[4] Al O, alle þinge was be-gynnynge D.
[5] woot O.
[6] D leaves out lines 585-6.
[7] trowe þi . . . for ȝeuyn D.
[8] repente here & be clene schreuyn D. D leaves out lines 589-596.
[9] some. [10] wyle.
[11] alle. [12] þoghe. [13] must gynne D.
[14] In oþer word D. [15] wrlde þer.
[16] ryȝtwysnesse D.
[17] is ryȝtwysnesse D.
[18] ar O, or D. [19] hens D.
[20] Ellys getyst O, ellis getyst D.

[a] grant.
[b] Ni ad nuli autre furmur
Fors deu de ciel, nostre seignur.
[c] ou. [d] M. ne poet nul trouer.
[e] Ke ci ne le voet demander.
[f] Ne de. [g] vunt.
[h] Ke .i. cum dient.
[i] cheual.
[k] Lecherie a tutez gent pardurra; and the next two lines are omitted.
[l] ke fous.
[m] nert. [n] Ne.

[21] forȝeuenesse OD.
[22] þe ferste comaundement D.

[*The Second Commandment.*[1]]

THe touþ*er*[2] comandement ys, 607
'Swere nat[3] hys name yn ydulnys.'[4]
[b]whan þou yn ydulnes swerest[5] hys name,
þou dost hym bere wytnes of blame. [b If. 5]
Vndyrstond[6] þys,—þe menyng ys,
Alle[7] yn þe, þe wykednes ys.[8] 612
ȝyf þou sweryst fals, þy wetande,[9]
And for soþenes ys[10] vnderstonde,
þere takyst þou god yn þy sweryng
To bere wytnesse of a fals þyng.[11] 616
Y askë 'whe*þ*yr ys grettyr eye,[12]
A lesyng, or a fals tale seye.'[13]
Here mayst þou lerne[14] a queyntyse,
To knowe of bo*þ*e[15] þe ryȝt[16] asyse ;— 620
þou mayst here and beleue a[17] fals
þat ys seyd of a-no*þ*er als,
And telle hyt forþ þe samë wyse,
Rygh̃t as he vn-to þe seyse,[18] 624
And ȝyf þou wene þat *þat*[19] sawe ys ryȝt,[16]
þouȝt[20] hyt be fals, þou hast no plyȝt ;[21]
For, þyn ynwyt, þe shal saue, 627
þou wenyst to seye[22] weyl, no plyȝt[23] to haue,
A lesyng haþ weyl wers[24] wey :
þe tokyn of a lesyng[25] y shal þe sey.
whan[26] ys a lesyng,[27] but þa*n* ys hyt
whan[26] hyt ys seyd aȝens ynwyt ; 632
So*þ*ely[28] to sey, a lesyng[27] ys
whan þou wost þat þou seyst mys,[29]

[1] Secundu*m* mandatu*m*. 'Non assumes nomen dei tui in vanum' D. [2] That o*þ*er D.
[3] noghte O, not D.
[4] ydylnes O, ydilnesse D.
[5] qwan . . . sweryst be D.
[6] Vndyrstonde O, Vnderstonde þis menyng D.
[7] Al O, As D.
[8] as in þe is wikkydnesse D.
[9] snere fals wetende D. [10] it is D.
[11] of fals lesyng D.
[12] qweche is more unhable D.
[13] a tale culpable D. [14] myȝt þou knowe D.
[15] knowyn of bothin D.
[16] ryþt O, ryȝt D.
[17] Vnderstonde þe trewe & D.

Ye Secund comandement, est qe *vus* ne eyez le nun deu en veyn.[a]

[a] est ; *vus* ne prendrez mie en uain le non nostre seignur.

[18] he telliþ his a-vyse D.
[19] ȝef þou wene þat D.
[20] þoghe O, þowh D.
[21] plyght O, plyȝt D.
[22] wenyst seye O.
[23] he sey wel þonk D.
[24] Lesyng haþ a wers D.
[25] tokene of lesynge O, tokyn of lesyng D (*om.* þe).
[26] qwan D (*om.* a). [27] lesynge.
[28] Soþly O, trewe D.
[29] qwhan þ. w. þou s. a mys D.

And ȝyf þou make a grete[1] sweryng[2]
For to manteynë[3] þy lesyng;[4] 636
Hym þan[5] þat þou by sweryst,[6]
Fals wytnes on hy*m* þou[7] beryst.[8]
ȝyf þou by god, or oure[9] lady,
Or ouþ*er* seyntes þat þou sweryst by, 640
Þou dost hym berë fals[10] wytnes
Of þy lesyng,[4] þat soþ yt[11] ys.[12]
How shul[13] þey þan help[14] þe at þy[15] nede,
wha*n* þou he*m* drawyst[16] to þy falshede;[17]
And þyn inwyt, þyn ownë[18] skyle, 645
Aȝen þe seyþ[19] and eu*er*more wylle.[20] [lf. 5, col. 2.]
ȝyf þou trowest[21] *þat* god was nat byfore
Or[22] he was of þe maydyn bore;[23] 648
Or ȝyf þou trowyst[21] þat he was nogħt
Beforë or[22] þe worlde[24] was wrogħt;
ȝyf þou wene þat[25] verement,
Hyt ys aȝens þys comau*n*dement.* 652
God was eu*er* wyþ outyn bygynnyng
Ar þe worlde,[24] or man, or ouþ*er*[26] þyng.
ȝyf þou trowyst[21] þat hys manhede
Haþ no powere w*ith* þe[27] godhede, 656
Repentë þe, þou art yn sy*n*ne,
For ydylnes hast þou hys name[28] yn*ne*;
ȝyf þou trowest[21] *þat* he may nagħt[29]
Yn heuene and erþe hys wyl haue wroȝt,[30]
Þe manhede *þat* toke flesshe & bone, 661
Þat w*ith* þe godhede ys al one;—
But þou repente þe byfore þy fyn,[31] (ende)
Þou mayst be lore,[32] seyþ seynt Austyn.

¶ [a]Cels q*e* creient q*e* deu fet eyt[b] 1327
Rien q*e* en le munde seit [on lf. 121 bk., col. 2.]
Fors pur bone fin & vtilité;[c]
Cheiz[d] su*n*t en cest peché.[a] 1330

* Encu*n*tre cest comandeme*n*t, 1315
Peche*n*t cels nomement
Ki ne creient[e] de ih*esu* crist,
Q*e*[f] deu ne fut ein*ȝ* q*e* il nasq*uist* 1318
De[g] la nette pucele Marie,
En ki sumes avouerie.
Auant q*e* deu[h] le mu*n*d cria,
Deu fut i*esu*[h], & tutdis serra. 1322
[e]¶ Cels q*e* creie*n*t q*e* le fi*ȝ* e*st*[i] meindre
De sun pere, q*e* ne poent[k] ente*n*dre,—
Repente*n*t sei de ceo pechié [lf. 121 bk., col. 2.]
Si estre ne vodru*n*t[l] dampné. 1326
† ¶ Ki creit q*e* il ne peot p*ar*fere 1331
† Ces[m] voluntés p*ar* tute tere,

Sanȝ repentance perist sanȝ fin;
† Ceo dit mu*n* seignur Sei*n*t Austin. 1334

[1] make gret D. [2] swerynge O, sueryng D.
[3] susteyne D. [4] lesynge O. [5] þanne.
[6] swerys O. [7] þou *om.* D. [8] berys O.
[9] our O, be god & be oure D.
[10] fals O, beryn fals D, fas *Harl.* [11] hyt O.
[12] þat so ysse D. [13] shulde OD.
[14] helpe O, þei helpe D. [15] þy *om.* D.
[16] draghst O.
[17] qwa*n* þow drawyst he*m* to f. D. [18] owy*n* D.
[19] Aȝenseyþ þe þan O, a-geyn seiþ þe D.
[20] wyle O. [21] trowst O, trowe D.
[22] Ar O, not be-forn or D.
[23] beforn . . . . mayde born D. [24] wrlde O.

[a—a] These four lines come after l. 1326 in the MSS.
[b] Ceus ki q*uide*nt ky deus ait fet.
[c] bone humilité. [d] cheu. [e] Ky denient.
[f] K'il. [g] En. [h] 'deu' and 'iesu' omitted.
[i] Coeli ki creit ke . . seit. [k] e ne poet el.
[l] Si il ne vout. (For l. 1327–30 see top of page.)
[m] Ses.

[25] þis D. [26] or þe word was mad or ony D.
[27] haue no p. w. his D. [28] In ydilnesse hast þou name w*ith* D. [29] noght*e* O, not D.
[30] wroght*e* O, in erþe h. w. have wrouȝt D.
[31] beforn for þi synne D. [32] myȝt be lorn D.

[*Against Swearing Oaths.*]

ȝyf þou were euer so fole[1] hardy
To swerë grete oþys[2] grysly,
As we folys do alle[3] day,‡
Dysmembre Ihesu alle[4] þat we may. * 668
Gentyl men, for grete gentry,[5]
wene þat grete oþys beyn curteysy[6]; §
Noþeles, blode,[7] fete, & yȝen,[8]
þey scorne Ihesu, and vpbreyde hys pyn.[9]
Of hys woundys he haþ[10] vpbreyd, 673
Oure[11] shame hyt ys þat yt[12] ys seyd;
Alle[3] þat he suffred[13] for oure frame,
As yn vpbreydyng we sey[14] hym shame;
Hys flesshe, hys blode, he shedde for þe;
woundys he[10] suffred[13] to make þe fre;
So mochyl[15] ys oure shame þe more,
þat we eft pynë[16] hym so sore. 680
And þo men fallyn more yn plyȝt
þat sweryn oþer fals[17] or ryȝt,
By any menbre[18] of hys manhede
Bynepyn[19] þe gyrdyl, y þe forbede; 684
For y haue herd men swere swyche[20] oþys;
To þenke on hem, forsoþe[21] me loþys. [leaf 5 back]
A lytyl tale y shal[22] ȝow telle,
þat y herde onys a frerë spelle. 688

[*The Tale of the Bloody Child.*]

Hyt was onys a rychë man A tale.
[23] þat gretë oþys swere bygan;

† ¶ Ki, par le nun deu, funt serement,
E mensunge, & faucement,[a] 1336
Ou qe par custume iurent pur nient,
Il pechent en cel comandement.
† ¶ Home[b] qe par fol hardiement
† Iure par deu horriblement, 1340
Par diuerse membres sun[c] seignur,—
‡ Cum funt les fols tute[d] iur,
§ Grant serement funt par curteisie;
Mes ceo est mult grant vileinie 1344
* Si desmembrer duȝ[e] Ihesu,
Qe pur nus en croiȝ pené fu.[f]
Sun bienfet li reprouezȝ
† En hunte de vus, ben le sachezȝ; 1348
Car pur nus en le mund vint,
E meinte doleruse peine sustint,
E pur nus de[g] la pucele char prist,
En cest munde dolerus nasquit, 1352
† E pur nus pener se suffri,[h]
Dunt souuent auez bien oi:[i]
† Pur ceo, est nostre[k] hunte greignur,
† Si desmembrer nostre seignur. 1356
† ¶ Mes cels vnt peché plus greuement
Encuntre deu omnipotent,
† Ki par les membres desuz la seinture
† Del duz ihesu, fet serment ov iure,[l] 1360

[*Line* 1361 *is on page* 28.]

[1] fole *om.* D. [2] oþis & D.
[3] al O, don al D.
[4] al D. [5] gret gentrye OD.
[6] þei wene gret oþis were curteysye D.
[7] neþeles boþin blod D. [8] ygne O, yne D.
[9] pyne O.
[10] wondys he haþ O, handys he was D.
[11] or D. [12] hyt.
[13] sufferyd O, suffryd D.
[14] seye O, in vpbreyd we seyn D. [15] meche D.
[16] eft we pynyn D. [17] eyþer soth D.
[18] membre O, be ony member D.
[19] be neþe D. [20] I herde m. sw. sweche D.
[21] þo þingis of hym byȝly D. [22] I wil D.
[23] Narracio D.

[a] mensonge fausement. [b] Cil.
[c] nostre. [d] tut en. [e] Issi . . le duz.
[f] Ky en croix pur nus estoit pendu. [g] en.
[h] suffrist A, E meinte pein pur nus suffri B.
[i] Dunt souuent auez bien oi B, *om.* A. [k] vostre.
[l] Ki . . iure B. *A.* reads—
Ki par deu de tute creature
Iure desuȝ sa seruiture.

For ryche men vse[1] comu*n*ly
Sweryn[2] grete oþys grysly. 692
Þys rychë man wldë nat[3] lete
But þ*a*t he swore eu*er*[4] oþys grete.
An euyl[5] toke hy*m* on a day,
Þat he syke yn hys beddë[6] lay; 696
A nyȝt, as he lay a-lone,
A wo*m*man he herdë make here[7] mone;
Þat yche wo*m*man come hy*m* byfore[8],
w*ith* a chylde yn here armys bore.[9] 700
[10]Of þe chylde þ*a*t she bare yn here armys
Al to-drawë were þe guttys þarmys;
Of handys, of fete, þe flessh of drawyn,
Mouþe, yȝen, & nose, were alle to-knawyn,[10]
Bakke & sydës were[11] al blody: 705
Þys wo*m*man sorful[12] was, and sory.
Þys man for here wax sore agrysyn;[13]
he spak,[14] wha*n* he was rysyn,[15] 708
"what art þ*o*u wo*m*man, þ*a*t makyst[16] swych
ho haþ made[17] þy chyld so blody?" [cry?
"Þou," she seyd, "hast hy*m* so[18] shent,
And w*ith* þy[19] oþys al[20] to-rent. 712
Þus hast þou drawen my dere chylde,[21]
w*ith* þy[19] oþys wykked and wylde;
And þ*o*u makest me sore to grete[22],
þ*a*t þ*o*u þyn oþys wylt nat lete. 716
hys manhede, þat he toke for þe,
Þou pynyst hyt, as þ*o*u mayst se;
Þyn oþys done hy*m* more greuesnesse [23]
Þan alle[24] þe Iewys wykkednesse.[25] 720
Þey pyned hym onys,[26] & passed a-way,

[1] vse D, *om.* HO.
[2] to swere [con*tra* iuratores *in margin*] D.
[3] wolde not D. [4] but eu*ere* swor D.
[5] A neuyl HO. [6] bed D.
[7] he herde a woman make D.
[8] þ*a*t woma*n* cam his bed be-forn D. [9] born D.
[10–10] gretly þat disfyguryd is . brokyn & rent were his armys.
of hand & feet þe flesch of drawe . Mouþ. eyȝe & nose . as al to-gnawe D.
[11] weryn D.
[12] *Harl.* sorful and, was wund*er* D.
[13] sor agresyn O, hir was sore agresyn D.
[14] spak*e* to here O, & spak to hir qwan D.
[15] resyn OD.
[16] makst O, qwat . . . makist þ*is* D.
[17] Ho made D. [18] þus D. [19] þyn.
[20] þin oþis hym al D. [21] drawy*n* my child D.
[22] glost *wepe* in O.
[23] greuusnesse O, care & dred D.
[24] al O, alle D. [25] wikkydhed D.
[26] onys, *om.* D.

But, þou, pynest hy*m* eu*er*y day.
þe[1] pyne, he suffred[2] for þy gode, [lf. 5 bk., col. 2.]
And þou vpbreydyst hy*m* of þe[3] rode; 724
Alle[4] hys flessh, þan þou[5] teryst,
whan þou falsly by[6] hy*m* swerest;
And y[7] am eu*er* so[8] [in] mynde
For to pray[9] for al mankynde. 728
how shulde y lengyr prey[10] for þe,
So rulyche makyst þou[11] hy*m* to be,
And ouþ*er*[12] many mo þan þou;
How shulde y þan[13] be meke to ȝow?" 732
þe caytyfe[14] þat lay yn hys bedde,
For here seyyng wax sore adredde,
And seydë,[15] "ȝyf hyt be þy wylle,
Helpe me, lady, þat y ne[16] spylle. 736
For al men seyn,[17] o þou[18] lady,
þat þou art modyr of[19] mercy!"
She answeryd to þe caytyfe,[14]
"yn[20] fals oþys ys alle þy lyfe;[21] 740
what mercy mayst þ*o*u aske þurgh[22] ryȝt
whan þ*o*u þus my sone hast[23] dyghṫ?"
"Lady, alle my[24] oþys grete
Fro þys[25] forward wyl[26] y lete; 744
And preche to eu*er*y man þy lore,
þat þey oþys swere[27] no more."
"ȝyf þou wylt of[28] oþys bly*n*ne,
þan wyl[26] y pray[29] for þy synne, 748
þ*a*t þey máy be þe forȝyue,[30]
And do[31] pena*u*nce whan þ*o*u art shryue.[32]
[33] For alle men þat ha*u*ntyn grete oþys, 751
To helpe he*m* at nede, certys me loþys;[33]

[1] þ*a*t D.
[2] sufferyd*e* O, suffred D. [3] þ*a*t D.
[4] al O. [5] flesch þou al to D.
[6] qwan þou so grysly be D. [7] y þan O.
[8] I am eu*er*e of suych a D.
[9] prey*e* O, pr*e*yȝ*e* D. [10] prey*e* O, pr*a*y D.
[11] makst þou O, ruly þou makist D.
[12] ouþ*er*e O, oþ*er* D. [13] he þanne D.
[14] kaytyff*e* O, þ*a*t caytyf D.
[15] And seyd*e* O, & seyd*e* lady D. [16] not D.
[17] seyyn O. [18] all*e* men sey*n* of þe D.
[19] þe mod*er* of al D.
[20] In grete D. [21] lyff*e* O.
[22] qwat m*er*cy myȝt þou aske of D.
[23] qwan þou hast þ*us* my dere sone D, Whan þou my sone hast þus ydyghte? O.
[24] al myn O, all*e* myn D. [25] þys day O.
[26] wyl*e* O, þis tyme forth eu*er*e wil D.
[27] sw*e*r*e* oþis D. [28] so ȝif þou wilt þin D.
[29] prey*e* O, pr*e*yȝ*e* D.
[30] moun be þe forȝeuyn D. [31] do þy O, do D.
[32] qwan . . schreuyn D.
[33–33] For alle þo þat grete synnys ha*u*nte, to helpe he*m* me loþe to grauntе D.

And my sonë wlde noght[1] here
For fals oþys, any prayere;[2]
For he comaun*d*eþ to[3] more & lesse,
'Swere nat[4] hys name yn ydulnesse.'" 756
Þys wo*m*man w*ith* here chylde gan wende;
Blessyd be she w*ith*-outyn ende!
For he*m* þat ben[5] of oþys bolde,
For he*m* haue y[6] þys talë tolde. 760
Þys gentyl men, þys gettours,[7] [leaf 6]
Þey ben[5] but Goddys turmentours;[8]
Þey turment hy*m* alle[9] þat þey may,
w*ith* fals oþys ny3t[10] and day. 764
But 3e leue 3oure[11] fals sweryng,
3oure[11] vnkyndë vpbreydyng,
3e shul go a deueyl weye
But 3e amende 3ou, ar 3e deye.[12] 768
For eu*er*y gadlyng nat wurþ[13] a pere
Takyþ ensample at 3ow[14] to swere,
So eu*er*y man vn-to ouþer[15]—
Þe porë to þe ryche ys[16] broþer— 772
yn oþys and yn wykkedhede,
Þe toon[17] þe toþer to helle shal lede.
3yf þou eu*er*e swore[18] by oure lady[19] †
yn any[20] tyme fals or wykkedly, †776
Hastly[21] þe [þerfro] w*ith*drawe;
Vengaun*c*e comþ[22] for swych myssawe.[23]
whan[24] þ*ou* sweryst by here þat he ly3t[25] y*n*ne,
He takyþ[26] more to wraþþe þat[27] sy*n*ne ‡ 780
Þan þou mysdedyst[28] a3ens hym
w*ith* worde[29] or dede neu*er* so grym.

† ¶ La mere ih*es*u[a] deshonorer, 1361
† Ceo e*st*, li[b] faus iurer,
Ki q*e* dute encu*m*brement,
Ceo pechié ne face nient. [leaf 122] 1364
‡ Plu*s*[c] tost deu ueniance p*r*ent,
Ben[d] le sache3, m*u*lt souent,
Ki ad sa mere deshonoré
P*ar* faus serem*en*t q*e* ad iuré, 1368
Qe si on li trespassa,
§ Qe en sun du3 uentre porta;

[1] wil not redyly D.
[2] falce oþis . no p*r*ey3ere D. [3] to HO, *om.* D.
[4] noght*e* O, suere not D.
[5] beyn O, þ*ou* þ*at* art D. [6] þe I haue D.
[7] su*m*me gentilme*n* & þese getto*ur*ys D.
[8] arn . . . to*ur*mento*ur*ys D. [9] al D.
[10] boþe nyght*e* O, falce oþis boþe ny3t D.
[11] 3our O, leuyn 3oure (*om.* fals) D.
[12] qwyl 3e may D.
[13] wrþ O, a gadely*n*g þ*at* is not wurþ D.
[14] oþ*er*e D. [15] oþ*er* O, til oþ*er* D.
[16] to ryche is his D. [17] þ*at* oon D.
[18] swore eu*er* O, suere eu*er*e D.
[19] leuedy O, lady D. [20] ony D (*om.* yn).

[a] dev. [b] par luy [lf. 14, bk., col. 2].
[c] Kar plus.
[d] For the next five lines *B.* has—
De li ke sa mere deshonure p*ar* ser*men*t,
Ke de cely k*e* faus *ser*ment feroit,
P*ar* le duz cors ih*es*u ke el letoit.

[21] Hastely O, hastily D. [22] comyþ O.
[23] or venoiou*n*ce come for þ*at* sawe D.
[24] qwan D. [25] lyghte O, lay D.
[26] takyþ O, takiþ D, takþ H.
[27] more hed to hate þe D. [28] dedist D.
[29] wrde O.

And as moche, he to hym mekeþ[1] 783
þat here wurschyppyþ[2] or here besechyþ.[3]
þus seyþ seynt Anselme, þat hyt wrote †
To þys clerkys þat weyl hyt wote:[4]
More drede ys, by[5] here to swere,
þan ys by[6] hym þat she dede bere; 788
Sunner[7] he takyth for here[8] veniaunce[9]
þan for any oþer chaunce:[10]
þat shal y shewe when we be[11] went
Vnto þe þryd[12] comaundëment. 792
ȝyf þou þe talë ryȝt[13] canst here,
Twey þyngës peryn mayst þou lere: *
þe toon[14] ys, 'holde weyl þyn halyday;'
þe touþer, 'oure lady þou wurschyþ[15] ay.'
Now shul we leue[16] oure oþys sweryng, 797
And speke fyrþer of ouþer[17] þyng;
we shul eft touche[18] of þys synne [16. 6, col. 2]
when we be come[19] fyrþer withynne. 800

† Ceo nus ad Seint Ancelme dit
Qe en la fey fut clerk parfit. 1372

E ceo par[a] cunte cunfermerai, 1373
Mes le ters comandement auant mettrai;
* Qe douȝ[b] choses en le cunte trouereȝ
Si vus bone garde[c] perneȝ, 1376
† L'un est, qe vus deueȝ ben[d] feirer;
† L'autre, qe par nostre dame iurer[e]
Ne deueȝ,[f] plus qe par nostre seignur,
Faus,—pur amur, ne pur pour,— 1380
Pur la dame deshonorer,
Qe nus deuum amer si chier.

[*The Third Commandment.*[20]]

The þryd[21] commaundement yn oure lay
ys[22] 'holdë weyl þyn[23] halyday,'
And come blelyche to þe[24] seruyse
whan holy chyrche settyþ asyse. 804
Of al[25] þe festys þat[26] yn holy chyrche are,[27]
Holy sunday men oght[28] to spare;

Le ters comandement est qe vus gardeȝ les feyres qe sunt establiȝ en seint eglise.[g]

Al comandement[h] vnt trespassé
Encuntre qe[i] deu ad comandé, 1384
Cels qe eouere[k] de sur symeine
Funt le iur de dymeyne,[l]
Ou par autre iur feiré
Qe seint eglise ad comandé. 1388

[*Line* 1389 *is on page* 32.]

[1] meche he mekiþ D.
[2] wrshepyþ O (here *om.* D). [3] be sekiþ D.
[4] his clerk wel I wot D.
[5] dere it is be D. [6] it is be D.
[7] sonere O, sunnere D.
[8] for hir he takyþ D.
[9] vengaunce O. [10] ony o. greuaunce D.
[11] qwan ȝe arn D.
[12] þredde O, In þe þridde D.
[13] ryghtely O, a-ryȝt D. [14] þat oon D.
[15] wrshepe O, þat oþer wurschip D.
[16] letyn D. [17] forþ of oþer D.
[18] touche eft D. [19] qwan we comyn D.
[20] ¶ Memento vt sabbatum sanctifices. tercium mandatum D.

[a] Coe par vn. [b] .ij.
[c] Si bone garde en.
[d] La vne est ke bien deuez.
[e] L'autre par la dame point iurer. [f] Nent.
[g] est; wus garderez vos fairez.
[h] commencement.
[i] coe (*overline*) ke.
[k] Ky les oueres. [l] dymein.

[21] þredde O, þridde D. [22] Hys O.
[23] halewe wel þe D.
[24] þy O, redily to godds D.
[25] alle O, alle D. [26] þat om. D.
[27] aren D. [28] þe holy s. m. owe to sparen. D.

Holy[1] sunday ys byfore[2] alle fre,
þat euer ȝyt were, or euer shal[3] be. 808
For þe pope may, þurgh hys powere,
Turne þe halydays yn[4] þe ȝere
How as he wyl,[5] at hys owne wyl,
But þe sunday shal[6] stondë styl. 812
þe halydays[7] þat yn heruyst are,
In ȝolë[8] he may sette hem þare,
And of þe ȝolë euery feste[9]
May he settë yn[10] herueste.[11] 816
But, he may, þurgh[12] no resun,
þe sunday puttyn[13] vp no dowun;[14]
þarfore þe sunday specyaly
ys hyest to halew,[15] and most wurþy;[16] 820
And þat day þou owyst and shal[17]
For to herë þy[18] seruyse al;
Matyns messe here,[19] to rede or syngge,[20]
Euery deyl to þe endyngge.[21] 824
weyte þy[22] tyme, and be nat[23] þe last
To come whan[24] holy watyr ys cast.
Come fyrst to matyns, ȝyf *þat*[25] þou may,
For hyt ys goddys ownë[26] day. 828
God made þe wrldë, este[27] & west,
yn syxë days; þe seuenþe to reste.[28]
þan restyd[29] he hym fro al erþly werkys.[30]
How dur[31] *oþer* prestys or clerkys, 832
Or þou lewed[32] man, *þat* day werche,
whan *þat* day ys[33] halewed yn holy chyrche?
þe seruyng man, *þat* seruyþ yn[34] þe ȝere,
Oweþ to come when[35] he haþ leysere. 836
ȝyf þou come noght,[36] algate y rede [lf. 6 bk.]

[1] þe D. [2] be-forn D. [3] shul OD.
[4] alle þe halydayȝis of D.
[5] *With* counseyl . . owyn D. [6] muste D.
[7] halydayȝes D. [8] at ȝool D.
[9] fest O, ȝool . . feste D.
[10] yn þe O, he may setten in D.
[11] heruest O. [12] ne may be D.
[13] *Harl.* put; putte O, puttyn D.
[14] down O, ne doun D.
[15] halewe O, heiȝest to haue D. [16] wrþy O.
[17] *by license for* shalt.
[18] þou to here *þin* seruyse al D.
[19] matenys & masse D. [20] syngge O.
[21] euerydele . . endyngge O, eche sunday D.
[22] *O.* omits þy; þi D. [23] nat OD.
[24] qwan D. [25] þat *om.* D.
[26] cristis owyn day D. [27] est O, word est D.
[28] he rest OD. [29] restede O, restyd D.
[30] fro euere werk D.
[31] dur þan O, dar þan eyþer prist or clerk D.
[32] ony lewd D. [33] qwan it is D.
[34] a seruaunt seruynge be D.
[35] Howith . . qwan D.
[36] nat O, not D ('Nota bene' in margin of B).

Ete nogħt ar[1] þou haue holy brede,
For to[2] many þyngës hyt may auayle,
To soule helpe, or[3] lyuës trauayle. 840
Þy body, ȝyf it þan[4] smartly endes,[5]
Hyt ys for housyl[6] aȝens þe fendes;[7]
And holy watyr take of þe prestys[8] hand,[9]
For anoylyng[10] hyt wyl[11] þe stande.[12] 844
Su*m* tyme hyt was wnt to be dowu*n*[13]
To halewe þe satyrday at þe nou*n*,[14]
Namëlyche[15] yn Ing[e]londe;[16]
And nawer[17] so moche[18] y vndyrstand. 848
when þat custome[19] was wnt to be,
þan was grace, & grete[20] plente;
And þere men hau*n*ted[21] þ*a*t custome[22] lest,
Falleþ oft tymë grete[23] tempest. 852
Þe satyrday ys specyaly[24]
Ordeyned to wurschyp*e*[25] our*e* lady,[26]
And þat for[27] a grete[28] resu*n*;—
wha*n* Ihesu deyd þurgħ[29] passyu*n*, 856
hys dyscyplys douted[30] echou*n*[31]
whe*þer* he shulde ryse or nou*n*.[32]
Alle þat beleued yn hy*m* byfore,[33]
Alle her*e* beleuë was nygħ forlore,[34] 860
Fro þe fryday þ*a*t he deyde,
To tyme[35] þat he ros, as he seyde.
But hys modyr, vyrgyne[36] Marie,
She bare þe beleue vp[37] stedfastly 864
Fro þe fryday at þe nou*n*
Tyl alle þe satyrday was dou*n*,[38]
And alle[39] þe nyȝt[40] tyl þat he ros, 867
Of alle[39] our*e* beleue[41] she bare þe los;—

[1] not til D. [2] to *om.* D.
[3] (To *om.*), soulehelpe for D. [4] it D, þan HO.
[5] endys O. [6] housul O, hosil D.
[7] fendys O. [8] of pristis D. [9] hond*e* O.
[10] a noyntyng D. [11] wyle O. [12] stond*e* O.
[13] doun O, wont be don D. [14] at non D.
[15] a namely D. [16] yngland*e* O.
[17] nawher O, nowhere D. [18] mechil D.
[19] custum O, qwan . . custum D.
[20] gret O, *þer grace* & al D.
[21] þer men hauntyn O, *þer* men hau D.
[22] custum OD.
[23] ofte . . . gret O, often many D.
[24] specyally . is D.
[25] wrshepe O, honoure D. [26] ladye O.
[27] ys for O, is for D. [28] gret O.
[29] qwan i. deyȝede þorwh D.
[30] douȝttedy*n* D.
[31] echone O. [32] none O, qweþ*er* . . non D.
[33] Alle þo þat trowedy*n* . . . beforn D.
[34] troupe was forlorn D. [35] deyȝed . til D.
[36] blessid D. [37] þe trupe D.
[38] non (*om.* alle) . . al don D. [39] al O.
[40] nyght O. [41] troupe D.

þat, crystyn men beleuy*n* now[1] echon,
In here þ*a*t tyme was hyt alone ;[2]
And for þ*a*t skylle, þan[3] þynkeþ me,
þe satyrday may here ounë[4] be : 872
þarefore þ*a*t day al holy cherche
þeyr[5] seruyse of here[6] þey werche.
And ryȝt[7] now for þe[8] samë skylle,[9] [lf. 6 bk., col. 2.]
A tale þ*er*forë telle y wylle. 876

The Tale of the Vine-Storms and the Saturday half Holy-Day.

In Nauerne, be-ȝunde þe see, * A tale[10]
In Venyse,[11] a gode[12] cyte,[13]
Dwellyd a prest of Yng[e]lond,
And was a-uaunsed, y vndyrstond. 880
Eu*er*y ȝere at þe florysyngge,
whan þe vynys shuldë[14] spryngge,
A tempest þat tyme began[15] to falle,
And fordede her*e* vynys alle ; 884
Eu*er*y ȝere w*ith*outyn fayle,
And fordyde here grete[16] trauayle.
þerfor þe folk[17] were alle[18] sory
þurgh þe cyte comu*n*ly.[19] 888
þys prest seyd, " y shal ȝow telle
what[20] shal best þys tempest felle :
On Satyrday shul ȝe ryngge nou*n*,[21] 891
And late no lenger no werke be dou*n* :[22]
But halewe[n][23] alle comu*n*ly
Yn þe wurschyp*e*[24] of oure lady ;
For, þat manere[25] halewe[26] we

[1] leuyn D.
[2] was a lon D. [3] þen O. [4] owyn D.
[5] Her O. [6] her s*er*uyse for her D. [7] ryþt.
[8] þys O. [9] þ*a*t ilke skil D. [10] narr*acio* D.
[11] *O.* a later hand has inserted *in* before *a*.
[12] grete D. [13] Cytee O.
[14] qwa*n* her vynnys gu*n*ne to D. [15] gan D.
[16] for-dede al her D. [17] folk*e* O.
[18] al O, weryn all*e* D.
[19] alle comou*n*ly D.
[20] qwat D. [21] þe s. s. ȝe rynge non D.
[22] leng*er*e werk be don D. [23] halewyn D.

* ¶ En Auerne[a] vtre mer .exemplum. 1389
Auint ceo q*e* voil cunter, [on lf. 122, col. 1]
Par u*n*t n*us* v*us* dussu*m* chastier
Voȝ feires debruser,[b] 1392
E n*ostre*[c] dame nomem*en*t
Deshonorer p*ar* fol serem*en*t.
Vn p*r*odome religius
Pur u*er*ité le cunta n*us*, 1396
Qe en cel pay soiurna,
Sicu*m* sun p*re*lat li comanda.[d]
† Mes chescun an, a florisuns,
† Q*ua*nt vignes florisse*n*t p*ar* custums, 1400
† Vne tempeste venir soleit [lf. 122, col. 2]
† Qe lur vignes destrueit ;

† M*u*lt se doiller*en*t, a[e] resun, 1403
Q*ua*nt failler*en*t lur vignes[f] p*ar* custu*m*.
¶ Vn iur,[g] en vne citée,
Ieo crei q*e* Viuers[h] e*st* apelé—
Vn p*r*estre, de Engletere né,[i]
Tiel cunsail les[k] ad doné : 1408
" Ieo crei," dit[l] il, " pur u*er*ité,
† Tant me afi[m] en da*m*pne dée,
Qe si v*us*, les iurs[n] de samadi,
Noune sone ȝ a haute Midi ; 1412
† Pus[o] feirez, en tute manere

[a] Aluerne.
[b] n*us* dussu*m* estre chastié
E nos fairez bien garder de gré.
[c] la duz.
[d] Q*ua*nt cest av*en*t*ure* auint la [lf. 15].
[e] e a. [f] Ke lur v.f.
[g] Avint issi. [h] Ke aniuers.
[i] né B, née A. [k] lur. [l] fist.
[m] affi. [n] Si v*us* le iours. [o] E p*us*.

[24] wrshepe O. [25] maner O.
[26] be þ*a*t man*er* halewyd D.

þurgh Inglond yn oure[1] cu*n*tre;	896	† Sicu*m* home fet en Engletere,	
And ȝyueþ[2] better ȝoure offryngys[3]			
And tyþeth weyl alle ȝourë þynges.[4]		† E vos dimes a dreit doneȝ,	
And[5] ȝyf ȝe do þus goddys heste,[6]	899	Cu*m* deu n*us*[a] ad comandeȝ,	1416
He saueþ ȝoure vynys fro þe tempest."[7]		Il de u*us* auera[b] merci,	
		† Vos vignes gardera, sacheȝ de fi."	
At hys cu*n*sel, on þys manere		† ¶ Solu*n* le *con*sail qe[c] les ad duné,	
Halewede þey, al þat yche[8] ȝere;		† Cel an ap*res* unt feiré.	1420
And wha*n* hyt come to[9] somer tyde,		† ¶ E q*uan*t vint le tens d'estée	
Tyme of þe tempest to vnryde,[10]	904		
Here vynys florshedë[11] feyr*e* & weyl		† Fure*n*t lur vignes ben sauué.	
w*ith*outyn tempest eu*er*y[12] deyl.			
þan co*m*mau*n*ded þey, and made[13] a cry		† Crier fu*n*t, q*e* a[d] tutes aneȝ,	
Yn the wurschyp,[14] of our*e* lady, §	908	‖ Par samadi noune fut[e] soneȝ	1424
'On satyrday shulde men nou*n* ryngge, ‖		§ A Midi, p*ur* la dame honorer,	
And syþyn halew of allë[15] þyngge,		† E p*ur* sa amur ap*res* feirer,	
And here tyþys to ȝeuë[16] ryȝt[17]		† Lur[f] dimes ausi meuȝ doner,	
Mochë bettyr at here myght.'	912	Com*en*c*en*t, q*e*[g] ne fire*n*t premer;	1428
And so, grete[18] tempest secede al, [leaf 7]		E les te*m*pestes trestuȝ[h] cesser*en*t	
þat on þeyr[19] frutys was wnt to fal.		Q*e* auant les[i] molester*en*t.	
Seþyn, ou*er*al yn þat cu*n*tre		P*ar* tut le pays en-uirun,	
Þere þey made nat þys solemnyte,	916	† La, ou ne aueint ceo[k] custum,	1432
were[20] here vynys al destroyed,		† Souent feiȝe fure*n*t gausteȝ	
And þe folk[21] mochyl[22] a-noyd.		Lur vignes en le tens de esteȝ.[l]	
Fel hyt on[23] a satyrday		¶ Vn iur vn home ge*n*t vet[m] luer	
A man hyréd folke tó[24] ful pay;	920	† En sa vigne pur[n] trauiler;	1436
þe half day ne haléwd[25] he noght,[26]		† Le Samadi ne les pardona,[o]	
For al[27] hole day hyt shulde be wroght;[28]		† Mes pur iur entier les lua.[p] [M. 122, bk., col. 1]	
þe tymë come[29] þat noun[30] þey rong,[31]		† Le Samadi a midi, nune sonere*n*t,[q]	
As þey hadde[32] ordeyned he*m* among:[33]	924	† Sicu*m* il custune*rs* erent;[r]	1440

[1] þat O, In ynglo*n*d my D.
[2] ȝeuyþ O, ȝeue ȝe D. [3] offryng D.
[4] tyþe ȝe bettere ȝoure newyng D.
[5] O and D omit And. [6] hest O, be-hest D.
[7] fro te*m*pest D. [8] halewedyn D, *om.* yche.
[9] þe O, qwan it cam þe somerys D.
[10] suyche tyme as te*m*pest gan vp hyde D.
[11] floresehedyn D. [12] w*ith* out tach a D.
[13] þei comau*n*dyd þan & madyn D.
[14] wrshepe O.
[15] al O, halewyn of alle D. [16] tyþis ȝeuy*n* D.
[17] ryght O. [18] þe gret O, þe grete D.
[19] here O, here vynys w. wont D.
[20] weryn D. [21] folke O.
[22] & aft þe folk meche D. [23] it fel so D.

[a] v*us*. [b] aue*r*a de v*us* bone.
[c] k'il. [d] Esteit comandez k'en.
[e] fust noune. [f] E lur. [g] k'il.
[h] Einz les tempestes. [i] Ke en auant lur.
[k] ou il ne aueient cele. [l] gasté . . esté.
[m] Avint ke .i. hom veil gent.
[n] p*ur* semaine. [o] uout pardoner.
[p] a eus alouer. [q] soneit.
[r] Sicu*m* custum ilokes esteit.

[24] herede folk to þe D. [25] halewede O.
[26] haleday he halewid not D. [27] al an O.
[28] for on þe holyday be wrout D. [29] com O.
[30] cam . noon D. [31] rongr O, runge D.
[32] as it was D. [33] amongr O.

Alle[1] þe wyrkmen homward[2] ȝede,
But he and hys dede furþ hys[3] dede.
Ouþ*er* men seyd,[4] þey shuld nat werche
Lengyr þa*n* þey rong[5] none at þe chyrche.[6]
" Comyþ alle home, & hauyþ dou*n*, 929
And haleweþ w*it*h vs at þe[7] nou*n*
In þe wurschype[8] of our*e* lady,
As now ys custome[9] comu*n*ly." 932
One of hem swore hys oþe *
þat he ne wlde,[10] for lefe ne[11] loþe,
Halew[12] morë at þe[13] none[14]
þan hyt wás wnt to be done;[15] 936
Ne he ne shulde,[16] for our*e* lady,
But wyrchë forþe þe[17] day holy.[18]
Dowu*n*[19] he smotë hys mattok,
And fyl hy*m* self ded as a stok.[20] 940
([21] Mattok[22] is a pykeys,
Or a pyke, as su*m* men seys.[21])
þe[23] caytefe lay, and my*ȝ*t nat speke;
Furþ, for ded, men gan hy*m* streke; 944
Men crydë[24] fast 'a prest, a prest.'
But no wrde come out of[25] hys brest.
As þey stode, & made grete[26] þrong,[27]
A gode man stodë he*m* a-mong,[28] 948
And seyd[29] " þys man ys at þe ded;
wyl[30] ȝe do allë at[31] my rede?
Allë men þat þys chau*n*ce sees, [lf. 7, col. 2]
Syttyþ dowu*n* vpp-on ȝoure[32] knees;[33] 952
And pray we god, þat alle þyng[34] may,
And to our*e* lady þat owyþ þys day,

† Ouerurs al ostel p*ar* tut[a] alere*n*t,
† Mes il[b] en la vigne t*ra*uillere*n*t.
† Autres ouerurs, [c]q*ua*nt ceo vire*n*t,
De lur peché les rep*ri*strent, 1444
Pur ceo q*e* il ne feirerent
Sicu*m* il encustume*ȝ* ere*n*t;[c]
Mes, ap*re*s q*e* noune fu soné,
Vnt en la vigne trauillé; 1448
Pensir[d] duss*e*nt de lur alme,
Dient,[e] & de honorer no*st*re dame.
* Mes un iura sun[f] serement,
P*ar* no*st*re dame q*e* il[g] lerreit nient, 1452
† Ne[h] pur li ne feirereit
† Plus q*e* il feirer[i] ne soleit.

† En tant, sa howe en tere feri,[k]
E la p*ar*ole outreme*n*t perdi; 1456
Confessir le cheitif se uoleit,

Mes il p*ar*ler ne poeit.

† ¶ De g*ra*nt fey il esteit,[l] un p*ro*dom,

† Qe dist, "deu pur li[m] prium, 1460

[1] Al O. [2] homward*e* O, homward þei D.
[3] her*e* D. [4] seidy*n* D.
[5] rong*e* O, runge D.
[6] at cherche D. [7] þis.
[8] wrshepe O. [9] custum OD.
[10] schulde not D. [11] no O. [12] Halewe O.
[13] halewy*n* m. a. þ*a*t D. [14] nou*n* O.
[15] dou*n* O, for t. be don D. [16] he wold not D.
[17] furþ þat O. [18] forth al dayly D.
[19] Down O, Dou*n* D. [20] at þ*a*t strok D.
[21]—[21] not in D. [22] Mattok*e* O. [23] þ*a*t D.
[24] creydyn D. [25] wurd cam fro D.
[26] gret O, stodyn & madyn get D. [27] þrong*e*.

[a] Autres ouerurs a l'ostel. [b] ceus.
[c]—[c] mut les blamaie*n*t
ke fairer cu*m* custu*m* fu ne voleient.
[d] K*ua*nt penser. [e] *om.* A.
[f] il iura grant. [g] k'il ne. [h] Ne ia.
[i] ke fere. [k] A t*a*nt vout ouerir, e a t*ere* chay.
[l] foy esteit la. [m] pytusem*e*nt deu.

[28] among*e* O. [29] seyde O.
[30] wyle O. [31] Wil ȝe don alle be D.
[32] down opon ȝoure O, oure H.
[33] seen . . kneen D.
[34] al þyng*e* to god þ*a*t al D.

þat she graunte vs swyche a[1] ȝyfte 955
þat he may speke, & take hys shryfte,[2] *
In swych a forward, þat he & we
Shul euer more chastyed[3] be." ‡
when þey to prey on knees[4] gan falle,
þe[5] man spake fyrst among[6] hem alle: 960
" whan y swore, he seyd, so hastly,[7]
þat y wlde[8] nat leue, for oure lady,
Ne halewe þys day of my[9] note,
An[10] hande y sagh̄ come to my þrote, 964
And hyldë me þarby so sore[11]
þat y to ȝow myȝt[12] speke no more.
Oure lady was with me so wroþe
þat y swore by here an oþe, 968
þat y wlde nat leue for here to werche
þoght men rong[13] noun at þe cherche;
Ne here helpe hadde be, þat was[14] so nere,*
þe hand me haddë[15] strangled here. § 972
And ȝe þat stondeþ[16] me bysyde,
þat preyd for me þat ychë[17] tyde,
Blessed mote ȝe allë be
For ȝoure preyers haþ[18] saued me." 976
Of þys tale ys alle[19] þe entent
To kepe weyl[20] þe commaundëment,—
þat ys, to holde wel[21] þyn halyday
In allë þyngë[22] þat þou may.[23] 980
Ne þou shalt swere vnwurschyply,[24]
By oure lorde, ne by[25] oure lady.
Swyche men halewe nat[26] gostly,
þat on þe[27] halyday leuyn no foly. 984

* Qe sa parole li seit granté
‡ A couenant qe apres[a] seit chastié."
Pur le home, unt deu tuȝ[b] prié;
E cil, qe sires est de pitée, 1464
Sa parole li ad granté.
† ¶ Le home lur ad tantost cunté,[c]
† 'Qe quant par la dame iura,
† Qe pur ly ouerir ne lerra,[d] 1468

† Vne meyn[e]—ne sout dunt vint,—
† Ferm[f] par la gorge li tint,
† Par unt parler ne poeit;
† E par tant ben saueit, 1472
† Qe nostre dame fu[g] coroucé
† Qe par li out folement iuré,
E en tant l'out deshonuré[h]
Qe sun iur ne aueit[i] feiré.' 1476
§ "Tut me ust de[k] la main estranglé, [lf. 122, bk., col. 2]
* Si sa eyde ne me ust socuré.[l]
† E vus," dit,[m] "qe pur mei aueȝ requis,

† Regracié seieȝ a[n] tutdis." 1480

† Ceste cunte vus purra valer
† Pur le comandement deu[o] meuȝ tenir:
† Le premer est, bien feirer;

† L'autre, nient folement iurer. 1484

† ¶ Espiritalment [p]ne feirent nient
Cels qe lessent folement[p]

[1] graunt' vs þat D. [2] & take . schrifte D.
[3] chastyde O, chastysyd D.
[4] qwan þei on knees doun D. [5] þat D.
[6] amonge O, among D.
[7] & seyde qwan I swor stedfastly D.
[8] I schuld D. [9] to halewe . . myn D.
[10] & D. [11] held me þerby sore D.
[12] myghte O, myȝt D.
[13] þoghe men runge O, þowh men runge non D.
[14] hadde here helpe be þat was O, ne wer hir helpe þat is D. [15] þat hand me schulde a D.
[16] stondyn OD. [17] preyedyn for me in þat D.
[18] ȝoure preyer haþ O, ȝoure preyerys han D, oure . . . H. [19] al OD. [20] holdyn wel D.

[a] k'il. [b] Pur coely vnt tuz deu.
[c] E dunkes lur ad issi cunté [lf. 15, back].
[d] iurait . . lerrait. [e] mein dist. [f] Ky ferme.
[g] de coe fu. [h] en tant l'out deshonuré B, *om.* A.
[i] out. [k] Tost me ust. [l] sa eie . . eust mustre.
[m] dit A, *om.* B. [n] vus.
[o] Pur .ij. comandemenz.
[p—p] ne funt faire
Ceus ke folement vnt lesse.

[21] weyl O, to *om.* D. [22] al þynge O, alle þyng H.
[23] in elene lyuyng . man wyf & may. D.
[24] ne swere not vn-wurþly D. [25] by *om.* D.
[26] sweche men halwyn not D. [27] þe *om.* D.

ȝyf þou make karol or play, *
þou halewyst nat þyn halyday.[1]
ȝyf þou come ou*er*gladly þar tyl,[2]
And ȝyuest þarto mochyl[3] þy wyl, 988
yn þat hast þou mochyl[4] plyȝt, [lf. 7, back]
For syn*ne* wyl[5] come þurgh swychë[6] syȝt.
ȝyf þou eu*er* settyst swerde eyþer ryng[7] ‡
For to gadyr a wrastlyng,[8] 992
þe[9] halyday þou holdest noght
whan swyche bobau*n*ce for þe ys wroȝt.[10]
Cuntek[11] þere comyþ, or ouþer bobau*n*ce,[12]
And su*m* man[13] slayn, or lost[14] þurȝe[15] chau*n*ce.
ȝyf[16] þou eu*er* yn felde, eyþer in[17] toune,
Dedyst floure-gerland or coroune[18]
To makë wo*m*men to gadyr[19] þere,
To se[20] whych þ*a*t feyrer were; 1000
þys ys aȝens þe com*m*au*n*dëment,
And þe halyday for þe ys shent;
Hyt ys a gaderyng for lecherye,[21]
And ful grete pryde, & hertë hye.[22] 1004
ȝyf þou eu*er* ianglyst at[23] messe
Yn þe cherche w*ith*[24] more or lesse,
And lettyst[25] men of here preyers,[26]
For he*m* perel soþely[27] þou berys; 1008
þe halyday þou holdest nat[28] ryȝt,
And lettyst to wurschyp[29] god almyȝt.
Halyday[30] was made for preyere,

De bens fere espiritaus[a]
A tels iurs funt les[b] maus. 1488
Sacheȝ ausi de[c] uerité,
Qe malem*ent* vnt trespassé
* Qe karoles p*ar* feires menent,
E cels ausi[d] qe p*ar* folie les veent. 1492
M*ul*t uient mal de tiel iuer;[e]
Pur ceo, defendre les ad mes*ter*.
¶ Sache*nt* pur veirs les luturs,
Qe[f] lutes funt a tuȝ iours, 1496
‡ Motons mette*nt*, espeies[g] pende*nt*,
Blamés *serrunt*[h] si il ne amende*nt*.

† ¶ Coronnes ne gympeus[i] ne pe*n*deȝ,
† Pur ge*nt* assembler a-foleȝ[k]: 1500

† Tiels choses ne deiuent[l] regarder
† Par iurs q*ua*nt deueȝ feirer.

¶ Plein e*st* de desnaturesce,
Qe soue*nt* le iur a la messe 1504
Deu n'en[m] ad gracié

[1] brekyst þin holyday D.
[2] come gladly þ*er*tille D.
[3] ȝeue þ*er*to meche D.
[4] haddist þou meche D. [5] wyle O.
[6] swylke O, of þ*a*t D.
[7] settyst eu*er* swerd*e* or ryng*e* O, ȝif þou cause peple to gret gadery*n*g D.
[8] gadere a wrastlyng*e* O, to make revel or D.
[9] þi D. [10] qwan suych ryot . . wrout D.
[11] Cunteke D.
[12] or o. dystaunce O, & distau*n*ce D.
[13] su*m*me me*n* D. [14] and lost O.
[15] þurgh*e* O, & lorn be D. [16] And ȝif D.
[17] or in O, or D.
[18] Sette fflo*ur* garlond vp on þi crou*n* D.
[19] wo*m*men gadere O, to do women gad*er*e D.
[20] see O, sen weche þ . . ore were D.
[21] of leccheryȝe D.
[22] herte enuyȝe D.
[23] þou make Iangelyng at ony D.
[24] with *om.* D. [25] to lette D.
[26] preyerys OD. [27] al her*e* pereyl forsoþe D.
[28] haldyst nat O, þin holiday . . . not a D.
[29] wrshype O, þat lettyst to wurschep god of myȝt D. [30] þe haliday D.

[a] bens . . B, ben . . espiritals *A*.
[b] A teus iurs e lessent tuz.
[c] E sachez de fin. [d] E ceus ke.
[e] Mut de maus venent par tel ver.
[f] Ky. [g] espees. [h] L'alme p*er*derun*t*.
[i] wimples [lf. 15 bk., col. 2].
[k] pender . . afoler. [l] deuez.
[m] Ky deu ne.

To god oure herende[1] for to bere. 1012
Certys we ou3t þa*n* wi*th* ful[2] mynde
To preye god vs of sy*n*ne[3] vnbynde,
And yn gode lyfe vs wysse & rede,
And for-3eue vs al[4] oure mysdede. 1016
3yf þou hauntyst to make þy[5] play
At þe tauerne on þe halyday,
To many on comyþ þarfore[6] euyl
þurgh cu*m*beraun*c*e[7] of þe deuyl. 1020
Holy chyrchë wyl[8] þe werne
þe halyday to go[9] to þe tauerne,
And namly byfore[10] þe nou*n* 1023
wha*n* goddys seruyse owyþ to[11] be dou*n*.
Tauerne[12] ys þe deuylys knyfe
Hyt sleþ þe, oþ*er* soule or[13] lyfe;
One of þys, shal hyt[14] do, [lf. 7, bk., col. 2]
3yf þou hau*n*te comu*n*ly þarto.[15] 1028
Hyt shortyþ þy lyfe, ou*er* moche[16] drynkyng*e*,
And[17] sleþ þy soule wi*th* bakbytyngge;
Hyt wastyþ þy body, and makeþ þe drye,[18]
And gadryd lecherye[19] to glotonye; 1032
And þe comau*n*dme*n*t ys broku*n*,
And þe halyday, byfore of spokun.[20]
3yf þou do any mau o dawe[21]
On þe halyday for any lawe, 1036
Swychë men greuusly[22] werche
A3ens þe state of holy chyrche:
For holy preyere,[23] and for þe pees,
þe halyday god hyt chees.[24] 1040
3yf þou eu*er* wi*th* iogeloure,

[1] erende O, arende D. [2] owy*n* to be ful of D.
[3] & pray god out of sy*n*ne vs D.
[4] he for3eue vs D.
[5] hau*n*te . . þis D.
[6] many come þed*er* for to do D.
[7] þorw encou*m*brau*n*ce D. [8] wyle O.
[9] þet day to gon D. [10] be forn D.
[11] qwil . . . schulde D. [12] þe tau*er*ne D.
[13] sleth boþe soule & D. [14] þese it schal D.
[15] þou it vse to gon D. [16] mech*e* D.
[17] it D. [18] it drey3e D.
[19] gadery þ lechours O, gad*er*ith many D.
[20] þe holy day is ofte broken: & þe comau*n*dement al fore-spoken D.

Des biens qe[a] li ad presté.
Sou*en*t deue3 de deu pensir
Qu*an*t vu*s* vodere3 a dreit[b] feirir. 1508

¶ Les tau*er*nes, q*e* seint eglise
Defendu ad p*ar* g*r*ant cointise,[c]
† Ne hante3 pas p*ar* iur feirable,[d]
Mes beue3 asse3 a u*ost*re table. 1512
† Mals enuene*n*t trop souent
De tiel fol assemblement.
Mes ki ne velt[e] a la tau*er*ne aler [leaf 123]
De li ne cessent fols parler;[f] 1516
Mes sachie3 ben, q*e* ceo funt,
Enfern[g] p*ar* tant desserui unt;
Ou il de ceo[h] se repentiru*n*t,
A vifs deables en[i] irru*n*t; 1520
Pecheurs su*n*t tiels[k] cheitifs,
Bien le chacent[l] deables uifs.
¶ De malueis[m] fables, & chancons,
Retrowenges,[n] & autres folurs, 1524
Fere, ne oyr, a tels iurs,
Nul ne deit,[o] cu*m* funt plusurs.

¶ Qe la gent velt[p] ver pendre,
Lur peché e*st* aukes greindre[q] 1528
Si il delitent en lur peines,
Cu*m* funt les vns fols longaines.
¶ Garde3 ausi[r] de larun iuger
Par iur qe deue3 feirer; 1532
As houres[s] de pes & de seintete3
V*us* sunt vos oures[t] grante3.
¶ Cels ausi q*e* p*ar* nul[u] iurer

[a] k'il. [b] voudrez dreit. [c] queintise.
[d] feirabil. [e] uoet. [f] fous mes-parler.
[g] Enfer. [h] Ov ici. [i] Ov a uif debles s'en.
[k] ceus. [l] sachez a. [m] Romaunz.
[n] Roteries. [o] Ne deit nuli.
[p] Ky . . vount. [q] le greindre.
[r] G. vu*s* ben. [s] ouers [lf. 16].
[t] fairez. [u] ke pur.

[21] of dawhe D, *O.* gloss 'to þe deþ.'
[22] sueche m. g. þei D.
[23] preyer O, to be holy in lyuyng D.
[24] ordeyned is D.

with hasadoure, or[1] *with* rotoure,
Hauntyst tauerne, or were to any pere[2]
To pley at þe ches[3] or at þe tablere, 1044
Specyaly before þe noun
whan goddys seruyse owyþ[4] to be doun,
Hyt ys[5] aȝens þe comaundment
And holy cherches[6] asent. 1048
ȝyf þou be[7] 'infra sacros,'
And art a clerk, & hast þe los[8]
Of subdekene,[9] or dekene by name,
So moche art þou[10] þe more to blame. 1052
Þys lerned[11] men ȝyuen[12] ensample so
Þat þe lewd[13] men þe more mysdo.
God ȝyue us grace þe halyday[14]
To kepë[15], Ihesu cryst to pay. 1056

† As echeks ou al tabler, 1536
Ou *par* nul iu[a] en autre guise,
† Lessent oyr lur seruise,
Nomement a[b] *grant* feyré,—
Sachent *pur* ueir q*e* il unt peché. 1540
† Si ceo seit clerc ordené,

† Tant e*st* greignur[c] sun peché;
E tant q*e* le ordre e*st* pl*us* haut,
Tant e*st* pl*us* gref, si deu me saut. 1544

[*The Fourth Commandment.*[16]]

The fourþe comaundment ys, "oure
Fadyr & modyr we shal[17] honoure."
Certys þe chylde trespasyþ ful yl[18]
Þat wyl[19] nat do þe fadrys wyl; 1060
Þe chylde owyþ hys wyl al[20] do,
But dedly synne be þar-vnto;[21]
For god forbedeþ swych synne algate, *
For loue, or for[22] drede, erly or[23] late. 1064
Ellys yn al þyng[24] þat we[25] may, [leaf 8]
Fadyr & modyr wurschype[26] we ay.[27]
ȝyf þou euer, yn euyl wetand[28], ‡ 1067
On fadyr or modyr leydest þyn[29] hand, §

Le quart comandement est qe vus honoureȝ piere[d] & Mere.

Encuntre ceo, fu*nt* *pre*merement,
† Cil q*e* ne su*nt* obedient
† A fere q*e* les vnt comandé
Pere & mere, sanȝ peché,[e] 1548
Mes muȝ des tiels su*nt*,
E m*ult* *gr*ant peché funt.
Mes[f] nul peché ne deueȝ fere [lf. 123, col. 2]
Pur comandeme*nt* de pere ou[g] mere;
Ne nul home religious 1553
A sun prelat e*st* tant tenuȝ
De pecher p*ar* sun comandeme*nt*.
* Car doterez donc deu nient[h], 1556
Qe comande nent pecher,
Pur manace, ne p*ur* home paier.

[1] o*per* O, or (ony roytou*r*) D.
[2] were helpe*re* D. [3] at ches D.
[4] oghte O, qwan . . schulde D.
[5] It were D. [6] þat al holy cherche D.
[7] ȝif he were D, 'ordred' inserted in a later hand. [8] & he were clerk & hadde þe loos D.
[9] Sodeke (*om.* of) D. [10] meche he were D.
[11] lerenyde O, þese lerede D. [12] ȝeuyn OD.
[13] lewede O, lewde (*om.* þat) D.
[14] oure holiday D. [15] þat it be D.
[16] *Quartum mandatum* ¶ Honora patrem & matre*m*, vt sis longeuus D.
[17] þou schalt D. [18] doþ ful ille D. [19] wyle O.

[a] *pur* nul geu. [b] par.
[c] Dunke e*st* greindre. [d] vo*st*re per.
[e] hors pris peché *B*, and omits the next two lines.
[f] Kar. [g] ne.
[h] K*ar* dunke ne dotereit deu ne*nt* B, deu *om.* A.

[20] to D. [21] *per*to D. [22] O omits 'for.'
[23] Not to do . erly ne D. [24] þynge O.
[25] al þat eu*ere* þou D. [26] wrshepe O.
[27] ay *and glossed* 'euere' *in O*, D *om.* we.
[28] ȝif ony man in euyl eu*ere* wetende D.
[29] leyd on D.

Hyt ys comaun*d*ed yn su*m* lawe[1] ⸸
þat swych men shulde be dou*n* o dawe.[2] ‖
Vnneþys shuld þey mercy[3] fynde, 1071
For swyche a chylde ys kalled vnky*n*de ;[4]
No bysshope may ȝyue þ*er*fore[5] dome
But þe pope of þe court[6] of Rome.

‡ ¶ Si l'enfant seit issi affoleȝ,
§ Qe[a] piere ou mere eyt boteȝ 1560
Par male volunté, ou feru,
Dignes fut estre[b] pendu :
⸸ Deu en la ley ad comandé
‖ Tiels oscire sans pité. 1564

ȝyf þou were eu*er*[7] so felu*n*
To ȝyue fadyr or modyr þy[8] malysu*n*, 1076
Or stonde[9] aȝens he*m* yn answere,
And wldest nat[10] bowë ne forbere,
þou hast sy*n*ned þan dedly,
To endëles penau*n*ce wurþy,[11] 1080
But sonë þou þer-of þe[12] shryue
And be bowyng yn[13] al þy lyue.

† ¶ L'enfant qe[c] les ad anguisseȝ
† Oue dure respuns, ou maudiez,[d]
† Encuntre deu ad trespasseȝ,
E ceo sache il ben pu*r*[e] uerité. 1568

ȝyf þy fadyr or modyr bydde[14] þe ouȝt do,
And þou wylt nat bleþly[15] þarto 1084
By[16] þy wyl, but eu*er*[17] gruchande,
þou shalt weyl[18] vndyrstande,
þat, þogh þou do forþe þy[19] dede,
þat sy*n*ne ys mochë for[20] to drede. 1088
þou oghtyst[21] to bere penau*n*ce grym,
For þou greuyst a lytyl[22] hym.

¶ Cil n'est mie bon enfant,
† Qe[c] lur coma*n*deme*n*t fet groinant ;
Tut face il lur volunté,
† Nepu*r*qu*a*nt,[f] en sun qeor ad peché. 1572

wi*th* al þy myght, and[23] ryȝt gode wyl,
þy fadrys[24] byddyng[25] þou shalt fulfyl. 1092

† Espleitalment[g], & volunters,
† Face qe li es*t* comandeȝ.[h]

ȝyf fadyr or modyr falle[26] yn elde,
And no*þer*[27], for pouert[28], may he*m* self[29] welde,
Here chyldryn are holdë þan, þurgh[30] ryȝt,
To susteyn[31] he*m* at alle[32] here myght. 1096

† ¶ Si pere ou mere out[i] mester,
† L'enfant les deit de gré[k] aider 1576
† En seruise curteisement,
E sustenance honorement :[l]

[1] lawhe D. [2] a man schulde be slawe D.
[3] mercy shulde þey O, Vnneþe mercy schulde he D. [4] on kynde D.
[5] þer of O, þe byschop þerof may not ȝeue doom D.
[6] curte O, pope of gret Rome D.
[7] & ȝif ony be D. [8] her D. [9] stant D.
[10] or wil not D.
[11] wrþy O, & endeles pyne art wurþi D.
[12] þer of þou þe O, þou þerof Harl., þou þer-of þe clene D.
[13] & to he*m* bowe þe D.
[14] ȝif fade*r* or mode*r* D.
[15] blely O, woldist nat wende D. [16] Be OD.
[17] euere O, *om.* D. [18] þer of wel D.

[a] Ky. [b] D . . est k'il fust. [c] ki [lf. 16, col. 2].
[d] *A.* omits this line. [e] Coe sachez ben pur.
[f] *om.* [g] En espleitant.
[h] Deit fere tuz lur voluntez.
[i] ait. [k] p*ar* dreit.
[l] E s*e*ruir mut curtoisement,
E sustener honurablement.

[19] alþowh þou do it in D.
[20] ȝit þ. s. mechil is D. [21] owyst D.
[22] a litil greuedyst D. [23] in D.
[24] fadyrs O. [25] faderys entent D.
[26] fallyn D. [27] þat neyþer D. [28] pouerte O.
[29] hym selfe O, he*m* be D. [30] arn holde be D.
[31] susteyne O. [32] al O, after her D.

ȝyf þey se[1] hem so at mysese
And þey may lyuë wel[2] at ese,
But þey help hem,[3] þey are[4] to blame
And wrþy to haue wrldës[5] shame. 1100
þoght[6] þey hauë þe mysdoun,
þou shalt nát fynde[7] enchesoun
þat þyn help[8] be fro hem went, [lf. 8, col. 2]
For hyt[9] were aȝens þe comaundment. 1104
Y se men þat purchasours[10] are,
þat coueyte catel with sorwe & kare
Here chyldryn godë for[11] to wynne,
And here[12] soulës synke for synne. 1108
And oþer men also y[13] see,
þat ȝyue here chyldryn boþe lond &[14] fee
For to fynde hem[15] sustynaunce
yn here age[16], for allë[17] chaunce. 1112
þo men, me þynkeþ, most[18] mysdo,
þat ȝyue here godë fro hem so;[19]
Hyt were[20] bettyr holde here land,[21]
þan begge hyt at a-nouþers hand:[22] 1116
Men wexen sone sadde of hem þat[23] craue
When þey weyl wete þat þey naght[24] haue.
By a tale, y shal ȝou mone, warne
þat fyl betwyx þe fadyr & þe[25] sone. 1120

En tant sunt plusurs a blamer 1579
† Qe pourement les eydent en lur[a] mester;
Ne pité ne uint[b] en lur qeor
Quant les veient meseise auer;
Ceo est[c] peché encuntre homesce,
Car ceo est grant desnaturesce. 1584

¶ Chescun home fet grant folie
Qe se desmet[d] en sa uie,
Qe,[e] pur enricher sun enfant,
Sei memes fet mendiant; 1588

† Meus vaut qe euȝ urent[f] mester,
† Qe vos enfans mendiuer.[g] [lf. 123, bk.]

[*The Tale of the Fond Father.*]

Of a man þat sum tyme was, A tale.
y shal[26] ȝou telle a lytyl pas.
Of hys sone[27] he was gelous, 1123

† ¶ Iadiȝ de vn prodom[h] oy cunter, exemplum.
† Ceo qe vus voil ci[i] rehercer: 1592
† De sun fiȝ fu mult geluȝ,

[1] & þei sen D.
[2] weyl O, moun lyuyn wel at here D.
[3] hem helpe OD. [4] arn D.
[5] wrldys O, & were wurþi worldys D.
[6] þoghe O, þowh þei han to D.
[7] fynde none OD (eschesoun D).
[8] helpe O, þi helpe be not fro D.
[9] it D (*om.* For).
[10] I se pourchasourys in labour D.
[11] & for her childryn good D.
[12] þowh her D. [13] many men now I D.
[14] ȝeuyn here childryn good in D.
[15] to fyndyn hem her D (*om.* For).

[a] Quant p. . . en. [b] vnt. [c] Cest.
[d] s'en-pouerit. [e] *om.* [f] ke de vus aient.
[g] Vos enfans ke de vus eus mendier.
[h] .i. hom. [i] Choses ke v. v.

[16] her elde D. [17] al O, alle D. [18] gretly D.
[19] ȝeuyþ her lond so hem fro D.
[20] ȝyt were hem OD.
[21] better to here lond D. [22] a noþer hond D.
[23] orkyn soone with hem to D.
[24] þat wetyn wel þei no good D.
[25] be-twen þe good man & his D. [26] I wil D.
[27] child D.

And ȝaue hym alle[1] hys land & hous, *
And al hys catel in toune & felde,
þat he shulde kepe hym wel[2] yn hys elde. §
þys ȝong man wax fast[3], & was iolyfe,
hys cunseyl was[4] to take a wyfe; 1128
he weddyd one, & broght here home
with alle þe[5] myrþe þat þerto come;[6]
He badde here fyrst,[7] loude and stylle, 1131
To serue[8] hys fadyr weyl at hys wylle.
Sone aftyrwarde,[9] þys ȝongë man,
Hys herte, hys[10] þogħt, chaunge began;
Tendrere he was of wyfe and chylde, 1135
þan to hys fadyr oþer[11] meke or mylde.
Of o day, he[12] þogħt [four or] fyue;[13]
Long[14] hym þogħt hys fadyr a-lyue;
And euery day, boþe þe toon and þe toþer,[15]
Serued hym weyl wers þan oþer.[16] 1140
Y trowe þys man, whan[17] he gan mone [8 bk.]
For þogħt þat[18] he ȝaf so meche[19] hys sone,
þys oldë man was brogħt so logħ[20]
þat he lay ful colde besyde a wogħ.[21] 1144
þys oldë man, vp-on a day,
Pleyned hym þat he coldë lay:
"Sone," he seyde, "for goddys loue
wrye[22] me with sum cloþe aboue." 1148
þe sone, þat was þe husband
To whom was ȝyuë alle[23] þe land,
Clepyd hys sone,[24] & bade hym take
A sak[25] of þo[26] þat he dede make, 1152
And badde hym turnë hyt tweyfolde[27]

Sicum plusurs genȝ ueums[a];
* Sa tere pur ceo[b] resigna,
Il se demist, & le fiȝ entra; 1596
Tuȝ ces chatels ensement
Li granta entierement,[c]
§ Qe en sa ueillesce li seruist.[d]
† E l'enfant[e] femme prist; 1600
En l'ostel sun pere le amena;
† Qe ben li seruist, le comanda.
† Mes quant enfant out sa mulier,
† Sun qeor comenca a changer; 1604
† De ces[f] enfanȝ fu bosoignous,
† De euȝ plus del veillard geluȝ.[g]
E sa femme[h] ensement,
Serui sun pere[i] plus teuement. 1608
Chescun iur plus qe autre,
Le veil home suffri defaute:[k]
† De ceo qe a[l] fiȝ fet aueit,
† Mult de ceo[m] se repenteit. 1612

† ¶ Vn iur se pleint mult de freid
† A sun fiȝ, qe la mesun teneit;[n]

† E il sun eyr[o] ad apelé,
† Si li ad un sac baillé; 1616

[1] al OD. [2] weyl O, schulde hym ȝeuyn D.
[3] faste O, wex (*om.* faste) D. [4] ȝaf O.
[5] O omits 'þe.'
[6] al mery he spak to hir & com D.
[7] O inserts 'boþe;' bad of . . . boþe D.
[8] servyn (*om.* weyl) D. [9] after þat D.
[10] he his D. [11] *om.* oþer D. [12] hym OD.
[13] iiij or fyue D. [14] Longe O.
[15] day after oþer D.
[16] hym wers . & with wil loþer D.
[17] I þouȝte . . qwan D. [18] þat *om.* D.
[19] meche O, meche D.
[20] breut . . . lowhe D.
[21] and lay . . be þe wowe D.

[a] vehums. [b] ly. [c] tut outrement [lf. 16, bk.].
[d] Par si k'en . . seruist B, seruisist A.
[e] E pus l'e. tost. [f] Entur ses.
[g] E plus de eus ke de son pere fu gelus.
[h] sa femme B, sun mari A. [i] le villard.
[k] plus de autre suffri Grant defaut le villard marri. [l] Dunt de coe ke a son B, a *om.* A.
[m] Leuement, coe crai.
[n] tuz ses biens aueit. [o] fiz ainé.

[22] hyl D. (Wrye, A.S. *wrihan*, cover.)
[23] al O, ȝowyn al his D.
[24] he callid his child D. [25] sake O.
[26] his D. [27] twofolde O, to fold D.

And ley[1] hyt on hys fadyr for colde.
þe chylde [dede[2]] as he bad hy*m* do,
Toke a sak[3] & karf[4] hyt yn[5] two. 1156
Hys fadyr spakë to hy*m* ȝorne,[6]
" Sey, why hast þou þe[7] sak shorne?"
þe chylde answered hy*m*[8] yn haste
A wurdë þurgh þe holy gaste,[9] 1160
" þys dedë haue y do for þe;
Gode ensample ȝyuyst[10] þou me
How y shal serue þe yn þy[11] elde,
wha*n* þou, þy self, mayst nat[12] welde; 1164
þys halfe sak[3] shal lygge[13] þy fadyr aboue,
And kepe þe tou*þer* part[14] to þy[15] behoue.[16]
Vnkyndly þou techyst me þe[17] gode;
Of unkynde cumþ vnkyndë[18] blode." 1168
[19]þys ensample were gode[20] to kone,
Boþe to þe fadyr & eke to[21] þe sone.
God ys noght payd, here[22] we fynde,
þat þe sone to þe fadyr ys nat kynde.[23] 1172
þarfor spekþ[24] Salamon
To fadrys & to husbandys echon,[25]
' þe whylys þ*a*t ȝe may drawe ȝoure[26] hand,
Ne ȝyueþ neu*er* awey[27] ȝoure land, 1176
And make ȝoure[28] self, sogettys to be[29]
To hem þ*a*t owyn ȝow seruee.' [30]
Anoþ*er* wysdom a clerk vs telleþ, [lf. 8 bk., col. 2]

† Sur su*n* pere, le comanda geter;
† Mes l'enfant e*st* entur le sac[a] trencher.

† Sun[b] pere li demanda,
† 'Pur qei il le sac[c] trencha.' 1620
† L'enfant al pere respundi a,[d]

† "Pur ceo, sachez v*us*, le faȝ,[e]
† Q*e* ensa*m*ple doneȝ a u*ost*re[f] damage
† Com*en*t v*us* serue[g] en u*ost*re age; 1624
Pur ceo, le sac voil trencher,
† La meité[h] a u*ost*re piere bailler,
† L'autre part[i] a vous garder. 1627
Du*n*t cou*er*t serreȝ q*ua*nt ert[k] mester."
[lf. 123, bk., col. 2]
† ¶ Asseȝ fu beal le docum*en*t[l]
† Al piere al fiȝ ensement,
Ceo q*e* l'enfant pronuncia,
Sicu*m* deu le[m] espira. 1632
† Pur ceo, dit[n] Salomon
Qe fu si tresages hom,
"Trop ne v*us* abandoneȝ
A vos enfanȝ q*e* v*us*[o] engendreȝ; 1636
Meus valt q*e* de v*us* eient mester,
Qe v*us* de euȝ mendiuer."[p]

[1] leye O, leyn D.
[2] dede D, *om.* HO. [3] sak*e* O. [4] karf*e* O.
[5] he tok . . . on to D.
[6] O. glossed 'vaste.' he seyde to þe child hy*m* be-forn D.
[7] qwhy hast þou þ*a*s þ*is* D.
[8] hy*m* answerde D. [9] hely gast D.
[10] ȝyfst O, ȝeue D.
[11] þyn O, þ*a*s schal I þe serue in þin D.
[12] qwhan þou mayst not þe be D. [13] lyn D.
[14] & I schal kepe þ*a*t oþ*er* D. [15] þyn D.
[16] D adds 2 lines:
þou must han ned*is* cloth & corn
& I p*r*ovyde for þe be-forn.
[17] lernyst me to be D.
[18] onky*n*de . comyþ onkynde D.
[19] This example were good to knowe.
boþe for þe hyȝe & lowhe D.
[20] is good D. [21] for þe fad*er* & D.

[a] entur a. [b] Le sac, e sun.
[c] koi ke sac en .ij. [d] ad respu*n*du.
[e] v*us* le face, coe saches tu.
[f] Example me donez a tu*n*.
[g] Cum ioe te se*r*uirai. [h] moité.
[i] part B, *om* A. [k] ers couert k*u*ant as.
[l] enseingnement.
[m] Cu*m* le seint espirist l'.
[n] E p*ur* coe dist ben. [o] k'. [p] mendier.

[22] not plesyd as D. [23] þ*er* þe . . . vnkynde D.
[24] spekyþ O, seyth þe wyse D. [25] eu*er*ychon.
[26] ȝour O, qwhyl . . . ȝo*ur* ond D.
[27] ȝeue neu*er* a-wey al D.
[28] ȝow O, ȝo*ur* D. [29] to be soget D.
[30] serue O, to serue ȝow bet D. D again adds 2 lines: 'do be counseyl & make it sekyr: þat it be truly sauyd fro bekyr'; but then leaves out two, 1183–4, 'Ne þy . . a-ȝene.'

Senek, þat moche of wysdom spellyþ,[1]
'Ne be þ*ou* neuere[2] yn swych errour 1181
To make þyn eyr þy secutour,[3]
Ne þy sekutoure þy fysycyene,
Yn hopë for to leue a-ȝene.' 1184
For þy þyng, þy[4] eyr seyþ þys,
þat byfore was þyn, he halt hyt hys;[5]
þyn executure,[6] to haue þy þyng,[7]
wlde þ*at* þou madyst þyn endyng.[8] 1188
þou owyst[9] to do no þyng[10] stylle ‡
w*ith*oute leue of þy fadrys wylle;[11]
þat ys to seyë,[12] take no wyfe ‖
For to make betwyxe[13] ȝou stryfe; 1192
Ne no grete þyng[14] beye ne[15] selle
ȝyf þou vndyr hys gouernau*n*ce[16] dwelle.
To relygyu*n* þou mayst[17] go *
w*ith*outë cu*n*seyl of any[18] mo; 1196
And to[19] holy land, ȝyf þou haue hyt hette;[20] §
Syb, ne vnsyb, may[21] hyt lette.[22]
A clerk þat folylyche[23] dyspendyth ‡‡
þe godys þ*at* hys fadyr hy*m* ȝyueþ[24] or sendyþ,
And wyl[25] nat ȝyue hym for to lere 1201
Clergye ne[26] craft, or ou*þer* mystere,
wykkedlyche al þ*at* gode he dyspendyþ[27] †
þat hys fadyr for godenesse spelyþ.[28] 1204
To hard a-cu*n*cte[29] shall he be sette §
At hys endyng, wha*n* he shal be[30] fette,
þat so hys tyme haþ al forlore,[31] ‡ 1207

‡ ¶ Q*e* *gra*nt chose[a] fet san ȝ lur cunsail,
‖ Cu*m* mariage, ceo *ser*reit mal; 1640
* Nepurq*ua*nt,[b] ki a deu velt[c] aler,
Ne les couient nul[d] cunseiller;
Car,—san ȝ cu*n*sail de pere ou mere,
E san cu*n*sail de seore[e] ou frere,— 1644
* En ordre rendre v*us* purre ȝ,
§ Ou croiser, si v*us* vodere ȝ,
Si estre quide ȝ desturbé
Par lur cunsail, ou enpiré. 1648
¶ Fi ȝ ou fille ke[f] sustret
§ Rien q*e* en la mesun seit
Lur[g] pere ou mere, p*ar* folur,
Auer deiue*nt* de ceo pour. 1652
Si quide*nt* q*e* ceo n'est[h] peché,
A homicides su*nt* comparé.
‡ ¶ Clerc q*e*[f] folement despend
Lur deners, & ne[i] aprent; 1656
† Tu ȝ les deners ad[k] emble ȝ,
En[l] pere & mere trespasse ȝ.
§ ¶ Allas! q*e* dirru*nt* al iugeme*nt*,
Q*ua*nt deu demandra estreiteme*nt* 1660
‡ De lur tens, q*e* unt perdu
Par lur rages & lur iu![m]

[1] mechil of wysdam telliþ D.
[2] *Harl.* omits 'neuere;' D omits 'Ne.'
[3] secatour D.
[4] þynge þyn O, Of al þi good . þin D.
[5] al þ*at* was or is . he tellith his D.
[6] exekutour O, executo*ur* D.
[7] þynge O, þing D.
[8] endynge O, Wolde þou . . endyng D.
[9] owst O. [10] þynge O, Do no þing lowd ne D.
[11] D adds 2 more lines: þ*at* is to seyn . tak þou no þing. w*ith*-out þi fade*r*ys byddyng.
[12] seyn D. [13] betwen D.
[14] gret þynge O, gret þing D. [15] beyȝe ne D.
[16] gouernayle O, kepyng D.
[17] In-to religiou*n* mayst þou D. [18] ony D.
[19] to þe OD. [20] ȝif þou it hete D.

[a] Ke choses. [b] Nekedent. [c] voet.
[d] nent. [e] Ov de nul sorur. [f] ky.
[g] A lur. [h] S'il ne q . . coe feit. [i] nent.
[k] ad malement. [l] encuntre. [m] par lur geu.

[21] ne may O.
[22] for sibbe ne frend schalt þou not lete D.
[23] þe clerk seiþ . he þ*at* folyly D. [24] ȝyfþ O.
[25] wyle O. [26] er D.
[27] stelyþ O, þ*at* good þou stelyst wikkydly I gesse D.
[28] godenes. þ*at* þi fade*r* spendith for þi goodnesse D.
[29] acomptis D. [30] qwan he is D.
[31] haþ for-lorn D.

And aȝens hys fadyr so hy*m* mysbore,[1]
But[2] he ȝelde hy*m*, ȝyf þ*a*t[3] he may,
Or preye for hy*m* boþe nyght and day;
For ȝyf þou mayst, & wylt noght,[4]
þou art yn weye to peyne[5] be broght. 1212
For a-noþ*er* also[6] þou mayst be shent:
ȝyf þou destroblyst[7] here testament
Yn her*e* lyfe, or aftyr her*e*[8] ded, 1215
w*ith* powere[9] or ȝyft, cu*n*seyl or rede,
þou hast trespast apertly[10] [leaf 9]
Aȝens þys cómau*n*dment so hy.
Of alle wykked men þ*a*t men[11] calle, nota bene
þe fals executours be[12] werst of alle; 1220
For þey ne reche[13] how þe soulë fare,[14]
And me*n*nys owne eyres[15], werst w*ith* he*m* are.
y tolde erwhyle,[16] for no socour
þou make[17] þyn eyr*e* þyn executour; 1224
For alle þat was langer*e*[18] þy catel,
he halt[19] hyt hys, eu*er*y deyl.[20]
'Loue þou þy chyldyr out of wytte;
Trust to he*m*, *and* helples sytte.' 1228
Ou*þer* ensample nedyþ þe nou*n*[21] take;
what dost[22] þ*o*u for þy fadrys sake,
ȝyt shal þy sone do for þe, les;
For eu*er*[23] þe lastë, þe werst es.[24] 1232
On he*m* y rede þyn herte so[25] kest,
þat þou louë þy self[26] best;
Loue so þy chyldyr, loue so[27] þy wyff,[28]

En ceste[a] peché su*n*t cheu,
Qe[b] honurables exeq*u*ies[c] ne unt p*u*rueu
A pere & mere, q*ua*nt mort serru*n*t,
Solu*n* ceo q*e* fere purru*n*t. [leaf 124]
E cil q*e* pur eu ȝ ne prie
Tus les iurs de sa vie, 1668
Ne[d] les eide mie tant auant,
Cum fere dust bon enfant.
† Ceus q*e* lur deuisement
Desturbe*n*t, ou lur testame*n*t, 1672
† Vnt peché apertement
† Encu*n*tre cest q*u*art[e] comandeme*n*t.
Souentefeiȝe ueu*m* nus[f]
† Malueis executurs plusurs,[g] 1676
† Mes les enfanȝ sunt[h] peiours,
De tus cels q*e* n*us* trouoms.
¶ La p*r*emere chose[i] q*e* fiȝ v*us* fra
Q*ua*nt sun pere mort s*er*ra, 1680
Tut le blée achatera,[k]
E le estor, si il purra;[l]
Mes q*ua*nt il rendre deuera,
Petit ou nient v*us* rendra.[m] 1684
Pur[n] ceo, t*r*op ne u*us* affieȝ
De vos enfanȝ[o] engendrez;
Tut le bien q*e* v*us* poez,
En u*ost*re vie, ceo le[p] faceȝ; 1688
Tost u*us* obliera u*ostre* fiȝ
Ap*r*es q*e* v*us* serrez enfoiȝ;[q]
E uoster executur ensem*e*nt,
Si auent il m*ul*t souent. 1692

[1] so mys born D. [2] But ȝyf O. [3] it ȝif D.
[4] & ȝif þou may & wil not D.
[5] to þe pyne D. [6] also *om.* D.
[7] desturblyst O, distourble D. [8] þe D.
[9] power or ȝyfte O, power ȝifte D.
[10] trespasyd a gret p*ar*ty D.
[11] alle men þat wikkid we D. [12] arn D.
[13] rekke not D. [14] vare O.
[15] chyldyr O, & her owy*n* childry*n* D.
[16] erwhyl O, qwhyle qwy D.
[17] mak þou not D. [18] longe D.
[19] now he holdiþ D. [20] euerydel O.
[21] thore ȝe non D. [22] dust*e* O, qwat dost D.
[23] eu*er* O. [24] is the werse D.
[25] hym . . þou D.

[a] tel. [b] ky. [c] bonc exequecie. [d] Il ne.
[e] quart *om.* [f] Cest chose souent veoms.
[g] Plusurs mauueis exequeturs.
[h] sunt B, *om.* A. [i] chose ke le B, chose *om.* A.
[k] achera maintena*n*t. [l] si il poet quer tant.
[m] E petit ov ne*n*t asseketurs rendra
K*ua*nt tuz les biens vers ly au*er*a.
[n] E pur. [o] En les e . . ke v*us*. [p] vie les.
[q] Tost de fiz e fille ers obliez
Si tost cu*m* serrez en-terrez,
and the next four lines, and the Tale referred to above are omitted.

[26] þe selfe O, loue þi self . & þi god best D.
[27] loue þou childry*n* & loue D. [28] wyffe O.

þat þou saue þe, boþe[1] soule & lyff.[2] 1236
Loue fadyr & modyr, þat þe forþe[3] brouȝt,
þenk on þat loue whan þey may nouȝt.[4]
Seynt poule þat sagh̃[5] goddys pryuyte,
he[6] seyþ yn hys autoryte 1240
A feyrë wurd[7] vs for to saue,
And specyaly to hem[8] þat chyldryn[9] haue:
He seyþ "be ȝe neuer so fole hardy
To curse[10] ȝoure chyldryn byttyrly; 1244
Ne greuusly, for lytyl[11] trespas,
Betechë hem[12] to satanas."
Moche ys ȝour' malysun[13] to drede;
Curseþ hem nogh̃t;[14] y ȝow forbede. 1248
Oft[15] haue men boþe herde & see[16]
þat moche veniaunce þerfor haþ bee.[17]
For to leue ȝoure cursyng[18] bolde, A tale.
Y shal ȝow telle what[19] me was tolde 1252
Of a prest þat sagh̃ and fonde[20]
þys chauncë yn[21] þe holy londe.

[*For the Tale of the Executors that comes here in the MS., lines* 1693-1842, *see under the Sin of Covetise, on pages* 206-209.]

† ¶ Seint Pol le apostle dampne dée, [ff. 125]
Qe sout de ciel la priuité, 1844

† A peres & meres ad comandé
† 'Qe il ne seient[a] angussé,
† Ne vers lur enfanz trop amer,
Pur euz folement maudier.'[b] 1848

† Mult durement doter deuum
De piere ou mere[c] la malicun.
† [d]Oy auum nus, & seu,
† Qe mals en sunt auenu.[d] 1852

[*The Tale of the Mother who curst her Child.*]

A womman on a day ful raþe 1255
ȝede to a watyr here[22] for to baþe, [kepe,[24]
And to[ke][23] here dogh̃tyr here cloþys to
And baddë here[25] she shuld nat slepe;
"But, as sone as y þe kalle,
Be redy with my cloþys alle." 1260
whan[26] she was baþed, she kalled[27] here faste,
And bade here brynge here cloþys[28] yn haste.

exemplum.[e]
En la seinte tere, vne femme esteit,
† Qe un iur, quant ele se baigneit,
E sa file comanda[f]
† 'Qe ele les dras bien garda;[g] 1856
† Quant ele le apelast,[h] rien ne targast,
† Mes ces dras tost li portast.' [125, col. 2]
† ¶ Quant la mere[i] esteit baigné,
† Sa file ad tant tost[k] apelé; 1860

[1] þou loue boþe þi D. [2] lyffe.
[3] furþ O, forth D.
[4] her loue qwan þei moun nat D.
[5] Poule saw D. [6] & D.
[7] feyr wrde O, fayr wurd D. [8] þo D.
[9] chyldyr O. [10] kurse O, waryen D.
[11] no D. [12] be-take hem not D.
[13] mechil is ȝoure maleys for D.
[14] cursith not D. [15] Ofte O.
[16] Oftyn man hau herd & sen D.
[17] mechil . . . ben D (*om.* þat).
[18] ȝour' cursynge O, ȝoure bannyng D.
[19] þat D. [20] saw & fond D. [21] be-fil in D.
[22] hir D. [23] bad D. [24] cloþis kepe D.

[a] saient vers lur enfanz.
[b] Ne vers eus pas se ennuient,
Ne folement ne les maudient.
[c] e mere [leaf 17, col. 2].
[d–d] Ele oy auom de coe souent, e veu,
ke mut des maus sunt auenu.
[e] Nota. [f] feil comandeit.
[g] ses dras ben gardereit.
[h] apelroit. [i] femme.
[k] tant tost B., *om.* A.

[25] bade here þat O, chargid hir D.
[26] qwan D. [27] calde O, callyd D (*om.* her').
[28] bad bryngyn hir cloþis to hir D.

Here douȝtyr was nat alle[1] redy,
Ne comë nat at here fyrst[2] cry. 1264
þe modyr þat sat in here baþ
wax[3] ful of ire and of wraþ,
And cleþyd[4] eft-sonys aftyr here,[5]
kursyng[6] *with* ryghte gretë yre,[7] 1268
And seyd, "þe devyl come on[8] þe,
For, þou art nat redy to me."
"And y am redy," seyd[9] þe deuyl, 1271
"To take *þat* þou me betaght[10] *with* euyl."
he flegh on herë[11] þere[12] she stode,
And madë herë wytte[13] al wode.
þys godë man for a-nouþ*er* þyng[14]
Tolde hyt oft[15] yn hys prechyng,[16] 1276
þat none durste speke *with* here syþyn *
But ȝyf[17] he werë clenë shryuyn; §
For[18] ȝyf he were yn dedely sy*n*ne,
þe fendë[19] *þat* was here *with*-ynne 1280
Made here seye hy*m* so moche[20] shame
þat alle men wundred[21] on hys blame.
And *þat* was preued *with*[22] many one
þat to þe holy lond was gone. 1284
þerfore, ȝe chyldryn, before al þyng[23]
Dredyþ ȝoure[24] modrys warryng;[25]
And, ȝe wyuys, þenkeþ on þys cas,
werryþ nat[26] for lytyl trespas. 1288
þey *þat* wyl[27] gladly warye,
hem warryþ[28] god & seynt marye.
For ho-so hau*n*teþ hyt[29] comu*n*ly ||

† Mes eole ne vint pas meintenant;
† Pur ceo la mere od[a] ire grant,
† E[b] l'apela, en maudiant, 1863
† "A deables," dist[c] eole, "v*us* comand!"
† "E ieo suy ci," dist[d] li maufé;
† Si est en la pucele entré;
† Ele meintenant est[e] deué
Par le malicun q*e* li fust doné. 1868
¶ Vn sei*n*t home, p*r*estre ordeiné,
Ceo[f] n*us* ad pur veir cunté,
Q*e* ouek li en la tere parla,
E m*u*lt des choses[g] la demanda; 1872
* Mes nul ne osast od li p*ar*ler
§ Q*e* bien *con*fes ne fust premer,
† Ou hunte li dirreit le deable assez;
† Plusurs le unt[h] esproueȝ. 1876
‡ ¶ Ky ces[i] enfans maldie sanȝ deserte,
‡ Le malicun descendra[k] sur sa teste.
Nul n' ad serui[l] si bien

[1] not al D. [2] & cam not at þe ferste D.
[3] wex D. [4] clepede OD.
[5] . . hyre O, clepede hir hastyly D.
[6] Kursyng*e* O. [7] waryed hir ful bitt*er*ly D.
[8] sche seyde þe deuyl mote come *with* D.
[9] þo seyde D. [10] betakyst D.
[11] fley in-to hir D. [12] þer.
[13] here of here wyt O, hir out of hir wit D.
[14] made a gret spekyng D. [15] ofte.
[16] *þat* non come nyȝe hire for no þing D.
[17] ȝyf *om.* D. [18] & D. [19] deuyl D.
[20] dede hir seyn hy*m* so mechil D.
[21] *þat* alle wu*n*dredy*n* D. [22] be D.
[23] þynge O, for alle þinge D.
[24] ȝour' O, ȝe D.

[a] Dunt la mere ont. [b] *E*, B., *om.* A.
[c] deble fist. [d] fist.
[e] E ele . . . devint. [f] Le.
[g] des chose A., de choses B.
[h] our*ent*. [i] ses. [k] La malesu*n* cherra.
[l] Nul nel ad deserui.

[25] waryynge, glossed 'cursynge,' O; moderys waryynge D.
[26] Waryyþ noght*e* O, waryyth not for a D.
[27] wyle O, For ȝe *þat* wil D. D has in margin, 'be war of waryyng.'
[28] waryyþ O, warye hem D.
[29] hauntyþ hyt O, it hawnte D.

Yn ernest[1] or yn rybaudy, 1292
He shall haue warryng[2] for blysse, [lf. 9, bk.]
And of[3] blessyng shal he[4] mysse ;[5]
And ho-so curseþ *with*outyn[6] gylt[7] ‡
Hyt shal on hys hede be pylt.[8] ⸸ 1296
Curser[y]s yn alle[9] here lyue
Shal[10] neu*er* haue grace for to[11] þryue ;
As þey vse, so shal he*m*[12] falle,
For kursyng[13] shal come on hem alle. [ȝow,
wurschepyþ ȝoure[14] fadrys, & ȝoure fadrys
þan queme ȝe God, and dou*n* ȝoure[14] prow.[15]
God ȝyue vs grace to oure endyng[16]
To kepe[17] vs fro modrys cursyng,[18] 1304
And oure[19] fadrys so to queme ;
þat goddys comau*n*dement we may ȝeme.[20]

[*The Fifth Commandment.*[21]]

TO þe fyfþe[22] now shul we go,
þat ys,[23] 'þou shalt no man slo.' 1308
þe fyfþe,[22] shalt þou vndyrstonde,
Ys, 'sle no man w*ith* þyn[24] honde,
w*ith*-outyn iustyce, for felonye,[25] *
Ne for no manere of robbrye.' 1312
ȝyf þou do any man yn[26] prysu*n*,
wykkedly, as a fals[27] felu*n*,
Or bynde yn upland or in burgh̄,[28]
þat he haue hys deþe[29] þe*r*-þurgh̄,— 1316

Cum cil q*e* maudie pur rien. 1880
Pur ceo, deit chescun doter
Sanȝ destresce[a] maudier ;
† [b]Le ciel ne purra nient entrer
‖ Q*e* est a ceo custumer, 1884
Si ne se amende premer ;
Ceo deit chescun bien sauer.[b]

Ye quint comandement est qe bous ne oscieȝ mie.[c]

Encuntre ceo[d] fu*n*t plusurs,
Nomem*en*t cil[e] a premurs 1888
Q*e*[f] de sa meyn home oscie
* Sanȝ iustise, p*ar* feolunie ;
Cest ad fet ap*er*tement
Encuntre cest q*uin*t comandem*en*t. 1892
† ¶ E ceoly ausi q*e*[f] en prisun
† Home met[g] cu*m* felun, [lf. 125, bk., col. 1]
† Ou en autre luy q*e*[h] morir couigne,

[1] in sclau*n*der D.
[2] waryyng*e* O, warnyng fro (corr. from 'waryyng') D.
[3] 'his' inserted in a later hand.
[4] he schal D.
[5] glost 'fayle' in MS.
[6] ho so warye w*ith*-out D. [7] gylt*e* O.
[8] pylt*e* O, spylt D. *O.* gloss '*caste.*'
[9] Kurserys yn al O, for waryerys in al D.
[10] Shul O. [11] þei shul neu*er*e han grace to D.
[12] so schal þei D.
[13] kursyng*e* O, waryyng (*om.* shal) D.
[14] ȝour O.
[15] hono*ur*iþ ȝoure fad*er* & mod*er* euene ! þan plese ȝe god þat sit in heuene. D.
[16] endyngge O, endyng D. [17] kepyn D.
[18] kursyngge O, waryyng D. [19] oure O.

[a] deserte.
[b–b] S'il ne se voet ici amender,
Ailleurs auera reprouver. [lf. 17, bk.]
[c] est, ws ne ocierez nul hom.
[d] cest *com*a*n*dm*en*t.
[e] N. tuȝ ceus.
[f] Ky. [g] Met nuli. [h] ou.

[20] godd*is* c. þat we may queme D.
[21] Quintu*m* mandatu*m*. Non occides D.
[22] fyþe O, fyfte D. [23] ys *om.* D.
[24] ys *om.* D. sle no man w*ith* wil ne D.
[25] for no þing . ne for no folyȝe D.
[26] or þif þou do ony in to D.
[27] as fals D.
[28] byndy*n* hy*m* . . . borw D. [29] deþ O.

Certeyn þe shal no þyng[1] were,[2]
þat[3] for hys deþ þou shalt[4] answere.
  ȝyf þou euer yn any tyme[5]
Reftë any man hys lyme,[6] 1320
Or hyt was reftë þurgh þy rede,
þou art enchesun of hys dede.
ȝyf hyt be aȝens hys wylle[7]
Or hys asent, þou synnest ful ylle.[8] 1324
  ȝyf þou þurgh wykked ordynaunce
Fordost pore mannys[9] sustynaunce
þat aftyrward he may nat lyue,[10]
þou art coupable,[11]—a ȝyfte y ȝyue.[12] 1328
  ȝyf a porë man[13] þe craue
A melys mete, hys lyfe to[14] saue,—
ȝyf þou mayst ȝyue[15] hym, & nat[16] wylt, [9/4]
Beforë[17] god þou hast hym spylt. 1332
Seynt Ambrosë seyþ hardly,[18] ‡
þat hyt ys slaghtyr[19] gostly. §
  what shul we sey[20] of þys dytours,
þys[21] fals men, þat beyn sysours, 1336
þat, for hate, a trewman wyl[22] endyte,
And a þefe for syluer[23] quyte?
Be he neuer so strong[24] a þefe,
ȝyf he may ȝyue,[25] he shal be lefe; 1340
A porë[26] man þat may nat so,
þe deþë[27] þey wyl[28] dampne hym to.
Also hyt ys of þys dormers[29] yn tounne,—
Falsë[30] treytours & feloune,[31]— 1344

† Oscis l'ad,[a] sanȝ nul assoygne. 1896
† ¶ Si vnques a home feites tolir
† Aucune membre[b] sanȝ sun pleisir,

A tort ceo,[c] bien entendeȝ,
† Coupable estes del pechieȝ. 1900
¶ Ceoly qe sustret le[d] manger
† Del poure, dunt il ad[e] mester,
† Tiel qe si ne maniue,[f] murra;
Qe ne li doyne,[g] oscis le a. 1904
‡ Seint Ambrose le dit pour veir,[h]
[i]Crere le deueȝ & sauer,
§ Mes espiritel est le[k] occisiun;
Ceo dedire, ne peot nul hom. 1908
¶ Par tant se peot bien duter
Cil qe eyme tant[l] dener,
Qe meint oscis ensi[m] ad, 1911
Quant de sun huys uoid l'enchacad.[n]

[1] þynge O.
[2] *O.* gloss 'kepe.' A-ȝens god schalt þou þe not forbere D.
[3] þat, *om.* D. [4] ne shalt O, schalt þou D.
[5] in ony stryf D.
[6] reftyst ony man of his lyf D. [7] wyl O.
[8] yl O, þou schalt fulfille D.
[9] mans O, for-dedyst p. mennys D.
[10] leue O, myȝt not leue (*om.* he) D.
[11] culpable D. [12] ȝeue O.
[13] 'of' inserted in a later hand O, of D.
[14] hys lyffe to O, it may hym D. [15] ȝeue O.
[16] myȝt ȝeuyn hym & not ne D.
[17] be-forn D. [18] hardyly O, hardily D.
[19] it is manslauȝtter D.
[20] seye O, qwat schul seynt þese doctourys D.
[21] a-ȝens þe D.

[a] Occis l'ad pur vers.
[b] Nul de ses membres. [c] A tort donkes seeȝ.
[d] ne doune a. [e] al pouere ky ad grant.
[f] Kar s'il ne manguce, il.
[g] Ky ad, e ne ly doune. [h] ueritez.
[i] Pur coe meuz crere ben le deuiez.
[k] Ke coe est espiritel.
[l] mut le (B. puts this line 1912 before 1911).
[m] issi en. [n] sun vs les eschassa.

[22] trwman wyle O, trewe man dyȝtte D.
[23] seluyr O, & for gold a strong þef D.
[24] stronge O, strong D. [25] ȝeuyn D.
[26] pore trewe D. [27] deþ O.
[28] wyle O, to þe deth he dampneth D.
[29] al is of fals demerys D. [30] Fals H.
[31] þe false tretourys to-gedere rowne D.

þat falslychë, for enuye,[1]
On here neghburs wyl gladly[2] lye,
And seye[3] forsoþe þat he haþ wroght 1347
þyng[4] þat neu*er* ȝyt was do ne[5] þoght.
þey sle he*m* allë[6] þat þey may,
whan here gode los þey fordo for ay.[7]
yn alle[6] þe wrlde, no ys more felonye,[8]
þan of þy neghbur next þe by.[9] 1352
ȝyf þou eu*er* dedyst[10] þyn entent
yn fals cu*n*sél[11] or cómau*n*dment,
þat a man to þe deþe[12] were dyght
wi*th* wrong dome, or euyl syght; * 1356
þoght hyt semyd[13] wi*th* þe lawe
To ȝeue þe dome, hyt ys grete awe[14]
who-so demyþ felunsly,[15]
And noþ*er* wyþ pyte ne[16] mercy; 1360
he [ne] shal no mercy haue,
þat alle wyl sle, and no man[17] saue.
y shal ȝow telle for swychë[18] dome
A tale þat su*m* tyme fyl[19] yn Rome. 1364
Of[20] holy wryt, þe englysh[21] y toke,
'Dialogus,'[22] men clepyn[23] þe boke.
þys tale ys wryte þer-yn[24] redy, 1367
And[25] fyl yn þe tyme of seynt Gregory.*

¶ De dous choses v*us*[a] poeȝ doter,
† De comandeme*n*t ou[b] cunsail doner
† De mettre home a la mort[c]
* Sanȝ dreiture, mes a tort. 1916
¶ Ne cruelté nient ne freȝ[d]
En iugant,[e] si me creieȝ;
Car vne gent en iugant,
Feolunie fu*n*t m*u*lt grant; 1920
Plus[f] quere*n*t uengeme*n*t
Qe iuger la gent leaume*n*t:
Ceo est trop[g] gr*a*nt pechié,
En iugant, fere cruelté. 1924

[* Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. IV, ch. xxxv.—G. Paris.]

† ¶ Vn cunte v*us* cunterai de grée,
Paru*n*t ceo ert cunfermé,
Qe en vne liure ai troué
Qe 'dialoge' est apelé, 1928
De Rome la haute cité[h]
† En te*n*s sei*n*t Gregoire le benoré,

[[26] *The Tale of the Knight who had a Vision of the Judgment.*]

yn Romë fyl a grete moreyne,[27] A tale. [lf. 10]
A pestelens[28] of men, a veniau*n*ce to pyne,
For some þ*a*t ȝedë[29] yn þe strete

† Esteit vne[i] morine si meruillus,
Qe ap*er*teme*n*t virent plusurs [125 4]

[1] þ*a*t falsly & felou*n*ly D.
[2] wyle g. O, wil þey D. [3] to seyn D [lf. 12].
[4] þynge O. [5] no O, he neu*er*e dede ne D.
[6] al O, slen hy*m* al D.
[7] qwan þei þe wrong don say D. [8] felou*n*ly D.
[9] 'They *byed* on him.' Halliwell's Gloss. '*O. Norse bia*, to spot or besmirch.'
[10] dedyst eu*er*e D. [11] cunseyl O.
[12] deþ O, to dethe D.
[13] semede ȝif al semede it D.
[14] lawhe . . . awhe D. [15] deme felou*n*ly D.
[16] and hath no pyte no ne D.
[17] al wyle . . . O, alle wil slen & non wil D.
[18] swych O, of suyche a D. [19] fil su*m*tyme D.
[20] out of D. [21] englysshe O, ynglysch D.

[a] De .ij. choses. [b] c. frai*n*t & de.
[c] Le pouere home auez mort (after l. 1916).
[d] nul ne fireȝ. [e] iugant B, iugan A.
[f] E plu*s*. [g] est pur veir tre.
[h] B. puts this line after the next, and reads: Apostoile de Roume la haute cité.
[i] vn.

[22] Dealogo D. [23] clepe O, clepyn D.
[24] þ*er* yn ys wrete O, wretyn þ*er*-in D.
[25] It D. [26] '*Narracio*' *in margin* D.
[27] gret moryne O, gret moreyn D.
[28] pestlensse O, A man-qualm, a veniau*n*ce of peyn D.
[29] ȝeden D.

Sawe arwys fro heuene shete,[1] 1372
And smote[2] men to þe deþ[3] doun ryȝt;
And one of þe arwys wounded[4] a knyȝt.
þe knyȝt ful sorë syke gan lye, 1375
And was yn poynt as he shuld deye;[5]
hys spyryt was take to see a[6] cas,
Rygh̄t as goddys wyllë[7] was.
hys frendys þat stode hym by[8]
wende þat he hadde be dede bodely.[9] 1380
But sonë, yn a lytyl þrowe,[10]
þe body quaked þat þey alle sowe:[11]
Seþþë he tolde where he hadde be,[12]
And mochë þyng þat he hadde see.[13] 1384
"y sagh̄ a brygge of mochë[14] wndyr,
A grymly[15] watyr was þer vndyr,
Blak and depe & ful stynkyngge,[16]
Dredeful noyse hyt made rynnyngge.[17] 1388
Dunward yn-to[18] helle hyt ȝede;
whan y sagh̄[19] hyt, y hadde grete drede. *
Be-ȝunde þat[20] brygge was a cuntre,
þe feyreste[21] þat euer[22] god lete be; 1392
As a medue hyt was grene,
So feyre of sygh̄t[23] ys noun, y wene,[24]
So ful of flourys logh̄ and hygh̄,
And saueryd swete[25] as spycerye. 1396
þarto so feyre sygh̄t of coloure,[26]
Delytable, & swete of sauoure,[27]
Y dar weyl seye[28] þat euermore
A man mygh̄t leuë þat were þore;[29] 1400

† Les setes de ciel[a] souent venir,
† Plusurs[b] gent a mort ferir.
† ¶ Vn chiualer al houre esteit,
Qe en Rome dunc maneit, 1936
† Feru fu, en maladie[c] giseit.
† Mes cil,[d] quant morir deueit,
† Sun espirit fu mené[e]
† Pur veer les secrez dame dé.[f] 1940

† Le cors fu mort apertement,[g]
A[h] vis esteit a tute gent,—
† Mes en poy de houre reuiuifia;[i]

† Qe il out veu, merueille[k] cunta: 1944
† "Ieo vy," dist il[l] "un punt
La ou mutes genȝ s'en uunt,
† Le ewe desuȝ merueilluse,[m]
† Vnques ne vi plus dotuse, 1948
Hyduse, & noyre, & trespuant;
* Del regard auoie[n] hydur grant.
L'ewe esteit a ual corant,
Horriblement fu tost alant. 1952
† Vtre le punt, esteit vn pays,
† Tresdelituȝ, ceo me fu [a]-uis;
† Vert[o] esteit la praerie,
† La beauté descriure ne sai mie, 1956
† Trop paresteit[p] beal florie,
† Qe pleyn fu[q] de especerie,
Tant esteit de duȝ odur
† E tres[r] delitable sauur; 1960
† Qe bien ose dire, sanȝ pour,
[. . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Qe de[s] la bealte & la ducurȝ

[1] seyȝen . . . shetyn D.
[2] smete O, smet D. [3] to dethe D.
[4] wndede O. [5] poynt for to deyȝe D.
[6] sen þat D. [7] wyl O, wille D.
[8] stodyn hym be syde D.
[9] hildyn hym for ded in þat tyde D.
[10] sone after it gan falle D.
[11] a-wok þat þei seyȝen it alle D.
[12] qwere he had ben D. [13] meche . . sen D.
[14] saw a bregge of meche D. [15] grysly D.
[16] foul stynkende D.
[17] a dredful . . rennende D. [18] vn-to D.
[19] qwan I saw D. [20] þe.
[21] feyrest O. [22] euere O.
[23] feyr of sygh̄t O, fayr of syȝt D.
[24] is non sene D. [25] & saueredyn D.

[a] del air. [b] E plusurs.
[c] F. esteit, maladis. [d] celui.
[e] amené. [f] B, Ceoly fu auis pur verité, A.
[g] veraiment. [h] Coe fu a. [i] viuifia.
[k] E coe ke out veu lur.
[l] il B, *om.* A.
[m] E l'ewe de suz mut parfunt; and omits line before and after.
[n] regarder oi [leaf 18].
[o] Quel verte. [p] esteit.
[q] E replenie estait. [r] de.
[s] de B. *om.* A.

[26] fayr . . kolour O, þerto fayr . . colour D.
[27] sauour O, & delectable & swete sauvur D.
[28] seyn D. [29] lyuyn þat þer were D.

Deyë certys shuld he neu*er*e,
For lyue[1] *and* hele ys þere for eu*er*e.
y sagh̄ þere folk[2] [3][of so feyr sygh̄te, 1403
Here wonyng*e* placys yn joye were dyghte;[4]
All þe[5] folke][3] þ*at* I sagh*e* þere
were[6] as feyre as au*n*gelys were.
y sagh̄ þere housys of ful ryche atyre,[7]
Alle of gletryng[8] golde as fyre;[9] § 1408
Blesful[10] brygh̄tenes was[11] þ*er*ynne; [leaf 10, col. 2]
þe sygh̄t was cely, & welþe to wy*n*ne;
For, some of þo wynly wones[12]
were peynted w*ith*[13] precyus stones, 1412
Some were caste[14] w*ith* ryche colours
And feyr[15] peynted w*ith* frute & floures.
þere ys nou*n* lyuyng here a[16] lyue,
But criste, þat may[17] hyt alle dyscryue. 1416
þe soþë mygh̄t y neu*er* wytte,[18]
who shuld yn þo stedys[19] sytte.
But yn þe watyr þat was[20] hydus,
Sstynkyng,[21] blak, & merueylus, 1420
y say[22] moche folk falle þ*er*ynne,
Caytyuys charged ful of[23] synne.
A myste out of þe watyr come,
And to su*m* housys[24] hyt gan gone, 1424
And to su*m*, come[25] hyt nogh̄t,
þat me merueyled yn my þogh̄t.
þe bregge þ*at* ou*er*e þe watyr lay,
Hyt was eu*er* of swyche a-say, 1428
þat þ*er*-ouere mygh̄t no man passe

† Peot hom uiure tuȝ[a] iurs. 1964
† ¶ Tres bele gent i habit*er*ent[b]
† En mesuns q*e* il[c] aueint;
Beals esteie*n*t sur tute rien,
† Cu*m* su*n*t angles,[d] me sembla bien. 1968
† Plein furent lur mesuns[e]
De clarté, tres bele mansiuns[e]:
Aucunes esteie*n*t si trebeles [leaf 126]
Qe[f] rec*un*ter serreit merueilles; 1972
E de si[g] tres bele graundur,
E tres bele[h] riche atur,
§ De fin or emereȝ,
Esteient les vns tiulleȝ;[i] 1976

† Mes sauer ne poay de verité,
† A ki esteient aturné.
† ¶ Sur la riue del ewe huduse,
† Q*e* noyre fut, & m*er*uillouse, 1980

Aucuns mesuns ui fundeȝ;
† Mes vne niule estoit del ewe[k] leueȝ
† Qe aucuns des[l] mesuns ateineit,
† E aucuns ateindre ne pooit. 1984

† Le punt, du*n*t ieo[m] v*us* cuntay,
† De tiel esprof esteit, & de tiel assay,
† Qe, si home le vout passer,[n]

[1] lyffe O, lyf D, *om.* For, for.
[2] y sagh*e* þer folk*e* O.
[2—3] These two lines (from "of so" to "folke") printed from O, are omitted in the Harleian MS.
[4] her wonyngstede in joyȝe was dyȝt D.
[5] þo D.
[6] *O.* omits "were"; as fayr*e* au*n*gelys alle þey D.
[7] of ryȝt fayr tyr D. [8] Al of gleteryng*e* O.
[9] as bryȝt schynyng as gold wyr D.
[10] Blysful O. [11] bernys were D.
[12] þe wurþi wonys D; *O.* gloss, 'sekyr dwellyngys.'
[13] al wyþ O, weryn al peynted w*ith* D.
[14] dyȝt D. [15] proudly OD.
[16] no man þat is o D. [17] myȝte D.

[a] a tu. [b] hy habitaient.
[c] mansiuns k'il. [d] ly angles.
[e—e] B transposes these words. [f] De.
[g] E de si B, De A.
[h] E de si noble e.
[i] tuelez. [k] nule del ewe est.
[l] des A, *om.* B.
[m] Icel punt dunt [lf. 18, col. 2].
[n] hom passer le punt voleit.

[18] he neu*er*e wete D. [19] in þat place D.
[20] þat wat*er* þat is D. [21] styngkende & D.
[22] sagh*e* O, saw D.
[23] false caytyuys chargyd w*ith* D.
[24] hows O, hous D, *om.* And.
[25] com O, hous it cam not D.

But he were clene of euery trespas[1]
þat he ne shulde yn[2] þe watyr falle
To þe mayster fende[3] of alle. 1432
þo men þat loue to do ryghtly,[4]
þey shal passe þere sauëly[5]
Into[6] þat blesful cuntre,
þere ioyë without ende shal be. 1436
A preste y sagh passe þere weyl,[7]
And hadde no lettyng of any deyl,[8]
As he hadde leuyd yn hys lyfe[9] clene,
At hys passyng was hyt[10] weyl sene. 1440
A man y kneugh þere[11] yn peynys strong.[12]
þat felunlyche dyde euer wrong;[13]
I knegh[14] hym here yn grete[15] bayly,
He loued veniaunce with-oute mercy. 1444
'Pers,' y wote[16] weyl, was hys name,
Yn þe[17] watyr he suffred shame.
y sagh hym bere[18] vpp-on hys krowne[19] [10/3]
Brynnyng eryn þat bare hym downe[19] 1448
In-to þe watyr, blak[20] as kole.
Alas, þe paynes y sagh hym þole![21]
Moche y desyred[22] to wete certeyne
why[23] he suffred al þat peyne; 1452
And asswyþe[24] hyt was me tolde,
For to do veniaunce he was euere[25] bolde;
And whan[26] he shuldë deme þe ryȝt,
To felunly he dyde[27] hys myȝt; 1456
At hym myght no man hauë[28] grace,

† Si de peché ne fu net primer;[a] 1988
E[b] l'ewe, dunt vus ai cunté,
Cherreit plein de horribleté.[c]
† Mes dreiturels, & nette gent,
† Passer le poeint seurement, 1992
† Entrer en le pays ioious[d]
Qe est si beals &[e] delitus.
† ¶ Vn prestre legerement vi[f] passer,
E le pays benoré[g] entrer; 1996
E tant plus[h] legerement,
† Qe sa vie mena nettement."[i] [bien,[k]
† ¶ "Vn home," dist, "qe ieo conuȝ tres
† E[l] n'esteit mie bon crestien, 2000
† 'Peres' out nun, & grant baillie
Aueit, tant cum fut en vie;
Péné li vi la tres malement
† En l'ewe puante de neire gent.' 2004
† La, le vi ieo[m] porter
† Vne grant pesentime de fer[n]
† Qe en l'ewe l'enfundra:
† Allas, la payne qe il mena![o] 2008
† Mult durement[p] desirai [leaf 126, col. 2]
† Sauer la verité pur qey
† Il esteit si forement pené;
E meintenant me est cunté— 2012
Qe sauoie bien[q] pur verité—
Est il si[r] malement treté
Qe il mist mult plus sa cure,
Quant il deueit fere dreiture, 2016

[1] trespasse O, of his trespas D.
[2] but he schulde in-to D. [3] deuel D.
[4] þe man þat louede to do ryȝt D.
[5] he schulde passe þer safly a plyȝt D.
[6] In-to D, To HO.
[7] saw þer passede wel D.
[8] a deyl O, hadde lettyng neuere a del. D.
[9] In his lyf he had lyued D. [10] it was D.
[11] kn. þere also H, kneghe þ. a. O, saw þere (*om.* also) D. [12] stronge O, peyne strong D.
[13] wronge O, felounly euere dede wrong D.
[14] knew D. [15] gret OD.
[16] woot O, wot D. [17] þat D. [18] saw þer D.
[19] crown Brennynge . . . down O, brennende yryn beryn D. [20] so blac D.
[21] *O.* gloss 'suffre.' þe peyne I say . . D.
[22] mechil I askyd D. [23] qwy D.
[24] also swyþe D. [25] euer O, ay D (*om.* For).
[26] qwan D (*om.* þe).
[27] felunnye he dede O, to deme wrong he deed D.
[28] ha D.

[a] nette primes ne esteit. [b] En.
[c] Trebucheroit a grant chaitifté.
[d] gelous. [e] beus e si.
[f] vi leg . . [g] bonuré tost.
[h] E de tant le passa plus.
[i] Cum . . amena plus seintement.
[k] hom i vi, ioe le conus ben. [l] Ky.
[m] ly vi ioe dunkes. [n] pesantime feré.
[o] le doel ke cil demena. [p] d . . . dunkes.
[q] ke ioe le sense ben.
[r] ke il esteit si.

Myldenesse, ne m*er*cy, for any trespace;[1]
And for he dede so mochë wogh,
Suffreþ he now shame ynogh.[2] ‖ 1460
Swyche ys goddys ordynau*n*ce,
'For veniau*n*ce[3] to take veniau*n*ce.'
ȝyt of a-noþ*er* y had a syght, *
'Steuene,' forsoþe, hys namë hyght; 1464
þat yche[4] Steuene was wont[5] to be
wonyng yn Romë, þys[6] cyte.
As he wulde[7] passe þe brygge, betydde,[8]
Hys fete begun*n*e to slyde besyde,[9] 1468
And, was yn poynt for to[10] falle
In-to þe watyr bytterer þa*n* galle;
þe fendës wende weyl hy*m* to[11] fonge,
[12]But by þe bregge þan gan he[12] honge. 1472
þe fendys here crokys fasted yn hys knees,[13]
And al to-drowe & rente hys þees;[14]
Feyr men come þedyr,—but y not[15] how,—
And by hys armys vp hy*m*[16] drow; 1476
þey wulde[7] nat suffre hy*m* falle al[17] downe[18]
In-to þat grete confucyou*n*;
He plesyd[19] god w*ith* su*m* gode dede, ‡
þarefore þey hylpe hy*m* yn hys[20] nede. *
Almysdede[21] men vndyrstonde 1481
By þe drawyng vp[22] of hys honde.
Y trowe he trespast[23] yn lecherye ‖
þat þey þe þeës[14] drow[24] hy*m* by. ✝ 1484
But forsoþe y can[25] nat telle [lf. 10 bk., col. 2]
whe*þ*yr[26] he shulde to heuene or helle."
þys talë haue y[27] tolde to ȝow,

[1] meknesse ne m. to p*ur*chase D.
[2] suffred he so meche now D.
[3] for his cruelte D. [4] same D.
[5] wnt O. [6] duellyn*g*e in Rome, þat D.
[7] wlde O. [8] bregge þ*a*t tyde D.
[9] be-gu*n*ne for to slyde D.
[10] for to OD, to H. [11] wendy*n* hy*m* a D.
[12–12] be þe bregge he gan D.
[13] fest in his leggis D.
[14] thes O, to-drowyn . . þeyȝis D.
[15] noot O, not D (*om.* but).
[16] be þe . . . hy*m* vp D.
[17] to falle D. [18] down O. [19] p*r*eyed D.
[20] holpy*n* hy*m* at D.

A cruelté q*e* a iustise;
Ceo f*er*e deuoit[a] en nule guise.
En fesant iugem*en*t,
Cruelm*en*t treta la gent; 2020
‖ Ore est pur ceo en turm*en*t;
Deu de li p*r*ent vengement.
* ¶ Vn autre home, dist il, i ui,
Qe del punt a ual pendi, 2024
† Qe 'Esteuene' fu nomé,
† En Rome maneit, la cité.[b]
† Q*ua*nt le punt voleit passer,
† Del pee comenca[c] escriller, 2028
† E[d] u*er*s l'ewe a ual chay.
† Nepurq*ua*nt, p*ar* les pieȝ[e] pendi;
Deables[f] del ewe munterent,
A ual p*ar* les quisces le trainer*en*t. 2032
† Mes gent de tres g*r*ant beauté
† V*er*s munt p*ar* les braȝ l'u*n*t trainé.[g]
* Aucuns almones fet aueit,
‡ Du*n*t noster seignur se paeit.[h] 2036
Pur ceo, p*ar* les braȝ l'u*n*t saké,
Les seinȝ angles dampne dé.
‖ Mes lecherie out perpetré;[i]
Pur ceo les debles l'unt[k] trainé 2040
✝ Par les quisces u*er*s turmenȝ,
Du*n*t enparlames[l] einȝ."
Tant cu*m* il fu en tiel encumbrer,[m]
A vie reuint le[n] chiualer: 2044
§ Si Esteuene fu p*er*du, ou saué,
Ne sauoit il[o] pur uerité.
† ¶ Pur ceo, v*us* ai ceo rehercé, [leaf 126, back]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 2048

[a] Ke fere ne dust [lf. 18, bk.].
[b] E en la cité de Rome ia maneit.
[c] comenca a. [d] En.
[e] Nekedent par le punt.
[f] Debles neirs. [g] saké.
[h] n. sur paié estoit. [i] haunté.
[k] coe l'unt debles. [l] asez p*ar*lames.
[m] cel tirpel. [n] cel. [o] sont il pas.

[21] Almasdede O, almesse deede D.
[22] vp *om.* D. [23] trespacyd D.
[24] þeyȝis drowyn D. [25] can y O.
[26] qwe*þ*er D. [27] I haue D.

ȝyf hyt myȝt fallë ȝow to[1] prow, 1488
þys domus men, to chastyse, *
þat deme men wrong þurgh[2] fals asyse.
Many beyn[3] now, as Pers was,
Harde domys men as Satanas.[4] 1492
þat man þat demeþ alle to þe[5] ryȝt,
Of mercy get he no[6] plyȝt;
And ȝyf he demeþ pytyffully[7]
At hys demyng getyþ[8] he mercy; 1496
And[9] ȝyf he deme fals iuggëment,
Þere falsnes ys,[10] he shalle be shent;
He shal be slayn, þat al wyl[11] slo;
þat peyne wyl deme,[12] to pyne shal go. 1500
ȝyf þou with-drowe any mannys wyl,
þat he ne myȝt[13] þe gode fulfyl
whan[14] he þoght to haue wel[15] doun,
Or entycedest any[16] fro relygyoun, 1504
Gostly þou mayst[17] hym slo ‡
ȝyf he to ouþer wykkednes go:—
As, ȝyf a man haue a chylde,
And to relygyun hys wyl be[18] mylde, 1508
And þou[19] eggyst hym away
To folue þe fals wrldës[20] pay;
ȝyf he þarefore be lore[21] yn synne,
For hym grete perel þou fallyst ynne; 1512
Byforë god þou hast hym slayn,
And for hym þou shalt[22] suffre payn.
what sey ȝe of þys bakbyters[23]
þat wykked wurdes[24] aboutë bers[25]? 1516
Þey makë oftë mochë[26] stryfe,

* Qe[a] home seit chastié
En iugant fere cruelté,[b]
Qe fere ne deit nul crestien[c]
Qe sagement vodra viuere & bien. 2052
Pus qe si greuement fu pené
Peres, dunt vus ai cunté,
Pur ceo qe se delita en felonie
Quant dreitur dust fere sanȝ boidie. 2056
Cum le qeor de chescun est deposé,[d]
Ert chescun perdu ou sauué;
Qe de sun preome n'ad pité,
Si il ne se amende, ert dampné. 2060
¶ Cest peché a tant lessum,
E a un autre, auant alum.
‡ ¶ Espiritalment home oscieȝ,
† Si vus de bien li[e] sustraeȝ, 2064
† Quant il est[f] en bon purpos
† De seruir deu, mes pur vus ne os.[g]

Pur ceo sunt il[h] a blamer
† Qe de lur enfanȝ changent le qeor, 2068
† Qe en ordre, solun lur desir,
† Ne osent ihesu crist seruir.
¶ Ceoli ausi qe heet nul hom,
Pur quele qe seit mesprisiun,— 2072
Deuant deu oscis l'ad;[i]
Seint Iohan le apostle le sermonat.[k]
† ¶ Ore vigne[l] auant le detractur
† Qe mal parole tute iur,[m] 2076
De tres le dos[n] de ceoli

[1] falle to ȝoure D. [2] demyn wrong be D.
[3] arn D. [4] þerfore þei stonde in gret caas D.
[5] al on D. [6] non I- D.
[7] pytysfully O, & he þat demyth pytously D.
[8] demyngge get O, endyng he get D.
[9] And *om.* D. [10] þorwh þat falshed D.
[11] wyle O, alle wil D.
[12] þat to pyne demyþ D.
[13] myghte O, he myȝt not to god D.
[14] as ȝif D. [15] weyl O. [16] entysyd ony D.
[17] dost D. [18] is D.
[19] Harl.; þou O *om.*; ȝif þou D.
[20] for to folwe þe wordis D.
[21] þerþorw be lorn D.

[a] Ky chescun. [b] De crualte fere en iugant.
[c] *B.* has 'viuant' after '*cristien*,' and omits the next line [lf. 18, bk., col. 2].
[d] For the next four lines—
Par coe pensez cum ert ordiné
Ke chescun ert sauué ou dampné.
[e] par entisement akun. [f] est venuz.
[g] ose. [h] forment sunt cil.
[i] pur veirs occis l'a.
[k] l'ap . . coe mustra. [l] vent.
[m] p. nuit e iour. [n] En le absence.

[22] schalt þou D. [23] bakbyterys O.
[24] wrdys O. [25] berys O. [26] meche D.

And a-peyryn many[1] ma*n*nys lyfe.
ȝyf þou bryng[2] a man yn fame,
þat he haue eu*er* lastyng[3] shame,— 1520
Byforë god, þou hy*m* slos
whan þou hy*m* reuyst hys[4] gode los.
Bakbyter, þurgh ryght[5] resu*n*, [leaf 11]
Of þre mennys deþ ys enchesu*n*. 1524
Þou wost weyl, w*ith*-outyn[6] les,
þe bakbyter fyrst hym self[7] sles;
He slekþ hy*m* þat trowyþ hys lesyng,[8]
whan he forþ beryþ hys bakbytyng;[9] 1528
And hy*m* algate[10] þat hyt ys on leyde,
He ys slayn; godꝫ help þe vpbreyde.[11]
As mochë þan he ys[12] to blame
þat ȝeueþ a man a vyle ekename;[13] 1532
ȝyf hys ryȝt[14] name be w*ith*drawe,
Gostlychë[15] þou hast hy*m* slawe.

Also ys[16] slaghter gostly
To vse to spekë[17] vyleyny. 1536
For many wurdys þat beþ spoke,[18]
were better[19] yn brest to be loke.[20]
And, su*m* owtȝë nat[21] to be
Of herë wurdys to[22] fre,— 1540
By þese[23] ordrydꝫ men, y mene,
Here wurdys owtȝ[24] to be feyr & clene,
And namlyche to[25] relygyu*n*
Men shuldꝫ fynde[26] nou*n* enchesu*n*: 1544
For ȝyf þey spekë oute of skore,[27]
þey beþ to be blamedꝫ eft þarfore.[28]

Qe mal ne quide nul de luy:[a]
Ceo e*st* un peché trop felun
Qu*a*nt home maniue aut*re*[b] talun. 2080

Deu! qe[c] serreit g*r*ant curteisie,
† La lange gardir[d] de vileinie.
Le membre du*n*t deuu*m* deu loer,
Deit chescun home meuȝ[e] garder. 2084
Mes fe*m*me, sur tute rien, [lf. 126, bk., col. 2]
Dust gardir[d] sa lange ben;
Car outre mesure est folie,
Fe*m*me de[f] parler vileinie; 2088
Car deu ne p*r*ent mie a gré,—
Tut eyme acune chasteté,—
Si la lange ne seit ben gardé,
Du*n*t loer deit[g] da*m*pne dée. 2092

[1] þeyryn many a D.
[2] bryngge O, he brynge D.
[3] þat after eueremor it is a D.
[4] qwan . . . . of his D.
[5] a bacbit*ere* þorw D.
[6] þat wete ȝe wel w*ith*-out D.
[7] hym self*e* ferst O.
[8] lesyngge O, sleth . . eryth þe lesyng D.
[9] furþ berþ hys bakbytyngge O, qwan he beriþ forth þis b. D.
[10] also D. [11] slayn be þat vpbreyd D.
[12] mechil is be þan D.
[13] þat causith a sclau*n*drous name D.
[14] good D. [15] Gostlych O, gostly D.
[16] þe*r* is a D. [17] þat vsyn to spekyn D.

[a] Ky nule malice suche vers ly.
[b] mangue autri. [c] cu*m*.
[d] garder. [e] de nu*s* ben.
[f] de A, *om.* B [leaf 19].
[g] Cu*m* me*m*bre a loer.

[18] arn spokyn D. [19] betre O, better D.
[20] in þe brest be lokyn D.
[21] some owte nat O, so owyn men D.
[22] ouer O, eu*er*e D. [23] þys O, þese D.
[24] oghte to be feyr & O, owyn eu*er*e to be D.
[25] a namely in D. [26] schuldyn fyndyn D.
[27] spekyn ony schame D.
[28] arn michel þe more to blame D.

[*This Tale is from* Gregory's Dialogues, Bk. IV, ch. liii, *says Gaston Paris, Hist. Lit. de la France*, t. xxviii, p. 195.]

Seynt Gregori[1] of a nu*nn*e tellys A tale[2]
þat ȝede to helle for no þyng ellys 1548
But for she spake eu*er*[3] vyleyny
Among here felaws al ahy.[4]
Þys nu*nn*ë was of dedys[5] chaste,
But þat she spakë wurdys waste[6] 1552
She madë[7] many of here felawys
Venke on syn*n*ë for her'[8] sawys.
For many tyme a vyleynys wurde[9]
Gadryþ foulë þouþ[10] to hurde. 1556
So dede she her' felawys alle,
For here wurdys,[11] yn syn*n*ë falle.
Noþeles, yn here[12] dedys,
Se was chaste as men er hedys.[13] 1560
Sone aftyr þys nu*nn*ë deyde, [lf. 11, col. 2]
As of herë was purueyde,[14]
She was beryyd',[15] as fyl to be,
Be syde an auter[16] before þe gre. 1564
Sone aftyr, þys[17] chau*n*ce gan falle :—
Of þe cherche þe wardeynys[18] alle
were waked' oute of[19] here slepe,
So loude þey herde one[20] cry & wepe ; 1568
þey sterte vp allë[21] for to see
what wu*n*dyr þyng[22] þat myȝt be.
Þey say[23] aboute þe[24] Nu*nn*ë stonde, 1571
Fendys, w*ith* brynnyng swerdys yn honde :[25]
Al[26] hem þogh't þey wulde here[27] slo,
For þey cloue here mouþe[28] euyn o two ;[29] §

Ceo n*us* ad bien mustré
Seint Gregoire li benuré,
P*ar* vne cu*n*te qe n*us*[a] ad cunté,
Qe tantost v*us* e*rt* rehercé :— 2096
† ¶ Vne noneine esteit de bone vie .exem-*plum*.
Qe m*ul*t hay vileinie,
[E] de sun cors nomement,
Car ele uesqui chastem*en*t ; 2100
Mes sa lange garda malem*en*t,
Trop[b] ama p*ar*ler folement.

† La noneine ap*res* e*st* deuié ;

† En le must*re* ap*res*[c] enterré. 2104
Ore oieȝ me*r*ueiHe & pité,
† De la veniance[d] da*m*pne dée ;
Meme la nuit fu mustré,[e] 2107
† Al gardein del must*re*[f] q*ua*nt fu cuché.

La noneine esteit mené[g]
Deuant l'auter sur le degré ;
§ E la, esteit p*ar* mi[h] trenché,
De un m*ul*t trenchant espée ; 2112

[1] gregor D. [2] 'narr*acio*' in margin D.
[3] ofte D.
[4] felawys al an hy O, felawis eu*ere* in hyȝe D.
[5] dede D. [6] of wast D. [7] dede D.
[8] to þinky*n* . . . hir D.
[9] vylens wrd*e* O, & many to vyleyne wurdis D.
[10] þogh't O, gad*er*yn foule þouȝt*is* on hordys D.
[11] wrdys O, hir wurd*is* D.
[12] neþeles in fleschly D.
[13] mene rhedys O, was sche chast . as men redys D.
[14] A-non þei for hir p*ur*ueyȝd D.
[15] beryd*e* O, þei beryed hir D.
[16] a nautyr O, be sydyn an awt*er* be-forn a gre D.

[a] k'il. [b] Kar trop. [c] E en le eglise esteit.
[d] venganz. [e] Ke memes . . demustré.
[f] eglise.
[g] Avis fu ke ceste fust amené. [h] mie.

[17] a D. [18] wardeyns O, þo wardeynys D.
[19] out of O, weren I-wakyd of D.
[20] herden on D.
[21] alle O, al Harl., stertyn alle vp D (*om.* for).
[22] wndur' þynge O, wu*n*der þing D.
[23] saye O, saw D. [24] þis D.
[25] honde D, hande HO. [26] Alle O.
[27] alle þei þouȝtty*n* hir for to D. [28] mouþ O.
[29] o two O, þei clouy*n* hir euene dou*n* a two D.

And, þe to[1] syde al to-brent ‡
Before þe auter on þe pament. 1576
þe wardeynys come eft on[2] þe morow ‖
To see where had be[3] þat sorow. *
þey fonde þe brenyng[4] euery deyl
As þey before had seye[5] hyt weyl; 1580
Half þe body was brent a-way,
And haluyndele yn her grauë lay.
Seynt Gregorye seyþ þat hyt was sygne[6]
þat half here lyfë[7] was nat dygne;[8] 1584
For þoghh here dedys werë chaste,[9]
Here wurdys were al[10] vyle & waste.
So was hyt shewydh before here ygne,[11]
þat haluyndele she[12] was ȝoue[13] to pyne.
Loke how ȝeuene[14] dome þer was, 1589
Euene lyke[15] aȝens here trespas.
See how here tunggë made here slayn[16]
And foulë wurdes broghht here to payn.[17]
By þys ensample þat vs awys[18] 1593
Y rede þat[19] we leue alle oure foule sawys,[20]
þat we sle nat vs self[21] gostly,
Ne noun ouþer so, ne[22] bodyly, 1596
þat we be nat with herë brent[23]
Yn hellë fere, no with here shent.[24]
God almyghty shelde vs þar fro, [leaf 11, bk.]
And late vs neuer no man slo. 1600

‡ Feu ardeit l'une[a] partie,
Mes l'autre esteit de rien blemie.
¶ Al matin le gardein se leua,
E a ces cumpainuns cunta;[b] 2116
‖ Pus sunt[c] ensemble alé
* Pur vere ci ceo fust verité.
Le pauement vnt regardé
Deuant l'auter sur le degrée, 2120
E le arcun trouerent[d] apertement
Apparant en le pauement; [leaf 127]
A sa lange deit estre retté
Qe eole esteit[e] enflaminé, 2124
Car souent autre enflamina
† Par foles paroles qe ele parla,
E feolunies a la fée;[f]
Ceo est, sachez, grant pechié.[g] 2128
¶ Mes ordure en buche sacré
Est sacrilege pur verité.
De ceo se deiuent ben garder
Prestres & clers de muster;[h] 2132
Mes religius sur tute rien
Gardir deit[i] sa lange bien,
Car tuȝ ces[k] membres ad dedié
A nettement seruir dampne[l] dée. 2136
¶ Home qe desire autru mort,
Perduȝ est sanȝ nul resort
Si sa entente met[m] a cumplir
Le mal qe il ad en desir; 2140
Espiritelment est homicide;
Tut seit issi qe il nel quide;
Chescun deit ausi[n] sauer,
Si de mort poeȝ home sauuer,[o] 2144
E il nel fet; acoupé serra
De deu, qe a tuȝ comandé le a.

[1] hir O. [2] comyn on D.
[3] were hadde be O, sen qwere was al D.
[4] brennynge O, breenyng D.
[5] be-forn had sen D.
[6] *O.* gloss 'a tokene.'
[7] lyf it D. [8] *O.* gloss 'wrþ.'
[9] al þowh hir lyf in dede was chast D.
[10] al *om.* D.
[11] as it was s. be-forn here eyne D.
[12] half þe body D. [13] ȝeue O, ȝoue D.
[14] euene O, euene dom ȝouyn D.
[15] euenelych D.
[16] slayne O, dede hir slo D.
[17] wrdys . .payne O, wurdys dede hir þat wo D.
[18] þat we here se D.
[19] þat *om.* O.

[a] tut l'une. [b] leuait tut diseit.
[c] sunt tuz.
[d] L'arsun trouvent [lf. 19, col. 2].
[e] estoit si. [f] felonesses mainte fiez.
[g] Ke estoit greindre peché de asez.
[h] Prestre & clerc ky deit deu minstrer.
[i] Deit garder. [k] ses. [l] dame.
[m] met de. [n] ausi ben.
[o] Si akun poet de mort liuerer.

[20] I rede we letyn alle foule wurdis be D.
[21] vaself O, oure soulys D.
[22] oþer also D.
[23] not so schent heer D.
[24] ne with hir brent in helle feer D.

[*The Sixth Commandment.*[1]]

THe syxte comaundyþ vs[2] al so,
þat we shul noun hurdam[3] do.
þys comaundment[4] ys of prys,
For hyt was stabled[5] yn paradys: 1604
God stablede hyt, þou shalt beleue,
whan he made of Adam,[6] Eue.
A clene womman here[7] he hym betaght,
Yn clenë lyfe to lyue she aght;[8] 1608
Al one to be, and of o wyl,
Goddys comaundment[4] to fulfyl.
God made womman man to gyue,[9] (kepe)
To be hys helpë yn hys[10] lyue; 1612
[11]he madë here nat, man to greue,
No to be mayster, but felaw leue,[11]
No nat ouer logh, no nat[12] ouer hy,
But euene felaw, to be hym by;[13] 1616
And he, mayster, lorde,[14] & syre;[15]
To hys wyl she shal meke hyre.[16]
þe sacrament ys for here[17] sake,
Of two, o fleshe and o[18] wyl, to make. 1620
Grete mede he getyþ[19] with-outë fayle
þat wele wyl[20] holdë hys spousayle.
Now some of þe[21] poyntys wyl[20] y touche
þat men vn-to hurdam[22] souche. 1624
ȝyf þou haue[23] trouþë pryuyly
To bygyle a womman to[24] lygge here by,

[1] Sextum mandatum (in margin) Non mechaberis ¶ Sextum mandatum D.
[2] sexte comaundement bit D.
[3] hordam O, hordom D.
[4] comaundement OD, it is D. [5] mad D.
[6] qwan he made Adam & D.
[7] here *om.* D.
[8] leue shaghte O, lyue sche auȝt D.
[9] ȝeue D. [10] ben his helpe whil þat þei D.
[11]—[11] *om.* D.
[12] nat *om.* O, nat ouer lowe . ne ouerhyȝe D.
[13] ben hym byȝe D.
[14] & lord he must be mayster D.
[15] sere O, syre D.
[16] here O, makyn hyre D.

Le sime comandement est qe bus ne debruseȝ esposailles.[a]

Mut est haut cest sacrement 2147
Qe de deu prist comencement;
Car ceo, sacheȝ vus de fi,
† Qe deu en paradis le establi[b]

Quant nostre mere Eue fu furmé,—
† Dormant Adam,—de sun cousté; 2152
† E pur femme a luy[c] baillé
De la main dampne dée.[d]

† Grant luer dunc auera
† Ki bien esposailles gardera. 2156
† Pur ceo, serrunt recunteȝ [leaf 127, col. 2]
† Encuntre matrimoine les pechieȝ.
† ¶ Il pechent, al comencement,
Ki fey dunent priuement 2160
Encuntre l'estat[e] de seint eglise;

[a] De vices ke uenent de matrimoin debrusé; Et en kaunt de maners matrimoin est fet. Le sim comaundement.
[b] primes l'establie [lf. 19, bk.].
[c] a ly la ad pus.
[d] Cil ke de ciel e tere ad pousté.
[e] E . . estateit.

[17] s. for þat ilke D.
[18] of to fleschis . oo D.
[19] get O, getith you D. [20] wyle O, wil D.
[21] summe of þese D (*om.* Now).
[22] hordam O, to þo men þat to holdam D.
[23] euer ȝaue O, ȝeue D. [24] and O, & lyn D.

þogh no wedlok[1] were yn þy þoght, 1627
But þat wuldest[2] þy synne were wroght;
ȝyf she vndyrstode weddyng of þe,
So shal þy trouþë charged be;
þy trouþe to ȝeue yn swyche[3] a-tent,
hyt ys aȝens þe comaundment.[4] 1632
No trouþe oghte to[5] be ȝeue wyþ ryght
But yn holy cherchys syȝt,[6]
Namlych, þat falleþ to wedlake,[7]
what-so-euer men[8] seyde or spake.[9] 1636
ȝyf þou ly[10] by here seþen, [lf. 11, bk., col. 2]
Aftyr þou hast þy trouþë ȝyuen,
Y sey[11] þe weyl certeynly[12]
þat þou synnedyst þere[13] dedly. * 1640
Fleshly dede þou oghteyst noun[14] werche
wyþ-outë leue[15] of holy cherche; §
þogh þou haue here trouþë[16] plyght,
And to here hast so godë ryȝt,[17] 1644
ȝyt holy cherche behoueþ wytte[18]
Of ȝoure cunnaunt, ȝyf hyt may sytte.[19]
ȝyf þou plyghtyst[20] trouþe to any lyghtly ||
To be at holy cherchys cry, 1648
But þou dedyst with her[21] no foly dede
þat ys fleshly felaurede,[22]
þou gost and ȝyfst[23] þy trouþe anouþer ‡
As þou dedyst[24] byfore þe touþer, 1652
And lyst by here, and ys þy wyfe,
yn hordam boþe þan ys[25] ȝoure lyfe.

Mult ad malfet tiel[a] seruise.
¶ Q' a plusurs dune fey,[b] 2163
E des[c] plusurs receit, sanȝ dire nay,—
Ambedouȝ pechent malement
Quant il le funt a scient.[d]
|| ¶ Cil qe fay dune par boidie,
E autre chose n'entend[e] fors lecherie;
E quant [vne] tiele ad gabbé, 2169
‡ A vne autre se est esposé,[f]—
Le comandement deu ad debrusé;
Si est mult grant sun pechié. 2172
† ¶ Ki charnelement sunt assemblé
Après priué fiance duné,
§ Auant qe seint eglise l'eyt regardé[g]
E apertement seient espusé,— 2176
* Quite ne sunt mie de pechié,
Sachent bien de verité;
Car tut seient deuant deu lié,

† De eglise deit estre regardé, 2180
† E de lur couine sauer.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[1] wedloke O. [2] þou wldyst O, þ. woldyst D.
[3] swych O, swych D. [4] comaundement OD.
[5] *O.* omits 'to.' owith to be ȝouyn be D.
[6] syght O, cherche syȝt D.
[7] falþ to wedlak O, namely . . wedlok D.
[8] men euer O, qwat so men seyn þinke or D.
[9] spak OD.
[10] lye O, lyn D. [11] seye O, sey D.
[12] for certeynly D. [13] synnyst þanne D.
[14] owist non D. [15] wedlok D.
[16] here trowþe O, alþowh þ. h. hir truþe D.
[17] ryghte O, haue so good ryȝt D.
[18] holi cherche must knowe euerydel D.
[19] or þe comenaunt be endyd wel D.
[20] plyȝt D.
[21] with here in margin H, duste wyþ here O, þou dost with hir no fleschly dede D.

[a] de mal fet teu.
[b] sa fey. [c] Ou de. [d] a escient.
[e] E ne entent chose.
[f] A vne . . B. E autre lu s'en est marié A [on leaf 127, col. 2].
[g] For the next six lines *B.* has—
Apertement, sachez, sunt esposé,
Tut seient devant deu lié;
Ne sunt pas quits de peché,
Mes le eglese lur deit esgarder,
De lur couenance ben sauuer.

[22] felawrede O, neyþer be feld ne be thede D.
[23] ȝeuyst D.
[24] dest O, dedyst beforn þat oþer D.
[25] boþe ȝe lede D.

þe ferst wo*m*man þat þou ches
Ys[1] þy wyfe, w*ith*-outë les. 1656
Ensample hauë we þ*er*by,
Of Iosep þat wedyd[2] oure lady;
þere was verry[3] matrymony,
w*ith*-outë fleshly dede of any.[4] 1660
By þys ensample mayst[5] þou se
þat þe fyrst[6] wo*m*man þy wyfe shulde be.
ȝyf þou dedyst[7] eu*er* swyche[8] outrage
To[9] wedde chyldryn or[10] þey hadde age,
þare[11]-of may comë grete[12] folye 1665
ȝyf þey so ȝunge to-gedyr lye.
Oft haue men[13] boþe herde & seyn,
þat[14] of swych lyggyng haþ foly beyn. ||
For some, when þey yn age are come,[15] 1669
þe toon þe touþ*er* may nat loue;[16]
þan make þey men[17] on hem to wundyr,[18]
And coueyt faste[19] to be asundyr;[20] * 1672
Also to brekë here[21] spousayle,
And here trouþe, þe whych shuld[22] nat fayle.
ȝyf þou to swyche[23] weddyng consent, [lf. 12]
Hyt ys aȝens þe co*m*mau*n*dment.[24] 1676
ȝyf þou hast[25] auowyd þe
þy lyfe to holde[26] yn chastyte, ‡
Or þou art yn state of prest, §
Or yn two ordrys alþer nest, 1680
Suddekene, or dekene hy,[27] *
þys lettyþ weddyng & dede fleshly.

¶ Ki enfanȝ lest assembler
† Auant lur age legittimer, 2184
† Ceo s*er*reit peché; car, p*ar* tant,
Desturber les peot de au*er* enfant.
Autre mal en purra auenir[a]
Si les se seient[b] a lur pleisir; 2188
Troué auu*m* m*u*lt souent,
|| Q*e* mal vient de tiel assemblem*ent*.[c]
¶ Si ap*r*es q*e* douȝ su*n*t assembleȝ,
E p*ar* mat*r*imoine cupleȝ, 2192
* L'un q*uer*t del autre estre deslié[d]
P*ar* mal entente de[e] legerté,
† E a tort eschaper su*n*[f] mat*r*imoine, [lf. 127, bk.]
† Qe tutdis[g] dure sanȝ assoigne,
Tut se seit il[h] deliеȝ, 2197
G*r*ant e*st* nepurqu*ant* le pechieȝ.[i]
¶ Home a ki tesmoine sun qeor
Qe il ne peot fe*m*me espuser, 2200
§ Ou pur ceo q*e* il est ordené
‡ E a chasteté p*ar* tant lié,[k]—
† De treis[l] ordres nomem*ent*
Ki ordres seinȝ apelent la gent, 2204
* Sodekene, deakene,[m] & p*r*esbiter

[1] sche is D.
[2] weddede O, wedded D. [3] verry trewe D.
[4] dede don ony D. [5] myȝt D.
[6] ferste O, ferst D (*om.* þat).
[7] dest O, dedyst beforn *þat* o*þer* D.
[8] swych O, ony D. [9] don D.
[10] ar O, or D. [11] þar O. [12] gret OD.
[13] Ofte men haue O, oft*yn* men han (*om.* boþe) D.
[14] þat *om.* D.
[15] & su*m*me qwan þei comy*n* to olde D.
[16] *þat* oon to o*þer* neu*er*e loue wolde D.
[17] alle me*n* O, þan fare þei boþe all*e* folk to wun*der* D.
[18] wndre O. [19] þei coueyte boþe D.
[20] a sundre O, a sund*er* D.
[21] & for brekyn þe D.
[22] wheche shulde O, *þat* schulde D.
[23] swych O, suych D. [24] comaundement O.
[25] haue D. [26] holdyn D.
[27] Subdekne . . hyȝ D.

[a] E . . . i purra uenir [lf. 19, bk., col. 2].
[b] Si il se asaient.
[c] Mal auenir par tele asemblé.
[d] seueré. [e] e.
[f] sun A, *om.* B. [g] tuz iours.
[h] Tut seient il or.
[i] Nep*ur*ku*ant* gr*a*untm*ent* vnt pechez.
[k] P*ar* tant ke chastete ad avoué
Ov p*ur* coe k'il est ordiné.
[l] .iij. sainz; and next line omitted in *B*.
[m] Subdeken, deken, et prestre ensem*ent*.

Ne þou shalt neu*er*[1] wedde, ne synne,
wyþ any[2] þat þy kyn haþ weddyd y*n*ne; §
Or ȝyf a man haue houe[3] a chylde, 1685
God hyt eu*er* forbede and shylde
þat þat chylde shulde any[4] haue
Of hys godfadrys, maydyn or knaue: 1688
Hys breþren or sustren may at here[5] pay
wedde; but he þat houe neu*er*[6] may.
Ne þou shalt nat,[7] by þy lyfe,
weddë þy godfadrys wyfe. 1692
spare
Also shal þe wo*m*man wonde
To take[8] here godmodrys husbonde.
Twey godmodrys shul nat wedde,[9]
þe toon to aske þe touþ*er* to bede.[10] 1696
Men shul nat wedde[11] for any gode
Man or wo*m*man þat ys wode;
For many þyngys hyt ys grete eye,
þe whyche falleþ me nat for[12] to seye. 1700
ȝyf a wo*m*man haue an husband,
And he fro here go ou*er*[13] land,
She shal nou*n* ouþ*er* take ne wedde[14]
But she be certeyn of hys ded.[15] 1704
þou shal[16] nat betrouþe a wo*m*man w*ith* ha*nd*
þe whylys[17] here husband ys lyua*nd*;
For þe trouþe þat þou here ȝeuys
þe whylys þat here husbu*nd* lyuys,[18] 1708

Qe deit le cors deu sacrer,[a]
Ou qe p*r*ochein e*st* en parenté,
Ou par aucun affinité[b] 2208
A fe*m*me qe[c] dust esposer
E matrimoine celebrer,[d]
§ V[e] ki la parente ad espusé
Del autre od ki ad tuché,[f] 2212
Trestuȝ [g]ceus vnt peché
Si il unt fe*m*mes espusé;[g]

E fe*m*me ausi qe a scient
Tiel mari [h]p*r*ent folement. 2216
¶ Ne home qe sa fe*m*me ad oscis,
Autre ne deit p*r*endre a tutdis.
¶ E qe ceo ne seit ubliez,[h]
† Fe*m*me ne peot p*r*endre li forseneȝ, 2220
† Autre chose peot[i] desturber,
† Du*n*t ore ne voil[k] parler.

¶ Fe*m*me ausi qe barun p*r*ent
Aua*n*t qe sache c*er*teinement[l] 2224
† Qe sun barun seit deuié,
Peche, si ele le fet de gré.
† ¶ Ne fe*m*me, viuant sun barun,
Fay ne doyne[m] a nul hom. 2228
[n]Souent e*st* mal auenu;
Seu le auu*m*, e conu;[n]

[1] neu*er* O, neu*er*e D, *om.* Harl.
[2] non D (*om.* haþ).
[3] ȝif þ*o*u haue houy*n* D.
[4] þ*a*t ilke . . ony D. [5] may o*þ*er D.
[6] he hoffe neu*er* O, he þ*a*t hof neu*er*e ne D.
[7] þou schalt neuere D. [8] taky*n* D.
[9] See l. 2237, etc., of the French, next page. wede O, to co*m*matres schal þou not wedde D.
[10] þ*a*t oon aske þ*a*t o*þ*er to bedde D.
[11] Harl. omits 'wedde.' schuld not wedde for no D.
[12] þ*a*t falliþ me not now D.
[13] & he be gon out of D.
[14] wed O, sche may take non o*þ*er for no dred D.
[15] ded O. *O.* gloss. 'deþ.'
[16] shalt O, schalt truþe no w. D.
[17] qwhylys D.
[18] þ*er* qwhylis his husbonde leuyth.
þ*a*t ilke truþe þ*a*t þou hir ȝeuyth D.

[a] This line is omitted in *B.*
[b] Ov ky ad akun fiance doné.
[c] A fe*m*me k'il la.
[d] oue luy treter.
[e] Ou. [f] De cele oue ky ad p*r*i*m*e choché.
[g—g] sunt en mortel peché
ky issi su*n*t a fe*m*mes esposé.
[h—h] peche malement
Ky tel mari prent a scient
E ky sa femme veeist par folur
Autre ne poet auer a nul iour
E coe ne voil pas ke vus obliez.
[i] le poet [leaf 20].
[k] Dunt coe ne voil pes ore.
[l] Ainz k'ele sache ueraiment.
[m] doingne.
[n—n] Kar ceoly apres ke su*n* barun e*st* mort,
Ne la poet esposer, si il ne seit a tort.

hyt[1] ys hope, hurdam[1] to be,
And slaghter, but[2] he deye or she.
[3]ȝyf þou madest euer any wyche, 1711
þurgh whycchëcraft, wedlak to flycche,[3]
For to destruble[4] þe ryȝt weddyng, [lf. 12, col. 2]
Þou art a-cursed yn þat þyng.[5]
ȝyf þou fordost þe weylfare[6]
Betwyx þo[7] þat weddyde are, 1716
Þou synnest certys[8] wykkydly,
And brekyst[9] spousayle & cumpany.
ȝyf þy chylde, mayden[10] or knaue,
wulde a-noþer yn wedlak[11] haue, 1720
And with here wylle þey trouþë[12] plyȝt
withoute cunseyl of fadrys[13] syȝt,
ȝyf fadyr or modyr be þer aȝen, 1723
Seþþe þey haue trouþed & beyn[14] certeyn,
Þey dysturble þys[15] sacrament
Aȝens þys ychë comaundment.[16]
ȝyf a man be[17] of Ioly lyfe
And mysdo[18] onys vndyr hys wyfe, 1728
ȝyf she be gode and certeyn,
To gode state she turneþ hym aȝeyn;
But þere þe wyfe hauntеþ foly[19]
Vndyr here husbunde a ludby,[20] 1732
Comunly she wyl[21] neuer blynne,
But euere[22] be brennyng yn here synne;
Vnto þe deuyl confounde[23] her here[24]
And bryngë her[25] to hellë fere. 1736
Aȝens swyche maner wyuys[26]

E meme ceo de home, entendeȝ,
Si en tiel manere[a] ad affieȝ. 2232
¶ Si les uns des[b] espuseȝ, [lf. 127, bk., col. 2]
† Od[c] sorcers eyt purparleȝ
† Qe lur assemblé seit desturbeȝ,
† Sache, qe malement ad pechieȝ. 2236
¶ Ki[d] dous commeres ad espusé,
Cest ausi ad[e] trespassé;
Si l'une apres l'autre ad[f] prise,
Fere nel dust en nule guise. 2240

¶ Ki ad[g] femme espusé,
Si autre, pur gust, par legereté,
Ou si de autre, fay[h] receit,
Malement peche, si deu me eyt.[i] 2244
Ceus sunt[k] apertement
Encuntre ceo sime[l] comandement.

† ¶ Encuntre la gent maluré

[1] it is opyn hordom D.
[2] but ȝyf O, & manslauter ȝif D. [3—3] *om.* H.
[4] desturble O, distorble D. [5] doyng D.
[6] hem þat welfare. [7] be-twen hem D.
[8] þer D. [9] brekst O, þou brekist þer D.
[10] mayde D. [11] wil in wedlok a noþer D.
[12] truþis þei (*om.* And) D. [13] fadery D.
[14] siþþe þei be truþid & arn D.
[15] þou stourblyst þe D.
[16] a ȝens goddis comaundement D.
[17] were D. [18] mysdede D.
[19] haþ folyȝe D.
[20] hir lord a lotebyȝe D.
[21] wyle O, wil not D.
[22] euer O, euere be ardent D.

[a] Ky, viuant sa femme.
[b] Si l'un de ceus kī sunt. [c] Oue.
[d] Si. [e] Coely ad ausi.
[f] *A. om.* ad.
[g] ad vne. [h] ele autre hom.
[i] E la guerpist pur legerté,
Ov si ele autre hom receit,
Ke avouteire face creir deit.
[k] Tele gent funt. [l] Encuntre cest.

[23] confunde O, confoundith D.
[24] here her O, hir þer D.
[25] here . . . fer O, bryngiþ her . . . fer D.
[26] A namelych suych a m. wyf D.

þat wyl[1] nat amende here lyuys,[2]
Shal y[3] tellë ȝow a tale,—
To swychë wyuys byttyr[4] bale. 1740

† Qe espusaiħes unt debrusé, 2248
† Vne ensample ay troué,
† Qe merueille est, & grant pité.[a]

[*The Tale of the Adulterous Wife, whose Skeleton split in two.*]

[*Source not found by G. Paris*, Hist. Lit. de la France, xxviii. 195.]

Þer ys an Ile be-ȝunde þe see, A tale
Þer men were wunt[5] wonyng to be;
Þys ychë ylë wax[6] al waste,
And þe folk[7] drogħ þen[8] yn haste; 1744
So with-ynne a lytyl whyle[9]
Men helde hyt[10] a forsakyn yle.
Seþþë,[11] wonede þere a dragun,
Þat dede many man confusyun; 1748
Men and wommen faste he slogħ,
And dede ouer al shame ynogħ;[12]
Al þat he fonde with-outë[13] house [lf. 12, bk.]
Þys dragun slogħ so[14] merueylouse; 1752
So mochë folkë[15] gan he quelle,§
Men seyd[16] he was a fende of helle.*
Alle þe folk[17] of þat cuntre 1755
Cunseyled[18] hem what þat[19] myghť be;
Þey armyde hem alle[20] at here myghť,
Aȝens þe dragun for to fyghť,
But noun of hem myghť vndyrstande
Where þe dragun was wonande.[21] 1760
Befel ȝyt,[22] þat ychë tyde,
An ermyte wonede[23] þere besyde,
A godë man and ryȝt[24] certeyn,
Dwelled[25] besydë þat[26] wasteyn,— 1764

† Outre mier, en vn pays .exemplum.
† Qe habité esteit iadis, 2252
Pres fu de vne wastine[b]
Enclos en[c] vne sauagine;
† La gent pur ceo se sunt aleȝ,
E del pays remueȝ.[d] 2256

† ¶ Vn dragun i maneit,[e]
† Qe envirun grant mal feseit;
† Homes e bestes[f] deuora,

† Quant dehor[g] mesun les troua. 2260
§ Tant fist mal a mult de gent,
Qe bien[h] quideient certeinement
* Qe ceo esteit le[i] maufé;
Mult furent, pur ceo, angussé. 2264
† ¶ Assembleȝ sunt tut en-uirun, [20, col. 2]
† E cunsail pernent en commun,
Tute la gent assémbler[k]
Qe il en[l] pais poeint trouer, 2268
† E[m] assaiħer le dragun
Qe tant fu cruel & felun.
† Nepurquant il ne saueient [leaf 128]
Ou il sa[n] fosse trouereient. 2272
† ¶ Vn hermite de grant renun,
† Qe fu de bele religiun,
† En vne hermitage maneit
Qe pres de cele wastine[b] esteit. 2276

[1] wyle O, wil not D. [2] amenden her lyf D.
[3] I schal D ('narracio' in margin).
[4] suyche wyuys han bitter D.
[5] wnt O, wunt duellyng D.
[6] ilke yle wex D. [7] folke O.
[8] þenne O, þe folk þens drow (*om.* And) D.
[9] so þat . . qwyle D. [10] hylden it D.
[11] siþþin D ('dragoun' in margin).
[12] slow . . . a now D. [13] outtyn D.
[14] þe dragoun slow D. [15] many folk D.
[16] seyden D. [17] Al þe folke O.
[18] Cunseylde O, counseyldyn D.
[19] best O, qwat myȝt best D.

[a] Ke est de mut grant.
[b] estoit . . gastine [leaf 20, col. 2]. [c] de.
[d] retret, E le pais remist tut desert.
[e] Un merueillus dragun veneit. [f] femmes il.
[g] hors de. [h] K'il. [i] vn. [k] funt assembler.
[l] Ke en le. [m] Pur. [n] Ov sa.

[20] many armyd hem D.
[21] vnderstonde : qwere . . . dwellende D.
[22] hyt O, So fil it in þat ilke D.
[23] hermyte duellede D.
[24] and a ryȝt O, þat a good man was for D.
[25] Dwelde O. [26] & woned þer be syde in a D.

One of he*m* ȝaf cunseyl tyte,
þat þey shulde go[1] to þat Ermyte,
And aske cu*n*seyl of swyche[2] adede
In hopë alle þe bettyr[3] to spede. 1768
wha*n* þey hadde tolde hy*m*[4] alle here dere,
þys was þan þe ermytys[5] answere :—
"ȝyf ȝe wyl wepe[6] for ȝoure[7] synne, 1771
And shryue ȝow clene, and þe*r*of blynne,
And grau*n*të me þat ȝe shul[8] faste,
And yn preyers wel[9] to laste,
Perauenture[10] ȝe may be al-eggyd,
And su*m* of ȝoure[11] sorow abreggyd." 1776
To do alle[12] þat þe ermyte bad,
þey grau*n*tede alle, & were ryȝt glad.
þe ermyte seydë, "ȝe shul be
In penau*n*cë þre days[13] wi*th* me ; 1780
And, aftyr þe þre days[14] ende,
To ȝow shal y come or sende."
Alle þe folk went[15] home þere weye ;[16]
þe ermyte hys preyere[17] began to seye,[18]
"I*hes*u cryst, god[19] almyghty, 1785
Of þys folk[20] haue þou mercy,
þat þou boghtyst on[21] rode so dere ;
For he*m* shewe me on su*m* manere 1788
where[22] y may þe dragu*n* fynde, [lf. 12, bk., col. 2]
And hys power, lorde, þou bynde,[23]
þat þe folk may knowe[24] and se
þe[25] mercy and þe myȝt of þe." 1792
Whan[26] he hadde preyde hys orysu*n*
Long yn grete[27] afflyccyu*n*,

† M*u*lt unt cest he*r*mite prié,[a]
Qe il request da*m*pne dé
Qe sauer pusse*n*t la uerité
Ou cel deable se*r*reit troué. 2280

† Mes le p*ro*dom les ad amonesté
† 'Qe il plorassent p*ur* lur peché,
† Ap*res*,[b] se confessassent,
† E, pur lur trespas[c] iunassent ;' 2284
"Si ceo fere vodereȝ,[d]
Ap*er*teme*n*t me[e] dieȝ."

† Tuȝ li *gra*nterer*nt* comunem*en*t ;[f]
† Si p*ro*mettent[g] amendement. 2288

† ¶ "Treis iurs, dist[h] du*nc*, me *gra*nttеȝ ;
† Pus, a mey returneȝ."[i]
Le he*r*mite s'en es*t*[k] entremis,
† Da*m*pne deu ad m*u*lt requis 2292

† Qe de sun people ust merci,

† E mustrer deignast a luy
† Ou il purreit[l] trouer
Le dragun q*e* fut si fier.[m] 2296

† ¶ Tant longes ad[n] deu prié,

[1] for to wende D. [2] swych O, suyche D.
[3] þe better alle O, þei hoped alle þe better D.
[4] qwan þei had told D. [5] þanne his D.
[6] wepy*n* D. [7] ȝour O, ȝoure D.
[8] grau*n*tiþ þat ȝe schul alle D (*om.* And).
[9] preyerys weyl O, ȝoure preyeris wel to D.
[10] Perauenter O, perauent*ure* ȝe mou*n* D.
[11] ȝour O. [12] al O, al as D.
[13] al in penau*n*ce here D.
[14] þe þridde day is D.
[15] Al þe folke wente O, alle þo folk went D.
[16] here wey O, her wey D. [17] preyer O.
[18] sey O, say D. [19] cryste O, *crist* D.
[20] folke O, on þese folk D.

[a] Cel he*r*mite vnt souent prié.
[b] P*ur* apres. [c] peché.
[d] Si coe dist il fere uolez.
[e] le [lf. 20, bk., col. 1]. [f] comunalment.
[g] Si ly pr . . bon. [h] dist il.
[i] De respit . e pl*us* a moy reuenez.
[k] se est mut. [l] deusent.
[m] fernicle e fer. [n] K*u*ant lu*n*geme*n*t out.

[21] þat boutist on þe D. [22] qwere D.
[23] on bynde D. [24] þo folk mou*n* knowy*n* D.
[25] þi D. [26] qwan D.
[27] Longge yn gret O, longe in gret D.

God sagh allë[1] hys entent,
And hys[2] aungel to hym he sent' 1796
For to techë hym þe way
þedyr þere[3] þe dragun lay.
þe aungel seyde to þe ermyte,
"Do sumnë þe folk astyte,[4] 1800
þat þey comë[5] allë hedyr
Beforë þe, echone to gedyr.
Y shal be ȝoure[6] alþer ledere,
þat þe dragun ȝow[7] nat dere." desese 1804
þe folk[8] echonë þedyr com;
þe aungel before[9] hem gan gon,
And led[10] hem to þat wasteyn
þat sum tyme was a stede[11] certeyn. 1808
Vnto a place þey ȝede[12] echone,
And þere þey fonde a tumbe[13] of stone.
þe aungel bad hem lyfte[14] vp þe lydde;
And as he bad, ryȝt[15] so þey dydde. 1812
"here, he seyde,[16] ys hys wonnyng
with anoþer wykked þyng;
Drede ȝow noght þoȝt he[17] be fownde,
For all hys power haue y[18] bownde." 1816
whan þey had þe toumbe o twynne,[19]
þe folk stode and loked[20] with-ynne.
þey sagh[21] a womman þere[22] vyly lye, 1819
And here body cloue yn twey partye;[23]
Betwyxe þo twey partys þe[24] dragun[25] lay,
Gresly to se wyþ grete[26] affray.

[1] al O, saw al D. [2] an D.
[3] þer O, qwere þat D.
[4] sumnien . . as tyte O, somounne þo folk as tyte D. [5] comyn D.
[6] ȝour O, ȝoure alþerys D. [7] schal ȝow D.
[8] folke O, folk ecchon D. [9] be forn D.
[10] ladde D. [11] place D. [12] stede þei come D.
[13] towmbe O, foundyn a toumbe D (*om.* And).
[14] bad left D. [15] And, ryȝt, *om.* D.
[16] be syde D.
[17] nat þoghe he O, douȝete ȝe not þowh he D.
H *om.* he. [18] al his power I haue it D.
[19] .o. twynne O, qwan þei haddyn þese stonys at D. [20] stodyn & loked D.
[21] sawe O, seyen D. [22] per OD (D *om.* vyly).
[23] clouyn on to partyȝe D.
[24] þat O, be twen þo to partis D.

† Si est[a] vn aungle enueié,—
Enveié fust de ihesu crist,[b]—
† Sa fosse mustrer bien promist. 2300

† "Tut le people," dist, "assembleȝ,
E vus ouek nus aleȝ;

† E ieo, dit le angle, memes vendrai,
† E le dragun vus mustrerai." 2304
¶ Vn iur apres lur ad assis
Quant il reuint cum out promis;
† En la wastine[c] sunt alé,
Sicum l'angle les ad mené;[d] 2308
A la place deserte veneient [leaf 128, col. 2]
Ou iadiȝ gens[e] maneient;
† Vn grant sarcu de piere[f] taiłłé
† En la place vnt troué; 2312
Le angle comand le couercle ouster,
E dedenȝ la tumbe regarder;[g]
† "Le dragun," dist, "i trouereȝ,[h]
Car ci se est il herbegeȝ;[g] 2316
† Duter rien nel[i] deueȝ,
† Car sun peor est[k] lieȝ."
† A tant le couercle unt[l] osté,
Cum l'angle out comandé; 2320
† Le cors de vne femme vnt veu[m]
† Qe par mi esteit fendu,[n]
† Le[o] dragun en mileu giseit;
† Asseȝ hyduȝ & horribles esteit.[p] 2324

[a] Deu ly ad.
[b] *B.* omits this line, and for the next seven lines has—
Mes .i. iour apres ly assist
Dunke est le pople tut assemblé
E l'angle reuint ke lur fu enueié.
[c] gastine. [d] lur ad amené.
[e] la gent. [f] per. [g] Line omitted.
[h] ici deuez trouer. [i] Doter de ren ne ly.
[k] sa pousté est tut. [l] vnt le couercle.
[m] i vnt troué. [n] fendu esteit. [o] E le.
[p] Ke orrible e hidus fu neirement
De cest veu se merueilleint la gent.

[25] body Harl., dragun O, dragoun D.
[26] gret O, grysley to sen with grete D.

Grete[1] wndyr was hyt to see;
þey asked alle what hyt myȝt[2] be, 1824
And why hyt was, and wherë[3]-fore,[4]
þat þe dragu*n* lay so þore;
And what[5] manere she synned so, [leaf 13]
þat here body was cloue yn[6] two. 1828
he shewede þan vnto[7] hem alle,
For what synne þat sorow gan[8] falle.
"þys wo*m*man," he seyd,[9] "þat here lys,
And ys departyd yn two[10] partys, 1832
She was weddyd, and here wedlak[11]
Ful falsly an on-truly brak,[12]
whan she was o[13] flessh̄ and blode
w*ith* hym þat here to-keyn loue gode;[14] 1836
þurgh̄ matrymony, þe sacrament,[15]
were two o flessh̄ made be assent,[16]
holy togedyr[17] for to leue[18] 1839
And nou*n* fro ouþ*er* hys flesh may ȝyue.[19]
But þys wo*m*man þat þus ys shent,
She brak[20] þe holy sacrament;
here flesh̄ she ȝaf, o[21] party
yn hordam and yn[22] lechery, 1844
A-noþ*er* party to here[23] husbonde,
þat for shame ne myȝt[24] she wonde.
And, for þat yche[25] vyleyns[26] synne,
Ys here body partyd[27] a-twynne; 1848
And betwyx[28] þe twey partys,
For veniau*n*ce, þe dragu*n* lys. *
Alas þe tyme þat she was bore!
w*ith*-outyn endë she ys lore."[29] 1852

† M*u*lt fure*n*t enme*r*uillé
La gent q*e* esteient la mené.[a]
† Sauer, desireient, la verité
De chose q*e*[b] lur fu mustré. 2328

† ¶ Le angle q*e* les ad menez[c]
La v*er*ite les[d] ad cuntez;
† "Cest cors," dist, "q*e* ci veez,
† Q*e* en dou*z* p*ar*ties e*st* seuerez, 2332
Vne fe*m*me esteit maluré
Q*e* a vn home[e] fu espusé;
† Vn cors, & vne char, esteient,
† Od cely q*e* espusé le aueit, 2336
† Par v*er*tue[f] de matrimoine
† Q*e* dous[g] cors vnist san*z* me*n*soigne;

Mes de sun cors[h] deuisa
† Q*ua*nt sun mat*r*imoine debrusa;[i] 2340
† Al lechur duna la vne meité,

† L'autre a luy[k] q*e* l'out espusé.

* Pur ceo, cest dragun maluré[l] 2343
† Entre les dou*z* p*ar*ties se e*st*[m] reposé;

Signe e*st*, q*e* l'alme fu[n] da*m*pné,
† E, alla*z*, as deables[o] comandé."

[1] gret O, gret ferly it was D.
[2] myghte O, askedyn qwat it myȝt D.
[3] qwy it was & qwen D. [4] wharfore O.
[5] & in qwat D. [6] clouyn a D.
[7] tolde þere to D. [8] qwat . . was D.
[9] woma*n*nys body D. [10] on to D.
[11] wedlak*e* O, & in hir wedlak D.
[12] and vntrewly brak*e* O, hir wedlok sche brak D.
[13] qwan . . in D. [14] þ*at* sche vnd*er*stood D.
[15] of sac*ram*ent ywis D.
[16] to bodyes mad in o flesch̄ D.
[17] to gedere O. [18] leue O, lyuy*n* D.
[19] neyþ*er* may here flesch*e* fro oþ*er* ȝeuyn D.
[20] brak*e* O, brak þ*at* D. [21] a D.
[22] to hordom & to D.

[a] E le. [b] ke la [lf. 20, bk., col. 2].
[c] ke la lur ad amenez. [d] lur.
[e] prodhom. [f] la vertu. [g] .ij.
[h] ele sun cors en .ii.
[i] E l'ordre de mat*r*imoine brusa.
[k] cely. [l] fel malurez.
[m] Est entre les .ij. parties.
[n] est. [o] E a vif debles.

[23] & anoþer p*ar*t to hir D.
[24] myghte O, myȝt not (*om.* she) D.
[25] Harl. and D *om.* yche. [26] vyleyn D.
[27] so p*ar*tyd D.
[28] be twyxe O, be twen þo to D.
[29] forlore O, born . . lorn D.

þe au*n*gel seyd, "y cómau*n*de þe,
Dragu*n*, hennë[1] þat þou fle,
þat þou neu*er*[2] any man noye
No[3] þys cuntre no more dystroye; 1856
No[3] þat þou comë no more here
yn þys stede[4] for to apere."
And a-none, for drede and eye,[5]
þe dragu*n* fleygh furþ hys weye. 1860
þe folk[1] þanked god echone,[6]
þat þe dragu*n* aweye was gone.[7] [tale
wo*m*men þ*a*t breke wedlak, mow[8] y*n* þys
Here, þat þey brew to hemself[9] bale. 1864
For þe foule dragu*n*, þe fende[10] of helle, [13/2]
wyþ hém yn peyne shal eu*er*[11] dwelle
þat half here flesh haue partyd or broku*n*[12]
þat holy yn matrymony was loku*n*.[13] *
ȝyf þer be twey[14] yn cu*m*pany[15] 1869
As beþ[16] yn wedlak specyaly,[17]
And þe toon do aȝens[18] spousayle §
whereforë felaushepe may fayle,[19] 1872
But þe toþ*er* wyl[20] hym[21] blame
whan he wote hys foulë[22] fame,[23]
he consentyþ to hys[24] synne
But he desturble hym[25] þ*er*-ynne. 1876
ȝyf þou wendest[26] oute of cu*n*tre,
Aȝens þy wyuys wyl to be,
But she mow wonë[27] yn þat stede

† Le angel al dragun comanda
† 'Qe de ileoc[a] s'en ala, 2348
† [b]E mes a la gent ne fut nusant,
A q*u*els out fet mal si g*r*ant."

† Le dragun est de ileoc[c] uolé,
Sicum li fu[d] comandé; 2352
De ly esteie*n*t quite tut dis[e]
La gent q*e* mistrent[f] en cel pais.
¶ Par tant v*us* ad deu[g] mustré,
Cu*m* il hiet m*u*lt[h] cel pechié 2356
Q*u*ant home bruse esposaiHe,
Qe g*r*ant pechié est,[i] sanȝ faille.
† Car le neir[k] dragun d'enfer
† Sun ostel p*er*nt en[l] sun qeor 2360
† Qe lur cors vnt deuisé,[m]
E lur[n] matrimoine debrusé;
P*us*, de vn cors su*n*t certeineme*n*t,[o]
* Par vertue del sacreme*n*t.[o] 2364
Cest[p] peché lessu*m* a tant,
E a un autre alu*m* auant.
§ ¶ Si l'un de sei ad trespassé;[q]
† L'autre le seet; si[r] nel ad blamé, 2368
De cel houre *con*sent al pechié
Pus q*e* il nel ad desturbé.
† Car ceo e*st*, sacheȝ, consentemen*t*,
† Si desturber le peot, & uelt nient.[s] 2372
† ¶ Si lun de l'autre eit seueré—
‖ Pur eschure charnel assemblé—

[1] þou dragou*n* hens D.
[2] neuer more O. [3] ? *for* Ne. [4] place D.
[5] as tyd for dred of þe au*n*gel on eyȝ D.
[6] echon O, ecchon D.
[7] gon O, was a-wey gon D.
[8] Wy*m*men mou*n* here D.
[9] þat breke wedlok brewy*n* her D.
[10] þe fende *om.* D.
[11] hy*m* in p. schul þei D.
[12] þat han her flesch so p*a*rtyd & broke D.
[13] holy wedlok was be-loke D. [14] tweyyn O.
[15] ȝif þou eu*er*e in place were D. [16] byþ O.
[17] þ*er* wrong wedlok schulde a-rere D.
[18] but þou for-do þ*a*t D.
[19] so þat her cu*m*pany may pr*e*uayle D.
[20] wyle O. [21] & but þou wilt hem þ*er*fore D.
[22] foul O.
[23] siþþin þou wost her foule schame D.
[24] þou co*n*sentyst to her D.

[a] ilokes tost.
[b] For the next two lines—
E ke ne fust demorant,
P*ur* estre a cel gent nusant
As queus mesfeit aueit t*a*nt
Ke dire nel sout nul viuant.
[c] ilokes est. [d] A vifs debles seit il.
[e] a tutdis. [f] furent. [g] deu ben.
[h] Coment il het.
[i] Coe est g. p. . [leaf 21]. [k] cruel.
[l] prent dedeux. [m] seueré.
[n] lur A, *om.* B. [o] These two lines omitted.
[p] De cest.
[q] Si l'un de eus ait vilemen*t* peché. [r] e.
[s] E ky le poet desturbur e ne fit nent.

[25] þou destourble hem D. [26] wentyst D.
[27] myȝt wony*n* D.

To haue þy flesh̃ly felawrede, 1880
ȝyf þou do hyt aȝens her[1] wyl
Certeynly þou synnyst ful yl.[2]
ȝyf þou hyt do[3] to holde þe chaste ||
wyþ-oute here wyl,[4] þou werchyst[5] waste. *
For but[6] hyt be for grete resun, ⸸ 1885
ȝyf she mysdo, þou art enchesun. §
ȝyf þou louyst[7] to haue þy wyfe
Yn clennes and yn godë lyfe, 1888
vpbreyde here neuer for[8] gelusye ‡
Of no mannys cumpanye;
For ȝyf þou dost, þan[9] wyl she do
þyng þat she neuer þoghte to do.[10] 1892
Men sey, þer[11] a man ys gelous, ⸸
þat þer[12] ys a kokewolde at[13] hous.*
Many a gode man ys kokewolde;[14]
þere þe wyfe ys a shrewe, þer ys wykked[15]
But where[16] þe wyfe haþ gelousye ‡ [holde.
þere beþ wrdys grete and hye;[17] § 1898
here mayster shal nagher go ne sytte[18]
þat she ne shal wommen on hym wytte.[19] ||
þan ys þere[20] chydyng and boste, 1901
þere ys nat[21] þe holy goste;
For no þyng Ihesu cryst more quemeþ[22] [13 bk]
þan loue yn wedlak, þere men hyt ȝemyþ;[23]
Ne no þyng ys to man[24] so dere 1905
As[25] wommanys loue yn gode manere.
[26]A gode wommen ys mannys blys
þere here loue ryȝt and[27] stedfast ys;[26] 1908

[1] dedyst a-ȝen hir D. [2] wylle . . . ille D.
[3] do it D. [4] leue O, leve D. [5] dost D.
[6] but ȝif D. [7] loue D. [8] of D.
[9] dost . þen O, do . þan D. [10] þouȝt to D.
[11] seye þere O, seyn þer D.
[12] þere O, þer D (*om.* þat). [13] at þat D.
[14] kukkold (*om.* ys) D.
[15] qwere þe wif is schrewe . þer is euyl D.
[16] þer D. [17] Ielowsyȝe . . hyȝe D.
[18] hir lord schal neuere out of hir syȝt D.
[19] but sche schal on hym women wyȝt D.
[20] boþe D. [21] noght O, & þer is wantyng of D.
[22] more i. c. quemys D. [23] ȝemys D.
[24] þanne is D. [25] as a D.

* Sun lit, encuntre la[a] volunté 2375
Sun cumpaynun, qe est mal payé,[b]—
⸸ Si enchesun[c] n'eyt de ceo fere,
§ Occasiun dune de mesfere;
Pur ceo, sun lit deit retrere 2379
E consentement de sun compainun[d] quere.
‡ ¶ Si l'un de l'autre seit[e] trop geluȝ,
Deu, tant serra anguissus
De plusurs auera suspeciun
Ou couendreit[f] nient par resun. 2384
Tant serra wiure qe pur tencun,[g] [128, bk. col. 2]
Meus uaudreit estre od un lyon.
⸸ Vne chose sachez del trop gelus,
* Qe souent le auendra estre chous.[h] 2388
‡ ¶ Mes dunc est le angusse greynur,
Quant femme mescreit sun seignur;
Tant[i] auera dunc paroles
§ Si anguissuses & si[k] foles; 2392
|| Sun barun ne peot del hostel aler
Qe ele ne quide qe il vet al bordel.
Enchesun li[l] dune de mesfere,
Qe ne velt sun barun crere. 2396
Mes reprendre deit sun seignur,
Si pur ueir sache sa folur.
Home & sa bone mulier
En biens deiuent estre de vn qeor, 2400
Si deu vodrunt bien[m] paier,
En[n] ciel grant loer auer.
Car si hayne i seit par custum,
Viles[o] paroles, &[p] tencun,— 2404
Quel qe ceo[q] seit par gelusie,
Ou autre manere de folie,—
Meus vaudreint descuplé,
Car il ne paient dampne dé.[r] 2408
Pur ceo, poi de gent a custum
Lealment gaynent le bacun.

[a] l'autre (B. puts l. 2376 before l. 2375).
[b] E l'un de eus si en est mespaié. [c] achesun.
[d] Ov c . . del autre. [e] est. [f] couendra.
[g] ledenge par tensun. [h] cous.
[i] Tant tost. [k] Tant angu . . e tant.
[l] Achesun [leaf 21, col. 2].
[m] volent ben. [n] E en.
[o] Hagerneles. [p] ou. [q] ceo A, *om.* B.
[r] estre deseueré, Ke auer tele assemblé.

[26–26] A gode woman ys veryly mannys blys
When she louys trew and stedfaste ys
(? source)
[27] ryght O, þer þat hir lyþ D.

þere ys no solas vndyr heuene
Of al[1] þat a man may[2] neuene,
þat shuld a man[3] so mochë glew
As a gode wo*m*man þ*a*t louеþ trew. 1912
Ne derer ys[4] none yn goddys hurde
þan a chaste wo*m*man w*ith* louely wrde;
Ensample haue y þ*er*of ful fayre[5]
yn þe lyfe of seynt Makayre.[6] 1916

[*The Tale of St. Macaire and the Two Good Married Women.*[7]]

[*Vitas Patrum*, p. 656. *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 145.—G. Paris.]

þere[8] was an abbot of[f] great renou*n*,* A tale
An holy man yn relygyou*n*,
he preydë god[9] vpp-on a day, ‡
And seydë "lorde, as þou weyl may, 1920
ȝeue[10] me gracë for to wete
who shal w*ith* me yn heuene sytte;
þat wulde y wyte[11] on al manere,
who yn heuene shal be my pere." 1924
A voys spakë[12] to hy*m* ful fayre,[13]
"wete[14] þou wele, for soþe, Makayre,
þere beþ[15] twey wy*m*men yn a cyte,
Of so moche boneryte[16] 1928
þat alle þe penaunce þ*a*t þou mayst do
Ne may nat reche here godenes to."
he toldë hy*m* þe cyte ryȝt,[17]
And the wo*m*men what þey hyght.[18] 1932
Makayrë wulde no lenger byde,[19]
But to þat cyte gan[20] he ryde;
As sonë as he comë[21] þere 1935
he askede where swyche[22] wy*m*men were.

¶ E plus relement[a] i trouereȝ,
Femmes ensemble espuseȝ[b] 2412
Par auenture de[c] douȝ frere,
Ou l'un al fiȝ, l'autre al pere,
Si ensemble seit lur manantie 2415
ke bien se ne acorderu*n*t pur[d] enuie,—
Chescu*n* veit apertemen*t*
Qe celes renient lur sacrement;
E deu[e] n'est mie bien paié
De tiel descord, pur ve*r*ité. 2420

[*The Tale of St. Macaire and the Two Good Married Women.*]

En vn liure trouai escrit .exemplum.
De un home q*e* serui ihesu crist,
Seint home fu, Macharie out nu*n*, [leaf 129]
* Abbeȝ esteit de g*ra*nt renun; 2424
Vn iur, cu*m* fu custumer,
‡ Deu comenca prier;[f]
M*u*lt sauer[g] desireit

† Ki en ciel sun pier se*r*reit. 2428
† Vne voiȝ oy, p*ar* da*m*pne dée,
Qe luy[h] ad bien cunté,
† Qe dous fe*m*mes fure*n*t en vne cité
† De si g*ra*nt seinteté,[i] 2432
Qe ceo, sust il,[k] de uerité,
† Qe ne atend nie*n*t[l] a lur bunté.
† La cite luy ad[m] enseigné,
† E les fe*m*mes ap*re*s nomé. 2436
† ¶ Macharie tost se est leué;
† Enuers cele citée s'en est[n] alé,
Sicu*m* ly fu enseygné.
† Ap*re*s lur ostel ad demandé; 2440

[1] Harl. al, alle D. [2] mou*n* D.
[3] man do O, man so meche D. [4] ys *om.* D.
[5] haue we þ*are* D. [6] makayr O, Machare D.
[7] Narr*acio*, in margin O. [8] It D.
[9] *om.* god D. [10] ȝyf O, ȝif D. [11] wete D.
[12] spak O. [13] hy*m* þ*are* D. [14] wethe D.
[15] Þyr byþ O. It arn to D.
[16] *O.* gloss 'godenesse,' of ful mechil honoryte D.
[17] ryght O, to þ*at* c. ryȝt D. [18] hyght O.
[19] a-byde D.

[a] rerement. [b] Deus sores ke seient mariez.
[c] a. [d] ne B, *om.* A, par. [e] deu B, *om.* A.
[f] comence mut a prier.
[g] Ke sauer mut [lf. 21, bk]. [h] Ky a ly.
[i] .ij. fe*m*mes en vue cité Esteient.
[k] coe sout il ben. [l] K'il ne ateingneit.
[m] lors l' ad. [n] s'en est B, *om.* A.

[20] wolde (*om.* But) D. [21] com O, & . . . cam D
[22] aspyed where þe D.

Men taghte hym sonë to hem weyl;[1]
he come and toke þere hys osteyl.[2]
"wymmen," he seyde, "y wyl[3] me reste
yn ȝoure Ine[4] as[5] a nyȝtys geste." 1940
"Syr," þey seyde, "we graunte hyt þe [13/4]
ȝyf þou hyt aske pur[6] charyte."
To a chambre þey hym broghte;[7]
þan[8] hys erende forȝate he noughte.[9] 1944
[10]he madë[11] boþë by hym sytte,
And seyde, "y am come, at ȝow to wytte[10,12]
yn what manere ȝe lede[13] ȝoure lyuys
yn holynes, and byþ here[14] wyuys: ‡ 1948
Forheleþ hyt nat,[15] y ȝow forbede,
how þat ȝe ȝoure[16] lyuys lede;
þarfore, y am come[17] to þys cyte, *
And haue trauayled many a iurne."[18] § 1952
þes wymmen answered al at gesse[19]
"Syr, we knowe no[20] holynesse,
But whan oure husbandys byþ[21] vs by
þan beþ we yn loue ryȝtly,[22] 1956
And yn parfyte charyte
whan[23] oure husbandys with vs be;
þys ys moste of ourë lyuys,
And euer haþ be, syþ[24] we were wyuys."
"y beseche[25] ȝow, on my blessyng, 1961
þat ȝe forhele fro me[26] no þyng."[27]
þe toon[28] answered to seynt Makayre[29]
"To twey breþryn we weddyd are 1964
A-passyd be[30] twenty ȝere
þat we to-gedyr[31] haue lyuyd here,

Quant le seint hom les ad troué,
† Le ostel les ad[a] demandé;
[b]La vne, dunt vus ai cunté,
Meintenant se est leué, 2444
† De herbiger luy ad granté,
† Si le recust en charité.
¶ Macharie se siet pur reposer;
† Sun message ne volt ublier; 2448
† Les femmes deuant sei ad apelé;
Celes de venir ne sunt targé.
§ ¶ "Mult ai," dit,[c] "trauihé,
* E pur vus vinc en ceste cité; 2452
Pur ceo, vus pri, pur dampne dée,
‡ Vos eoueres me dites, de seinteté.'

† ¶ La vne[d] femme ly respundi,
'Qe ceo sust il bien defi, 2456
Qe cele[e] nuyt urent lur baruns,
Qe estre poeint[f] en oreisuns;
Ou en nul autre seinteté,
Qe tiele vie vnt demené.' 2460

† ¶ Le seint les ad mult[g] prié [lf. 129, col. 2]
† Qe ne luy[h] celassent la verité;
† Eles li unt dunqes[i] cunté
† 'Qe a douȝ freres sunt[k] espusé, 2464
† E qe quinȝe anȝ[l] esteient passé
† Qe ensemble sunt herbegé,[m]

[1] tawtyn hym soone with wil D.
[2] *O.* gloss 'herborue.' [3] wyle O.
[4] yn O, hous & ben ȝoure gest D.
[5] O. *omits* 'as.' [6] for D.
[7] broght O. [8] & þo D. [9] noght O.
[10—10] *om.* D. [11] *O.* inserts 'hem.'
[12] wete O. [13] qwat maner lede ȝe D.
[14] ȝe arn D. [15] for ellis not D. [16] ȝour O.
[17] I cam D. [18] many Iourne D.
[19] *O.* gloss. 'hap'; ansuerden D.
[20] noun O, knowyn non D. [21] ben D.
[22] ar . . loue atł ryȝtfully D. [23] qwhan D.
[24] syn O. [25] beseke D.
[26] forhile for D. [27] þynge O.

[a] ad tost.
[b] *B.* has for the next four lines—
Ceus l'unt maintenant granté
Cil le receust en charité.
[c] Mut ai, fet il, pur vus. [d] L'un.
[e] chescun. [f] Dunc poy poaient estre.
[g] s. hom les ad forment [lf. 21, bk., col. 2].
[h] K'eles ne ly. [i] Celes . . . tut.
[k] marie. [l] sunt ia passant.
[m] vut esté manant.

[28] þat oon D. [29] macare O, machure D.
[30] And passyde byþ O, & passid arn D.
[31] gedere OD.

þat neu*er* wi*th* hem[1] were we onys wroth
Ne þey wi*th* vs þ*at* wedded vs both,
Ne for no þyng þat eu*er*[2] may betyde 1969
To-gedyr shul we neu*er* chyde.
Yn relygyu*n* we wulde[3] vs do;
Oure husbondys graunte nat[4] þar-to; 1972
ȝyt haue we leu*er* leue[5] oure wylle
þan oure hosbundys greue wi*th*[6] ylle.
So moche loue ys vs among
þat none to o*þer* wyl do[7] wrong." 1976
Among o*þer*[8] þynges to hy*m* þey spake,[9]
"We þenke so moche on our*e* wedlake,
For hyt ys[10] yn þe olde testament, [leaf 14]
And yn þe newe hyt ys[11] sacrament; 1980
And God[12] haþ ordeyned hyt for þe pes,
And þe*r*yn,[13] be bore he ches,
þat we ne shul, by our*e*[14] lyue,
Neu*er*more to-gedyr[15] stryue, 1984
Ne foly wrdys be[16] betwyxe vs seyd—
As ouþer wy*m*men makyn vpbreyd,—
For nou*n* enuye ne coueytyse,
Ne for nou*n* ouþ*er* maner[17] wyse; 1988
But seruë[18] god and oure husbondys
yn alle þyng þat[19] he sendeþ hys sondys."
Makayre ioyed þat[19] þey were so stable,
And so long whylë[20] so tretable; 1992
he þankeþ God[21] þat he haþ[22] fou*n*de
So mylde wy*m*men yn wedlak bou*n*de;
he toke hys leue and went hys weye,
As an abbot shulde, to hys abbeye. 1996

Vnq*ues* l'une l'autre ne corouca[a]
En tant de tens qe passa,[b] 2468
Ne ensemble ne unt tencé,
Tant se su*n*t entre amé.'
† "Religiun," die*n*t, "vodru*n*t[c] entrer,
† Mes nos baruns nel[d] uoleint *gr*anter.
† Nos volers[e] volu*m* meuȝ lesser 2473
† Qe nos mariȝ corucer.[f]"—
¶ Plust[g] a deu piere om*n*ipotent
Qe tieles fussent troué sou*e*nt! 2476
Mes ore,—beneit seit deu,—trouu*m*
† Fe*m*mes mariez qe a custum
† Qe respunderu*n*t[h] a lur baruns,
Vint et qu*a*tre[i] p*ar*oles pur vns.— 2480
¶ A Macharie vnt pus cunté[k]
'Qe fermeme*n*t unt pensé,[l]
E a deu p*ro*mis cu*m* p*ar* testame*n*t[m]
Qe e*st* *gr*ant cunfermement, 2484
† Qe iames iesqes a[n] lur mort
† Ni ert[o] entre coles descord,
† Ne parole del siecle p*ar*leru*n*t,[p]
† Cum aucuns p*ar*[q] custume fu*n*t. 2488
† Pur coueitise, ne pur[r] enuie,
Iames iur[s] de lur vie.'

† ¶ Q*ua*nt Macharie ceo oy,
M*u*lt durement se enioy 2492
Qe de cel concord & de seinteté
† Fure*n*t fe*m*mes espuseȝ troué.
Ki vousist le bacu*n* a dreit duner,—
A cestes, ceo crey, le[t] dust *gr*anter. 2496

[1] with hem, *om.* D. [2] Ne . . euer, *om.* D.
[3] woldy*n* D.
[4] grau*n*tyn not D. [5] to letyn D.
[6] to greuyn D
[7] meche . . . non of vs wil o*þer* D.
[8] Alle o*þ*er H, of many D. [9] *O.* gloss 'seyde.'
[10] was O, It was D. [11] it is þe D.
[12] God OD, *om.* Harl.
[13] *O.* *to* inserted in a later hand. *þer* in to (*om.* And) D.
[14] our O, *þer*fore we schul not be our*e* D.
[15] gedere OD, ben at D.
[16] be O, *om.* Harl., no foly wurd*is* betwen vs be D. [17] maner of D. [18] *seruyn* D.

[a] Vnkes nul autre ne ad corucé.
[b] Cu*m* la vnt cunté. [c] vodrom.
[d] *A.* Si nos baruns le. [e] volu*n*teȝ.
[f] de ren corucer.
[g] See l. 2000–5 of the English, next page.
[h] en ire dient. [i] .xx. e .iiij. [k] recunté.
[l] leument vnt en pensé.
[m] E p*ro*mis a deu p*ar* se*r*ment.
[n] ia*m*mes decke. [o] Ne serra.
[p] ne parl . . [q] de. [r] Par . . par.
[s] a nul iour. [t] le A, om. B [lt. 22].

[19] þat, *om.* D. [20] qwyle D. [21] þankyd*e* god O.
[22] had*e* O, þankid . . had D.

[1]God wuld hyt werë now so here,
So meke wy*m*men [2]of so fayre[2] manere;
But of ouþ*er*, men mowe[3] fynde
wy*m*men yn wedlak ry3t on-kynde,[4] 2000
þat for a gamë wurde[5] yn veyn
þey wyl 3yuë forty[6] a3eyn.
Se how þese[7] wymmen[8] a-cordau*n*ce
Plesyd[9] god w*ith* lytyl penau*n*ce, 2004
And preysed he*m* to[10] seynt Makayre
For þey bare he*m*[11] yn wedlak fayre;[12]
As mochë þan shal he he*m*[13] blame,
þat chydyn to-gydyr, & reysyn shame.[14] 2008
3yf þou eu*er* þy wyfe lay[15] by
Yn tyme of penau*n*ce, to seye flesshly,[16]—
3yf þou be custu*m*able þar-to,
þou synnest gretly, my boke seyþ so. 2012
yn holy tyme and halyday
Forbere þy wyfe,[17] 3yf þat þou may.
Ne þou shalt nat know[18] þy wyfe
yn holy placë, by[19] þy lyfe; 2016
3yf þou do hyt custu*m*ably, [leaf 14, col. 2]
þou synnest, y sey,[20] dedly;
Cherche or cherchë3erd, y sey,[21]
yn holy stede hyt ys grete eye.[22] 2020
yn lentyn tymë[23] of fastyng *
Shalt þou leue to do swyche þyng.[24]
yn estyr tyme also, y[25] forbede ‡
þat þou haunte any[26] swyche dede. 2024
3yf a wo*m*man yn hordam[27] do swyche
outrage[28]

[1] See ll. 2475–80 of the French.
[2–2] of here O, mylde wome*n* of here D.
[3] mow O, may D.
[4] vnkynde O, ful on-kynde D.
[5] gamy*n* wurd D. [6] 3euy*n* .xx^ti^. *þer* D.
[7] þys O. [8] wome*n* w*ith* D. [9] plesedyn D.
[10] eu*er*e *prey*sid he D. [11] hem bare O.
[12] so trewe in wedlok war*e* D.
[13] & as meche mote hem of D.
[14] ch. & fy3tty*n* & don meche scame D.
[15] owher . . ly D. [16] it was foly D.
[17] lust D. [18] k. fleschly (*om.* Ne) D.
[19] be O, þe h. day be D. [20] be hir þan D.
[21] seye O, or in cherche sawe D.
[22] awe D. [23] it is tyme D.

¶ Ta fe*m*me ne deis[a] aprocher
En seint tens pur pechier.
[b]A blamer est chescun home [leaf 129, back]
† Qe le fet de custume.[b] 2500

En loant ne di mie[c] autreme*n*t
Pur dire plus[d] seurement.
† ¶ En leu qe est dedie3,
† Od u*ostr*e fe*m*me ne assemble3; 2504
† Car, sache3 pur veir,[e] v*us* peche3,
† Si a ceo seie3 acustume3.[f]
* ¶ En tens q*ua*nt deue3 iuner,
‡ Q*ua*nt come*n*ce pasche[g] aprocher, 2508
† En tens ausi de oreisun,
Detenir se deit chesc*un* hom.
¶ Il auient aucune fée[h]
† Qe vne ad priue[i] fiance duné 2512
† A autre q*e* n'ad espusé
Deuant seint eglise confermé.[k]—
Si[l] charnele conusance
Venist ap*res* cele fiaunce, 2516

[a] deve3.
[b–b] Chescun deit ben estre blamé
Ke a coe fere est a-custumé.
[c] le di nent. [d] E p. de le plus.
[e] de veir ke.
[f] Si encuntre cest *con*seil face3.
[g] paske com . . [h] souvente fie3.
[i] Ke akun ad.
[k] confermé *om.* A. P*ar* seint eglise conferme3 B.
[l] Kar si.

[24] þou schalt leue al swych doyng D.
[25] pasch*e* tyme I þe D. [26] vse no D.
[27] þou in hordam dost D.
[28] L. 2525 Fr.

þat a[1] wrong eyre bere herytage ;
But she wul seye hyt,[2] y dar wel telle
þat she þarfore may[3] go to helle ; * 2028
For she ys cursed, yn stedys sere,[4]
Fourë tymës yn þe ȝere.
And swyche an eyre, y vndyrstande,
Shal neuer wel reioshe[5] hys lande. 2032
Many synnës to hordam longe ;
Sum byþ lyȝt, and sum beþ[6] stronge,
þat beþ aȝens ryȝt[7] spousale,
þat y nel rekene, ne telle of[8] tale, § 2036
But opunly þat seyd may[9] be ;
For many longe[10] to pryuyte. ‡
For pryuytees,[11] ȝyf y hem named[12]
Lyȝt[e]ly myȝt y be blamed.[12] 2040
But þogh a[13] man sey neuer so weyl
Vnto hys sawys men fyden[14] teyl.[15] scorne
þat weddyd beþ,[16] God ȝyue hem myȝt,
here wedlak to holdë weyl and ryȝt, 2044
And ȝyue hem grace, hordam to fle,
þat yn clenesse wuld leue[17] and be.

[*The Seventh Commandment.*[18]]

The seuenþe shul we nat forhele
'No mannys[19] godë shalt þou stele,'
For þys ys one of ten ;[20]
þarefore y pray[21] allë men
þat þey kepe hem fro þys[22] synne,

E sun qeor fust consentant,
E ceo qe il dist en affiant,
Moltelement[a] ad peché
Quant autre ad pus[b] espusé 2520
Apertement deuant la gent ;
Car[c] a la premere est tenu outrement.[d]
Trop ad fort[e] entrichement
De tieles fiances priueȝ[f] souent. 2524
¶ Femme qe par trop grant outrage,
Ou pur amur de heritage,
Dist qe eole enfant porta
Qe en sun ventre ne reposa, 2528
E[g] par cele[h] grant fauceté
[i]Le dreit heyr[k] ad desherité,—
* De tuȝ ces pechieȝ est greignur ;
Repenté sei a tut iur.[l] 2532
¶ Cuntre matrimoine sunt ces[l] pechieȝ
Qe ore vus auum nomeȝ ;[m]
E plusurs autres, bien sachieȝ,
§ Qe ci ne sunt recordés ;[n] 2536
Car muȝ de gree ay lessé, [lf. 129 bk., col. 2]
‡ Pur ceo qe[o] tuchent priuité ;
Meuȝ voil qe[p] seient celé,
Qe par moi ne fussent mustré.[q] 2540
Ieo promis al comencement
Qe priuité[r] n'i mettrai nient.

Le setime comandement est qe bous ne embleȝ nient.[s]

Ore deuum le trespas nomer
Qe sunt racines de embler. 2544
Mes auant que nus le[t] cuntum,
† Chescun home[u] amonester volum
† Qe il se garde de cest pechié ;

[1] a, *om.* D. [2] wyle O, þou wylt seyn it D.
[3] þou mayst þerfore D.
[4] þei arn a-cursyd also in fere D. D puts lines 2031–2 before 2029–30.
[5] schal he neuere ioyȝe in D.
[6] many be l. & many arn D.
[7] þei arn a-ȝens trewe D.
[8] I can not . . . be D.
[9] þat opynly seyd fel to be D. [10] longen D.
[11] preuytes O. [12] l. 2039, 2040, *om.* D.
[13] þowh sum (*om.* but) D. [14] fyndyn O.
[15] summe contrarye it euerydel O.
[16] þo þat weddid ben D.
[17] lyuyn D (*at foot* 'Amen. quod. con. Rose ;').

[a] Mortelment. [b] vne autre ad.
[c] Car A, *om.* B. [d] ueirement. [e] i a fol.
[f] priuees. [g] *A.* omits *E.*
[h] tele [lf. 22, col. 2].
[i–i] Sachez coe e le grenur peché
De tuȝ ceus ke avant ay nomé.
[k] ayr. [l] Encuntre . . les. [m] ici nomeȝ.
[n] pas nomé. [o] ke il. [p] k'il. [q] demustré.
[r] de priuetes. [s] com . . wus ne emblerez mie.
[t] ke les. [u] home A, *om.* B.

[18] Non Furtum Facies. Septimum Mandatum. D.
[19] mans O, mannys good D.
[20] þe ten D. [21] preyȝe D. [22] kepyn . . þat D.

For þere ys moche veniauuce þ*er*ynne ;[1]
yn þys worldë,[2] shamely dede ; 2053
And seþyn, helle ; for god hyt forbed.[3]
God forbedyþ men[4] to stele [leaf 14, back]
Any maner of worldës[5] wele. 2056
"þou man, beþenke þe wel before[6]
how þou mayst þerfore be lore,[7]
And what þou shalt haue[8] þarefore,
yn þys world, and elyswhore." 2060
But manyone wyl neuer beware
Tyl su*m* myschau*n*ce make hem aȝenchar*e*;[9]
Slayn,[10] or, yn prysu*n*[11] be,
Or hanged, þat al þe worlde may se. 2064
So shul men þe body shende ;
And ȝyt to peyne þe soule shal[12] wende.
wuldë men se what myschau*n*ce
Cumþ for þeft,[13] and what penau*n*ce, 2068
þeftë[14] shulde nat be so lefe ;
A foule poynt[15] ys, be clepyd a þefe.[16]
Ouþ*er* poyntes of wykkednes
Mow be soffred, su*m* more, su*m* les ; 2072
But þefte[14] serueþ of wykkede note,
hyt hangeþ hys[17] mayster by þe þrote,
Or doþe hy*m* lese hys godë fame,[18]
Or bryngeþ hy*m* oute[19] of þe towne forshame.
'þefte shal neuere more be hyd, 2077
For, her*e* or elyswhore,[20] hyt shal be kyd ;'
þus seyþ þe p*ro*phete þat men on leuys,
And[21] spekeþ to fals men and to þeuys.
þe synne ys nat forȝyuen[22] þe man 2081
But he restore þat he haue[23] tan ;
For ȝyf þou make any man[24] falsly tyne,

† Car greueme*n*t e*st* comparé ; 2548
Plusurs su*n*t trop tard garni ;
Pur ceo, al drein su*n*t hony.

¶ Cil q*e* seruent de tiel mester,
† Se dusse*n*t bien[a] purpenser 2552

† Les peynes q*e* les couient suffrir
Q*e* ne seuent lur meins tenir ;
Car a hu*n*tage g*ra*nt, & [b] peine dure,
E a g*ra*nt mesauenture, 2556
† Erent duné[c] al chief de tur,
Si il ne s'amende*n*t de lur[d] folur.
Car pe*n*duȝ s*er*ru*n*t veant la gent
Sauue del alme le turment.[e] 2560

[1] ynne O. [2] wrld*e* O. [3] lines 2053–4, *om.* D.
[4] man D. [5] wrldys OD. [6] be-forn D.
[7] for þou . . . for lorn D. [8] qwat . . . han D.
[9] myshap bringiþ hy*m* in car D.
[10] taky*n* & slayn D. [11] prysone O, p*re*sou*n* D.
[12] þi soule to peyne D.
[13] þyfte O, comyth for þefte & ȝit D.
[14] þyfte O. [15] poynt O.
[16] name it is to be callyd þef D. [17] þe D.

[a] ben se dusent. [b] a hunte & a.
[c] Serru*n*t donc. [d] Ky ne se am. de tele.
[e] L'alme liuere a gref turment. [lf. 22, bk].

[18] good name D. [19] ellyswher O, ell*is* qwere D.
[20] *O.* hyt out . . wyþ OD, (D *om.* hym, hyt, þe).
[21] þ*at* D (*om.* 2*nd* to). [22] is not forȝoue D.
[23] haþ O, b. þou r. þ*at* þou hast D.
[24] ȝyf þou ony good D.

As for þeft,[1] þou shalt haue pyne ; 2084
And mochë more, for swyche[2] falsnes,
Þan for any ouþer falsnes þat es.[3] A tale
[4]A gode ensample þes clerkys wote[5]
Of a tale þat an abbot wrote,[6] 2088
Þat þeuys shulde[7] before hem loke
Ar[8] þey ouþer mennys þyng toke ;—
yn 'vytas patrum' hyt ys wryte ;[9] §
hyt ys a boke þat[10] clerkys wete, ‖ 2092
And[11] ful fayre techyng ys þer-ynne[12] [14/4]
For to leue of þeft[13] þe synne.

[*The Tale of Zenon, the would-be Thief: how he reformd himself.*]

[*Vitas Patrum*, ed. Roseweyd, p. 569.—G. Paris.]

Þys yche abbot, ȝenon he[14] hyght, *
And wel[15] he was with god almyght ; ‡
Vppon a day[16] he went hys wey 2097
To Palestyne, þat ys an[17] abbey,
To make hys vysytacyun
As falleþ yn[18] relygyun ; 2100
And as he went by[19] þe strete
he behelde a fruyt ryȝt feyre and[20] swete ;
Þys yche fruyt he desyred[21] faste,
And hys herte moche þarto[22] he caste, §
'Gourdys'[23] þus men clepe þe name ; 2105
Þys gode man þoght, "y am to blame
ȝyf y take ouþer mennys þyng
wyþ-outë leue of any[24] askyng. 2108
For soþe, he seyde, þan were y a þefe[25]

[1] þefte OD. [2] mechil m. for sum D.
[3] for sum þat falsnesse isse D.
[4] ¶ *A tale* in margin HO.
[5] woot O, þat cl. wot D.
[6] wroot O, þat in a bok he wrot D.
[7] schuldyn D. [8] or D.
[9] wrete O, wreten D.
[10] þat þys cl. O, þat cl. weten D.
[11] And a OD. [12] lernyng þerin D.
[13] þyfte O, to letyn of þefte þat s. D.
[14] It was an ab. þat ȝenan D. [15] weyl O.
[16] tyme D. [17] ys an, *om.* D.
[18] it fallip in his D. [19] wente be O.
[20] frut þat was ful D (*om.* he).

.exemplum.

¶ Pur ceo vus cunterai de un seint abbé,
Qe nus ad[a] ensample duné
† Cum chescun se dust purpenser
Qe garder se vodera[b] de encumbrer. 2564
* Cest abbé, 'Zenon' fu nomé,
‡ Mult fu bien de dampne dée ;
Ceo vnt ces fes bien proué[c]
‖ Qe en vn liure[d] auum troué 2568
§ Qe 'Vitas Patrum' est apelé ;
Si est de grant auctorité
E menconge ni ert nul troué,
Bien deit pur ceo estre escuté.[e] 2572

[*The Tale of Zenon, the would-be Thief: how he reformd himself.*]

† ¶ Vn iur uolt aler uisiter
† Ces freres qe il ama chier :[f] [lf. 130]
Palestine esteit nomé
Le leu vers ou il est alé. 2576

† Quant en sun chemin fu entré,
† Vn frut qe il ad multg amé
Folement[h] ad regardé,—

† 'Gurdes' est[i] le frut apelé— 2580
§ [k]Meintenant le coueita ;
Mes le prodome se purpensa,[k]
† Qe, autru chose, sanȝ cungé
† Prendre, serreit larcin proué.[l] 2584

[a] Ky nus ad bon. [b] vout. [c] ben esproué.
[d] Sicum en escrist (over esc. 'un liure' is written).
[e] Lines 2569–72 are in the margin, at top. *A.* leaves out l. 2571. [f] mut cher. [g] ke forment ad.
[h] Mut folement. [i] Courdes esteit.
[k—k] Sempres est le fruit coueitant
Mes a sai pensa tant.
[l] Larcin, pur veir est esprové cum.

[21] ilke frut he coueytid D.
[22] þar to moche O, þerto mechil (*om.* And) D.
[23] Gourdus O, turcus . . . calle D.
[24] my D. [25] þef OD (*om.* he seyde D).

And þefte ne ys gode, ne gode[1] man lefe;[2]
And ȝyf y stele, y am a felu*n*;
hanged y shal be, þurgh[3] ryȝt resu*n*. 2112
Fyrst y wylle wyte[4] þe soþe certeyne.
ȝyf y may suffre þat yche[5] peyne
þat þefys[6] suffre for þeft[7] sake,
Ar y wyl[8] ogħt of þe fruyt take; 2116
And ȝyf y may nat suffre þ*a*t wo,
To þeftë wyl[9] y neu*er* go."
Rygħt as he þogħt, he dede eche dele,
he ȝede and clambe[10] vpp on a pele,[11] perche 2120
And hyng[12] þ*er*on by þe hond,[13]—
Nat by þe nekke, y vndyrstonde[14]—
For hyt ys nat ou*er*al þe lawe
For to do so, men to[15] dawe. 2124
Fyuë days he hyng[16] þere stylle
Aȝens þe su*n*në by[17] hys wylle; §
And hyt was[18] yn þe somerys tyde,
whan þe hete ys al yn[19] pryde. § 2128
þan seyd[20] he, to hymself þore,
"þys peynë wyl[21] y suffre no more:
þefte, he seyde, y here[22] forsake; [leaf 15]
þys fruyt, wyl[23] y nat take. 2132
Syn[24] y may nat suffre for grefe
þe peyne þ*a*t befalleþ to[25] a þefe."
þys ensample were gode to kone,[26]
Alle he*m* þat to þefte hem wone;[27] * 2136
þo þat haue here handys as lyme,[28]
To hem were gode to here þys ryme;

† "Si larcin face," dit, "cu*m*[a] felun,
† P*e*ndre me deit hom, p*ar*[b] resun;
† Primes voil uere, si pusse pe*n*dre,
† Auant q*ue* le[c] frut voil p*r*endre; 2588
† Si la peine ne p*us* suffrir,
† De larcine me dei detenir."
† Ensi[d] fist cu*m* ad pensé,
Car encu*n*tre vn pel se ad drescé,[e] 2592
Qe a ce loes quis out de grée.

§ Encu*n*tre le solail chaut en estée,
† Cinc iurs estut *con*tinuez
Encu*n*tre le pel adrescez. 2596

Pus, a ces moygnes ad dit,

† "Le frut p*r*endre seit quit & quit,
† Pus q*e* ieo ne pusse porter[f]
† La peine q*e* deiue*n*t laruns[g] auer." 2600
¶ M*u*lt ad duné bele furmé[h]
De chastieme*n*t, cest sei*n*t ouré.[i]
Si soue*n*t se fusse*n*t p*ur*pense[i]
† Ki les meins out englue[k], 2604

[1] gode O, no H, þ. to god is not lefe D.
[2] lef O. [3] hangen schal I be D.
[4] wete O, wete þe certeyn D. [5] ilke D.
[6] þeuys OD. [7] þefte O, þeftis D.
[8] wyle O, or I wil ony D. [9] þan wil D.
[10] *þer* he clomb D. [11] peyl O, pel D.
[12] hynge O, heng D. [13] handys D.
[14] not be . . . we vnd*er*stand*is* D.
[15] men so to O, don men so of D.
[16] hynge O, hong D. [17] *þat* synne be D.
[18] & was D. [19] qwan hete is in al his D.
[20] spak D. [21] wyle O, of þ. fr. wil D.
[22] here I D. [23] wyle O.
[24] Siþþin (*om.* for) D. [25] falliþ for D.
[26] example is good to knowe D.

[a] face fet. [b] i. [c] del. [d] Issi le.
[e] For the next six lines *B.* has—
E vne harte en tur sun col posé,
Ky ly destrein, e il le ad osté.
P*us* dist a seymemes en secrai,
De prendre le frutt sey q*uit* de moy.
[f] *pus* pas endurer [lf. 22, bk., col. 2].
[g] ke larun deit.
[h] ad ici bon example donez.
[i] These lines omitted.
[k] A ceus ke vnt les mains.

[27] *þat* to þefte wil hy*m* drawe D.
[28] han hool handis & lym D.

þan myght þey wytë[1] redly
what[2] shamë þat þey were wurþy, 2140
And swych *grace* my3t god[3] he*m* sende
þat þey, þurgh þys my3t[4] hem amende.
A[5] þefë to hys þefte haþ[6] rape,
For he weneþ eu*er*-more for[7] to skape;
yn þat hope he doþe hys euyl, 2145
And al ys[8] entycement of þe deuyl.
þarefore beþenke þe wel[9] w*ith*-ynne
þat þefte ys cu*m*brement[10] of synne. 2148
3yf a man make a chylde oght[11] stele,
Swyche styl[12] þefte shal he nat hele;
A þefte hyt ys, 3yf þou do so,
To tyse[13] a chylde swyche synne to do.
Or 3yf þou eu*er* stale a[14] chylde aweye,
yn swychë þefte ys grete affraye.[15]
yn þys twey þynges and yn þys[16] fame
Are wy*m*men mochë for[17] to blame. 2156
For þey haue[18] cu*m*lyngys yn and oute;
Of swyche shuld[19] men haue[18] gretë[19] doute.
þey shul neu*er* weyte but wo,
Swychë cu*m*lyngys, to ne[20] fro, 2160
þey are wurþy to be shent
yn þys yche[21] comau*n*dëment.
3yf þou brake eu*er* any kyrke[22]
On day, or yn[23] ny3t, yn myrke,[24] derke 2164
þou art a-cursed, þou wostë[25] weyl,
And hange were wurþy[26] on a peyl.

Quel hu*n*te[a] les couient suffrir
* Qe de larcin ne se seuent tenir;[b]
Plus harrei*en*t pur verité
Aut*re* chose *pren*dre san3 cungé;[c] 2608
Mes ceo e*st* tu3 iurs lur fau3 *con*fort
Qe les met[d] a huntuse mort,
† Qe tu3 iurs quid*en*t eschaper 2611
Fors q*ua*nt se veie*n*t del hard[e] lier; [130 2]
† Ceo e*st* la fraude[f] del maufé;
De ki n*us* defende da*m*pne dée!
¶ Ore v*us* dirru*m*, ci u*us* plest,
En q*uel* man*ere* home mesfet 2616
Par ceste pechié maluré
Qe larcin est apelé.
¶ [g]Ki homes ou fe*m*mes uu*n*t embler,
Coupables su*n*t tut a premer; 2620
Ki gent emble*n*t pur mesfere,
Le deable les uolt a li trere.

† ¶ Ki ad muster debrusé,
Fet ad, sache3 de verité, 2624
† Encuntre ceo q*e* est comandé.

[1] wete OD. [2] redily: qwat D.
[3] god my3t D. [4] my3te þorwh þis D.
[5] O *om.* A.
[6] in to þ. hath alwey D.
[7] more HO, *om.* D; for HD, *om.* O.
[8] is þe OD.
[9] weyl, man O, man wel D (*om.* þarfore).
[10] encu*m*brement D. [11] owht a child to D.
[12] stylle O, stille D. [13] tyce O, teche D.
[14] þou stele ony D. [15] it is gret fray D.
[16] Of þese to þingis & of swych D.
[17] arn many wome*n* meche D. [18] han D.
[19] gret OD. [20] sueche . . and D. [21] ilke D.
[22] *O.* gloss. 'cherche,' werk D. [23] on O.
[24] day or ny3t in þe merke D. [25] wost OD.
[26] & wurþi to hangen vp D.

[a] huntage. [b] ne se s. de l.
[c] Coe ne dusent il oblier iammes
E lesser autre chose en pes.
[d] Ke lur mest.
[e] Jeske se veient de la harte.
[f] deceite.
[g] For this and the next two paragraphs *B.* has—
¶ Les cheitifs ky vunt embler,
De pendre *sunt* coupable al primer.
Plus *grant* larcin ne poet nul fere
Ke entiseer la gent a mal fere.
¶ E cil qi ad muster debrusé,
Ov rien del eglise en-porté,
Sacrilege ad fet apertement,
E si est escume[n]ge outrement.

And ȝyf þou bere[1] awey þe þyng',
þe more þou fallest yn cursyng'. 2168
ȝyf þou haue be a þefe of pray [lf. 15, col. 2]
To robbë men be[2] nyȝt or be[3] day, *
Gretly þou dost aȝens þe lawe,
þou oghtyst to do swyche men a[4]dawe.
Or ȝyf þou swyche foly began[5] 2173
To rauyshë any[6] wo*m*man,
þat ys to seye, any[7] wedded wyfe,
þe more ys þy syn*ne* & [8] pe*r*el of lyfe. 2176
ȝyf þou rauyssh̄ any[9] mayden clene—
Aȝens here wyl, þat[10] ys to mene,—
hyt ys seyde þurgh̄ lawë wrete,
þat þyn hede shulde be of smete[11] 2180
(Lawe makeþ þat co*m*mandëment)
w*ith*-outyn any iuggëment;
þat mayst þou fyndë al an[12] su*m*
In code 'de raptu virginu*m*.' 2184
ȝyf þou rauysshe a mayden powre,[13]
þou art holdyn[14] to here socoure;
And, þat shal be[15] at here wylle,
For, as she wyl,[16] þou shalt fulfylle; 2188
For þou hast do here[17] tresu*n*,
þou hast stole here[18] warysu*n*;
hyt may þe brynge to more cu*m*bryng'
þan þogh̄t[19] þou haddest stole moche[20] ouþ*er*
To comu*n* lechours, y þys[21] seye, [þyng'.
Many w*ith*-outë shryfte shul deye.
ȝyf þou be a[22] lordyng,
And outraiusly[23] takyst me*n*nys þyng 2196
yn tyme of werre or tyme of pes,
þou stelyst hyt, w*ith*-outë les,—

† Si il i eit chose enporté,
† De dreit e*st* escomengé,
Ceo siet chescu*n* home lettré. 2628
¶ E ne mie ceus sulement
Funt encu*n*tre cest comandeme*n*t:
† Einȝ fet encu*n*tre, chescun robur
* Qe pe*r*nt a force,[a] de nuyt & iur. 2632

† ¶ Ky fe*m*me a[b] force ad raui,

[c]Fet ad encu*n*tre, sanȝ nul deni.
Plus de assez folement
Qe si autre chose p*r*ist graume*n*t.[c] 2636

¶ Tuȝ ceuȝ q*e* robent en guere—
Si eole ne seit dreiturele—

[1] beryst O, bere D (*om.* ȝyf).
[2] vsyd to robbe men D. [3] OD *om.* be.
[4] o O, of D. [5] began OD.
[6] to rauaschyn eu*ere* ony D. [7] seyne ony D.
[8] in D. [9] a O, rauasehedyst ony mayde D.
[10] it D. [11] wretyn . . his hed . . smeten D.
[12] and O. [13] rauaschyst . . pure D.
[14] holde O, be holde hir to recure O.
[15] þ*at* schal be don D.
[16] wyle O, & al þ*at* sche wile D.

[a] Ke emble. (MS. Bibl. Reg. 20, B. XIV.)
[b] p*ar*.
[c—c] Coe comandme*n*t ad fraint ici,
E sachez, mut plus greuusement.

[17] here a O, don hire a D.
[18] & stolyn hir chef D. [19] þogh̄ O.
[20] þan þou had stole meche D.
[21] þis I D. [22] a gret D.
[23] þ*at* out*r*ageusly D.

But þurgh ryȝt or þurgh cunnaunte,[1]—
þou art a þefe ȝyf þou hyt haunte. 2200
And ȝyf[2] a lorde of a tounne
Robbe hys men oute of[3] resoune,
þogh hyt be yn[4] bondage,
Aȝens ryȝt[5] he doþe outrage. 2204
he shal so take, þat he may lyue,[6]
And as lawe of londe wyl[7] forȝyue;
For ȝyf[8] he take ouer mesure, [leaf 15, back]
lytyl tymë shal hyt dure.[9] 2208
lordshyp
þogh[10] god haue ȝeue[11] hym þe seynorye,
he ȝaf hym no leue to do[12] robborye;
For god haþ ordeyned al mennys[13] state,
how to lyue,[6] and yn what gate;[14] 2212
And þoȝt he ȝyue[15] one ouer oþer myȝt,
he wyl,[16] þat he do hym[17] but ryȝt.
þys ys þe ryȝt of goddys lokyng',
"ȝelde euery man hys ownë[18] þyng'." 2216
But god takeþ euermore[19] veniaunce
Of lordys, for swych myschaunce,
For swych robbery þat[20] þey make
þat[21] oftë of þe poure[22] men take. 2220
y shal ȝou telle a. lytyl wyght
how hyt befel onys of[23] a knyȝt. A tale.[24]

† Ou que pernent outre couenant,
Pechent encuntre qe deu comand. 2640

† ¶ Qe tute[a] iur robent lur gent,
† E a tort pernent pur[b] nient,—
Tut seit ceo de vileynage,—
A lur almes funt grant[c] damage. 2644
† Prendre purrunt par resun,
† Sicum ley de tere condun.
Tant facent pur le amur dée
Qe al iugement ne seient blamé. 2648

[*The Tale of the Knight who robd a Poor Man.*]

Sum tymë was, hyt were twey[25] knyȝtys
þat loued weyl at[26] herë myȝtys; 2224
A sykenes[27] on þe toon gan falle,

† Ihesu crist prent mult souent
† De cel trespas grant[d] vengement:
[leaf 130, back, col. 1]

† E ceo vus cunfermenai
Par une cunte qe cunteray.[e] 2652

[*The Tale of the Knight who robd a Poor Man.*]

† Douȝ chiualers iadis esteient,[f] .exemplum.
† Qe cherement so entre ameient.

[1] ryȝt of comenaunt D. [2] ȝif þou be D.
[3] & þi men robbe with-out D.
[4] al be it in his D. [5] þe ryȝt D.
[6] leue O, schuld . . oþere myȝt D.
[7] wyle O, wil ȝeue D. [8] & ȝif D.
[9] endure D. [10] ȝif D. [11] ȝeue O, ȝouyn D.
[12] make (*om.* hym) D.
[13] alle mens O, for he . . . euery mannys D.
[14] *O.* gloss 'maner.' How he schal lyuyn & on qwat g. D.
[15] þogh he ȝeue O, ȝif he ȝeue a man meche m. D. [16] wyle O.

[a] tut en [lf. 23]. [b] de eus pur.
[c] grant A., *om.* B. [d] gref.
[e] vus dirrai. [f] estoient.

[17] he do no man (*om.* þat) D. [18] owyn D.
[19] mechil D. [20] as D.
[21] þat þey O.
[22] pore O, of þe pore with wrong ofte þei t. D.
[23] be fil of suyche D.
[24] narracio D. [25] it was þer were to D.
[26] louedyn to-gedere with al D.
[27] syknes O, sykuesse on þat oon D.

he deydë[1] sone, as we shul alle.
þe touþ*er* kny3t seyd ofte, alas,
For[2] hys felawe so sone dede was. 2228
Fyl hyt[3] so, þys lyuyng kny3t,
yn hys bed he lay[4] a nygħt,
And was yn swyche a-wakyng[‡]
þat he my3t[5] slepë for no þyng[‡]; 2232
þe mone shone yn hys[6] chaumbre flore;
þe kny3t lay, and lokyd furþe.[7]
At a[8] wyndowe come yn a beme,
And yn þe shynyng[‡] he saghe a gleme ‡
Rygħt lyche þat kny3t eu*ery*[9]deyl 2237
þat sum tyme he loued ful[10] weyl. §
þys kny3t þogħt 'hyt ys[11] fantome
þat y se þus yn þe monë[12] come.' 2240
He was a-frayd[13] w*ith*-outë fayle,
And, þat was no grete merueyle.
But þe kny3t þat was dede
Cu*m*fortyd hym sone, & seyde hys rede,
"Be nat adred,[13] for hyt am y [lf. 15/4] 2245
þat þou louedyst[14] so specyaly.
Y was þy felaw, þy trewe frere,
For help y come to þe now here: 2248
þogħ y be dede, þou darst[15] nat drede,
Of helpe had y neu*er* er nede.
At nedë shul men proue[16] her*e* frendys,
And frendes loue oþ*er* whyle wel[17] endys.
help me now, y am yn wo, 2253
þat y may come þe sonner[18] þ*er*fro."

† Le vn apres[a] deuia;
† Sun cu*m*paynun*n*[b] m*ult* se angussa: 2656

† Vne nuit en sun lit giseit
† Aueillé,[c] car dormir ne poeit,

† La lune cel houre[d] cler luseit.
Le chiualer iust cu*m*[e] regardeit, 2660
† Sun[f] ray p*ar*mi la fenestre ent*ra*,
Mes ap*ar*tem*en*t li sembla,[g]
§ [h]Qe celuy q*e* aueit si chier,
Q*e* mort esteit, le chiualer, 2664
‡ Vint en la luur de la lune;[h]
† Mes il q*ui*da q*e* fut fantisme.[i]

† [k]Pur ceo, fu tant affraié,—
† Ne fu mie m*er*ueille p*ar* uerité.[k] 2668
† Mes le mort q*e* il ad tant amé
† Meintenant l'ad cunforté;[l]
¶ "Seie3," dit il, "de bon cunfort,
E sachiez bien q*e* ieo su mort;[m] 2672

† Ayde, v*us* veng[n] demander;

† Vnq*ues* ne auoy si g*ran*t mester.
† A bosoig[o] deit hom ami eyder,[p]
Cu*m* home dit a[q] reprouer." 2676

[1] & dey3ed D. [2] þat oþer . . þat D.
[3] it fel . . lyuende D.
[4] lay on D.
[5] myghte O, my3t not D (*om.* þat).
[6] hys OD, *om.* H.
[7] foor D. [8] þe D.
[9] eury O. [10] was he louede so D.
[11] þe k. hy*m* þou3t it was D.
[12] yn þe mone þus O, he saw in þe mone ly3t D.
[13] a ferd D. [14] þe louede D.
[15] darst þ*o*u O, 3if þou be ded, þar þe not D.
[16] p*re*ue O, p*re*uyn D.
[17] weyl O, su*m*tyme wel D.
[18] þe sunner come O, come þe sone*re* D.

[a] Issi avint ke l'un.
[b] Luy autir p*ur* coe.
[c] Esveillé. [d] lune mut. [e] gust e.
[f] Vne. [g] E ap . . a luy sembleit.
[h—h] Ke le chevaler ky mort esteit,
K'il si cher amé auait
En la lumere de la lune venait.
[i] quidout ke fantesme esteit.
[k—k] E p*ur* coe g*ran*tm*en*t se espanteit
Nul de coe m*er*ualer se deit.
[l] reco*n*forté.
[m] E nent pourus de mei mort.
[n] Kar aye v*us* veing [lf. 23, col. 2].
[o] bosoing. [p] prouer.
[q] Si cu*m* hom dist en.

þe[1] knyȝt, þat lay yn hys bed,
wax bolder, and lasse[2] a-dred, 2256
And seyd "felaw, for charyte,
what ys þy wo? shewe hyt[3] me."
þan spake to hym þe dedë knyȝt, 2259
"þoght[4] y had space a day & a[5] nyȝt,
Alle þe penaunce ne coude y telle,
þat y suffre yn a welle.
A peyne y suffre hard[6] for þe nones,
For a cloþe þat y refte[7] ones 2264
Of a poure[8] man w*ith*-outë ryȝt;
Alas þat eu*er* y say[9] þat syȝt;
þat cloþe ys caste on me to peyne
As heuy as any mou*n*teyne; 2268
Hyl ne mou*n*teyne, erþe ne stone,
Vndyr heuene so heuy ys none;
No so hote fyre[10] ys yn no land[11]
As hyt ys aboute me brennand.[12] 2272
þarfore, felaw, y pray[13] þe,
þat þou haue on me[14] pyte,
And, to pore men do no*un*[15] ylle,
Ne aȝens holy chyrches wylle; 2276
But al þe gode þat þou mayst,[16] werche
To porë men and[17] to holy chyrche.
Me were leuere deye an hu*n*dyr syþe[18] 2279
þan suffre þys peyne þ*at* noght may[19] lyþe."
þan seyde þe knyȝt, & wepe[20] ful sore,
"My swete felaw, telle me ȝyt[21] more,
ȝyf any þyng be so[22] certeyne [leaf 16]
þat may delyuer þe[23] of peyne." 2284

† Le uif chiualer m*ul*t pria[a]
† Qe[b] sun estat luy cunta.
† Le mort respu*n*d "a *gr*ant dolur
Ieo su liueré,[c] nuit & iur; 2680
† Tutes mes peynes ne p*us*[d] cunter,
Tanȝ i ad, ne les say[e] numbrer;
† Mes la pl*us* greue, ce me est vis,[f]
† Est p*ur* vne[g] chape q*ue* ieo toli iadis 2684
† De un poure home, sanȝ dreit*ure*;
† Allaȝ, q*ue* ne usse dormi le[h] houre!
† Car, sur moy le unt ore[i] geté, 2687
E[k] me semble pur uerité [lf. 130 bk., col. 2]
† Qe m*un*taigne niad suȝ ciel si *gr*ant[l]
† Qe a port*er* seit pl*us* pesaunt;
† Pur ceo, v*us* pri pur amisteȝ,
† Qe de moi eieȝ[m] piteȝ; 2692
E al poure q*e* la trouereȝ,[n]
† E seinte eglise,[o] faceȝ le asseȝ;
† Car meuȝ vodrei ce*n*t feiȝ morir
† Qe ceste peyne longes suffrir." 2696
† ¶ [p]Le uif li demanda q*ui* li pout pl*us* val*er*
† Pur li des peines enieter.[p]

[1] þis D. [2] wex boldere & was not D.
[3] qwat is þi wo, þou telle it D.
[4] þogh O, ȝif D. [5] O *om.* 'a.'
[6] harde, *om.* D. [7] stal D. [8] pore OD.
[9] sagh O, hadde D. [10] fere O, fyr D.
[11] is now in londe D.
[12] aboue me brennande D.
[13] preyȝe to D.
[14] on me þou haue D. [15] do þou non D.
[16] alwey good þat þou D.
[17] do *and* O, boþe to p. m. & D.
[18] to deyȝe an hundred syþe D.
[19] þat may not D. [20] þis kn. & wepyd D.
[21] now telle me D.

[a] mut requis ad. [b] Al mort ke.
[c] Su liueré, e as peines. [d] sui.
[e] say B., *om.* A. [f] avis.
[g] Est vne. [h] esté escorché al.
[i] cele chape *est* ore sur moy. [k] E ben.
[l] Ke suz ciel n'ad mu*n*taine si gr*a*nt.
[m] v*us* prenge.
[n] ke al eglise trouverez. [o] K*uant* la vendrez.
[p–p] P*us* ly demanda le chevaler
Quele auter chose ly poait valer
Pur ly de peines deliuerer.

[22] ony þing were ful D.
[23] myȝtte delyu*er*e þe out D.

þan seyd þe kny3t, "y my3t[1] be clere
þurgh þe sacrament of þe autere."
þe kny3t nemnede prestes[2] manyone;
þan stode þe dedë, stylle as[3] stone, 2288
"wylt þou þan[4] any of þese for þe syng,[5]
þe of peynë[6] for to brynge?"[7]
þe dede meuede hys hede[8] to & fro,
For he was payd of noun[9] of þo. 2292
wete 3e forsoþe, boþe[10] man and wyfe,
þey were nat of[11] clenë lyfe; §
Of hem þe dede 3af noun answere,
he made no fors of here preyere. ‡ 2296
Neþeles,[12] þe seluyn messe
ys noþer þe wursë, ne þe[13] lesse;
þe sunne, hys feyrnes neuer he[14] tynes,[15] *
þogh hyt on þe muk hepe[16] shynes, §
But þe muk ys þe more stynkyngge[17] 2301
þere þe sunne ys more shynyngge.[18]
Ne[19] more hyt ys lore, þe vertu
Of þe messe, but[20] mannys pru. ⸸ 2304
þogh[21] þe prest be fals or frow,
þe messe, ys euer gode ynow;[22]
But þe preyere haþ[23] no my3t,
For hys lyfe ys nat clene dy3t. 2308
þe kny3t nemnede one at þe laste,
A gode man, and a ry3t[24] stedefaste:
"wylt þou þat he preye for þe?"
þo seyde þe dede "wel were þan me[25] 2312
3yf he wuldë for me syngge,
he my3t me of[26] peynës bryngge."

† Le mort respund "cum ico entenk,[a]
† Del auter le haut sacrement." 2700
† Le uif ad mult[b] prestres nomé,
E demande 'si il prist[c] a grée
† Qe ces prestres pur li priassent,
E messes pur luy chantassent.' 2704
† La teste escut[d] plusurs fee3;
† De euz ne fu mie[e] paie3,
§ Car il ne furent de[f] bone vie,
† Mes de male,[g] ne dute3 mie; 2708
‡ Pur ceo, de eu3 force ne fist
† Qe[h] pur luy priassent Ihesu crist.
† ¶ Ne quide3[i] mie nepurquant,
† Qe le sacrement fu[k] mein3 vaillant 2712
De[l] eu3, plus qe en bone gent;
⸸ Car de home ne[m] prent enpirement
§ Nient plus qe pet le fimer
* Le solail, qe sur li fiert cler.[n] 2716

† ¶ Al mort, au drein, vn home[o] noma;
[p]Pus de luy demanna,
† 'Si il fust payé de luy,'[p]
† "Oil," dist le mort, "sache3 de fi, 2720
† Plust a deu qe pur moi voleit[q] prier,[r]
† Car il me purra mult[s] ayder."

[1] myghte O, my3t D.
[2] *Harl.* 'p'test,' *om.* OD. [3] stille as a D.
[4] þat O, þat þei for D. [5] syngge O.
[6] out of peynys D. [7] bryngge O.
[8] hys hede meuede O. [9] plecyd *with* non D.
[10] boþe, *om.* D. [11] alle of D.
[12] Noþeles O, not for þan þe self D.
[13] neuere þe wers no of *pris* D. [14] ne.
[15] *O.* gloss 'lesyþ.' [16] mukhyl D.
[17] mukhil . . stynkend D.
[18] hoot schynyng D.
[19] No O, no more is lorn D. [20] to D.
[21] If D. [22] a now D.
[23] preyeris of hym han D.

[a] en teng. [b] mu3 de. [c] prest.
[d] croulout. [e] mie ben. [f] mie en.
[g] Ainz furent de mauueis. [h] Si.
[i] Nel creer. [k] sait. [l] En.
[m] de nul hom.
[n] qe le solail du femer
Ke sur ly fert, e lust si cler. [o] prestre.
[p—p] Est de ly fu paié, luy demanda.
[q] Coe doint deu ke pur moi voilla.
[r] Mut ben sui apaié de ly.
[s] mut me poet sa prier.

[24] ry3t, *om.* D.
[25] þou seyde . . were me D. [26] out of D.

þe knyȝt seyd[1] truly, "truste to me,
þat samë prest shal prey[2] for þe; 2316
And þat þy peyne mow[3] be þe lasse, *
Euery day shal he for þe[4] synge a masse." §
"May y þan trust to þy[5] sawe
þat þou be now my[6] trew felawe?" 2320
"ȝe, as y am a trew knyȝt, [leaf 16, col. 2]
hyt shal be do, at[7] my myȝt."
"A tokene betwyxe[8] þe and me,"[9]
þan seyd þe dedë,[10] "shal þys be?" 2324
he toke and grepe[11] þe knyȝtys arme,
But he felt þer-of none harme; ‡
Also he touched hys bare þe;[12]
þe bare bone myȝt men euer after se;[13] ||
But sorë[14] þerof felt[15] he noght, ‡ 2329
But for þe felyng, more on hym[16] he þoght.
þat mark saw alle men comunly,[17]
But no man wyst[18] redely why. 2332
þe dedë seyd "þou shalt leue[19] here
No lenger but[20] þys two ȝere."
he tolde what day þat he shuld deye,[21]
And seþyn he went forþe[22] hys weye. § 2336
þe knyȝt amended seþyn[23] hym weyl, ° °
And to þe dede was as trew[24] as steyl;
For he dede[25] as he hym hette, §
þe prest for hym song þat he hem hette.[26] *
þys aperyng,[27] yn my[28] auys, | 2341
Auayled[29] to boþe partys.

† Le uif al mort[a] pur veir diseit,
† Qe cil pur luy priereit,[b] 2724
§ E messes pur luy freit[c] chanter,
* Pur ces[d] peynes alegger. [leaf 131]

¶ "Souigne vus ceo," dit, "leaument,[e]
† Pur deu ne vbliez nient."[f] 2728
† A remembrance, sun bras[g] ad tuché,—
|| Le quir iesqe al os percé,[h]
‡ Mes le uif nul mal[i] senti,—
Par tant li souint de li; 2732
La playe[k] porta iesque sa mort,
Si fist ceo qe li pria, le mort,
Nul home saner la poeit,
Car Ihesu Crist issi le voleit. 2736
† ¶ Le mort luy ad pus cunté
† 'Qe ceo sust il de verité,
† Qe apres les douz anz murra;
Qe il se amendast, li mult[l] pria.' 2740
|| Le iur li ad determiné,[m]
§ Pus de luy s'en est alé.
° ¶ Le uif apres bien se amenda,
E pur sun ami deu pria. 2744
| Mult li valust le visiter,
Sachez, del mort chiualer,
E al mort, autresi,[n]
Car le vif fist prier pur li, 2748

[1] he seyde D. [2] preye O, ilke p. s. preyȝe D.
[3] myȝt . . lesse (*om.* And) D.
[4] for þe shal he O, certeyn dayȝis schal he for þe s. masse D. [5] trusten þan to þe D.
[6] þou wilt be to me (*om.* þat) D.
[7] don with al D. [8] be-twen D.
[9] me and þe O. [10] þe dede seyde þat D.
[11] grypyd D. [12] so he touched þe bare skyn D.
[13] myȝt he sen D. [14] sor O, and for D.
[15] felte O D. [16] on hym more (*om.* but) D.
[17] þe tokene saw many on þerby D.
[18] wyste O, non wyste r. qwy D.
[19] not lyuyn D. [20] þan D.
[21] t. he schulde deyȝe & qwat day D.
[22] ȝede furþ O, þe dede knyȝt þo ȝede D.
[23] seþen amendede O, siþþe amendyd D.

[a] Al mort le vif.
[b] prier freit. [c] le freit. [d] ses grefs.
[e] De moy dist il souengnez.
[f] E pur deu ne me obliez.
[g] Son brace en rem . . . [h] ad percé.
[i] vif mal ne.
[k] For the next three lines and a half *B.* has—
ieske a la mort portout
Ke nul mire saner le peut.
[l] mult A., *om.* B. [lf. 23, bk., col. 2].
[m] terminé. [n] valust ausi.

[24] trewe (*om.* as) D.
[25] (*om.* For) he dede for hym D.
[26] hym to synge he let D. [27] schewyng D.
[28] myne O, myn D. [29] It a-vayled D.

Seþyn[1] toke þe knyȝt palmers wede,
And yn[2] to þe holy londe he ȝede; || 2344
Ihesu cryst[3] sepulcre he soght,
For þe synnys[4] þat he had wroght;
And, at þe[5] two ȝerës ȝende,
God almyghty for hym gan sende; 2348
For þat day þat[6] þe dede knyȝt seyde,
Þe touþer knyghte þat same day[7] deyde.
Blessyd be god, of[8] heuene kyng,
Þat sent hym þat yche[9] tokenyng. 2352

Now may ȝe se, by þys tale, ‡
Þat þeftë breweþ mochë[10] bale.
Certys þefte ryȝt[11] wykked ys
whan[12] þe dede bereþ wytnes, 2356
Namly, pore men for[13] to pele *
Or[14] robbe or bete with-outë skyle. §
Þeftë wyl hys mayster shende, [leaf 16, back]
And hym fordo[15] wyþ-outyn ende. 2360

ȝyf þou be a serïaunt,[16]
And takë[17] more þan þy cunnaunt,
Custummablychë, mete or drynk[18]—
Þoht for noght hyt be þe þyng[19]— 2364
y redë þat[20] þou þer-of lete,
For many smale makeþ a grete.
holy chyrche callyþ hyt þefte,
wyþ-outë skylle, for hyt[21] ys refte. 2368

ȝyf þou euer reysyddyst[22] custome,
Þou mayst be sykyr of hard[23] dome.
But ȝyf þat þou mayst hyt[24] felle,
hyt ys robbery, gostly to telle.[25] 2372

* E messes pur li chanter fist, [E. 2339–40]
§ Solum ceo qe il[a] premist.
† Le sepulcre deu visita,
|| Car en la tere seinte ala. 2752
† Al[b] iur qe li fu nomé
Apres les .ij. anz passé[c]

† Sa vie ad ben terminé,
† Gracié seit[d] dampne Dée! 2756

† ¶ Par tant purra chescun vere,[e]
* Qe peché est grant,[f] poures rober,
§ E de la gent prendre a tort,—
† Pus qe ceo tesmoine le mort;[g] 2760
Mult est greue la peine apres,[h]
‡ Sicum[i] en ceste cunte oy auez.
¶ Chescun siet qe[k] fet larcin,
† Qe honi serra a part de fin.[l] 2764
† Ceo dust entendre le sergant [lf. 131, col. 2]
† Qe plus prent qe sun couenant,—
† Manger, beiure,[m] ou petite chose,
† Quide qe prendre peot, & ose. 2768
Par custume ne prenge tant ne grant,
† Car muȝ des petiȝ funt un grant.

[1] Syn O, siþþe . . a palmerys D.
[2] yn *om.* D. [3] crystys O, *cristis* D.
[4] synne hadde D. [5] at þe, OD, at H.
[6] þe same day D. [7] for soþe þat oþer knyȝt D.
[8] grace be god D. [9] to hym þat D.
[10] mechil D. [11] ful D. [12] qwan D.
[13] a namely pore men D.
[14] And O (*om.* D), robben & beten w. o. skele D.
[15] & for don D. [16] were euere ony seruaunt D.
[17] toke . . . comnaunt D.
[18] drynge O, & drynk D.
[19] it is al for nouȝt as þe þinkith D.
[20] rede sum tyme D. [21] skyl al þat þat D.
[22] receydist ony fals D.
[23] myȝt . . ryȝt hard D.
[24] ȝif þou may for don it & D.
[25] g. þou gost to helle D.

[a] k'il ly. [b] A cel.
[c] Apres . . . passé B., *om.* A.
[d] en seit. [e] poet ch. . . ben ueir.
[f] Quel peché est, les.
[g] Pus . . . mort A., *om.* B.
[h] Apres est la peine gref, sachez.
[i] Cum. [k] Cescun hom ki.
[l] Honi serra a la par fin. [m] ou beiure.

ȝyf hyt so betyde þat hyt lasteþ[1] ay,
þy medë[2] shal be welaway.
ȝyf þou amende hyt nat yn þy lyue,
what[3] prest may þe þer-of shryue? 2376
Now telle we forþe, *þat* ȝe[4] may lere,
how þeftë comþ[5] yn queynt manere :— ||
ȝyf þou[6] eu*er* þy werke w*ith*drowe,
Or dedyst hyt nat weyl to[7] prowe, 2380
Tyde or tyme þat þou shuldest[8] werche,
'þou art a þefe,' seyþ holy cherche.
ȝyf þou do custu*m*mablyche swych[9] lak,
To begyle[10] þy mayster be-hynde hys bak,
proud wordys
þou mayst nat excuse þe w*ith* rous,[11] 2385
And sey, 'al þe worlde so dous.'[12]
þe worldë may nat sauë[13] þe:
Shryue[14] þy defaute, and late þe world be.
ȝyf þe be leyde a borde[15] to wedde, 2389
Or a cloþe to bak or bedde,
ȝyf þou hyt vse aȝens hys[16] wylle,
holy cherche seyþ þat þou dost[17] ylle,[18]
And warneþ þe *þer*of ȝyt efte, 2393
þat hyt ys boþe okyr[19] and þefte.
Okur[20] hyt ys, for þe outrage
To take þy catel, and haue[21] auauntage;
And for þefte, he may þe greue [16 4] 2397
To vse hys þyng aȝens hys leue;
And ȝyf hyt be so þat þus ys[22] gone,
Charyte ne *c*ristyndome[23] ys *þer* none. 2400
þyn euencristyn þou owyst to lene,[24]
ȝyf þou mayst spare hyt,[25] *þat* y mene.
Also,[26] ȝyf a þyng be þe lent

¶ Gardeȝ q*e* v*us*[a] ne seieȝ enclin
|| A plus[b] sotil larcin, 2772
† Qe meintena*nt* recunterai[c]
Sicu*m* en liure troué le ay.
† ¶ Sun oueraigne ne deit retrere
Li luiȝ,[d] q*e* eoure deit fere; 2776

[e]M*u*lt peot sun seignur da*m*mag*er*,
† Ki e*st* a ceo custumer[e]
† De sun oueraygne[f] fere fausem*ent*
Q*u*ant hors e*st*[g] de veue de gent. 2780

¶ Si chiual v*us* seit engagé,
† Surcote, ou mantel, baillé,—
† Si v*us* le usseȝ encu*n*tre su*n* grée,
† Malem*ent* fetes,[h] & s*er*reȝ blamé; 2784

† Cest apend a cest pechié
Qe larcin est apelé.

† ¶ Si vne chose v*us* seit p*r*esté,[i]

[1] laste O, so be it l. D. [2] song D.
[3] qwat D. [4] we D.
[5] comyþ OD, & on qwat m. D. [6] þat þou D.
[7] dede it not wel to þe ful D.
[8] shust O, qwhan þou schal D.
[9] þys OD. [10] falsyn D.
[11] must not defende þe with ros D.
[12] þowh al þe wyde word so gos D.
[13] word may not sauyn D.
[14] amende . . word D. [15] þou ley ony hurd D.
[16] her D. [17] doust O, þou dost (*om.* þat) D.
[18] yl O, wil . . . il D.

[a] vus A., *om.* B. [b] nul plus [lf. 25].
[c] Kar m . . . cunterai. [d] ouerur lowiz.
[e—e] fet grant damage a son seignur
Ke coe ad en custume chescun iour.
[f] sa oueraine. [g] il est hors.
[h] 'de larcin peché' follows, and the next two lines are omitted. [i] apresté.

[19] gowl D. [20] goul D. [21] haue, *om.* D.
[22] be sueche forth D. [23] trewe charyte D.
[24] releue *or* relene D.
[25] hyt, *om.* D. [26] As D.

And þou wyþ-outë hys asent 2404
lene furþer þat þyng[1] to were,
For þefte to hym[2] þou shalt answere.
þou wost weyl, þou dost[3] nat ryȝt;
þat a-noþer hyt useþ, hyt ys þy plyȝt.[4] 2408
ȝyf þou haue a þyng yn ferme
To a certeyn day of terme,
And ȝyf þou ouer þat terme day
Trauelyst hyt[5] aȝens hys pay, 2412
þou hast synned yn a spece,[6]
yn þeftë þou art come a grece.[7]
Now wyl y speke of okerers,[8]
þat þefys ben[9] yn sum maners. 2416
To whom þat vsery[10] ys lefe,
Gost[e]ly,[11] he ys a þefe.
ȝyf þou of any okerere[12]
wyþ wrong hys þyng awey dest[13] bere, 2420
þoghe[14] he be no cristyn man,
þefte vnto[15] þy self þou wan;
þou ne owyst nat of hys[16] to haue
with wrong, ȝyf þou þy self wylt[17] saue.
Also, ȝyf þou haue founde a þyng, 2425
And makyst þerfore[18] none askyng
At cherche ne at þe market an hy,[19]
But forhelest[20] hyt pryuyly 2428
So þat þe þyng with þe dwelle,
hyt ys þefte, þys clerkys telle.
ȝyf þou withdrawest[21] a mannys[22] ryȝt
Styllyche, þat hyt be nat yn[23] sygħt, 2432
þogħ[24] a man parseyue hyt nogħt,

† E vus, outre le prestur[a] grée, 2788
† A autre le prestez,[b] ceo est peché,
† Car ceo ne vus fu mie[c] granté.
† ¶ Si vne chose aue[ȝ] loué,[d]
† Terme eslu,[e] certein, nomé, 2792
† Si vtre le terme le trauaiħez,
† En tant as pechié, ben le uez.
† ¶ Si de iu, ou de vserer,[f] rien auez
† A tort, qe vus ne luy rendez, 2796
† Tut ne seit il creistien,[g]
† Auer ne deuez a tort[h] pur rien.
† ¶ Si vus auint rien[i] trouer,
† Qe en eglise ne fetes[k] demander 2800
† Pur ceo qe a vus pust[l] remeindre,
† Ceo n'est mie pechié[m] meindre.
† ¶ Ky a autre detient[n] sun dreit, [ff. 131, bk.]
† Tut seit[o] qe l'autre ne aparceit, 2804

[1] put þat þing often D.
[2] to hym O, þer of D, *om.* H.
[3] doust O, þou dost (*om.* þat) D.
[4] to a-peyre his good forsoþe I plyȝt. D.
[5] Traueylyst hyt O, trauaylyst it D; hyt *om.* H.
[6] I telle þe D.
[7] In a spyce of þefte in þat degre D.
[8] gouleris D. [9] beyn O, arn on þe same D.
[10] he þat to gowle D.
[11] gostly to telle D. [12] ony gowlere D.
[13] a-wey his good D. [14] ȝif D. [15] to D.
[16] þou owyst not of hym D.
[17] wylt *om.* D. [18] þer of D.

[a] aprestur. [b] Le vsez ou le aprestez.
[c] pas. [d] aloué.
[e] A terme e a lu. [f] gen ou usurer.
[g] nul cristien. [h] a tort nel deuez.
[i] vnkes auint ren. [k] eglise feisez.
[l] Est a vus poet tuz iours.
[m] Poy est vostre peché le.
[n] retent. [o] Issi.

[19] hij O, þe cherche ne market by D.
[20] kepist D. [21] wyþdraghst O, with-drawe H.
[22] mans. [23] þat he haue þer-of no D.
[24] alþowh D.

þou stelyst hyt, and þefte[1] hast wrogħt.
  ȝyf þou wyþholdest[2] a mannys seruyse [lf. 17]
For euyl herte or fals[3] queyntyse, 2436
Or withdrawest[4] any manere pay,
And ledyst hym furþe[5] fro day to day,
But ȝyf hyt be[6] with grete resun,
Of þeftë þou art[7] enchesun. 2440
For þe gospel commaundeþ ryȝt
'holde nat[8] hys seruyse ouer nygħt;'
whan þe man haþ do[9] hys dede,
God wol[10] þat he haue hys mede. 2444
  what sey[11] men of þes fals husbandys
þat ere aweye falsly[12] mennys landys;
Of a land, þurgħ and þurgħ,
Takyn and eryn awey a furgħ?[13] 2448
þat ys boþe thefte and[14] robberye,
And hyt ful derë shal he a-bye.[15]
Of swychë, fewe men[16] hem amende,
For þey beyn[17] þe deuylys frende. 2452
  Tauuarsyns[18] and vserers,
þys are, Lucyfer, þy[19] peres;
For þey are alle[20] þe deuyl betagħt
þat okeryn falsly þe worldes agħt.[gode][21] 2456
Okyr ys also,[22] ȝyf þou hyt haunte,
To lenë þyng to[23] certeyn cunnaunt;
Also, to bye[24] a þyng byfore,
halfe vn-to þe[25] sellers[26] lore; 2460
For ȝyf þe byer may weyl[27] lene
þat þyng[28] with-outë losse or[29] tene,

Pur ceo sun dreit demande[a] mie,
Rendre le deit, ou il fet folie.
¶ Ceus qe [b]serianz receiuent,[b]
† E lur luer lur deteignent,[c] 2808
† Ou de iur en iur vunt pur-loignant,[d]
† Il funnt certes trespas grant;[e]
† Car deus comande[f] en la ley,
† 'Qe le luer de ouerur od tey,[g] 2812
† Ne demeorge iesqes le matin:'
Encuntre ne facas,[h] a nule fin.
† ¶ Ki autru teres vnt arer,
Ou en autru semail a tort entrer, 2816
† Ceo est larcin & roberie:
Seur seiez, qei[i] home die.
† ¶ Si cauersin &[k] userers
Sunt encuntre[l] les primers 2820
Ki l'alme dunent a pener,
† Pur gainer a tort[m] terriene auer.
¶ Cels qe, pur certein gain &[n] couenant,
† La[o] gent prestent chose auant, 2824

[1] & as a þef D. [2] withdrawe D. [3] for D.
[4] wyþdrahst O, with-drawyst ony mannys D.
[5] & taryest hym D.
[6] *Harl.* omits 'be'; be O, be be D.
[7] art þe O, art þou D. [8] withholde non D.
[9] qwan a m. h. don D. [10] wyle O, wil D.
[11] qwat seyn (*om.* þes) D.
[12] falsly ere awey O, falsly eryn a-wey oþer D.
[13] takiþ welny a wey a forw D.
[14] ȝit it is a þefte & a D.
[15] he O, *om.* H., & ful dere he schal it a-bey D.
[16] fo men god D. [17] þo men arn D.
[18] gannokerys D. [19] arn lucyferys D.
[20] þei arn D.

[a] ne demand.
[b—b] en seriuse tenent [lf. 24, col. 2].
[c] retenent. [d] wnt purloingnant.
[e] trop malement. [f] Kar comandé est.
[g] oire tay. [h] facez.
[i] quei ke. [k] Ly cawercins e ly.
[l] tenuz entre. [m] Kar a tort gainent.
[n] gain & A (badly), *om.* B. [o] A la.

[21] þat is for goule & for wordis auȝt D.
[22] goul it is D. [23] vp D.
[24] a noþer to beyȝe D. [25] þe OD, *om.* Harl.
[26] soweris D. [27] ȝif þe beyjere myȝt wel D
[28] þynge O. [29] trey & D.

he ys holde to helpe[1] hy*m* w*ith*-alle,
Or holy cherche seyþ, þat he hyt stalle.[2]
Okeryng ys on many[3] manere, 2465
Mo þan y kan telle now here.
But wete ȝe weyl, swyche gode shal go
As hyt come, w*ith* sorowe and wo; 2468
For some haue[4] so grete cu*m*brem*en*t
þat þey may make no testament;
For holy cherche neu*er* vndyrstode
To haue of okerer[ë]s gode.[5] 2472

† Dut*er* poent q*e* lur biens irru*n*t
† Sicu*m* il gayneȝ les unt.
Car sacheȝ bien sanȝ dotance,
'Mal gain au*er*a male cheance.'[a] 2828
La mesu*n* faut, ceo ueu*m*[b] souent,
Q*ua*nt malueis est le fundem*en*t.

[*The Tale of Seint Forsyne's Visit to Hell.*]

[*Acta Sanctorum*, Jan. iii. 404.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 196.]

[lf. 17, col. 2]

A tale ys tolde of Seynt Forsyne, ‡ A tale
wharefor he suffryd onys[6] pyne.
þys samë tale[7] tellyþ seynt Bede
yn hys gestys þat men[8] rede. 2476
whan[9] seynt Fursyne had lyued long,
þyr toke hy*m* þan[10] an euyl strong; *
þat tymë þat he wende[11] to deye,
Come one to hy*m* and[12] þus gan seye, §
"Rys vp, Fursyne, and go w*ith* me! 2481
Merueyl mochë shalt þou[13] see."
whe*þer* he wulde, or he ne wulde,[14]
he toke hy*m* vp, and furþe he shulde;
Many stedys he late[15] hym se, 2485
Merueylys and grete[16] pryuyte;
he shewed hym þe[17] depnes of helle,
And þe peynes þat þ*er*yn dwelle; 2488
Seþþe þey toke a weye ryȝt[18] euene,

‡ ¶ De seint Furtesin, hume dée,[c] .exemplum
Vne cunte enc*un*tre euȝ ay[d] troué 2832
|| En ve liure q*e* est apeleȝ
'La sume des v*er*tuȝ & des pechieȝ.'
Le seint q*e* v*us* nomai[e] auant,
Vne feyȝe suffreite aueit[f] g*ra*nt, 2836
Vne cote de[g] vn vsurer
Recust, car il out[h] g*ra*nt mester;
Pur luy ne p*ri*a nient[i] n*ost*re seign*ur*;
De tant esteit sun peché greinur.[k]
Le sei*n*t home, du*n*t ieo v*us* di, [lf. 131, bk., col. 2]
* Tost ap*res* enmaladi;[l]
Ausi cu*m* il en trans giseit,
§ Vn angle deu a ly veneit, 2844

[1] þou art bou*n*den to helpy*n* D.
[2] seith þou it stal D. [3] goulyng haþ a no*þer* D.
[4] su*m*me han (*om.* For) D.
[5] han ony of goulerys good D.
[6] qwerfore . . meche D. [7] þ*a*t ilke D.
[8] gestys men it D. [9] qwan D.
[10] hy*m* took þanne (*om.* þyn) D.
[11] tyme wende he al for D.
[12] þ*er* cam an au*n*gel to hy*m* D.
[13] mechil þou schalt D.
[14] qwhe*þer* he wolde or he nolde D.

[a] escheuance. [b] faillir veum.
[c] suffin, prodhom en dé.
[d] En-cuntre eus ay .i. cunte.
[e] hom dunt dis. [f] freite out. [g] reccut de.
[h] Kar il en out. [i] ne vout prier.
[k] En ses oreisuns nuit ne iour.
[l] Chai t. a. en maladie [lf. 24, bk.].

[15] lete O, many a place he lete D.
[16] grete & of D.
[17] hym þe OD, *om.* Harl. [18] gate ful D.

As hy*m* þoght, toward heuene.
yn þe fyrmament as þey ȝede,
Foure fyres he sawe[1] of gretë[2] drede;
þes foure fyres[3] wax hygh & hote, 2493
And yn-to one, alle[4] foure þey smote.
wndurful[5] was þan þat fyre,[6]
And dredful, and also[7] brynnyng shere.
þe au*n*gel þydyrward[8] toke þe weye; 2497
þo[9] þoght seynt Fursyne, 'here shal y deye.'
þe au*n*gel ȝede furþ ful boldely,
But seynt Fursyne durst nat come ny. 2500
þe au*n*gel say[10] he gan abyde,
"Come furþe," he seyd, "and þe[11] nat hyde;
Of þys fere ne drede[12] þe noght,
But þou w*ith* wrong eu*er* toke oght; 2504
ȝyf þou haue take any[13] þyng w*ith* wrong,
þou shalt brenne yn þys fyre[14] strong.
w*ith* mochë[15] þoght, sorowe, and drede,
Fursyne vnto þat fyre[16] ȝede. 2508
þe fyre[6] on boþë half hy*m* was,[17]
But furþ he ȝede fast[18] on hys pas,
yn þat fyre saghe[19] he lye [leaf 17, back]
Saulys brennyng,[20] and ruly crye; 2512
þe fendës ȝedë[21] he*m* among,
And fast echone on o*þer* þrong
w*ith* brynnyng crokys sorowfuly,[22]
And pyned he*m*[23] w*ith*-oute mercy. 2516
None lay by hemself a-lone,
But eche[24] on o*þer*, w*ith* sorowe and wone.[25]
Echone[26] to o*þer* was sorowe and peyne,
w*ith*-outyn endë for[27] certeyn. 2520
For pynyng, for wepyng, for cryyng,[28] alas,
Fursyne almoste[29] confunded was.

[1] ferys hi sagh O, fyrys he saw D. [2] gret OD.
[3] ferys O, fyris wexyn D.
[4] al O, to on of þo (*om.* And yn) D.
[5] wunderfully D. [6] fere O, fyr D.
[7] And also dredful, & O, & so dredful D.
[8] to hy*m* ward D. [9] þo *om.* D.
[10] sagh O, saw D. [11] þou D.
[12] fyr drede D. [13] any *om.* D.
[14] brenny*n* in þis (*om.* fyre) D.
[15] mechil D.
[16] þe fyr D. [17] halue was D.
[18] faste he ȝede furþ O, (forth) D.
[19] fere sagh O, fyr saw D.
[20] soulys brennende D. [21] ȝeden D.
[22] hokys dolefully D.
[23] sore pyned he*m* D. [24] ache O, eche D.
[25] mone D. [26] eche D. [27] þis is D.
[28] for-pyned and cryed he seyde D. [29] ny D.

As he sagh̄ þys sorowe so grym,
Come a deuyl rennyng[1] to hym 2524
with glesyng yȝen[2] and croke yn hande,
þe steme stode oute of hys mouþ bre*n*nand:[3]
he broght on þat brynnyng croke[4]
A brennyng soule þat al to-shoke.[5] 2528
Toward Fursyne[6] he[7] ran hys cours,
And calyd[8] hym 'fals, felu*n*, treytours.'
"haue þys soule! þys hast þ*o*u slayn!
þou ȝeldyst nat[9] hys gode aȝeyn. 2532
he kast þe soule vpp-on þe prest, [brest.
And brenned hys o[10] syde, and half hys
he went[11] þ*a*t tyme haue deydë[12] þore,
For the soule brennyd[13] hym so sore; 2536
he hopyde neu*er* to haue come þ*e*n,[14]
So had[15] þe soule broght hym be-neþen.[16]
But at þe last þan gan he crye,
[17]And seyd, "mayster, me[17] helpe now, or
y dey!" 2540
þan seyde þe aungel to Fursyne:
"y tolde þe langer of þys[18] þyne;
y sed langer[19] at þe bygynnyng,
ȝyf þou haddest of oþ*er* mennys þyng 2544
þat þou madest nat of, amendëment,
yn þys fyre hyt shulde be brent.
loke now, ȝyf þou kanst hyt ogh̄t[20] knowe,
þe soule þat þe brenned[21] so lowe." [* lf. 17, bk., col. 2]
"ȝe,"* seyde Fursyne,[22] "y knowe hyt wele
For whom[23] y suffre þys peyne eche dele:
þys he dede, whan[24] he shuld deye,
he ȝaf me a cloþe for hy*m* to preye; 2552
For no maystry, ne for nou*n* eyuyl,[25]

La cote q*e* il receu aueit
[a]Del vserer, ardant porteit;

† En la face le seint[b] le geta,
Pus[c] ap*re*s, dit ly a, 2848
[d] "Ceste cote del malueis[e] vserer,
Recustes a u*ost*re[f] g*ra*nt mester,
Pus a-nunchalir lessaustes,

[1] Cam . . rennende D.
[2] eȝyn O, grysly eyȝen & hook D.
[3] ȝenande O. [4] kroke O, hook D.
[5] sore quook D.
[6] þe prist D. [7] he OD, hys *Harl.*
[8] kalde O, callyd hy*m* felou*n* of tretours D.
[9] hym nat O, ȝelde hym now D.
[10] he brent his oo D. [11] wende O.
[12] wende þ. t. a be left D.
[13] þat saule brende O, þ*a*t soule hadde brent D.
[14] þeþen O, wende . . þenne D.

[a] See lines 2527 and 2534 of the English.
[b] Dreit en sa face. [c] E pus.
[d] See line 2552, etc. of English.
[e] mal. [f] R. p*ur*.

[15] hadde O, had D.
[16] on bre*n*ne D. [17—17] mayster D.
[18] er. þis is þi D. [19] seyde þe er D.
[20] can it D. [21] brennede O, þ*a*t þer brent D.
[22] þan side þe prist D.
[23] qwom D. [24] qwan D. [25] non ille D.

he ȝaf it me; but w*ith*[1] hys gode wyl.
And now, weyl y hyt[2] graun*n*te,
þat y helde hym nat[3] cu*n*naunt; 2556
wyllyng, certys, y dyd[4] hyt nogh̄t,
But for rechelesshepe[5] of þogh̄t."
þe au*n*gel þo toke þe[6] soule forlore,
And dyd[7] hyt þere hyt was byfore, 2560
yn-to þe peyne, þe*re*[8] for to dwelle,—
hyt was an okerere,[9] y ȝou telle;—
þan touched Fursynys[10] brest and syde,
And þe fyre myȝt no lenger[11] abyde. 2564
þurgh̄oute þe[12] fyre he ledde hy*m* euene,
And shewed hy*m* of þe blys of heuene:
he shewed hym alle[13] þe pryuyte
þe*re* men befalleþ yn flessh̄ to be.[14] 2568
he brogh̄t hy*m* þan[15] to þe body aȝen
For[16] to shewe þat hyt was certeyn.
þre days keptë men[17] þe body,
Alle for dedë comu*n*ly.[18] 2572
he lyued seþþen many ȝeres,
A quyk man, and a feres.[19]
But þe brynnyng alle[20] be dene,[21]
Eu*er*more aftyrward was hyt[22] sene; 2576
As long as he here[23] lyued,
þe brynnyng on hys[24] body cleued.
y trowe god shewed þys merueyle,
For þ*o*u ne shuldest of[25] trowþë fayle. 2580
Seþen leuyd[26] he so holyly
þat men callyn hy*m* nowe[27] seynt Fursy;
He was fyrst[28] fou*n*der and syre
Of þe cherche of Knares[29]-myre; 2584

† E pur le malueis[a] ne pr*i*astes." 2852

† De maladie le sei*n*t releua,

† Mes le maym tutdis porta;[b]
Pur ceo, q*e* en[c] tant out co*m*munié
Od le vserer[d] maluré. 2856

[1] me be D. [2] & wel I knowe now & D.
[3] not his (*om.* þat) D.
[4] dede O, aȝens his wil certis dede he D.
[5] rentylnesse D. [6] þ*a*t (þo, *om.* D.) [7] dede OD.
[8] þe, þere, *om.* D. [9] he was a gowlere D.
[10] touched he Fursyns O, þe au*n*gel touchyd hym D.
[11] no lenger myght O, myȝt no leng*er*e (*om.* And) D.
[12] þat O, þorw þe fyr he hadde hy*m* D.
[13] of al D. [14] þ*a*t men falle . . to se D.
[15] brout hy*m* D. [16] For, *om.* D.

[a] p*ur* ly deu nent.
[b] E tut coe mal auer sucha. [c] De coe ke.
[d] Oue le usurer t*u*nt.

[17] dayȝes men keptyn D.
[18] þanne *con*tynuelly D.
[19] ȝerys . . fers D. [20] be O.
[21] *O.* gloss. 'rewe.' [22] hyt, *om.* O, it was D.
[23] longe aft*er* as he D. [24] þe D.
[25] ne shust of þy O, þ*a*t non schulde D.
[26] leuede O, lyuede D. [27] now O, *om.* D.
[28] fyrst, *om.* D. [29] Canyes D.

And of Norwyche þe modyr cherche
he ded hyt fyrst make and werche;
And þere he lyþ be-ȝunde þe see, [leaf 18]
he ordeyned a mynster[1] for to be; 2588
Foure ȝere or[2] þe cherche were ful set[3]
was hys soulë to god[4] fet.

Okerers men oght to weyue,[5]
ȝeue hem noght, ne of hem receyue,[6]— 2592
ȝyf þou wetë what þey are,[7]—
yn no manere of chaffare.[7]

Sum tyme þer was yn[8] a cyte,
þat ȝyf an okerer[9] myȝt founde[10] be, 2596
þey helde hym vyler[11] þan a Iew, *
For no man wuldë hys prew;[12]
Men clepyde[13] hys hous yn euery strete
'þe hous of þe fendës sete.' § 2600
Fyre,[14] watyr, þat he shuld note,[15] ||
þey cursed hyt[16] euery grote; ‡
And euery syde to ouþer, "sere,[17]
lo, þere þe cursed vsurere!"[18] 2604
yn cherchë no man ȝaf[19] hym pes,[20] *
For a fend þey[21] hym ches. [6 syllables]
No man was so hardy [„]
To bryng hym þyng[22] opunly, ‡ 2608
þat he ne shulde vyly[23] be shent
Of alle þat by þe stretë[24] went.
And whan any vsurere[25] was dede,
þe cherchëȝerde þey hym forbede. § 2612

† ¶ Receure ne deit, ne rien doner,
† A scient, prodome del[a] vserer;
Car ceo est od li communier,
Ceo saueȝ vus bien[b] primer. 2860
† ¶ Iadis[c] en vne grant cité
† A peyne[d] fut un vserer troué,
E ceoluy a nul deners prestast[e]
Qe primes ne luy iurast[f] 2864
Qe a nul home cuntereit,[g]
Tant vserer estre tenu haeit.[h]
Car ki tiel fust conu,[i]
* Plus uil esteit qe nul iu.[k] 2868
Sa mesun fu dunc apelé
§ 'La mesun al maufé;'[l]
E quant qe a luy apendi,
|| Vigne, e autre chose ausi,[m]— 2872
‡ Tut fu tenu escomengé,
Car al deable furent doné.
La gent li mustrerent al dey, 2875
Pur ceo qe il vesqui encuntre[n] la ley;
* Pes en muster nel beisereit,
Nul plus qe si il gyus[o] esteit;
Ne hors de sa[p] mesun [leaf 132]
‡ Feu ne portereit nul hom, 2880
Tant fu de tuȝ reuili,[q]
Qe vif, purreit estre hony,

[1] mynstyr O, mynstre D, mynyster H.
[2] ar O, *om.* D. [3] was endyd D.
[4] heuene O, or h. s. was to heuene sendyd D.
[5] gouleris owyn for to whyue D.; *O.* gloss 'fle.'
[6] ȝif hym nouȝt ne not retyue D.
[7] OD. transpose these lines. In 2593, D reads 'qwat þei ware.'
[8] Sumtyme was D. [9] ȝif ony goulere þerin D.
[10] founden O. [11] hyldyn hym wers D.
[12] *O.* gloss 'profyte,' held hem but on-trew D.
[13] caliyd D. [14] Fer O, þe fer & D.
[15] *O.* gloss 'okepye.' [16] hyt, *om.* D.
[17] men seyde to oþer sone D.
[18] qwhere þe cursyd goulere come D.
[19] ȝeue D. [20] *O.* gloss 'pax.' [21] men D.
[22] bryngyn hym good D.

[a] al. [b] sacheȝ ben a. [c] Ia peine.
[d] Serroit. [e] ne presteit.
[f] S'il primes serment ne feist
[g] viuant nel dust cunter.
[h] T. hai estre tenuz usuer.
[i] ki teus dunk fust tenu.
[k] le teneient ke nul geu. [l] vil maufé.
[m] Mesun, iardin, vingne & blé, and line 2874 is omitted.
[n] vesqui cuntre [lf. 24, bk., col. 2].
[o] Nent plus k'il geu ne. [p] la sue.
[q] enuili.

[23] but þat he schuide opynly D.
[24] stret O, strete D.
[25] qwhan a goulere D.

þey wuld nat, for loue ne awe,[1]
ȝeue hym crystyn mennys[2] lawe;
'Requiem' ne shulde be note[3] be sunge
Ne seyd for hym, wyþ mannys tunge. 2616
'Lux perpetua,' and he, were wroþe,
For[4] yn hys lyue he solde hem boþe.
A nyȝt, when men hadde here[5] reste,
he okered pens yn hys[6] cheste; 2621
And also, vpp[7]-on þe day lyȝt
he gadered gode[8] with alle hys myȝt.
þan semyþ hyt weyl yn oure lay 2623
þat he solde[9] boþe þe nyȝt and þe day;
'Requiem,' (þe reste with outen ende,) * [18.2]
þar-to[10] shal he neuer wende;
Ne 'lux perpetua'[11]—þe endles lyȝt—
þer-of shal he neuer haue syȝt; 2628
where[12] he ys wurþy, þer shal he be;
yn hym nas neuer no[13] charyte.
Now of þeft haue we[14] seyd,
And þese[15] vsurers made vp-breyde. 2632
god ȝeue vs gracë þefte to fle,
And al[16] okerers wel[17] to amendyd be.

Ne mort, ne[a] serreit enseueli
§ En cymiter, sacheȝ de fi. 2884
† Car 'requiem eternam' ne deit valer
Par dreite resun al userer;
† Ne 'lux perpetua' nient le plus;
† Car, viuant, vendi ambedouȝ. 2888
† Car, la nut, quant deuum reposer,
† Fet le vserer ces deners gabler;
† E de iur ausi, quant est lumer,[b]
† Fet ces deners en gable valer.[c] 2892
Si il dunc la nut, quant reposum,
E le iur, quant lumere veum,
† Vendu ad le vserer,
Ne li deit par resun valer 2896
* 'Requiem eternam' pur la nuté,[d]
† Ne 'lux perpetua' pur la clarté.[e]

[*The Eighth Commandment.*[18]]

Now of þe eytþë wyl we speke,[19]
þat fals sysours vse moste to breke.[20]
'þous halt no fals wytnes bere, 2637
þyn euene crystyn for to dere.'[21]
who-so with hys mouþe, one,[22] seys,
And with hys herte þenkeþ[23] ouþer weys,—

† ¶ Ore ai cunté, sicum ieo say,—
Qe seinȝ dient, nient de[f] mey,— 2900
De larcin les[g] pechieȝ,
† Qe desore meuȝ vus gardeȝ

Le ȝtime Comandement est qe ȝous ne porteȝ mi[h] fause tesmoȝgne.

Encuntre ceo funt les menturs,
Qe pur nient mentent tute uirs;[i]
† Ceo est a sauoir, quant home dit
† Parole qe en sun[k] queor dedit. 2906

[1] *O.* gloss 'drede.' [2] ȝeuyn . . mannys D.
[3] wyþ note O, r. schulde noon D.
[4] For, *om.* D.
[5] qwen men holde D.
[6] goulyd pens he put in (*om.* He) D.
[7] vpp, *om.* D. [8] pens D.
[9] he selliþ (*om.* þat) D. [10] to þat D.
[11] l. p. ne D. [12] þer D. [13] founde D.
[14] þan haue I D.
[15] þys O, of þese gouleris D.
[16] alle O.
[17] wylle D, alle gouleris, euele mote þei be D.

[a] ne A, *om.* B.
[b] lumere est cler. [c] aler. [d] nuitée.
[e] iurntee. [f] ren ni ad pur. [g] ai dist les.
[h] ws ne porterez. [i] tut en iurs.
[k] ke sun [lf. 25].

[18] Non loquaris contra proximum falsum testimonium:· ¶ Octauum mandatum D.
[19] Telle we now of þe eyȝttande D.
[20] han most in hande D. [21] *O.* gloss 'harme.
[22] & how þat w. his mouth D.
[23] þenkþ O, þinkiþ oþer D.

he ys wurþy to be shent,
For a doþ[1] aȝens þys comaun*d*men*t*.
But many one þat are[2] þus fykyl
Synnyn nat[3] ylychë mykyl;[4] 2644
þarfor behoueþ[5] be tolde þe skyl[6]
As holy men seyn vs tyl.[7]
who-so beleuyþ a wycches[8] sawe, *
he bereþ wytnes aȝens þe lawe. 2648
Swyche wycches[9] are for to weyue,[10]
For many men þey[11] wyl dysceyue.[12] §
Some me*n*[13] wytnessen a lesyng
For nonë ouþer wynnyng ‡ 2652
But for to begyle su*m* man þe*r*-ynne;
ȝyf hyt delyte hy*m*, grete ys þat[14] synne. ‖
On ouþ*er* manere synne*n*[15] su*m* ⋮
þat makeþ lesyng[16] þurgh custu*m* | 2656
To plese[17] þe folk yn rybaudy: ⸸
þat y halde no synne[18] dedly, ⸸
But þey[19] haue þ*er*yn delyte; 2659
þan mow þey[20] synne dedely ful tyte.[21] ∘∘
And su*m* vsë[22] for curtesye
To speke[23] nobly, and ȝyt wyl lye,
þey synnë[24] yn þat feyre spekyng [lf. 18, bk.]
ȝyf þey[25] haue delyt yn þat lesyng. 2664
And some lye oþ*er*[26] more or lesse,
To preyse one bettere þan he es;[27]
Swyche lesyng ys nat[28] grete folye
But þey hyt vsë comu*n*ly. 2668

† Mes pur ceo q*e* celement,[a]
† Ne peche mie chescu*n* q*e* ment. 2908
† Pur ceo, les couient destincter[b]

† Sicu*m* le seint les sout cunter.
¶ Ki faucem*en*t ap*r*ent[c] de grée
La gent pur estre pl*us* loé,[d] 2912
Ce e*st* le plus g*ra*nt pechié,
Nomement en la ley dée.[e]
Ceo apent a gent endoctrineȝ, [lf. 182, col. 2]
Qe mestres su*n*t apeleȝ.[f] 2916
* ¶ Ci est la sorcerie suillé
Qe mei*n*te faucine ad cu*n*té,
E du*n*t ele ne siet tant ne q*ua*nt,
§ La fole gent vet deceuant. 2920
¶ Vn autre man*er*e q*ue* est m*u*lt usé,
‡ Q*ua*nt[g] pur nule autre volunté
Ne ment, fors [h]p*ur* gent deceiure,
‖ Tant e*st* lur delit folie maire.[h] 2924
⋮ ¶ De autre p*ar*t, souent veum
| La gent mentir p*ar* custum,
⸸ Qe a euȝ pleise*n*t pur bien[i] p*ar*ler.
⸸ Ce n'est mie tuȝ iurs peché mortel, 2928
∘∘ Nepurq*ua*nt ceo e*st* greue peché,
Ki a ceo seit[k] acustumé.
* ¶ Les vns ausi mentent en iu[l]
Sanȝ deceuance de nul-hy,[m] 2932
Q*ua*nt chescun siet q*e* pur iu le fet,
Q*ar* ne e*st*[n] g*ra*nt peché, si trop n'el pleist.

[1] *D'.s order is* l. 2644, 2643, 2642, 2641; ho so do D. [2] But man on erþe D.
[3] nat alle, synnyth not only she O.
[4] *O.* gloss 'moche.' [5] it behouyth.
[6] skyll*e*.
[7] tyłł O, seyn it wel D, *O.* gloss 'to.'
[8] telle a fals D.
[9] suych wikke D. [10] *O.* gloss 'fle.'
[11] it D. [12] deseyue O. [13] & su*m*me D.
[14] ȝif þou delyȝt it meche . synne D.
[15] synne O, on oþer halue ȝit su*m*me (*om.* synnen) D.
[16] makyn lesynges O, maken lesyng*is* D.
[17] a-peyr*e* D. [18] calle no s. but D.
[19] But ȝyf þey OD. [20] mayst þou D.
[21] *O.* gloss 'sone.'

[a] ouelement. [b] chesun dis. . .
[c] la prent. [d] le plus lé. [e] doué.
[f] en doctriné,
Ky funt gent iurer sanz lur gré,
and the next four lines are omitted. [g] Ke.
[h–h] a deceuire la gent
De t*a*nt peché il mut malement.
[i] Ke eus pl. . . par bel. [k] est.
[l] m. en gev ausi.
[m] deceite fere a nuli. [n] N'est.

[22] vse as O, lyȝen also D.
[23] þat spekyn D. [24] þou sy*n*nyst ȝit D.
[25] þou D. [26] & su*m*me lyȝen D.
[27] pr*e*ysen . . . isse D.
[28] lesyng ys nat D, a lesynge is nat ful HO.

And somë lye[1] as þey were wode
For men shuld[2] ȝyuë hem sum gode,
And seyn þat he[3] haþ do so or[4] so
þat he myȝt neuer come-to to do.[5] 2672
But þoghh no man haue þer-of euyl,
ȝyt hyt ys[6] þe tycement of þe deuyl.
No lesyng ys with-outë synne, 2675
But þat þer ys algate, sum plyghht þerynne[7];
Al aftyr þat þe lesyng ys,[8]
Sum ys more, and sum ys les.
But some[9] men synnë greuusly
yn þys comaundment so hy,[10] 2680
þat of grete þyng fals[11] wytnes beryn,
And þar to-also[12] grete oþys sweryn.[13]
Swyche synnë greueþ now[14] mekyl, 2683
For many one are boþe[15] fals and fykyl;
þat oþer[16] for loue, or for awe,
Wyl men swere falsly[17] a sawe,
And bere wytnes[18] of swyche a fals
To make a man hang[19] be þe hals. nek (O. necke) 2688
God haþ sent for swyche veniaunce,
But many trusten of long[20] suffraunce.
Men hope so moche[21] hys mercy to,
þat some neuer recche what[22] þey do. 2692
But þe wys man seyþ yn hys lore,[23]
'þat here synne ys moche[24] þe more
ȝyf þey[25] synne custummably
yn þe hope of hys mercy.' 2696
Y shal ȝou tellë how hyt fore A tale.
Of a man þat hym forswore.

† ¶ Aucuns mentent pur bien de autri,
Qe est meindre pechié, ieo vus[a] di; 2936
Mes en qele[b] qe ceo seit manere,
Custume & delit le poent grant fere.[c]

† ¶ Encuntre ceo comandement,
Pechent cil nomement 2940
† Qe en tesmoine funt faus serement;

† Ceo regne trop entre la gent,

† Car, par amisté & par[d] pour,
† Se periurent tute[e] iur, 2944
† E faus tesmoine portent souent;
Deus i mette amendement!

† Souent les ad deu chaustié,

† Mes trop poy unt de ceo pensé. 2948

[1] & summe lyȝen D.
[2] a man shulde O, þat . . ȝeuyn (*om.* sum) D.
[3] *om.* Harl., he O. [4] seiþ þat he dede O.
[5] come þerto D.
[6] ȝyt ys hyt O, ȝit it is a D.
[7] plyght ynne O, þowh a man þerfore no þing wynne D.
[8] es O (þat, *om.* D).
[9] sum O, summe m. synnyn D. [10] hyȝ D.
[11] fals, *om.* D. [12] also, *om.* D.
[13] here . . suere D.
[14] regnyth now ryȝt D. [15] many on is D.

[a] ben le vus.
[b] quele maner ke fet serroit.
[c] C. et d. peché le feroit.
[d] pur amur d'un ou. [e] tut en.

[16] or D. [17] fals D. [18] beryn a witnesse.
[19] don . . hangen D.
[20] lange O, on long D.
[21] hopyn so meche D. [22] not rekke qwat D.
[23] *O.* gloss 'techyng.'
[24] he synnyth meche D. [25] he.

[*Tale of the Rich Forswearer at a Trial in London.*]

[1] Yn Londu*n* toune fyl swyche a chek,
A ryche man and pore[2] were at cu*n*tek, (debate)
And pleted[3] a-boute a lytyl land [18/4] 2701
Tyl a day was take yn[4] hand;
þat day was so ny[e][5] dreue
þat þe othe was to þe ryche man ȝyue:[6]
wytnes þey allë gan hy*m* bere 2705
þat he ne wuld[ë] falsly[7] swere;
For rychë men are holdë[8] trewe,
þogh here falsnes be[9] neu*er* so newe.
whan[10] he was charged þe soþe to seye, 2709
þat he ne shulde, for loue ne eye,[11]
Ne for lefë,[12] no for loþe,
But trew[ë]ly to[13] swere hys oþe; 2712
A-nouþ*er* þan[14] was yn hys þogh̄t,
For[15] falshede he wlde haue furþ broȝt;
And God toke veniau*n*ce apertly,
þat alle hyt say þat stode[16] hy*m* by. 2716
For whan he hadde hys oþë swore,
And kest[17] þe boke hem alle before,
Vp ne ros he neu*er* more,
But, lay dede befor he*m* þore.[18] 2720
þan y trowe þat y dar[19] seye
þat he ȝede an euyl weye.
By þys tale, ȝe mowe se alle
þat fals sweryng wyl euyl befalle,[20] 2724
Namlyche, on þe halydom[21]
whan he ys charged of any[22] whom.

† ¶ Un riche & un poure cuntekere*n*t, (.exemplum.)
† Entur vne tere pleidere*n*t;
† Tant vnt le play auant chacé
† Qe serment al riche fu iugé. 2952
† Bien quiderent la[a] gent [leaf 132, back]
† Qe p*ar* tant ne freit faus serem*en*t;
Veir dire deueit,[b] a sun ascient,
Mes il fausa malement 2956
Q*ua*nt le serem*en*t li fu chargé;
E ap*res* sun cunte out cunté,
Pur sei dist la[c] fauceté 2959
E weuchi de la verité;[d] [w. = gauchi]
Pur pour de deu ne[e] lessa
† Qe fausem*en*t pur sei ne cu*n*ta.
† Mes deu, li sire dreiturel,[f] 2963
De p*re*ndre veniance ne volt tarder;[g]
Car, q*ua*nt vers val se enclina,[h]
† E le sei*n*t liure beysa,[i]
† Vnq*ue*s ap*res* ne releua,
Ne a p*re*stre nul mot parla.[k] 2968
† ¶ Par tant fu mustré la v*er*ité

[1] narr*acio* D.
[2] a pore O, a pore weryn D. [3] motedyn D.
[4] on D. [5] nyghe O, ny D.
[6] dreuyn . . . ȝeuyn D.
[7] þat þei woldyn for hym D.
[8] arn holdyn D.
[9] be her falsnesse (*om.* þogh) D.
[10] qwan D. [11] say . . ay D.
[12] No for lef O, ne f. lef D. [13] schulde D.
[14] but a noþ*er* D. [15] For, *om.* D.
[16] (*om.* For) alle it seyȝen . . stodyn D.
[17] kessid D.
[18] fil doun ded hem alle be-fore D.

[a] E ben q . . tute la.
[b] Mes ke dire dust veirs.
[c] Dunke cunta [leaf 25, col. 2].
[d] K'il quiderent ke fu verité.
[e] nent ne. [f] t*a*nt de.
[g] De vengance p. ne v. targ*er*. [h] enclinait.
[i] beiser deuerait.
[k] Ne vnkes mot ne sona.

[19] I dar wel (*om.* þat) D.
[20] of f. s. w. e. falle D.
[21] namely vp-on þe holydom D.
[22] qwan . . ony D.

Vndyrstand þys weyl yn þy wyt,
þat god seyþ yn þe holy wryt, 2728
'þat fals oþys, ne[1] wrong Iugement,
Shul neu*er* morë be vnshent.'
Se how veniau*n*ce was hys mede
whan[2] he hadde of God no drede: 2732
Almyghty God,[3] þ*a*t ys soþfastnes,[4]
hé wulde[5] take to fals wytnes.
Fals sweryng ys nat ellys to say, §
But 'forsakyng of god, and alle[6] hys lay.' *
A man þat swereþ[7] fals swerynges, 2737
He forsakeþ fyuë þynges:[8]—
þe ioye of heuene he forsakeþ,[9] [I] [leaf 19]
whan he, wetyng,[10] fals oþys makeþ,[11] 2740
And alle hys blessyd cu*m*panye
þat þey hy*m* neu*er* helpe ȝyf þat he lye;[12]
And Ihesu crystys passyu*n* [II]
þat for hy*m* to þe deþ[13] was dou*n*, 2744
þat hyt helpe[14] hym neu*er* at[15] nede,
ȝyf he swere fals, or falsdom[16] bede.
þe þryddë,[17] ȝyf he swerë fals, [III]
hys crystendom he forsakþ als,[18] 2748
þat hyt helpe[19] hy*m* neu*er* more
ȝyf þat he lyë þore.[20] [6 *syllables*]
þe fourþe[21] ys, he forsakeþ[22] þe preyers [IV]
þat holy wryt wytnes of beres,[23] 2752
þat þey neu*er* stonde hym by
ȝyf he swere hys oþe falsly.
þe fyueþë[24] þyng wyl hym shende, [V]
For he ȝyfþe hy*m* self wyþ-oute[n][25] ende
To þe fende þat ys yn helle, 2757
ȝyf þat he lye, or falsly telle.

Qe en escripture auu*m* troué:
† "Sachieȝ ceo," dist[a] deu, "bien de fi,
† Qe faus iuge ne ert despuni." 2972
† ¶ Veeȝ q*ue*le veniance[b] de li prist,
Qe sun qeor veait, Ihesu crist,
† Q*ua*nt deu en faus tesmoine p*ri*st,
† E p*ar* luy fauȝ se*r*ement fist. 2976
* ¶ Ceo ne e*st* fors deu reneier,
§ A scie*nt*, fauȝ tesmoine port*er*
En sa cause ou en[c] autrie,
Pur coueitise ou p*ur* envie, 2980
E sei memes[d] p*ar*iurer,—
Qe fere ne dussu*m* pur nul auer;
Ne n*ostr*e fey p*er*dre pur rien
Ne dussu*m*[e] pur auer t*er*rien. 2984
Mes pl*us* leg*er* gage de la mesun
Est ore la fey del[f] maueis hom;
Plus[g] tost q*e* sun chaperun,
Perdre le ueu*m*, mei*n*t[h] bricun. 2988
A Lundres auint, pur v*er*ité,
Ceo q*ue* v*us* ai ore cunté.

[1] & D. [2] qwan D. [3] God OD, *om.* H.
[4] sothfast is D.
[5] wlde haue O, wolde haue taky*n* D.
[6] alle, *om.* D. [7] swerþ O.
[8] sueryng . . þing D. [9] forsakþ O.
[10] qwan he wetende D. [11] makþ O.
[12] þei helpyn hy*m* neu*er*e ȝyf he lyȝe D.
[13] to dethe D. [14] þ*a*t helpith D. [15] yn O.
[16] fals doom D. [17] þredde ys O.
[18] *O.* gloss 'also.' [19] helpith D.
[20] lyȝe of þ*a*t he haþ swore D.

[a] Sachez, dist. [b] quel venganz.
[c] en cause dê [lf. 25, bk.]. [d] Sei m. ascient.
[e] Mes notre fay dusum garder ben,
E pas p*er*dre.
[f] al. [g] Pl*us* B, Plust A. [h] maint fol.

[21] vourþe O, ferþe D (*om.* ys).
[22] forsakþ O, forsakiþ D.
[23] bers O, cherche wytnesse berys D.
[24] fyfþe O, fyfte D.
[25] (*om.* For) ȝeuyth . . outtyn D.

On þese fyue maners hy*m*self[1] deryþ
þat on þe bokë falsly sweryþ. 2760
For hys loue þat deyde on[2] þe rode,
Forswere ȝow neue*r* for worldys[3] gode.
For ȝe wyte weyl, aud haue[4] hyt herde,
þat trouþe ys more þan alle þe worlde.[5]
ȝyt þ*er* ys[6] anoþ*er* sweryng 2765
where-þurgh̄ comþ oftë grete cu*m*bryng,[7]
þe whyche[8] ys, an oþe oute of mesure,
þat he shulde haue a mysauenture 2768
On wyfë, and on chylde, to[9] falle,
And on hys ouþ*er* godys alle,
But he holdë at hys mygh̄t
hys oþe þat he swereþ to alle[10] ryght. 2772
Swyche an oþe ys grete doute[11] to swere,
For chau*n*cë comþ[12] on many manere.
þou settest þy chylde to mychë rewþe
But þou holde þyn[13] oþe to trewþe. 2776
A-nouþ*er* oth̄ comþ ȝyt[14] yn place, [lf.19,col.2]
þ*er*[15] a man swereþ by fallace.
Fallace ys, as who seye,[16] 'gyle,'
As many one sweryn vmwhyle.[17] 2780
ȝyf þou swere to me for ogh̄t,
And a-nouþ*er* ys yn þy þogh̄t,
wenyst þ*o*u þan[18] þat þou swerest wel
when[19] þyn oth̄ to me ys gyle eche del?
Nay: for,[20] as y vndyrstande of þe, 2785
So shal þy[21] as othë charged be.
þus techyþ vs seynt Austyne
þat was a clerk of gret dyuyne.[22] 2788
Y pray ȝow alle, boþe[23] lefe and loþe,

† Vn autre maner[a] est de serement [lf. 132 bk., col. 2]
En q*ue*l pechent m*u*lt de[b] gent, 2992
† Q*ua*nt hom dit san*z* mesure
† 'Tele me doint deu[c] mesauenture,
† Ou a mes enfan*z* pusse auenir,
† Si ioe[d] ne face v*ost*re pleisir.' 2996
Ki ceo dit, ce[e] peot duter
La male mesauenture auer.
† A deu met en gase[f] ces enfan*z*,
† Si li ne par-fet ces coman*z*.[g] 3000
¶ Ceo ne fet mie a vblier
Qe lem[h] dit soue*nt* en reprouer,
'Ki p*ar* art se par-iure, tut[i] se p*ar*iure.'
Ceo n*us* tesmoine seinte lettrure;[k] 3004
Issi l'entend deu, ceo bien[l] sache*z*,
† Cu*m* fet ceoluy a ky iure*z*;
† Ceo n*us* dist seint Austin,[m]
† Qe en escripture fu si bon deuin. 3008
† ¶ Chescu*n* se garde bonement,

[1] wyses hy*m* self he D.
[2] hy*m* þ*a*t deyde vp-on D.
[3] forsuerith ȝow not for word*is* D.
[4] ȝe wety*n* it wel & han D. [5] word D.
[6] is þ*er* D.
[7] cu*m*berynge O, þ*er* þorw comyth gret cou*m*bryng D. [8] þ*a*t D.
[9] wyf & child þ*a*t schulde D.
[10] swerþ to al O, oth he sueriþ it is al D.
[11] it is dou*z*tte D. [12] chau*n*sis comy*n* D.
[13] þyn O, þin oth with D.
[14] ȝit comyth D. [15] þ*a*t D. [16] ho seiþ D.

[a] maner B, m*er*ueille A. [b] soue*n*t la.
[c] Deu me doint.
[d] ioe B, *om.* A. [e] il se.
[f] gage. [g] K'il ne parfra ceus couenanz.
[h] hom. [i] del tut.
[k] Coe tesmoine ben seint esc*ri*pture.
[l] ben le. [m] Augstin.

[17] *O.* gloss 'su*m* tyme;' su*m* qwyle D.
[18] þan, *om.* D. [19] when, *om.* D.
[20] & (*om.* Nay) D. [21] þyn O, þin oth D.
[22] gret D, *om.* HO. [23] boþe, *om.* D.

þat ȝe charge neu*er* body[1] w*ith* oþe
þat ȝe suppose wyl be forswore;[2]
For, y warne ȝow wel byfore,[3] 2792
þat[4] who-so putteþ hym to swere,
Grete chargë for hym shal he[5] bere.
ȝyf þou madest awhere any[6] vowe
To wurschyp God for þy prowe,— 2796
ȝyf þou dedyst[7] hyt w*ith* þy gode wylle,
w*ith*-outë stresse[8] or ouþ*er* ylle,
þou art holde to ȝelde hyt[9] hym
Or þy synne ys grete and grym; 2800
wytnes of othë and of hote:[11] vowe[10]
Yn heuene, allë þyng[12] þey wote.
Noþeles, y sey hardly,[13]
ȝyf þou vowe to do foly,[14]— 2804
As[15] a man to bete or[16] slo,
Or to take hys gode hy*m* fro;
Or ȝyf þou vowe yn ȝungþe[17] or elde,
And þou mayst nat[18] but wykkedly ȝelde,—
God wyl nat þou hold yt so 2809
þat þou þy vowe yn wykkednes do;
God haþ leuer þou þe[19] [20]wyþdrow
þan do[21] euyl dede after foly vow, 2812
Bettere ys[22] a foly wrde be[20] wyþdrawe
þan wyþ euyl dede to fulfyl þat[23] sawe.
þurgh[24] goddys wurd yn þe gospel, *
þys may be preuyd ryȝt wel. § 2816

† Qe il nul face[a] serement
† Qu*an*t il creit verreiment
Qe pa*r*iurer se volt vtrement. 3012
† Car ki p*ar* force fere le fra,[b]
† Sache q*e* il malem*en*t pechera.[c]
¶ Si v*us* a deu ne rendez
Ceo q*e* p*ar* vou p*r*omis le aueȝ, 3016
† Greuem*en*t[d] aueras peché
Si del rendre ne espleiteȝ.[e]
† ¶ Nepurqu*an*t, si folie as voueȝ,[f]
En tant as deu mes-paieȝ; 3020
† Rendre n'el deueȝ pur rien[g]
Si v*us* estes bon crestien.[h]
† Meuȝ vaut sun[i] fol vou retrere,
† Qe, ap*r*es fol vou, folie fere. 3024
† E meuȝ vaut[k] retrere fol serem*en*t,
† Qe p*ur* tant fere malement.
§ Ceo peot estre cunfermé
* Par le eu*an*gelie dampne dée, 3028

[*The Bible-story of John the Baptist's Death.*] [*Mark vi.* 22—28]

Hyt speketh[25] of seynt Ion[26] baptyst, [lf. 19, bk].
þe best chylde borë[27] vndyr Cryst.

[1] chargyn non D. [2] hopyn . . . forsuorn D.
[3] þ*er*of I w. ȝ. alle be-forn D. [4] & D.
[5] he schal D. [6] eu*er*e ony D.
[7] dest O, dedist for g. w. D. [8] out distresse D.
[9] holdy*n* to ȝeldy*n* it D. [10] a vow O.
[11] of o*þ*e*r*e þat þin hot D. [12] þyng*is* D.
[13] þe hardily D. [14] a vowe . . . folyȝe D.
[15] As O, *om.* Harl. D. [16] beten or to D.
[17] ȝunþe O, ȝungþe D. [18] not may D.
[19] þ*a*t þou D. [20–20] *Harl.* omit these two lines.
[21] do, *om.* D. [22] ys . . be, *om.* D.

[a] Ke nuli face fere. [b] le fete iurer.
[c] E celuy ky se p*a*riure s*un*t en peche ouel.
[d] Greuousem*en*t. [e] Si . . . left out.
[f] N. si fol veu facez.
[g] Dunt rendre le vou ne deuez.
[h] Si . . crestien, *om.* [i] De asez vaut meux.
[k] vaut A, *om.* B.

[23] þi (*om.* wyþ) D. [24] be D.
[25] speke þ O, þ*er* it spekiþ D.
[26] Ioon O, Ioh D. [27] best barn D.

Hyt telleþ þat Eroud[1] swore — A tale
To here þat tumbled[2] yn þe flore, — 2820
Þat what-aseu*er*[3] she wuld aske to mede, ‡
he wuld[4] fulfyl hyt here[5] yn dede; |
halfe hys kyngdom, ȝyf she wuld craue,
haluyndele[6] she shuld hyt haue. — 2824
Eueyl he vowed,[7] and swore hys oth̄,
þer-for w*ith* hy*m* ys now god wroth̄.
For ouþ*er* mede wuld she haue none,
But þe hede of swete seynt Ion; — 2828
Here modyr bade here askë þys,
þe hede of seynt Ion[8] yn a dyssh̄.
Folylyche, certeyn, Eroud[9] swore,
And yn dede weyl[10] werse he fore.[a] dede — 2832
But ȝyf she hade asked Eroudes ye,
Troust þou he wuld nat a[11] made a lye? §
Y trowe he wulde haue be forswore[12]
Ar he hade hys ye forlore.[13] — 2836
So had hym better,[14] for hys prowe,
For to haue broke þat ychë[15] vowe,
And w*ith*-oute mede haue late here[16] go,
þan for hys[17] vowe a man do[18] slo. — 2840
ȝyt may y preue hyt by[19] ouþ*er* sawe
þat wryte[20] ys yn þe oldë lawe;
Yn þe gest of syre Ieptë, *
Yn þe byble men mow hyt se. || — 2844

.exemplum.
† Qe cu*n*te, q*e* Herodes iura — [leaf 133]
† A vne pucele[a] q*ue* deuant li tu*m*ba,
| Ky seurement la[b] durreit
‡ Chose q*ue* eole[c] demandereit, — 3032
† Neis si eole demandeit[d]
† La meite del regne q*e* il teneit.[e]
† Mes trop p*ar*empli[f] malem*en*t
Qe il out iure[g] folement, — 3036
Q*ua*nt decoler fist le felun
† Sei*n*t Ioh*a*n baptist[h] en p*r*isun.
Car la pucele li[i] pria,
† Par sa[k] mere q*e* le amonesta, — 3040
† Q'en vn esquele ly fust baillé
La teste del seint[l] ami dé.

AHas, q*e* eole ne ust[m] prié
† Q*e* He*r*odes sun oyl li ust[n] duné! — 3044
Ieo crei verreiment[o]
§ Qe il ust fausé sun serement.

¶ Ore deuu*m* cunfermer[p] — .exemplum.
Qe hom deit fol vou debruser; — 3048
Ceo n*us* peot estre mustré
* Par le fol vou q*e* fist Yepté
Qe iuge esteit del people dé,
|| Cu*m* l'estoire n*us* ad[q] cunté, — 3052

[1] he telliþ þat herodis D.
[2] sayled D. [3] qwat D. [4] schulde D.
[5] here O, hir*e* D, *om.* H.
[6] Hauyndele O, halfuendel (*om.* hyt) D.
[7] þ*er* he a vowed D.
[8] Ioon O, Ioh̄ D.
[9] herodis he (*om.* certeyn) D. [10] þe D.
[11] trust þ*er*to he schulde haue D.
[12] ha be forsworn D. [13] or . . yȝe lorn D.
[14] be bett*er* O, wer*e* he b. D.
[15] brokyn hys D. [16] a lety*n* hir D.
[17] þ*a*t D. [18] do O, to D.
[19] p*r*ouyn it be D. [20] wreten D.

[a] A sa file. [b] il la.
[c] Quele chose k'el.
[d] This line is omitted in B.
[e] La moitie sun regne k'il teneit
Si la pucele desirait.
[f] mes le rey p*ar*empli t*r*op.
[g] Coe k'il o. i. si. [h] le baptiste.
[i] bel la. [k] la.
[l] teste seint Iohan le. [m] k'ele n'out herodas.
[n] Ke son oil destre ly fust [leaf 26].
[o] K*ar* dunkes crai ioe v*er*aiement.
[p] Vncore ce volum meux demustrer.
[q] Si cu*m* en l'est. est.

[*Þe Gest of Syre Jepte, — or the Tale of Jephthah and his Daughter.*[1]] [*Judges* xv. 30—39.]

Ieptë went onys to batayle [fayle ;—
And preyd God[2] hys powere shuld nat
" Graunte me, Lorde,[3] þe maystry nowe,
And y shal make to þe a vowe, 2848
þat þe fyrst þyng[4] þat y mete *
Befor me homward yn þe strete, §
þerof shal y make sacryfyse ; "
For to sle hyt, was þan þe asyse.[5] 2852
whan[6] he had, þurgh goddys vertu, ‡
Of þe batayle prys and pru, ||
Homward as syre Ieptë ȝede [leaf 19, bk., col. 2]
he þanked god for[7] hys gode dede. 2856
hys doghtyr was þe fyrstë[8] þyng
þat mette hym and made hym[9] welcomyng ;
She grette here fadyr fayre with mouþe
And made hym all[10] þe ioye þat she couþe.
þan þoght Ieptë on[11] hys vow, ° 2861
And hadde yn herte[12] sorow ynow.
To hys doghtyr þan seyd he,
" þou art deseyuyd, and y for þe ; 2864
Y made my[13] vow to heuene kyng
þat y shuld sle þe fyrstë[8] þyng
þat y mette homwarde fro þe batayle ;[14]
And my vow y wyl nat fayle." [15] 2868
Hys doghtyr answered myldly,[16]
" Fadyr," she seyde, " y am redy
For to take my deþe of[17] þe ;
But y am glade þat y þe[18] se. 2872

¶ Cest home a deu voua,
† Quant il en bataiłłe ala,
† Si deu la mestrie[a] li grantast
E il en pes[b] returnast,— 3056
§ Quant il al hostel vendreit,
* La premere qe[c] encuntereit,
† A deu[d] sacrifiereit,
† C'est a dire, qe il oscireit. 3060
|| ¶ Quant la bataille out vencu
‡ Par poer deu, e sa vertu,
† Al ostel en pes returna ;[e]
† Sa file demeyne encuntra, 3064
† Qe encuntre ly veneit,
† La ioie li fist qe eole saueit.
Nul enfant n'out fors luy, [leaf 133, col. 2]
Tant fu greindre[f] sun ennuy. 3068
° Lors se record qe voé aueit ;
† Pur ceo, a la pucele diseit,
† " Deceu, bele fiłłe, me aueȝ,
E vus deceue[g] serreȝ ; 3072
† Ma buche ay ouert a dampne dée ;
† Fere me couient, cum leal iudé.[h] "
Ele tantost[i] entendi
† Qe dire volt ;[k] si respundi 3076
† 'Qe[l] sa mort prendeit a grée [MS. gere]
† Pus qe il en pes fu returné.'

[1] narracio D. [2] he preyed D.
[3] O. (not D) inserts 'he seyde.'
[4] þyng O, þing D, *Harl.* omits.
[5] to þe god . with good a-vyce D.
[6] qwan D. [7] of D. [8] ferste D, fyrst HO.
[9] hym, *om.* D. [10] hym all, *om.* D.
[11] þouȝtte . . . of D.
[12] In herte he made D.
[13] a D. [14] h. be the way D.
[15] & myn a-vow me muste holde ay D.

[a] victorie. [b] E en pes e sauuté.
[c] Ke la primer chose k'il (and transposes lines 3057, 3058.
[d] A deu promist k'il le.
[e] sei returna. [f] plus grant.
[g] deceu certes. [h] geu. [i] Cele t. ben.
[k] Quei d. voleit. [l] K'ele [leaf 26, col. 2].

[16] myldely D. [17] for D.
[18] ȝow D.

But, swetë fadyr, y pray þe[1]
Graunte me two moneþes ar y dye,[2]
þat y may wepe[3] my virginite
with hem þat noryst be[4] *with* me." 2876
Here fadyr graunted weyl þarto,
And she forsoþë ded ryȝt so;
She weptë nat for any[5] outrage,
But for of here come[6] no lynage; 2880
þat no fruyt of here myȝt spryng,
þare-for she madë here wepyng, *
And for here fadyr had chylder[7] no mo
þat furþer myȝt[8] yn kyndë go. 2884
But, ryȝt át þe moneþes ende, §
here fadyr dede nat *þerof*[9] hende,
þat he hys ownë doghtyr[10] slowe
For a foly and a wykked vowe.[11] 2888
Seynt Austyne seyþ certeynly
þat he synned ryȝt[12] dedly;
For he auowede, and nedyd naght,[13] 2891
And ȝyt yn dede wel werse he wroght.
Seynt Austyn seyþ so[14] redy wey [leaf 20]
þat y to ȝou dar[15] weyl seye
'Ȝoure wykked vowys shul ȝe nat fylle,
Ne make no vowe to any ylle, 2896
But chaunge hem to better prow,
And take penaunce for foly vowe.'
God shelde vs alle wykkedly to swere,
And late vs neuer fals wytnes bere, 2900
Ne foly vow for to make,
lordë, for þy wurschyp[16] sake.[17]

† Mes la pucele li ad prié
† Vne priere de *grant* pité, 3080
† Qe il la dunast[a] cungé
† Pleindre sa virginité
† Douȝ meys, en la cu*m*painie
† Des puceles q*e* od li esteie*nt*[b] nurie. 3084
Le cungé sun pere luy[c] duna,
† E ceole sun deol demena;
† Ne mie q*e* nettem*ent*[d] se out gardé,
† Mes pur defaute de ligné, 3088

† Qe sun pere n'out[e] autre enfant,
* De tant sun deol fu[f] pl*us gr*ant.
¶ Ore oiez *grant* desmesure,
E defaute de garnesture.[g] 3092
§ Ap*res* q*e* sun deol aueit mené,[h]
† Sun pere l'ad sacrifié.
Certes, ieo crei q*e* il fist peché;
† Seint Austin dit, le clerc lettré,[i] 3096

† 'Qe folement a deu premist,[k]
† E cruelm*ent* le paremplist.'
† Pus q*e* ieo ai si bon garant,
† Hardiem*ent* v*us* di tant. 3100
† Ne male p*ro*messe ne rendeȝ,
† Ne q*e* ledem*ent*[l] as voeȝ;
† Vost*re* vou en meuȝ deueȝ chang*er*,
Si deu[m] voleȝ bien paier. 3104

[1] D. puts this line after 2874, and reads, 'Now s. f. I ȝow *preyȝe*.'
[2] or I deyȝe D. [3] wepyn D.
[4] beyn O, wery*n* norysched D.
[5] non D. [6] *þat* of he*m* cam D.
[7] childry*n* D. [8] myȝt fer*þere* D.
[9] as þe D. [10] *þat* his owyn child D.
[11] foly wikkyd a-vow D. [12] ful D.
[13] noght O, & trust not D. [14] a D.
[15] to ȝow *þat* dar I. [The Dulwich fragment stops with l. 2894, and the catchwords at foot, 'ȝoure wikkid vowys.']
[16] wrshepe O. [17] *O.* adds 'Amen.'

[a] K'il la donast le.
[b] ke furent oue ly. [c] cungé bien ly.
[d] necte. [e] Sun pere out nul.
[f] fu sun doel. [g] charnel cure.
[h] out demené. [i] enlettré. [k] promist.
[l] folement. [m] *nostre* sire.

[*The Ninth Commandment.*]

The nynþe comaundment yn oure tellyng
Ys "coueyt nat[1] þy neghbours þyng,"
For to reue hyt hym wykkedly 2905
with wrong pleys or ouþer maystry,
No with glosyng, no with queyntyse,
No wyþ destressë, on noun wyse, 2908
No wyþ wykked procurement,
To make hym lese hys tenement.
And for hyt haþ þe same assyse
þat longeþ vn-to coueytyse, 2912
y wyl now ouer-lepe hyt here,
And aftyrwarde ȝe mowe hyt lere
whan y speke of þe dedly synne
Of coueytyse, hyt ys þer-ynne; 2916
For hyt ys one of þe seuene,
Among hem y wyl hyt neuene;
And of hys spycys telle ȝow neyde,
As holy man[2] haue wryten[3] and seyde.
Of þys nynþe wyl y endë now, 2921
And of þe tenþë speke[4] to ȝow.

[*The Tenth Commandment.*]

The tenþe comaundment ys, "by þy lyfe
Coueytë nat þy neghburs wyfe." 2924
And þys ys now a comun synne
þat many onë fallyn ynne,
For almost hyt ys euery-whore
A gentyl man haþ a wyfe and a hore;

[*All future various readings are from O.*]

[1] noght. [2] men. [3] wrete. [4] telle.

Le neuime[a] comandement est qe bous ne deuez desirir la chose bostre preome.

[leaf 133, back]

Si vus unqes desiriez[b]
La chose uostre preome qe amiez,
† E a tort auer le voliez,
Chey estes; mes releuez,[c] 3108
Ceo poez[d] par confessiun,
Par quele reuele le[e] prodom.

† [f]¶ Pur ceo, qe ce apent coueitises,
† Si ne dirrum pas tutes les guises 3112
Coment hom purra pechier
Par chose sun preome coueiter,
† Quant de coueitise parlerum,

† Si deu plest, ceo ne[g] vblierum; 3116
† Le plus de ceste pechié dirrum,
† Sicum des mestres apris auum.
† De cest comandement lessum atant;
† Al dime, depart deu, alum auant.[f] 3120

La dime[h] comandement est que bous ne deuez desirir la femme bostre preome.

Encuntre ceo aueȝ[i] trespassé,
Si vus fiance eieȝ duné
A femme, sun barun viuant;
De li queres folie par tant. 3124
Troué auum asseȝ, & seu,
Qe[k] mal en est auenu.

[a] nouun.
[b] Si vnkes la chose desirastes
A vostre prome pur coe k'il amastes.
[c] Cheu estes en cest pechez (leaf 26, back).
[d] Pur coe daies leuer. [e] quei releue chescun.
[f–f] In *B.* lines 3111–20 are put into two,
Les especes de coueitise ici ne dirrum
En kauute maners hom peche vers sun prom.
and lines 3119–20 are omitted.
[g] la ne les. [h] Le dim. [i] as. [k] Quel.

And wyuës haue[1] now comu*n*ly 2929
here husbondys and a ludby.
Yn eu*er*y place now mow men se [lf. 20, col. 2]
þe wyfe wyl gladly þe mayster be; 2932
And ȝyf she onys þe maystry[2] wynne
Alle newë lawys she wyl bygynne;
For þan wyl she make hyt alle[3] newe,
And bygynneþ to be a shrewe; 2936
And whan she haþ wune[4] þe maystry
Our*e* syre ys noght but 'veyes moy sy.'[5]
þan wyl folys fonde and fare[6]
To chepë þe wyuys chaffare. 2940
And ȝyf þe wyfe lestene here[7] lore,
here wurschyp ys lost for eu*er* more.[8]
þus wyl bygyn*n*ë wykked lyfe
To coueyte a-noþer ma*n*nys wyfe; 2944
For no man ful comu*n*ly
Besecheþ a wyfë of foly,
But þere þe wyfë ys aboute,
þe godë man, for to stoute. 2948
Y dar no morë telle for drede
Of vnkyndë wyuys hede;
Noþeles, y haue grete skylle
To sey morë þan y wylle. 2952
ȝyf þou eu*er*, þat þou wystyst,
A-nouþ*er* ma*n*nys wyfë kystyst,
Or ȝaue here ȝyft for þat enchesou*n* *
þat su*m* synnë myght be doun; 2956
þan as yn þe, þou fallyst yn synne,
ȝyf þou to foly wuldest here wynne.
ȝyf þou þys foly hau*n*te, [6 *syll.*]
Ouþ*er* me*n*nys wyuys for to dau*n*te, 2960
yn foly wurdys, or yn foly play,
yn vntyme, be nyȝt or day,
þat here herte to þe myght tourne,
And late of here husbunde skorne, 2964
For soþe þou synnest þ*er* dedly

* ¶ Si v*us* vnq*es* dun donastes
† A autru fe*m*me, ou beisastes, 3128
† Pur trere sun qeor a folie;
† Tant cu*m* en v*us* est, le aueȝ tr*a*hie.
† ¶ Si v*us* vnq*es* entremeisseȝ,
† Qe autru fe*m*me daunise ȝ, 3132
† De peché n'estes mie escuseȝ.

[1] hauen. [2] þe maystry onys.
[3] þan makyþ she hyt al. [4] wnne.
[5] Cp. *Ves me ci* tot en ta bonté De faire volonté. *Roman de Dolopatos* (in Roquefort).
[6] *O.* gloss 'go.' [7] *Harl.* omits 'here.'
[8] *Harl.* euery more.

þogh þou lygge neuer here by.
By foly wurdys mow men a fole kenne;[1]
þurgh blast of mouþe þe fyre wyl brenne.
ȝyf þou euer dedyst þy myght [20, bk.] 2969
A womman to tylle with foly syght,
As men hauntë now alle day,
To hauë glysyng yȝen and gay, § 2972
A weddyd wyfe y þe forbede,‡
For, þat ys most for to drede.
Also, ȝyf þou dedyst[2] letter sende
To weddyd wyfe, or wrote or kende;‖
Or ȝyf þou[3] letter bare,* 2977
And þou were þerof weyl ware,
þogh hyt were ouþer mennys synne
ȝyt art þou partáble þer-ynne. 2980
þys comaundment þat ys þe tenþe,
wylle y no lenger drawe or[4] lengþe;
For yn þe syxtë þer y spake, [p. 58–73]
y touched of þys ychë lake. 2984
Now of þys ten wylle we lete,
And speke of ouþer synnys grete;[5]
God graunte vs gracë so to sey
Of trouþe to shewë þe ryȝt weye. 2988

Here bygynneþ þe seuene dedly synnes.[6]

[*The Seven Deadly Sins;—and first of Pride.*]

Now of þe seuene wyl we telle,
þat ben þe dedly doghters of helle.
þe eldyst, men kallë pryde;
She was þe fyrst þat walkyd wyde 2992
Yn euery land, to euery man,

[1] *O.* gloss 'knowe.' [2] dest euer.
[3] *O.* inserts 'euer.' [4] on.
[5] *O.* adds 'þat ys to seyë, of þe seuene,
How þey forbarre þe blys of heuene.'
[6] *O.* has 'Here begynne þe s. d. synnys.'

Ceo est peché pur uerite;[a]
Lecherie norist fol parler,
Qe suffler le feu fet[b] arder. 3136

§ ¶ Les oils guais[c] ne deue; auer,
Ne fole cuntenance, pur changer
‡ Le qeor de femme qe est espusé;[d] [134 bk., 2]
Car ceo nus ad deu comandé[e] 3140
En ceste dime comandement,
Qe garder deue; estreitement.
† ¶ De folie[f] lettres enueier
Se deit chescun ausi garder,[g] 3144
* E vus porter ne les deue;
‖ A femme qe seit[h] espuse;
Ne a nul autre ki qe[i] seit,
Lettres ne portera, ki me creit. 3148
Si[k] sages est, bien deit sauer
Queles lettres il deit porter.

† ¶ Des di; comandemens lerrun a tant,
† E des set pechie; dirrum meintenant;
† Deu,[l] pur sa grant[m] pitée,
† Si dire nus doyne[n] qe il seit pacé! 3154

Des set[o] pechie; mortels; le premer si est orgoyl.

† Le premer des set criminals,
Qe sunt apele; pechiez[p] mortals,
† Est orgoil, qe en ciel comenca
Quant encuntre deu se leua,[q] 3158

[a] Kar pur cas sun quer est de vus enflammez.
[b] fet le feu. [c] oiz gais.
[d] 'De femme ke est esposé le quer.
[e] vus fist deu comander.
[f] fole [lf. 26, bk., col. 2].
[g] This line is omitted in *B.*
[h] ke est. [i] a. si mal i. [k] Ky.
[l] Ore ihesu.
[m] digne. [n] Nus doint issi dire.
[o] Ici commencent les vii.
[p] *A.* omits 'pechiez.' [q] releua.

þurgh alle þe worlde, ou*er* alle she ran,
And haþ here[1] gete many wonynges,
Specyally wyþ grete lordynges, 2996
And w*ith* ouþ*er* many ynowe;
For where[2] she ys, he wylle nat bowe,
She wyl be mayster ouer hem alle;
And alle at onys she makeþ hem falle. 3000
þe fadyr of pryde þat fyrst here[3] knew
To hellë pyt she down hym threw; §
And alle þat are of he*re* coueyn,[4] ‡
Alle she bryngeþ[5] to hellë peyn. 3004
þarfor y wylle warnë ȝow [lf. 20, bk., col. 2]
whare-yn she makeþ ȝow synne, and how,
þat ȝe mowe parceyue vmwhyle
Yn what þyng she doþ ȝow gyle. 3008
þys ys þe fyrst þat y fynde
Vnbuxu*m*nesse aȝens þy kynde; [fadyr & [1] modyr, [1 *O.* or]
And he þat ys vnbuxu*m* al
Aȝens hys fadyr sp*irit*ual,[6] 3012
And setteþ hy*m* ryȝt at þe leste,
And seyþ 'prut for þy cursyng, prest!'
Or ȝyf ȝou speke[7] foule wrdys or[8] rowe,
And to þy sou*er*eyn wylt þat bowe, 3016
ȝyf þy prout wurdys make hy*m* wrothë,
Be þou neu*er* so lefe no lothë,
þou synnest þ*er* gretly[9] yn pryde,
Man or[10] wo*m*man, wheþer hyt betyde.
ȝyf þou, oþ*er* man or wyfe, 3021
were preysed for þyn holy lyfe; *
Or ȝyf þou wuldest men seyde of þe
þat þou dedyst grete charyte, 3024
And þat þou we*re* boþe meke and chaste, §
And wuldest speke no wurdës waste;
ȝyf þou wuldest men seyd þys,
þou synnest yn pryde, y sey, ywys. 3028

[1] haþ O, *om.* H. [2] *þer.* [3] here O, hem H.
[4] couyne, glossed 'cu*m*pany.'
[5] brynþ. [6] spyrytual. [7] spekst.
[8] *and.* [9] gretly þer. [10] oþer.

† Li angle, qe 'Lucifer' fu apelé
Pur sun nobleie & sa beauté; 3160
Tant g*ra*nt fu de orgoil le peché
§ Qe p*ar* tant e*st* en enfern dampné;[a]
‡ E tuȝ cels q*e* a li consentire*nt*,
Seurs su*nt* ore q*e* il mesfire*nt*. 3164
¶ Comencail e*st* orgoil de tuȝ pecheȝ;
Eschure le deueȝ pl*us* volunters.[b]
† ¶ Gardeȝ[c] al comencement
Si vnq*es* futes inobedient, 3168
Ceo e*st* a dire, a parens charnals,
V[d] a uos peres espiritals.
† ¶ Si poy de force aueȝ duné
† Estre[e] de p*re*stre escomengé, 3172
¶ Ou si poy de force tenistes
† De t*er*rien siegnur q*ue* v*us* seruistes,[f]
† Qe il od v*us* fu coroucé, [leaf 134]
† De orgoil vint[g] pur verité. 3176
¶ Bien ausi tuȝ iurs[h] gardeȝ
Qe par orgoil ne v*us* esleueȝ
* Si v*us* seiez de haute vie,
Qe ceo *ser*reit m*ul*t[i] g*ra*nt folie. 3180
† Si pur fame q*ue* lem[k] v*us* preisast,
Ou par bone vertu q*e* v*us* loast
Cu*m* est la v*er*tue de chasteté,
De pacience, & humilité, 3184
Ou p*ur* bon eoure q*e* fet usseȝ,[l]
† Ou de parole q*e* bien deisseȝ,
Si en u*ostre* qeor t*ro*p v*us* preiseȝ,
† T*a*nt orgoil est; bien le veeȝ;[m] 3188

[c] Ore g. [d] Ov. [e] A estre.
[f] Ov si aiez en *gra*nt dedein
De vo*stre* seignur terrein.
[g] Coe vent de org. [lf. 27].
[h] E a. t. i. ben v*us*. [i] mult A, *om.* B.
[k] fame hom. [l] ke feisez.
[m] sachez.

[a] Ke a enfer s'en est trebuché.
[b] Pur coe de tuz deit estre eschuez.

Ou*er* al[1] folyys hyt ys þe floure,
For þy godenesse to haue wurldys hono*ure*.
3yf þou for prydë art outrage
þat þou are[2] come of hygh lynage, 3032
Beþenke þe weyl fro when[3] þou cam;
Allë we were of Adam:
3yf þou be comë of hygh blode,
And þou dost[4] more euyl þan gode, 3036
Vnwrþyly art þou made gentyl
3yf þou yn wurdys and dedys be yl.
3yf þou be prout[5] þat þou art wys
And for þy c*un*seyl art holde yn prys, 3040
Or yn þyn queyntë wurdys hast pryde,
wys yn wrong, euyl shal betyde.
3yf þou be proute[5] of þy bewte, [leaf 21]
No shoch[6] kote to þe shulde be, 3044
þat feyrhede ne shal long w*ith* þe wende;
Swych pryde endyþ foule at þe last ende.
3yf þou for strenkþë be mysproute,
And hast bostful wrdys and loude; 3048
Do no-body þarfore despyte ne skaþe
Swychë men go to shame ful raþe.
3yf þou be prout[5] of þy rychesse
þogh hyt come neu*er* wyþ no falsnesse,
Hyt may passe þe more lyghtly, 3053
And þe su*n*ner, þat þou beryst þe hyy.
3yf þou be prout[5] of þy song,
Seldë lasteþ þat vertu long; 3056
Synger haþ hertë prout[5] w*ith*-ynne,
And tycyþ many on to synne;
Ful selde ys synger gode yn thew,
But þat yn su*m* poynt he ys a shrew. 3060
yn feyrë wurdys, and yn qeynte,
wyþ prydë are swych men ateynte;
Floursh*ed* wurdys, and o*per*whyle louely,

[1] Of alle. [2] art. [3] whenne.
[4] doust. [5] proud. [6] swych.

Car ceo e*st* de orgoil la folur,
† De p*ro*pre hautesse t*ro*p[a] g*ra*nt amur.
¶ Mei*n*t se enorgulist de lignage,
† P*ur* coe k'il est de haut parage.[b] 3192
† ¶ Les aut*res*,[c] p*ur* ceo q*e* il su*n*t pl*us*[d] sage
† A cunsail don*er* ou beal[e] langage;
† Plusurs s'enleuent[f] p*ur* lur beauté,
† Qe tost passe, cu*m* flur de[g] esté, 3196
E su*n*t te*m*ptés del maufé.[h]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
† ¶ Pur force ausi & pur vigur3,
S'enorgulissent plusurs;[i] 3200
† ¶ E nomem*en*t pur richesse,[k]
† Qe tost vient, & tost passe.[l]
† ¶ Pur lur[m] ducem*en*t chanter,
Enleue des plusurs le qeor. 3204
† ¶ E p*ar* beal p*ar*ler use[n] souent
† S'enorgulisse*n*t m*ul*t de gent.

[a] trop A, *om.* B.
[b] This line omitted in *A*.
[c] autres A, *om.* B. [d] ben. [e] de bele.
[f] en orgoillisent (and omits 'lur').
[g] en. [h] Not in B.
[i] vigour . . le plusur.
[k] richez g*ra*nt. [l] e passe de maintenant.
[m] E voir de. [n] ausi.

Are ful of pryde and trechery. 3064
Be a man uncouth or couthe,
And he haue laghyng wurdys yn mouþe,
y warne þe wel þat oþ*er* whyle,
Swych a man ys ful of gyle. 3068
ȝyf þou eu*er* bare þe hyghly
yn ou*er*do pryde for þy bayly,
Bere þe lowe; men se al day,
þy bayly shal nat laste alway; 3072
Now þou, and syþen y, [6 *syll.*]
So shal go, oure bayly. [„]
ȝyf þou be prout of þy cu*n*nyng,
þat þou hast lerned mochë þyng, 3076
As su*m* man ys, þat ys scolere,
wenyþ þat none ys to hym pere,
He wenyþ weyl þat he kan
To be mayster, and ou*er*-man, 3080
And when þe endë ys al shewyd, [ff. 21, col. 2]
þan ys he almost al lewyd.
ȝyf þou delyte þe oftyn stou*n*des, *
yn horsys,[1] haukys, or yn hou*n*des; §
ȝyf þou clerk auaunsed be, 3085
Swyche game ys nat grau*n*ted to þe. ‡
To emp*er*orus[2] and to kyngys
ys grau*n*ted swych[3] pleyyngys; 3088
Erlës, barons, also y grau*n*te,
And knyȝtës, þey mow hyt hau*n*te
þat þey ne be tempted of ouþ*er* synne,
For ydulnesse þat þey ben[4] ynne; 3092
And ȝyt y rede, þey hau*n*te hyt so,
Aȝens god þat þey nat mysdo.
ȝyf þou art wel wyþ þe kyng,
Or w*ith* anoþ*er* lordyng, 3096
Bere þe nat ou*er* prout þ*er*fore
To þy perys out of skore;
For men se hyt yn a þrowe,

[1] horsys O, hors H. [2] emperours.
[3] sweche. [4] are.

† ¶ Ou par poer en[a] baillie,
Valer quide*n*t, q*e* ne ualent mie. 3208

† ¶ En science e*st* ausi orgoil;
Ceo poet ben uere chescu*n* al oyl.
† Ki vn poi de hure e*st* escoler,
† Lors quide tut le mu*n*de sauer. 3212
Mes meint q*ui*de Rolant valer,
Qe la pigace ne uaut de Oliuer.

§ ¶ En chiens, oyseals, &[b] tiel noblei, [134/2]
* Si t*rop* v*us* delitez, fetes[c] derai; 3216
Nomeme*n*t si clerc seiez
De sei*n*t eglise benefiez,
‡ Malem*e*nt de ceo se*rre*z[d] blamez,
Car tiel dedut ne v*us* e*st* g*ra*ntez. 3220

† Chiualers & francs se poent iuer,
† E greindres mals[e] vblier,
Cume su*n*t faucine, & tricherie,
Feolunie,[f] & roberie. 3224
† Mes, tant ne se deiuent deliter
† Qe lur auigne deu vblier;
Car si trop en su*n*t delité,
Ceo e*st* orgoil &[g] pechié. 3228
† ¶ Si de riche home estes[h] priué
† Ne v*us* enleuez mie de ceo;[i]
Car, ausi cu*m* dit le home sage,[k]
'Amur de seignur ne e*st* he*r*itage.' 3232

[e] P*ur* la plus g*ra*nt mal.
[f] *B.* inserts 'aduouterie.'
[g] e g*ra*nt. [h] seez.
[i] Ia de coe ne v*us* esleuez.
[k] Pensez en tun quer ke dist ly sage.

[a] en g*ra*nt. [b] en oiseus en.
[c] e fetes. [d] serrez de coe.

To day ys hegh̄, te morwe[1] ys lowe. 3100
And a lorde ful oftë latyþ,
Now he louyþ, and now[2] he hatyþ.
ȝyf þou euer vndyrstode
þat þy wyt, or þy gode, 3104
Come of þy self, and nat of god,
Hyt[3] ys grete pryde and falsly troud.
ȝyf god almygh̄ty haue ȝeue þe
Many þewës þat with þe be, 3108
werre nat aȝens þe commaundment
with þo ȝyftes þat god haþ þe lent;
Make nat þy saule so wykked a wem
To do wykkednes for pryde of hem. 3112
ȝyf þou þe auaunte of goddys ȝyfte,
Or worldly gode, or bodly[4] þryfte,
Or ȝyf þou be se mochë mad 3115
To auaunte þe of þat þat þou neuer had,
þys ys pryde and arrogaunce,
Vnwrþyly þe to auance.
Arrogaunce ys certeynly [leaf 21, back]
Beholdë bettyr þan ys wrþy; 3120
To sey a þyng þou shuldest haue do
þat þou neuer myghtyst come per-to.*
A vylë synne men haunte alle now, §
Of pryde hyt comþ,—lestneþ[5] how,— ‖
þat none can preyse hym self by[6] name
But he wyþ euyl anouþer blame; ⸸
þys cumþ of grete enuye ⸭ 3127
And pryde of herte and felonnye. ‡
ȝyf þou skornedyst euer any man, |
Or ȝaue cunseyl þat scorne began,
hyt ys a pryde, and wykked þyng,

† Tiel est huy haut, demayn ert bas,
Qar[a] fortune change en mult de cas.

† ¶ Si vus unqes quidisseȝ,[b]
† Qe les bien qe en vus[c] auieȝ 3236
† De vus venisent, ne mie de dée;
† Ceo serreit apert orgoil proué.
† ¶ Si deu vus ad dunc sen[d] duné,
† Force, poer, e[e] beauté, 3240
† Guerreier ne deueȝ le fiȝ deé
† Des biens qe il vus ad presté;[f]
Ceo funt qe en[g] peché despendent
Biens[h] qe en euȝ sunt, si il ne se amendent.
† ¶ Cels qe se auantent tute[i] iur 3245
Des bens qe il unt[k] duné de nostre seignur,

† Les uns des biens qe n'unt[l] mie,
† Ceo est peché & grant folie, 3248
Si [[m]cum les meistres] en diuinité[n]
[Cest peché est] 'arrogance' apelé,
De fet qe vnqes ne furent,
* Ou dist qe vnqes ne distrent, 3252
Gabent plusur,—ceo ert orgoil,
Chescun home le veit al oyl.[m] [lf. 134, bk.]
§ ¶ Vn pechié qe mut est vsé,
‖ De orgoil est pur verité, 3256
Quant vus autreȝ despiseȝ
⸸ Qe sul seieȝ veu ou[o] preiseȝ.
⸭ Ceo vient ausi de envie,[p]
‡ Qe tant est plein de felunie. 3260
¶ Ky meins valent qe ne quident valer,
Custumes sunt[q] autres iuger;
Ceo ne peot fere qe ne velt pecher;
Sul[r] deu de home cunust le qeor. 3264
| ¶ Les vns sunt si escharnissant
La lufe e la mouȝe[s] fesaunt,
† Grant orgoil ert, ceo[t] sacheȝ,

[1] to morne. [2] sone.
[3] þat. [4] bodyly. [5] lestenyþ. [6] be.

[a] Kar. [b] crere puiseȝ. [c] ke vus.
[d] ad en le secle. [e] Sen, f. p. e grant.
[f] apresté [lf. 27, bk.]. [g] cil ky en.
[h] Les biens. [i] tut en.
[k] A. inserts 'duné.' [l] k'il ne vnt.
[m–m] B., *om.* A.

[n] Sicum dient les meistres en diuinité,
Cest peché est 'arrogance' apelé.
Ceus ke de feez k'il vnkes ne fesceient,
Ou de diz k'il vnkes ne disceient,
A plusurs funt gabais,—coe ert orgoil,
Coe poet chescun ben ver al oil.
[o] Ke vus seez le meuz. [p] grant enuie.
[q] Custumers s. de. [r] Kar soul. [s] moue
[t] ben le.

At crystyn man to make scornyng; 3132
þus seyþ þe holy prophete Dauyþ, §
And Neomas a prophete hym wyþ, ‡
þat scorners, at þe hegh̄ Iugement,
Of goddys mouþ þey shul be shent. ⁘
ȝyf þou for prydë haue delyte 3137
For to be holde an ypocryte,
To be preysed wel for þy gode dede, ⁝
And þat holylech þou canst þe lede, 3140
Or to be preysed þat þou hast wrogh̄t
þyng þat þou dedyst nowȝt,
wetë þou,[1] syre ypocryte,
Of þe mede of god þan art þou quyte;
þat ychë preysyng ys þy mede 3145
þat þou receyuest for þy gode dede.
Ful fellychë God to hem flytes, chydeþ
To þes fals[ë] ypocrytes; 3148
And seyþ, "at þe ende shul men se
þat ȝe begyle ȝou self, and nat me."
And herë y shal telle as tyte
Of a cursed ypocryte. 3152

A nul houre fere nel deueȝ; 3268
⁘ Car deu a son grant iugement
Escharniera[a] tiele gent.
Ceo auum[b] en le sauter troué,
§ Qe fist Dauid le ami dée, 3272
‡ E Neemie ad ausi mustré
Qe eschar est grant peché.[c]
¶ Si vus vnqes en uostre vie
† Pechisseȝ par ypocrisie,— 3276
Ceo est a dire, qe me entendeȝ,—
Si autre vus feites qe ne fusseȝ,
⁝ En bones eoures, pur estre preisé
Plus verreiment qe pur l'amur dée,[d]—

† Ne quideȝ[e] ia en cel luer,[f] 3281
† Car, ci[g] l'aueȝ receu primer.
¶ La ioye del[h] ypocrite
Apres sa mort est quite &[i] quite. 3284
† Horriblement ad parlé
† Des ypocrites, dampne Dée.
† A la fin serra veu
Coment il unt le siecle deceu; 3288
E coe[k] prouerai par auctorité

[*The Tale of the Hypocritical Monk of the Abbey Tangabaton.*]

[Bk. IV, ch. xi, of St. Gregory's Dialogues: the place is Iconium, the monastery τῶν Γαλατῶν, *ton Galaton*, then *Tongalaton*, *Tangabaton*. The story is in the *Libro de los Exemplos* (no. 395), but the abbey is not named.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 197.]

Seynt Gregory seyþ, as y shal sey, A tale
hyt was onës an abbey
þe namë hygh̄t 'tangabaton,'
And munkës þey were echon. 3156
Of a munke ȝede þe wurde ful ryue,[2] [21 bk., c. 1]
þat he was of holy lyue;
But for þat he was nat so,
So holy as men tolde hym to, 3160
Fals preysyng shal wykkedly wende,
As hyt ys wurþy, so shal hyt ende.
A seknes toke þe munke ful grym

† De seint Gregoire le benoré. 3290
† ¶ Une abbeie iadis esteit .exemplum.
† Qe 'Tangacon' nun[l] aueit; [lf. 134, bk., col. 2]

† Vn Moygne i ad habité
† Qe grant nun out[m] de seinteté;
† Mes il ne fu mie tut issi
† Come la gent quiderent de ly; 3296

Car, sicum deu aueit purueu,

[1] þou weyl. [2] ryf.

[a] Escharnira mut. [b] Coe est en.
[c] For the last three lines *B.* has—
Ke escharnir est grant peché.

[d] Feiseȝ plus ke pur dame dée [lf. 27, bk., col. 2].
[e] creeȝ. [f] auer luer. [g] ici.
[h] del mauueis. [i] la m. e. tute.
[k] A. omits coe. [l] tangabaton a non.
[m] out grant nun.

As god had purueyd of hym. 3164
he was so traueyled, shortly to sey,[1]
þat he wyst weyl þat he shuld dey.[2]
whan he wyst þat, he made do calle
Boþe one and oþ*er*, hys bryþryn alle, 3168
"Byddyþ hem come byfore me here;
þat may hem auayle, y shal hem lere."[3]
þey come rennyng, boþe lesse and more,
And wende haue herd sum holy lore. 3172
And when þey werë come echone,
To hem he made of sorow hys mone:
"hyt may no lenger be forholne; §
Falsly, wurschyp haue y stolne; 3176
y am nat, breþren, as ȝe wene,
Of holy lyfe, as haþ be sene;
þat y fasted when ȝe lete;
For twyys pryuyly y ȝete; 3180
And whan ȝe wende y had be holy,
Y ete and drank ful lustyly.
To warnë ȝow, þus y telle,
For me ys come þe fende of helle. 3184
wyþ hys tayle my knes he haþ knyȝt, *
And wyþ hys hede my mouþ y-dyt. ‡ (stoppyd)
Alas þe tyme þat ẏ was bore!
As an ypocryte y am forlore. 3188
Ryȝt now shal he me strangle and cheke,
Ne shal y neu*er* aftyr speke."
Be-fore hem alle he deyde astyte[4]
þat ychë proud ypocryte. 3192
þys was shewed, hem for to warne,
And þat, God, no man shuld scorne.[5]
Ypocrysye, þys ys þe sy*n*ne [leaf 22]
Feyre wyþ-oute, and foule[6] w*ith*-ynne.
þys ychë synnë cumþ of pryde, 3197

† En maladie chay cestu;[a]
† Tant fu greue la maladie
† Qe a la fin vint[b] de sa vie. 3300
Ces cu*m*painu*n*s fist assembler,
† Q*ua*nt q*e* lem[c] pout dunc trouer.
† Si dit qe il les volt[d] cunter
† Chose q*e* les pust ap*res* valer. 3304
* ¶ Cil vindre*n*t hastiuem*en*t;[e]
† Tuȝ quidere*n*t co*m*munem*en*t,[f]
Haute chose, & g*ra*nt, oyr
De lur frere q*e* dust morir. 3308
† Mes doleruse nouele les[g] ad cu*n*té
Q*ua*nt il furent[h] assemblé;
§ Car celer ne lur poeit[i] mie
Qe il out esté de male[k] vie. 3312
† "Beau freres," dist il, "ben[l] sacheȝ,
Ne suy pas tiel[m] cu*m* v*us* quideȝ;
† Car, q*ua*nt[n] q*ui*dastes q*e* ieo iunay,
† P*ri*uem*en*t dous feiȝ[o] mangay. 3316

† Pur ceo, sachieȝ de verité,
Qe al dragun d'enfer su[p] liueré,
† Qe pur moi e*st* ci venu;
Par ypocrisie su[p] perdu. 3320
* Mes genulȝ de sa cue ad lié,
‡ Sa teste en ma buche ad buté;

A force ma alme estret de mey;
† Iames plus ne parleray." 3324
† Meintenant est deuié
† Le ypocrite maluré.
† ¶ Tant dit, q*ua*nt deueit[q] morir,
Pur euȝ de cel pechié garnir. 3328

† Ki autre se fet de hors, q*e* ne e*st* de einȝ,[r]
Sa alme liure a fort[s] turme*n*s. [M. 135]

[1] seye. [2] deye. [3] *O.* gloss 'teche.'
[4] *O.* gloss 'anone.'
[5] shulde no man scarne, 'scorne' gloss.
[6] wykkede.

[a] pur veu aueit . . cestui giseit.
[b] vint A, *om.* B. [c] Ses . . . Tuz ke hom.
[d] lur uout dunkes. [e] *com*munalment.
[f] K*ar* bon espeir eurent v*er*aiement.
[g] lur. [h] furent tuz [lf. 28]. [i] pout il.
[k] manueise. [l] fist il ben le. [m] teus.
[n] v*us*. [o] deus fioȝ.
[p] sui. [q] il deueit.
[r] k'il n'est de-de*n*z. [s] deliure a g*ra*nt.

Yn feyre shewyng, here falsnes hyde.
ȝyf þou art prout of þy[1] her,
(As prout men ben eu*er*y where,) 3200
Or ȝyf þou tyfyst[2] þe ou*er* proudly,
Ou*er* mesure on þy body,
Swychë synne ys nat þe leste;
Y rede þe telle hyt to þe preste. 3204
Be nat proud of þy[3] croket, (chaplet)
Yn þe cherche to tyfe[4] and set.
At home mayst þou þy croket werche,
And nat at þy messe yn þe cherche. *
And of þese berded buckys[5] also, 3209
w*ith* hem-self þey moche mysdo,
þat leuë crystyn mennys acyse
And hau*n*të alle þe newë gyse; 3212
þ*er*whylys þey had þat gyse on hand,
was neu*er* gracë yn þys land.
Of proud wy*m*men wuld y telle,
But þey are so[6] wroth and felle; 3216
Of þese þat are so foule and fade,
þat make he*m* feyrere þan god he*m* made
w*ith* oblau*n*chere or[7] ou*þer* floure,
To make he*m* whytter of colour*e*. 3220
Grete pryde hyt ys, and[8] outrage,
þat she ys nat payd of goddys ymage.
heuedys tyfed wyþ grete pryde,
w*ith* heer,[9] and[10] hornës syde, (long) 3224
Men mow wete hyt ys grete synne
To hauë mochë pryde þer-ynne.
Men sey, and haue seyd, here before,
For swych pryde are wy*m*men forlore.—
Ryche ladyys of grete renouns, (name) 3229
þey do make he*m* ryche corouns, (hauyng) §
þey may make to here aue*n*au*n*t,[11]

† ¶ Ki de ces cheuols e*st*[a] trop gelu3,
† Cu*m* su*n*t suu*en*t les orgoillu3; 3332
† ¶ Ou de autre man*er*e de atiffem*en*t
† Qe a la teste ou al cors apent,
Ceo ne deue3 vblier,[b]
† Si dreit v*us* vole3[c] *con*fesser. 3336
† ¶ Trop e*st* gelu3 de sun croket
† Qe a la messe sou*en*t la[d] main met;
Plus i gist, ceo crey, sun qeor,
Qe ne fet p*ur* ces pechié3 plurer.[e] 3340
* Assez se purra hom atiffer
En autre lu q*e* al muster.

¶ Ki ad sa[f] face coluré
† Autrem*en*t q*e* Deu l'ad furme, 3344
† De blanket ou[g] de rouencel;[h]
Ceo e*st* orgoil, p*er* sei*n*t Michel;
† Outrage e*st*,[i] a demesure,
† Q*ua*nt ne e*st* payé de la[k] deu feture. 3348
† ¶ De testes fardés[l] poy dirru*m*,
Car ceo siet ben chescun hom,
Qe de orgoil vient; & p*er*due su*n*t
Tieles q*e* p*er*[m] vanite le funt. 3352
§ ¶ Dames corune3, passer voley,[n]

[1] þyn. [2] tyffyst; *O.N.* 'typpa,' adorn.
[3] a. [4] tyffe. [5] bukkes.
[6] sone. [7] or wyþ. [8] *O.* inserts 'vyle.'
[9] her. [10] *and* wyþ. [11] *O.* gloss 'hauyng*e*.'

[a] Si des cheuaus estes. [b] mie oblier.
[c] k*au*nt tu te daies. [d] sa.

[e] a la messe escuter.
[f] Ky ke ad la [lf. 28, col. 2]. [g] e.
[h] blanchet ou de ruuencel.
[i] Cil est outrageus.
[k] Ky n'est paié del.
[l] farsées vu poy. [m] K*ua*nt pur.
[n] voudrai.

But ouer mesure ys nat cunnaunt.[1] 3232
Of ladyys wulde y leue my sawe, [22, col. 2]
But y dar nat for goddys awe; drede
Of hem behoueþ to sey sumdeyl,
yn what poyntës þey do nat wel. 3236
God haþ shewed, and sheweþ euery day,
þat swychë pryde ys noght to pay.
A tale y shal þerforë telle, A tale
How a lady was pyned yn helle. 3240

† Mes Deu, ceo crey, mes-payerei;
Pur ceo ne plus[a] qe ieo ne die
Lur peché grant, & lur folye. 3356
† Deus ad mult souent mustré
† Qe de lur pechié est mau-paié,
† ¶ Cum en vn sermun[b] oy cunter, exemplum.
Qe ben fet a remembrer,[c] 3360

[*The Tale of the Proud Lady, who was burnt to ashes again and again in Hell by a Burning Wheel.*]

þer was a lady, a lordys wyfe,
here fayrhede was yn renoun ryfe;
Moche she loued feyre tyfyng,[2]
On here hede, ouer al þyng, 3244
For to be holde þe feyryst lady
Of al þo þat woned here by;
And whan she wened best[3] to haue lyuyd,
þe deþ here toke; here dayys were fyllyd;
For when men wene to lyfe haue space,
þan ys deþ sumnest yn place.
Whan she was dede, sone aftyrward
here squyer toke a syknes hard, 3252
þat here lorde helde of grete prys,
For he was a man yn seruyse wys.
As he lay yn hys bed a nyȝt,
hym þoght hys lady come to hym ryȝt,
And seyd þus, "rys, and go wyþ me, 3257
A merueyle shal y shewe to þe."

De une dame de[d] grant renun
† Qe femme esteit de vn riche hom,
† Cointe[e] fu mult durement,
† De sa teste nomement; 3364
† Quant meus viure desira,
† Hors de ceste siecle[f] passa.
† ¶ Tost apres qe[g] morte esteit, 3367
† Vn bacheler malade[h] giseit [leaf 135, col. 2]
† Qe sun seignur aueit mult chier,[i]
† Sun seruise li feseit amer.[k]
† Vn iur, al malade resembleit[l]
† Qe a li sa dame[m] veneit; 3372
† Qe le suisit, li comanda,[n]
† Car merueille grant li mustrera.[o]

[1] couenaunt. Glossed 'semely.'
[2] tyffynge. [3] best wende.

[a] þus. [b] En vn sarmon.
[c] Ke bon est ore a rehercer. [d] a.
[e] Queinte. [f] vie. [g] coe ke.

[h] maladis.
[i] Kar s. . . s. . . mut chier ly aueit.
[k] Kar sun bon seruise le feseit.
[l] maladis anis esteit.
[m] Ke sa dame a ly bon pas.
[n] Ke la pursuast l'ad comandé.
[o] ert mustré.

þys ychë man graun*t*ed here noght,
For hyt ran weyl hy*m* yn þoght 3260
þat shé was dede and leyd yn graue,
þat hym of hys beddë wulde haue.
But whe*þer* he wulde or noght, wyþ wel[1] & wo,
She had hy*m* vp w*ith* here to go. 3264
þus tolde he seþyn w*ith* moche drede; ‡
Aȝens hys wylle w*ith* he*re* he ȝede; *
She ledde hy*m* to a mochë felde,
So grete one neu*er* he behelde. 3268
þan stodë styl, þys lady,
And he by here ful dredfully.
As þey hadd stondë but a þrowe, [22 bk.] 3271
Come furþ[2] deuylys þat fast gun blowe;
W*ith* hem þey broght a brennyng wheyl,
þat on here hede was set eche deyl.
þys whel þat was set on here heuede,[3]
Brende here alle, þat noght was leued. ||
Efte she ros, when she was brent, § 3277
And had þe samë turment,
And brende ryȝt as she dede before;
To se þat peyne hys herte was sore. 3280
Ȝyt she ros þe samë wey; ° °
For saule may neuer for peynë deye. ⸸
And efte þey set[4] hyt on here krowne,
And brende here al to asshen doune; *
And eu*er*more she leuyd aȝen, ° ° 3285
For peynë myȝt she neu*er* be sleyn. ⸸
þan askede he here, why þat hyt was ‡
þat she suffred swyche peyne. "alas, alas,"
She seyd, "y suffre þys mys-auenture 3289

† Le malade de bon qeor ne [a]*gr*anta
† Qi il li suisist, q*ua*nt se purpensa 3376
† Qe sa dame fut deuié
Vn poy houre deuant ceo;
† Mes a force, li sembla,
† Ouesqe sey li mena[a] 3380
* M*ul*t encu*n*tre sa volu*n*té;
‡ Ceo cu*n*ta il p*us* pur verité.
† A chief de pece,[b] en vn champ
† Vindre*n*t, q*e* m*u*lt fu g*ra*nt;[c] 3384
† La dame e*st* la[d] arestu,
† E li bacheler p*re*s de luy.[e]
† Qatre deables[f] tost veneie*n*t,
† E vne reo ardante porteient; 3388
‡ Sur la teste la dame la[g] mistrent,
|| Eiesq*ue*s a cendre[h] le arcistrent.
§ Autre feyȝe e*st* viue releué[i]—
Sa dame ci li ad semblé[k]— 3392
Mes les deables la reo[l] ardant
Sur luy mettent[m] meintenant,
† Qe en pudre le art autre fée.[n]
† Le home q*e* fu la mené,[o] 3396
Tant aueit[p] hydur & pité,
Si g*ra*nt ne out p*us* qe il fu née,[q]—
* Treis feiȝ l'arcistre*n*t, cu*m* li sembla;[r]
Allas la peyne q*e* ele mena![s] 3400
° ° Mes ele tuȝ iurs releueit,
⸸ Car en peynes morir ne poeit.
‡ ¶ La resun ap*re*s ad cunté[t]
A l'home q*e* la fu mené,[u] 3404
† Pur q*ue*i ele esteit ensi pené[v]
De la reo ardente enflaminé.[x] [leaf 135, bk.]

[1] wele. [2] foure.
[3] heuede O, hede H. [4] sette.

[a—a] Mais il de bon quere ne l'ad granté,
Kar ly souvenit k'ele fu deuié; [lf. 28, bk.]
Mes a force le ad amené,
Cu*m* ains esteit al mesaise.
[b] En .1. poy de oure. [c] large e grant.
[d] ilokes se aresta. [e] de ly esta.
[f] debles. [g] a la d. le.
[h] Euaske a cendres. [i] fieȝ viue releueit.
[k] cu*m* auis ly esteit.
[l] debles le roe. [m] ly mistrent.
[n] le arsirent a. fiez.
[o] Dunt cely ky la fu amenez. [p] out.
[q] K'il no out unkes pl*us* en tut sun he.
[r] coe ly se*m*ble. [s] k'ele aueit.
[t] ad a ly cuntez.
[u] A . . mené A, *om.* B.
[v] a issi peneȝ. [x] This line omitted in B.

For on my heuede[1] ou*er* feyre tyfure;
For when y shuld agher go or ryde,
y dyghte my heuede[1] ryȝt[2] moche w*ith* pryde 3292
For to be p*re*syd ou*er* alle ladyys,
And of prydë to bere þe prys,
And among knyȝtës yn halle
y wulde be holde feyrest of alle. § 3296
suffre
þer-for þys ychë peyne y dryghh
For y bare me yn pryde so hyghh.
But warne my lordë, y pray þe,
hys pryde and bobau*n*ce þat he late be;
But ȝyf he do, he shal be forlore, 3301
þat y warne hy*m* weyl before;
For on one of þys dayys shul ȝe deye,
My lorde and þou: þe soþe y seye." 3304
Ryght at þe termë, as[3] she seyde,
þe knyȝt, and þat squyer, deyde.
By þat tokenyng wel men knew
þat þe tale was ryȝt and trew. 3308
þerfor hyt ys gretë doute,[4] [leaf 22, bk., col. 2]
wy*m*men to tyfe here hedys aboute.
ȝyf god haue lent þe[5] handys and fete,
Armës, leggës, feyre and swete,— 3312
Be nat ou*er* proude of þys,
þey are nat þyne, but þey ben[6] hys;
For ȝyf he wylle, he may hem þe[7] reue;
w*ith*-oute hys leue,[8] shal none beleue.
Despyse nou*n* ou*þer* þat so haue noght,
Ne þoght[9] þey be nat so feyre y-wroght;
lese
For ȝyf þou doust, þou mayst hem tyne,
And for þat prydë go to pyne. 3320
Ne dysgyse nat þy cloþyng
Ou*er* mesure, for þy preysyng.

"Ceste peine," dist, "q*e* v*us* veeȝ,[a]
† Pur ceo, seofre ieo,[b] sacheȝ, 3408
† Pur orgoilluse[c] atiffem*ent*
De ma teste nomement.
† Car, p*ur* este[d] regardé,
§ E de bealte pl*us* preisé 3412
† Q*ua*nt ieo veneie entre gent,[e]
Me atiffai trop cointement.
Ore seofre[f] ceste peine dure
† Pur ma orgoillous atiffur.[g] 3416
† Mun seignur, pur deu garnieȝ,[h]
† Qe p*ur* sun boban[i] ne seit peneȝ;
† Car a tiel iur p*ur* ueir murra;
† Si il ne s'amende, p*er*du s*er*ra." 3420
"E v*us*," dit eole, "al hostel aleȝ,
Car, solu*n* ceo q*e* me e*st* mustreȝ,
† Sans faille a tiel iur murreȝ;
De vos pechiéȝ v*us* co*n*fesseȝ."[k] 3424
¶ Ensi lur[l] est auenu;
† Car, seign*ur* &[m] s*er*iant ambedou
† Morire*nt*[n] al iur terminé;
† P*ar* tant est le cunt verifié. 3428
† M*ul*t fet dunq*ue*s a duter,[o]
† Par orgoil sei atiffer.
† ¶ Si vos mains, ou bras, ou peeȝ,
† Trop gelusement gardeȝ, 3432
† Ou de t*ro*p riche robe v*us* cointeȝ,[p]
† Pur estre de la gent pl*us* preiseȝ,

[1] hede. [2] ful. [3] þat.
[4] O. gloss 'drede.' [5] O, þe lent H.
[6] beyn. [7] þe hem. [8] leue. [9] þogh.

[a] fet ele ke vns aueȝ. [b] le sufir ben le.
[c] le gelous. [d] estre B. este A.
[e] la gent. [f] Ioe sofre [lf. 28, bk., col. 2].
[g] B; Qe me semble vtre mesure, A.
[h] garniseȝ. [i] bobance.
[k] Coe sachez pur fin veritez.
[l] Issi cu*m* dist. [m] Al a. e al.
[n] Kar il m. [o] radoter.
[p] de r. atur v. acointeȝ.

Alas! hyt shuldë so betyde,
Many one are lost for here pryde. 3324
Shal grace come neu*er*[1] yn þat land
þere men haue swychë gyse yn hand;
God and grace are wyþ hem wrothe,
þat haue, for pryde, dysgysed here clothe.
Noþeles[2] eu*er*y[3] man may, 3329
Aftyr hys astate, make hym gay;
But when he passeþ ou*er* mesure,
þ*er*of cumþ mysauenture. 3332
Gentyl men ofte, for swyche desert
Fal[4] at þe laste yn grete pouert.
A weddyd wyfe may atyre here
þat here husbu*n*de loue nou*n* but here;
For hys loue she may hyt do, 3337
But for none ouþ*er* mannys so.
ȝyt swyche y rede, þat þey so fare
þat here pryde make hem nat bare. 3340
Gretly[5] þey synne yn þ*er*[6] queyntyse
þat nouelrye al day areyse,
For to be preysed and of grete syght,
Al day dysgyse hem at here myght; 3344
Forsoþe hyt semeþ weyl to be
Al here lyfe yn vanyte.
But wlde[7] þey þenke þat make swyche strut,
yn what robe, yn erþe, þey shul[8] be put,
þey shulde nat make hyt so a-mys, 3349
ȝyf þey þoght oft of[9] þys.
Y shal ȝou telle a lytyl wyght[10] A tale
How hyt befyl onys of a knyȝt. [10 *wiht*, space]

† Tut vient de orgoil, ceo[a] sacheȝ;
Pur le amur deu, le[b] lesseȝ. 3436
† Nepurq*ua*nt, chescu*n*, solu*n* ceo q*e* il[c] est,
† Coint*er* li[d] purra, ci li plest.
† Mes, q*ua*nt passe su*n* afferant,
† Bien veeȝ qe il peche en tant. 3440
† E fe*m*me bele[e] se peot cointer,
† Pur pl*us* sun barun pleiser;
† Mes garde q*e*[f] ne passe mesure; 3443
Bone entente, de peché ne eyt[g] cure. [135 bk., col. 2]
† ¶ Trop pechent en lur cointises
† Ki estudie*n*t en noueleries,[h]
E, pur estre plus regardé,[i]
Vnt lur cointises soue*n*t changé; 3448
Apertement mustre*n*t en verité
† Qe lur vie est tut en vanité.
† Ki bien soue*n*t fu purpensé
† Od q*ue*le robe ert en tere cuché,[k] 3452
† Poy freit force de tiel orgoil[l]
Cu*m* mene*n*t les vns, & ceo e*st* doyl.[m]
† ¶ Pur ceo, vn ensample v*us* cunterai,
Qe cu*n*tre euȝ en liure troué ay.[n] 3456

[*The Tale of the Knight and Monk who lovd new Fashions.*]

.ex*emplu*m.

þer was a knyȝt þat loued nouelrye,
As many one hau*n*te now þat folye; 3354
† ¶ Vn chiualer, p*ar* sa folur,
† Trop cointes estoit, cu*m* su*n*t plusur,

[1] neu*er* come. [2] O, Noþele H. [3] eury.
[4] Falle. [5] Gretlych. [6] here.
[7] *Harl.* omits 'wlde.' [8] þey shul yn erþe. [9] on.

[a] ben le. [b] dunke le.
[c] N. solum coe ke chescu*n*.
[d] Queinter ly se. [e] ben. [f] sei ki.
[g] B. e. ait e de p. n'ait.
[h] de nouveles guises [lf. 29].
[i] esgardé. [k] ert enterré.
[l] de orgoil e atifuré. [m] vns, outre mesure.
[n] Ke en .i. liure cuntre eus trouai.

he dede to make,[1] yn þe somers tyde, ‡
A kote *per*ced queyntly w*ith* pryde; §
And God was nat þer-of payd, ‖ 3357
For yn hys pryde he was betrayd.
þys kny3t 3ede, vpp-on a day,
Aboute roberye, to gete hys pray; 3360
Homward as he hys pray ledde
w*ith* hys enmys he was bestedde;
w*ith* fors þey gu*n* w*ith* hym[2] fyght,
And slogh þere þys ychë kny3t. 3364
þe kny3tys frendys herdë seye
how he was slayn by þe weye;
Ful feyre þan gu*n* þey for hym[3] werche,
þey byryed þe body feyre at þe cherche;
hys frendys departed hys katel 3369
Among þe pore men, and þat was wel.
whan þey come at þe kote gysyng,
To dele hyt among hys ouþer þyng, 3372
Before þe pore men hyt was broght;
þe pore men seyd þey wulde hyt no3t.
A clerk stodë þo þere be syde,
And, prayd for þe kote of pryde. 3376
To werne hyt hym, þey þoght[4] loþe;
þey toke and 3aue þys clerk þe cloþe.
þys clerk was glad whan he hyt hadde;
þys kote asswyþe on hym[5] he cladde. 3380
Se now here a grete myschau*n*ce
Come ry3t as for veniau*n*ce:
Ry3t as he was yn þe kote al dyght,
A fyre brennyng on hym gan lyght, 3384
And brend hys body dou*n*ne to þe grou*n*de
whylys oght of hym my3t be fou*n*de. [23, col. 2]
þer shewed God weyl by þat kas

Cest[a] se aueit aturné
‡ En[b] la sesun de esté 3460
§ Vne cote perecé;[c]
Mes esteit ap*res*[d] mustré
‖ Qe Deu ne fu mie bien paié
Del[e] cointise q*e* il ad vsé. 3464
† ¶ Vn iur est[f] alé praer
† Pur sun gain anoiter;[g]
Ces enimis l'u*n*t encu*n*tré
† Od la preye q*e* il ad mené.[h] 3468
† La force fu lur pl*us* gr*ant*;[i]
† Pur ceo, l'unt oscis meintenant.[k]
† [l]Les amis al chiual*er* oscis,
Qe si cointes fu, ieo v*us* dis, 3472
Sun cors vnt al must*er* porté
† E, cu*m* e*st* custume, enterré.[l]
† Ces chatels unt p*us* parti,[m]
† Pur poures fere prier p*ur* li.[n] 3476
† Q*ua*nt vindrent a sa[o] cote duner,
† Tu3 le[o] comence*n*t a refuser;
† Mes vn clerc les ad prié[p]
† Qe cele cote li fust duné. 3480
† Ore oye3 la vengance dée.[q]
† Q*ua*nt la cote out fublé,[r] [leaf 136]
† Vn fu surd de ly trop[s] ardant,
† E sun cors ard[t] meintenant; 3484
† Le feu de arder n'adnient[u] cessé
† Tant cu*m* de sun[v] cors fu rien t*r*oué.

[1] do make hym. [2] hym to.
[3] for hym þan gu*n*ne þey. [4] hem þught.
[5] on hym asswyþe.

[a] Cestui. [b] K*ua*nt vint a.
[c] cote bele bien parecté.
[d] Mes tost apres ly fu. [e] De cele.
[f] s'en est. [g] Kar ses biens vout enoyter.
[h] Oue . . . k'il ad amené.

[i] Lur f. f. del son greinur. [k] en estur.
[l—l] Le cors al occis cheualer
Funt ses amis bele enterrer.
[m] Ses chateus . . departe.
[n] As pouers, & funt p*r*ier p*ur* luy. [o] la.
[p] mut prié.
[q] de dee [lf. 29, col. 2]. [r] afublé.
[s] de la cote. [t] Ke a. c. n. de.
[u] nent ne ad. [v] del.

þat þe kote a-cursed was,	3388	† ¶ Par tant v*us* ad deu ben[a] mustré	
And tokened wel sorowe and wrake,		† Qe la cote esteit escomengé ; [b]	3488
þat nonë[1] pore man wulde hyt take		† Pur ceo, nul poure home dé	
For prydë of þe newë gyse		Receiure ne la volt[c] de grée,	
Aȝens crystyn me*n*nys wyse ;	3392	† Pur le orgoil q*e* il ad mené[d]	
But þe clerk was wode al gate		Ki la cote aueit aturné.[e]	3492
To were a cloþe aȝens hys state.			
here mow ȝe se þat god ys wrotħ		Certes, bien dust estre blamé,	
w*ith* hem þat dysgyse here cloþe.	3396	† E ceo ad la veniance[f] ben mustré.	
And a clerk ys moche for to blame			
þat bryngyþ[2] hym self yn foule fame,			
Clerk ordeyned yn dignyte		† ¶ Clerk cointe[g] ordené,	
þat hau*n*teþ swyche Iolyte ;	3400	§ Baneour est al maufé.	3496
Noþeles, of þe newë gyse		Mes ore, p*ar* lur ribaudries	
þe deuyl haþ made hymself chefe iustyse ;		† Estudi*en*t entur[h] noueleries	
And ȝyf he yn folye begy*n*ne to stoute,		Les clers, cu*m* fusse*n*t lay gent ;	
þan bereþ he þe deuylys baner aboute ; §			
Mochë folk ys þ*er*wyþ blent ;	3405		
God do þ*er*of amendment.		† Deus i mette amendment !	3500
ȝyf þou hauë grete desyre		† ¶ Si en u*ostre* qeor desireȝ	
To be clepyd lorde or syre,	3408	† Seignorie au*er*, ou estre apeleȝ	
For to glosë þe, and slyppe,		* 'Sire, mestre, dame,'—sacheȝ	
And to haue þe wurdys of wurschyp ;			
Or ȝe wy*m*men also, comu*n*ly,			
wulde be kallede 'madame' or 'lady ;' *			
Al þys comþ of gretë pryde ;	3413	† Orgoil est, bien le veeȝ.[i]	3504
yn þy shryfte þou nogħt hyt hyde.			
he ys ryȝt lorde, þe kyng of heuene ;		† [k]Vns e*st* sires, li rey de ciel,	
wrong hyt ys þat men any oþ*er* neuene.		† Dreit seignur ne e*st* home mortel.[k]	
ȝyf þou delyte þe yn grete meyne,	3417	† ¶ Qe se delite en g*ra*nt mesné,	
For men shulde hauë drede of þe,			
And for þy meynë wuldyst[3] p*rey*sed be,		† Bele festes tenir, pur estre alosé ;	3508
ȝyf harme to oþer þan do þat meyne,	3420		
þou for þy meynë shalt dampned be			
ȝyf þou to euyl vowe þy meynë.			
ȝyf þou delyte þe yn grete hallys, [lf. 23, bk.]		† Ou en haute mesun[l] e g*ra*nt,	

[1] no. [2] brynth. [3] wst.

[a] ben deu [b] fu escumegé. [c] vout. [d] k'il ad demené.

[e] *B.* inserts these two lines—
E ke le clerc fist ke forsené
Ky cointise vout user escumegé.

[f] vengan3 den. [g] oue cointise. [h] en. [i] ben ver le poe3. [k—k] Omitted in *B.* [l] beles mesuns.

Yn a foule prydë þan þou fallys; 3424
For y se many þat nowe þey bygge,
And now sonë, dede þey lygge.
y sey for þo þat haue grete pryde
yn hygh̃ hallys and yn wyde. 3428
ȝyf þou delyte þe yn ryche beddyng,
yn hors, yn harneys, or yn feyre rydyng,
Alle ys pryde and vanyte;
Of al shalt þou a-couped be. 3432
Y seyd langere, yn gode cunnaunt,[1]
Euery man may haue to hys auenaunt,
Cytes, tounnes, castellys, and hallys,
hors, armour, and þat þar to fallys; 3436
But, yn al þat mochë þrong,
Do holy cherche, ne pore man,[2] wrong.
what sey ȝe men of ladyys pryde
þat gonë traylyng ouer syde:[3] 3440
ȝyf a lady were rygh̃tly shreue,
Better hyt were yn almës ȝeue;
To soulë helpe hyt myȝt do bote,
þat trayleþ lowe vndyr þe[4] fote. 3444
wymples, kerchyues, saffrund betyde;
ȝelugh̃ vnder ȝelugh̃ þey hyde;
þan wete men neuer, wheþer ys wheþer,
þe ȝelugh̃ wymple or þe leþer. 3448
wymmen þat go fro strete to strete,
One or ouþer for to mete,
Of prydë comþ swychë desyre,

† Pur estre de plus grant bobant;
† Ou en[a] lit richement aturné,
† E noble chiuals & herneis dorré, 3512
† Tut est orgoil[b] & vanité,
† De tuȝ cels serreȝ a-copé.[c]
† Nepurquant, cum ieo[d] dis auant,
† Chescun, solum sun afferant, 3516
† Peot auer mesun petit ou grant;
† De chiuals, & harneis, di atant;
[e]Mes utre mesure ne ualt ren,
Car de ceo ne uient nul bien.[e] [lf. 156, col. 2]
† ¶ Des dames, dium nus[f] auant, 3521
† Qe trop longes robes[g] uunt trainant;
† Meuȝ vaudreit en almoine duné,
† Quant qe traine desuȝ le pée.[h] 3524
† Les gympeus ausi[i] safroneȝ,
Plus malement les auient d'asseȝ;[k]
Meins sunt beles, ceo me est auis,
Lessent ceo dunc[l] tutdis. 3528
† ¶ Ki en les rues vet iuant,[m]
Home ou femme sei demustrant,

[1] couenaunt. [2] men. [3] *O.* gloss 'longe.' [4] here.

[a] en A, *om.* B. [b] o. grant.
[c] E de tut coe est acoupé.
[d] ieo A, *om.* B [lf. 29, bk., col. 1].
[e–e] Omitted in *B.* [f] ore disums.
[g] robes A, *om.* B.
[h] *B.* inserts the following tale of the Devil having power over women's Long Trains, told by St. Jerome, in the *Summa de Vitiis* of Guil. Peraut, ch. xiii. of Pride, in Wright's *Latin Stories*, no. 16, and in the *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 254. —G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 197:
¶ Par .i. example coe confirmerai Nota.
K'en "la somme de vices" trouai;
Ke .ii. moines ensemble alerent,
Vne femme lung treinant encuntrerent;
L'un de eus l'ad mut regardé,
Pus fist vn grant risé;
L'autre ly demande pur koy il rist.
"Volunters" fet il, e pus ly dist,—
"La femme ke ilokes alait,
Vn deble sur sa coue seait;
E kuant sa coue saka vers ly,
Le deble en vn wassel chai;
En la boue ueuttra mut vilement,
E a coe rys ioe veraiement."
Par tant poez vus tuz ben sauer
Ke le deble del coue lung ad poer.
[i] wimples ke sunt.
[k] A femmes auenent pis de assez
[l] les dunkes a. [m] nunt gigelant.

For þey haue on hem[1] feyre atyre : 3452
But she wul to þe prest þat telle,
She may *þer*forë go to helle ;
For yn as moche þat[2] she douþ men synne,
yn so moche shal she haue plyght ynne.
And, wy*m*men, y[3] seye of þo 3457
þat borwe cloþes yn carol to go ;[4]
þat porë prydë, god hyt loþes, [cloþys.
þat make he*m* proude of ouþer me*n*nys
ȝyf þou hast spokë wurdys of pryde, § [23 bk., col. 2]
And lettyst ouþ*er* men any tyde
Of here bedys and[5] of here fastyng,
Or of any[6] ouþ*er* holy þyng, 3464
Or of any ouþer godë dede,
to telle hyt þe[7] prest, behoueþ þe nede.
ȝyf þou eu*er* lettë began
þat was wurshep to god or man, 3468
As yn cherche to synge or rede,
Or of su*m* oþ*er* holy dede ;
Or also for boste or for pryde,
w*ith* prest or w*ith* clerk to chyde, 3472
þurgh þat pryde þou fallyst[8] yn sy*n*ne,
And cursednes þ*er*w*ith* to wy*n*ne.
Also þat clerk ys moche to blame
þat letteþ to shaue hys krowne for shame ;
Y rede þat he yn tyme[9] hyt shaue, 3477
For he wote neu*er* what nede he shal þ*er*to haue.
ȝyf þou yn ernest, or yn game,
yn scornë blessedyst Goddys name ; 3480
Or ȝyf þou were so wundyrly proude
þat þou mysseydyst God al aloude,
For any chau*n*ce þat may betyde
Skorne nat God, ne wyþ hym chyde : 3484

† Si ceo fet pur estre desiré,
† En sun qeor ad ia peché. 3532

¶ Il auent acune fée[a]
† Qe home lest de seruir dée,[b]
† En iunes, veilles, &[c] oreisuns,
§ P*ar* la parlance des bricuns ;[d] 3536
Si lur pour u*us* retret de bien fere,
† Cupables estes, ne v*us* voil tere.[e]
† ¶ Si autre chose lessastes p*ur*[f] home,
† Qe al hon*ur* deu fust, ou v*ostre* preome,[g]
† Cu*m* est, lire, chanter, al muster,[h] 3541
Ou males p*ar*oles lessastes[i] desturber
Q*ua*nt oïstes les fols p*ar*ler,[k]
Cupable estes, ne v*us* voil celer. 3544
Si pl*us* les dute3 mes-paier,
Qe deu en tant honurer.
† ¶ Peché e*st* ausi, p*ur* hu*n*te lesser
† Clerc ordené sa corune porter. 3548
¶ Pur ceo q*e* en p*ar*ole peche*n*t gent,[l]
Les orgoillus plus qe les autres soue*n*t ;[m]
Pur ceo v*us* dirrai, si v*us* plest,[n] come*n*t
Home peche en lange, sicu*m* l'entenk.[o]
¶ Si deu vnq*ues*[p] reneiaustes, 3553
† Ou p*ar* folur li maudiastes,

† Ou autre parole deites de[q] deshon*ur*,
De ceo v*us* repentes a tut iur.

[1] here. [2] as. [3] haue y.
[4] yn to karol go. [5] or. [6] sum.
[7] þy. [8] falst. [9] yn tyme þat he.

[a] Souente fiez coe auom veu. [b] au3 *ihesu*.
[c] Cu*m* en i. en v. en.
[d] P*ur* la p. de fouz bricouns.
[e] coe deuez crere.
[f] Si chose as lessé p*ur* dute de. [g] prom.
[h] lire en le eglise ov chanter.
[i] lessastes A, *om.* B.
[k] fous mesparler. [l] soue*n*t.
[m] ke autre ge*n*t. [n] dirrai ici.
[o] cu*m* ioe ente*n*g. [p] unkes deu.
[q] Ov p. d. a son.

Morë pryde, no[1] morë synne,
þan skornë god, mayst þou falle ynne.
ȝyf þou grucchedest, and seydyst noght,
But to God haddyst euyl þoght, 3488
wete þou wel, hyt ys grete pryde,
Grucchyng with God, or[2] for to chyde.
ȝyf a man haue mysdo or seyde,
And men hym blame for þat mysbreyde, §
ȝyf he susteynë hys mysdede, 3493
And hys mysawe[3] wyl nat drede,
þat cumþ of mysprout herte and hy
þat wyl nat knowe hys owne foly. 3496
Of al[4] folyys þat beryn name,
þys foly ys moste for to blame;
who-so-euer to þys ys custummable, [leaf 24]
hys amendment may neuer be stable. 3500
what sey men of þese loseniours
þat haue here wurdys feyre as flours?
Now ys þe flourë whyte and rede,
And now hyt ys boþe drye and dede. 3504
þe loseniour spekþ now þy pay,
And behynde þy bak hyt ys away. §
þere one haþ smylyng semelaunt
And behetyþ þe to holde cunnaunt,[5] 3508
kepe þe þan fro losengrye,
For feyre spekyng man kan weyl lye.
who-so-euer ys custummable to banne
For prydë, sum tymë or whanne, 3512
þe apostyl seyþ þat he may noght
Vn-to þe blysse of heuene be broght.
A-noþer spyce hyt ys of pryde,
who so hauntеþ for to chyde. 3516
For holy cherche forbedeþ þe
To chyde wyþ any of þy meynë.
Teche hym ferst, yn feyre manere;

[1] ne. [2] O. *om.* 'or.'
[3] myssawe. [4] alle. [5] cuuinaunt.

† Plus grant peché ne sai en ceste vie
† Qe blaspheme[a] & reneierie. [lf. 136, bk.]
† ¶ Si grundille as encuntre Dé,
Par mescheance, ou enfermeté, 3560
† Grant orgoil est de qeor, sacheȝ,[b]
† Quant encuntre Deu as[c] murmureȝ.

† ¶ Home qe sun meffet defent
§ Quant est repris, malement, 3564
† De orgoil uint, ne[d] duteȝ,

† Ceo est vn[e] tres maueis pechieȝ.
† E ki de ceo[f] est custumer,
† De sun amendement poeȝ duter. 3568
† ¶ Les losengers ore[g] venent auant,
Qe funt a[h] la gent si beal semblant;

† Tuȝ iur vus[i] irrunt promettant, 3571
§ Al drein ne vus funt tant ne quant.[k]
Deu, tant est male deceuance,
Fere a la gent tiele parlance,
E poy ou nient fere apres!
Si vus les creeȝ, vus serreȝ gabeȝ.[l] 3576
¶ Grant peché est a maudier,
† E nomement ki est a ceo custumer.

† Le apostle le dit sanȝ duter,[m]
† Qe tiel ne peot le ciel entrer.[n] 3580
† ¶ Trop est certes grant vileinie,
† Parole de repreoce qe lem[o] die.
Souent defet cumpainie;
Tant[p] peché est, nel faceȝ mie. 3584
A tencuns, sunt aucuns trop prest;
Hunte est a celuy qe l'est.[q]

[g] ore A, *om.* B [lf. 30]. [h] a A, *om.* B.
[i] Tut en iur. [k] frunt vaillent .i. gant.
[l] coe est gabeis. [m] nus ad bien cunté.
[n] ke teus en le ciel ne aueint entré.
[o] Dit de reproce quei ke hom.
[p] Grant. [q] est grant a cil ke issi fet.

[a] Ke de deu blastenger.
[b] coe sachez. [c] as A, *om.* B.
[d] coe ne. [e] Si est. [f] a coe.

And ȝyf he wyl nat[1] w*ith* feyr*e* lere, ‡
þan mayst þou speke stoutly to hy*m*, ° 3521
w*ith*-outë wraþþe, wurdys ful grym, §
þat he be chasted at þy fre wylle, §
But þat þou bere yn herte none ylle. ||
Chydyng cumþ of hertë hy, 3525
And gretë pryde, and vylany.
A-nouþ*er* spyce þ*er* ys þat moche deres,[2]
þat ys, þese cursed bakbyteres. 3528
Of al[3] men, þey do most euyl,
here lorefadyr[4] ys þe deuyl.
þe fende vs bewreyeþ of our*e* synne ‡
whan he haþ made vs fal þ*er*-ynne. 3532
So are þese bakbyters wu*nn*e,
þey seye þe werst þat þey ku*n*ne;
Eu*er* behynde a mannys bak,
w*ith* euyl þey fynde hy*m* to lak. 3536
Swyche men god almyȝty hatys [lf. 24, col. 2]
And w*ith* here foulë synne hy*m* loþeþ wlatys.
Seynt Austyn spekyþ of swyche þynges
yn a bokë of lesyngys. 3540
No custu*mm*able bakbytyng
God forȝeueþ, ne no lesyng,
þat þou þarfore shalt algate drye suffre
Su*m* manere peyne for eu*er*y lye; 3544
As þe lesyng ys lesse or more,
Shalt þou suffre peyne þar-fore.
And þat may weyl preuyd be
w*ith* a tale of an autoryte, 3548
þat mochë peynë shal he bere
wyþ-outë ende, þe bakbytere;
And[5] y shal tellë ȝou a lyte
Of one þat coude hys felaus byte. 3552

Si p*ar* bel poeȝ[a] amender,
Ne couient mie dunq*ues*[b] tencer; 3588
‡ Mes si v*us* ne poeȝ[c] autrem*ent*
° Fors p*ar* dure p*ar*oles chastier vos*tre* ge*nt*,
§ Aukes poeȝ[d] grossement
§ Parler[e] p*ur* lur chastiement; 3592
|| Mes p*ar*tant, ne deueȝ[f] estre ireȝ,
Car ire e*st* vn des mortels pecheȝ.
† ¶ Ore v*us* dirrai vn peché trop ord 3595
† Qe funt ces q*e* souent[g] descord [136, bk., col. 2]
Entre la gent, q*e* n'est mie gas;
† Lur pere resemblent Sathanas,
Qe e*st* entur, nuit & iur, 3599
‡ De n*us* encuser v*er*s[h] n*ost*re seignur;

† Tiele gent hiet Deu,[i] & detracturs;
AHaȝ, tant i ad de teus plusurs!

¶ Qe Deu les hiet, pet estre proué,
† E par vne cu*n*te[k] cunfermé; 3604
† Car m*u*lt e*st* greu*us* lur peine,
† Tuȝ iurs durante, & c*er*teine.

[1] nat so. [2] *O.* gloss 'harmyþ.' [3] alle.
[4] ? teacher, or for 'forefadyr.' [5] And here.

[a] le poez ben.
[b] Dunke ne v*us* estoit pas.
[c] poez fere. [d] Dunkes poez akes.
[e] P. ov aus. [f] deies.
[g] Le quel funt ky seme*nt*.
[h] Nus encuser a.
[i] Teus gens hete de*us*.
[k] .i. example [lf. 30, col. 2].

[*The Tale of the backbiting English Monk.*]

A Tale

þer was a man of relygyu*n*,
*þ*at yn *þ*ys he was a felu*n*,
Yn bakbytyng, as ȝe han herde, *
As many one are now yn *þ*ys werlde. 3556
He was wunt to seye wykked sawes
Behynde *þ*e bak of hys felaws;
For he wulde be holde *þ*e beste ⸸
Of all hys bre*þ*er, and *þ*e wylyeste. † 3560
A syknes toke *þ*ys mu*n*ke, and deyde, §
As God had of hym purueyde, ‖
And went yn-to peynë hard, ∘
As was shewed aftyrward. * 3564
Befel *þ*e tyme, as hyt ys ryȝt,
Mu*n*kës to rysë at mydnyȝt;
And when matynes were al done, ⸸
*þ*e couent ȝede to beddë sone. 3568
A mu*n*kë lefte be-hynde a throwe,[1] §
*þ*at *þ*e dede was wu*n*t to knowe;
whan *þ*ys mu*n*ke come before *þ*e chapytyl,
As ordyr askyþ, he louted a lytyl; 3572
And as he louted, hys ye[2] gan blenche,
And say[3] one sytte before *þ*e benche,
A foulë *þ*yng, and a grysly, [leaf 24, back]
he sagh neu*er* none so lo*þ*ly; 3576
he shette hys tu*n*ge[4] before *þ*e grecys,
And gnogh hyt[5] ynwarde al to pecys.
hys tu*n*ge was brennynge[6] *þ*at he so gnogh,
yn-to hys mou*þ*e aȝen he hyt drogh; 3580
And eft, oute[7] he dede hyt shete,
And gnogh hyt eft w*ith* peynës grete.
Many tymes *þ*an dede he so;

[1] a trowe. [2] eȝe. [3] sagh.
[4] tunge out. [5] *Harl.* hys.
[6] O, brenned *Harl.* [7] out.

† ¶ Un home de religiun[a] exemplum.
† Custume out de felun, 3608
De cest peché fu entuché
* Qe e*st* 'detractiun' apelé;
† Car il sout estre custumer
† De ces cu*m*painu*n*s mes-p*ar*ler. 3612
M*u*lt se delita en sun peché[b]
Q*ua*nt de euȝ out autres[c] mes-p*ar*lé.
⸸ Sul, desira[d] estre veu,
‡ E qe il prodome fust tenu. 3616
‖ Da*m*pne Dé out pur-veu,[e]
Greue vengance p*r*endre de luy;[f]
§ Mort e*st*, & enterré,
∘ E a dure[g] peine liueré. 3620
* Ceo fu tost[h] aparceu,

§ Car vn moigne qe l'out[i] conu,
⸸ A matins vne nuit ala;
Mes q*ua*nt il del muster[k] returna, 3624
† Deua*n*t le hus del chapitel passa,
† E, cu*m* e*st* custume,[l] se enclina,
V*er*s le banc amu*n*t ad regardé;
† Vn home vist ser deua*n*t le gré,[m] 3628
† Qe trop esteit led & hydus
† E me*r*uillant[n] pituȝ,
† Sa lange ardante out hors geté
Tant long[o] cu*m* fu le degré, 3632
† De ces denȝ l'ad dema*n*glé,[p]

† En sa buche tret[q] autre fée; [leaf 137]
† Ensi[r] souent le cheitif feseit;

[a] *B.* has for this and the next four lines—
Vn hom de religion fu entuché
Del vice k'est 'detr*acc*iun' nomé,
K*ar* cist felun fu custumer—
and against 'entuché' is written *intoxicatus* by a probably later hand.

[b] d. le chaitif maluré.
[c] K*ua*nt hom ad de eus. [d] Car sul desirait.
[e] K*ua*nt dame de p*ur*-veu aueit.
[f] de ly prendreit. [g] Mut dure.
[h] tost apres sa mort.
[i] Par. i. de ses freres k'il ad.
[k] K*ua*nt del eglise. [l] custume est.
[m] seer d. le degré. [n] m*er*ueillousement fu.
[o] en lung. [p] tut maschez.
[q] E en sa bouche retret. [r] Issi.

þys munke stode and loked þarto, 3584
And had þerof so mochë drede
mad
þat he wende hauë go to wede.
feryd
As he stode so sore a glyfte,
Hys ryȝt hand vp he lyfte 3588
And blessede hym-self stedfastly;
And seþþen, he wax more hardy,
And þogh̄t, 'þys ys sum pryuyte
þat God almyȝty shewe þ to me.' 3592
hastyly[1] þer-to he ȝede,
And hadde þer-of no morë drede;
And seyd, "best, y cóniure þe,
Yn God þat ys persónës thre, 3596
þat þou me telle why þou syttest here, ‡
Yn swych forme, and yn swych manere." §
To answere, he ne myȝt wyþ-drawe,
"y was a munke, þyn owne felawe, 3600
þat suffre all þys peyne and shame;
Hyt am y,"—and tolde hys name,—
"y was a wykked bakbytere,
Euyl wurdys aboute for to bere; 3604
Of my felaws, wykkedly to seye
Al þat euer y myȝt bewreye;
And mystrowyng was y ay[2]
Of my felaws boþe nyȝt and day. 3608
þe wykked wurdys þat y haue seyd,
wykkedly are þey on me leyde;
Y shal abeye hem ful dere
with peynës strong, as ȝe se here." 3612
he wente, an[3] was no more sene; [24 b., col. 2]
Dampned he was, as y wene.
þys tale y wote and vndyrstand
where hyt fyl, yn Yngland, 3616
At a ful namecouthe abbey
þat y ne wyl telle, ne bewrey.

† Mes le moygne qe ceo veeit 3636
† [a]De pour fu pres forsené;
† Pur ceo sa mayn ad leué,
† E en le nun Deu signé,
† E pus est bien cunforté; 3640
† Bien pensa qe li fu mustré
† Ceste chose par dampne Deé.[a]
† Pur ceo, est tantost[b] alé,
† E[c] cel cheitif cuniuré 3644
'Qe deist[d] qe il esteit,
‡ E pur qei tiel houre la seeit,
E peyne si grant[e] & dure,
§ E si tres horrible figure.' 3648
Tantost respund le cheitif,
† 'Qe sun cumpainun esteit[f] iadis;'
† E sun nun qe il out, noma;[g]
Pus apres li cunta,[h] 3652
"Qe il fust[i] de ces cumpainuns,
De bons, mauueis, souent par custums,[k]
† E pur ces quistuses parole[s],
Qe furent vileines[l] & foles,— 3656
† Pur ceo, seofre ceste peine dure
† Qe vus aueȝ veu[m] cest oure."
† ¶ A tant s'en est de luy parti;
† Dampné fu, sicum ieo qui. 3660
† Bien deuez ceste cunte crere,
† Car il auint en Engletere,
† En vn leu mult renomé,
† Qe ieo lesse[n] nomer de grée. 3664

[1] O, hastly *Harl.* [2] O. gloss 'eure.' [3] and.

[a–a] De sa main destre se ad signé,
Kar de pour fu pres forsené;
Pus se confort, e pense ke ly fut mustré
Cest merueille de dame dée. [lf. 30, bk.]

[b] taunt tost s'en est. [c] Si ad.
[d] K'il ly deit. [e] E en si grant. [f] fu.
[g] Le non k'il out ly pronuntia.
[h] E pus mut piteusement cunta. [i] feseit en sa vie. [k] *A.* omits this line. [l] tant vileines.
[m] Ke ore a. v. a. [n] Ke ore ne voil.

Swych peyne[1] ys for hem dyȝt
þat kunne nat kepe here tungë ryȝt. 3620
yn þe byble men mow se,
yn a boke of pryuyte,
Apocalyps þese clerkys wote, 3623
Seynt Ioun þe euangylyst hyt wrote;
Oure lordë seyþ þat þey shal[2] ete
here tunges in peynes,[3] and al to-frete,
þese lyers and þese bakbyters;
þe talë, of þys, wytnes berys. 3628
Of þys synne, y rede we vs shryue,
And take oure penaunce by oure lyue;
For but we yn þys so do,
harder peyne shul we go to. 3632
with what lyme[4] þou dost most synne,
yn þat shalt þou have most pyne ynne.
ȝyf þou euer wyþ bakbytyng
ȝaue cunsel to wykked þyng, 3636
þat ys a wundyr grete foly; §
Hyt may be prydë with enuye;*
who-so-euer hauntеþ þat yche dede,
Hym shal fayle cunsel at hys nede. 3640
And swyche are preued with resun,
wykked treytours ful of tresun.
ȝyue gode cunsel, ȝyf þat þou kan,
And auowe hyt, byfore god and man. 3644
Pryde haþ ȝyt anoþer tresun,
And a[5] vnkyndhede as a felun;
þat now ys vnneþë none
þat yn þat synne ne ys mys gone. 3648
ȝyf any shewe to oþer a pryuyte
þat for cunseyl oght to be,
ȝyf he þat cunseyl fyrþer fame, [leaf 25]
þat þerof cumþ[6] boþe synne and shame,
Y kan nat se, as yn þys kas, 3653
How hé may ámende þys[7] trespas;

† ¶ Qe ceste peyne est approprié
† E[a] male langes qe sunt dampné,
† Seint escripture ad[b] tesmoiné
† En vn liure [c]qe est apelé 3668
† Le apocalipse dampne dée,[c]
† [Qe Seint Iean a composé.]
† ¶ "Il maniurent[d]," dist nostre seignur,
† "En peyne lur langes a tut iur." 3672
† ¶ Entendeȝ[e] de les detracturs,—
Deus! tant i ad de ceus[f] plusurs.
[lf. 137, col. 2]

Meint hom de sun ein degré
† Mauueis cunsail ad duné 3676
* Par coueitise ou par envie.
§ Deu, cum ceo est grant folie!

† Cunsail li faudra a sun mester,
Pur tant se deit chescun duter. 3680
† Traisun funt grant, tiele gent
Qe malueis[g] cunsail dunent assient;
Ceoli est bon cunseiller,
Qe cunsail dune qe ose auer.[h] 3684
† ¶ De tuȝ ceus qe auum cunté
† Est vn des[i] horrible pechié,

† Quant vn home cunte de grée,
† Chose qe li est dite en secré. 3688

[1] peyne O, *om.* H. [2] shul. [3] peyne.
[4] lyme O, lyne H. [5] an. [6] come. [7] þat.

[a] E, A; A, B; but *e* = *a*, to.
[b] En s. e. est. [c—c] K'est apocalips nomé.
[d] mangerent. [e] Ore ent . .
[f] cum il i ad en le secle.
[g] mal [lf. 30, bk., col. 2].
[h] Ke tel consail dune cum il veut auer.
[i] Si est .i. tres.

And specyaly to[1] a preste
Cu*n*sel of shryfte sperd yn hys breste,
He ne ogh̄t[2] for to telle 3657
For lyfe ne deþ, what so eu*er* befelle.
Shryfte ys goddys pryuyte
þat eu*er* for cu*n*sel ogh̄t to be. 3660
ȝyf a synnë neu*er* so grym,
To a prest, yn shryfte, were shewede hym;
þogh̄ men aforced hym for drede,
To sey þat, 'þat man dyd þat dede' 3664
Seþþen he had hys penau*n*ce take,
And yn shryfte hys synne forsake,
He shuld raþer swere on þe halydam
'Nay!' or[3] he tolde hyt any man, 3668
ȝyf he[4] ne myȝt w*ith* nou*n* answer*e*
saue
Or ouþ*er* manere hym seluen were.
þe prest þat telleþ goddys cu*n*sel,
he shal se hyt wroþer yn helle;[5] 3672
Yn erþe hys tu*n*ge ogh̄t to[6] be oute drawe,
And yn helle be al to-gnawe.
hyt ys also grete pryde and herte hy,
To speke foule wurdys yn rybaudy; 3676
Seynt Poule seyþ, vs to chastyse,
'kepyþ ȝour*e* tu*n*gës on al wyse,
And spekeþ no fylþe oute of skore,
þat nou*n* ouþ*er* synne þarfore.' 3680
ȝyf þou any man[7] manasse
þurgh̄ force or power þat þou hasse,
Hyt ys grete pryde, y ȝeue þe a ȝyfte;
þenkë þer-on, yn þy shryfte. 3684
ȝyf þou euer ȝaue iogolours of þy þyng *
For to be yn here p*rey*syng, §
Or þou madyst wrastlyng yn place ‡
so grete as þou
þat nonë were[8] to þy pygace,— 3688

† ¶ Si p*re*stre i seit en *con*fessiun
Cunté,[a] il fet tresun;
Desordené dust estre le maueis ho*m*.
Kar tuz iurs ert plein de honesun;[b] 3692

† Le *cun*sail deu ad reuelé,[c]

† La lange luy dust estre arasché;
Si il[d] fust a dreit iugé,
En enfern uif dust estre[e] buté. 3696
¶ Ces ne su*n*t mie a[f] vblier,
† Qe trop ordem*en*t veill*ent*[g] p*ar*ler;
† Car sei*n*t Pol l'apostle[h] le defent

† De nomer nais entre[i] gent. 3700

† ¶ Si v*us* aueȝ manacé[k]
† Home p*ar* orgoil & p*ar* fierté,[l]
Qe tenu seieȝ de grant poer,
† Ceo vient de orgoil, ne deueȝ dut*er*. 3704
† ¶ Si, p*ar* fol largesce, rien donastes
A fols, malem*en*t l'enpleastes;
* Cest a dire, as iugelurs,
‡ As ribauȝ, ou as luturs,[m] 3708
§ Si pur estre p*rei*sé, le feites,

[1] vnto. [2] oghte nat hyt. [3] ar.
[4] *Harl.* omits 'he.' [5] wroþer heyl.
[6] O. *om.* 'to.' [7] *Harl.* omits 'man.'
[8] were holde.

[a] S'il prestre seit e il oy *con*fessiun
Cunté de akun.

[b] *A.* omits this line.
[c] demustré. [d] tel prestre.
[e] dust estre vif. [f] ne deuom pas.
[g] Ky or. delitent.
[h] Le ap. s. polle.
[i] ordur entre la. [k] auez nuli. [l] Par o.
[m] Menestraus, ribaus, ou chuffurs.

Alle ys pryde and vanyte; [leaf 25, col. 2]
Of al behoueþ þe shryuë be.
No prydë ne may be stole,
No yn shryftë be forhole;[1] 3692
For ȝyf hyt be forholë here
Yn oþer stede þou shalt abye hyt dere.
Now of pryde shul we leue and dwelle,
And furþ*er* of oþ*er* synnys telle; 3696
Þoghh y þer-of spake euere[2] and oo,
ȝyt myȝt menne telle of[3] many mo;
For of pryde ys þe bygynnyng
Of al manere wykked þyng: 3700
God shelde vs þer-yn to falle,
And haue mercy on vs alle![4]

Seur seeȝ qe v*us* mespreites;
† En *con*fessiun ne seit[a] celeȝ,
Si estre ne voleȝ encumbreȝ. 3712
¶ De orgoil plus ne[b] dirru*m*; [lf. 137, bk.]
Deu n*us* defende,[c] & chescun hom;
De pl*us* fin qeor le haeȝ,
† Qe de luy surden*t* tuȝ pechieȝ. 3716

[*Of Anger, the 2nd Deadly Sin.*] Le secund peché[d] mortel est ire.

The touþ*er* synne men callë yre,
Þe deuylys doghhtyr of hellë fyre.
ȝyf þou art so wundyr wroþe 3705
w*ith* one þat to þe ys[5] dedly loþe,
ȝyf þou nat sone repentë þe
To helle þou fallest þe fyrst gre. 3708
Þe man wraþþyþ hym lyghhtly,
For lytyl, as yn malyncoly,
Þat synnë ne ys[6] ryghht gref
Þat sone ys wroþe, and lyghhtly lef. 3712
Noþeles, hyt were weyl to done,
wysman shulde nat wraþ hym sone.
ȝyf þ*er* be oþ*er* lorde or syre
Þat wraþþythh hym w*ith* gretë yre, 3716
And eu*er*more [7]yn strenkþe[7]
Þat wraþþë drawe[8] yn lenþe,
Þat ychë wraþþe ys synnë strong
Þat lastyþ yn any man so long. 3720
ȝyf þou for wraþþe madyst chydyng,
Or repreuedyst a man of vyle þyng,

† Si vnq*ues* m*u*lt ennuy[e] feisseȝ
† [f]A home vers ki ireȝ fusseȝ,
† Si tost ne v*us* repentisseȝ,
† Descendi estes le p*re*mer degreȝ. 3720
† ¶ Les vns se curucent pur rien,[g]
Qe ne e*st* mie man*ere* de creistien,
De tant cu*m* plus tost e*st* passé,[h]
† De tant e*st* meindre lur[i] peché. 3724
† Les autres se corucent en vis,
† E lur coruce tienent[k] tutdis,
† Ceus pechent pl*us* greuem*ent* 3727
† Qe lur coruȝ retenen*t*[l] pl*us* longem*ent*.
† ¶ Ki ledenges, reproces, & tencuns,
Par ire dist, cu*m* oy auums,

[1] *O.* gloss 'hed.'
[2] O, euere þer of spake Harl. [3] *O.* omits 'of.'
[4] *O.* adds 'Amen.' [5] ys to þe.
[6] ne ys nat. [7]—[7] ylych yn strenþe.
[8] draghþe.

[a] Coe ne seit en c. [b] ici ne. [c] esgardez.
[d] peche A, *om.* B. [e] esnui.
[f] *Vers* akun a ky futes irez. [g] dreit ren.
[h] trespassé. [i] le. [k] retenent.
[l] Ky corouz tenent.

Yre haþ kast þe yn þys kas
Anoþ*er* grece to hellë pas. * 3724
ȝyf þou for yre bygynne wykkednes
þat no man may lette þe,[1] ne stres,
þat yche yre ys wyþ pryde, § [leaf 25, back]
ȝyf þou for wraþþe wylt nat abyde. 3728
ȝyf þou yn yre a man hate,
And þat wraþþë wylt nat late,
Greuusly þou art yn synne,
But þou forȝeue, and þer-of blynne. 3732
þe holy man seyþ hardly,[2]
þat þou hast slayn hym gostly.
ȝyf þy wraþþe þou wylt not[3] blynne,[4]
But bryngest anoþ*er* to þy synne, 3736
þou shalt haue chargë of[5] þo boþe,
For þurgh ȝoure wraþþe are oþ*er* wroþe;
For þy defaute þan synneþ he,
þe morë p*er*el þyn shal be. 3740
ȝyf þou ȝaue eu*er* cu*n*sel or rede
For yre, þat a man were dede;
Or ȝyf þou yn any strut,
For Ire wundedyst a man, or[6] hurt, 3744
yn þys synnë ys outrage,
To helle þou makyst þy vyage.
þus þan wrote þe holy man
At wham[7] þys wurdë lerne y gan. 3748
ȝyf þou for yre a man slogh
þat myghtyst haue lefte[8] weyl ynogh,—
þat hyt was nat þe defendyng,
But for wraþþe and yre brennyng,— 3752
Al þat eu*er* God shope to be
Shal come and fyȝt aȝens þe
At þe day of iugëment,
And aȝens alle þou shalt be shent. 3756

* Le secu*n*d degré descen*d*, cu*m* semble
mei,[a] 3731
Q*ua*nt tant vet[b] aua*n*t en sun desrai.
† Si mal aueȝ[c] come*n*cé de fere,
† Du*n*t nul home v*us*[d] peot retrere,
Pur ceo q*e* tant estes corucé,
§ Orgoil est, ou ire;—seit amendé.[e] 3736
† Si home ou fe*m*me en qeor hayeȝ,
† V*us* aueȝ pl*us* greuem*en*t[f] pecheȝ;
† Si de fin qeor ne[g] p*ar*duneȝ,
† Espiritalment oscis le aueȝ, 3740
† ¶ Si v*us* unq*ues*, q*ua*nt futes ireȝ,
† Autre home feisseȝ coruceȝ,
† Fet aueȝ dunc dous mals;
† Plus[h] e*st* le peché criminals. 3744
† ¶ Si v*us* unq*ues* cunsail donastes
† A mort de home q*e* poi amastes,
Ou si[i] malem*en*t blescaustes
† Par coup q*e* li[k] dunastes, 3748
† Fet aueȝ outrage g*ra*nt,[l]
† Vers enfern aleȝ auant.[m] [lf. 137, bk., col. 2]
† ¶ Ceoluy ausi q*e* oscist hom,[n]
Fet ad trop g*ra*nt mesprisiun; 3752
† Q*ua*nt[o] qe deu vnq*ues* crea
† Encu*n*tre luy cumbatera[p]
† Le iur del g*ra*nt iugem*en*t,
Q*ua*nt iugera deus[q] estreitem*en*t. 3756

[1] þe lette. [2] hardyly. [3] nat.
[4] *O.* gloss 'leue.' [5] for. [6] *and.*
[7] whom. [8] left hyt.

[a] coe se*m*ble. [b] e*st*.
[c] as. [d] nuls ne te.
[e] si ne seit amendé. [f] Plus gr. auez.
[g] nel. [h] E greindre. [i] si v*us*.
[k] blessastes.
Acuns par coup ke.
[l] mut g*ra*nt.
[m] estes encheminant.
[n] nuls hom. [o] Kar ku*a*nt ke.
[p] bataile fra. [q] deu iugera.

ȝyf þou art wunt custu*mm*ably
For to curse for lytyl why,
þy tu*n*ge bereþ þ*er*of wytnesse
þat men nowe weyl wraþ yn þe gesse. 3760
ȝyf a man curse as yn game,
And yn hys herte wyl hym no shame,
he ne synneþ nat þan dedly,
For hyt ys seyd al yn rybaudy. 3764
þys synne ys nat dampnable [lf. 25, bk., col. 2]
But hyt be seyd custu*mm*able.
þou shal vndyrstand and wete,
w*ith* resu*n*, mayst þou[1] þe wraþþe and flyte (chyde)
Aȝens vyleynye and synne, 3769
ȝyf þou ne mayst do oþer bote þ*er*ynne;
wraþþe þe w*ith* mannys vyleynye,
But nat[2] w*ith* his gode ne[3] hys body. 3772
þat God loueþ, þou shalt loue,
here yn erþe, and yn heuene aboue.
þat God neu*er* louyd, þou shalt[4] hate,
wraþþe, and oþer synne foolate.[5] 3776
God louyþ eu*er*y creäture
þat he formed to hys fygur*e*;
But þe synnë þat ys wroght,
þat loued he neu*er* noght. 3780
Loue eu*er*y man yn hys gode dede;
hys wykkednes shalt þou hate & drede.
þou mayst spekë wurdys smerte
þogh wraþþë be nat yn þyn herte; 3784
þou mayst be wroþe, su*m* body to chastyse,
þogh hate nat[6] yn þy[7] hertë ryse;
And ȝyf þou hate and sone forȝyuyst,
w*ith* God hymself þan þou lyuyst; 3788
For God loueþ no þyng more specyaly
þan for hys loue to haue mercy.
For he co*mm*au*m*deþ yn þe gospel
þat man shuld forȝeue wraþ eche del, 3792

† Ki maudie de custume—
Qe fere ne deit nul curteis home[a]—
† Sa lange li ad tesmoine porté
† Qe sun qeor est[b] souent iré. 3760
† ¶ Mes les uns maudie*nt* pur iuer;

Ceo n'est mie peché mortel;
Mes ki de fin qeor vousist
Qe[c] malicun tenist, 3764
† Ceoly peche malement[d]
† Qe[e] de custume le fet nomeme*n*t.
† ¶ Chescu*n* home peot[f] sauer,
† Qe p*ar* resun se peot corucier[g] 3768
† Encu*n*tre vileine peché,[h]
† Si meus ne peot estre ame*n*dé;

† E soue*nt* couient gros p*ar*ler,
† Qu*a*nt felunie ne e*st* pas en qeor, 3772
† Pur sa mesné chaustier;[i]
† Garde*r* se deit, nepurqu*a*nt,[k] hayne au*er*,
† Car coruz e*st* mortel pechié.
† Ki le p*ar*dune, deu ad paié; 3776

[1] þou mayst. [2] *Harl.* w*ith* nat.
[3] *Harl.* and. [4] þat shalt þou.
[5] forlate.
[6] noght. [7] þyn.

[a] nul prodhom. [b] ad. [c] Ke la.
[d] mut m. [e] Si. [f] deit ben.
[g] corucer. [h] e peché. [i] bien chastier.
[k] Mes garder sei de.

And seyþ "blessyd be al mercyable!
þey shul se God, and haue hym stable."
And þat shal y shewe ȝow by a knyȝt
þat loued more mercy þan myȝt. 3796

[*The Tale of the Merciful Knight, and how the Crucifix kist him.*]

Betwyxe twey knyȝtes be-ȝunde þe see
Fyl a grete cuntek to be; A tale.
Betwyxe hem fyl swyche wraþ & wo §
þat þe toon weyted þe toþer to slo: 3800
þey mette to-gedyr, y ne wote how;
Algate þe toon þe toþer slow.
þys ychë slayn knyȝt had a chylde, * [lf. 26]
A doghty bachelere, and a wylde; ‡ 3804
þys ychë chylde toke hym to rede
For to venge hys fadrys ded;
He gate hym grete powere and myȝt
And beseged þe toþer knyȝt. 3808
þe toþer knyȝt perseyued hym wel,
And drogh hym to hys best castel.
þo was he beseged so streytly,
þat he durst come oute on no party 3812
Of alle þe twelue[1] monþe with no deseyt,
So was he beseged streyte; *
Messe ne matyns he ne herde ‡
[2]Ne nagher to þe cherge[2] he ferde[ȝede]; || 3816
And hyt was yn þe lentyn tyde,
when men shuld leuë wraþ & pryde.
þan fyl hyt on þe gode fryday,
þe knyȝt þat yn þe[3] castel lay § 3820
loked oute, and say[4] men go
To þe cherchë, to and fro;
Barfote to þe cherche þey ȝede,
To aske mercy for here mysdede. 3824

† [a]E ceo bien cunfermerai
† P*ar* vne cunte q*e* v*us* cunterai.[a] 3778

[In *Acta Sanctorum* 12 Julii; *Matth. Paris*, p. 256; *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 23; Pauli, Schimpf und Ernst, no. 692. Nearly identical ‡]

En la tere outre[b] meer .exemplum.
† Esteint iadiȝ douȝ chiualer 3780
† Qe se entre-cuntekerent,[c]
Car il enimis mortels erent.[d]
§ Tant longem*ent* le descord dura[e]
† Qe l'un l'autre encuntra,[f] 3784
† E cu*m* sun enimi le[g] oscist;
Pur pour de lessa de Ih*es*u Crist.
* Cest chiualer q*e* fu oscis, 3787
‡ Pruz et uaillant aueit un fiz, [leaf 138]

‡ with a story of St. Jean Gualbert, who livd at Florence in the 11th cent., told by his old biographer, and, without the hero's name, by Pierre Damien. Many variations exist, assignd to different times and places.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 198.]

† Qe si estreitement gueita
Ceoly q*e* sun piere tua,
† Qe sun chastel ne osa issir
Ne ust il ia si *gra*nt desir,[h] 3792
|| Ne a muster[i] ne osa aler
Pur ces pechieȝ deu prier.
‡ Vn an entier messe ne oy,
* Tant li gueita sun enimi. 3796

† Auint le[k] vendredi ahuré
Qe[l] Deu p*ur* n*us* fu crucifié.
§ Le chiualer q*e* gueité esteit,
En kernels[m] sun chastel giseit; 3800
† Nu pe uist la gent aler,
† Espessement al muster.

[1] twel. [2—2] No neu*er* nagher to cherche.
[3] *Harl.* omits 'þe.' [4] sagh.

[a—a] Omitted in *B*. [b] de outre.
[c] Ky souent entrecontekeient [lf. 31, bk.].
[d] morteus enemis esteient.
[e] ad le d. duré.
[f] ad l'autre ou mal encu*n*tré. [g] mortel le.
[h] Ne autre part ne pout fuir. [i] al eglise.
[k] Ja vint al. [l] K*ua*nt. [m] les kerneus.

"Ey," þoghť þe knyȝt, "long ys gone,
þat messe at þe cherchë herd y none.
what so eu*er* God wyl for me[1] werche,
y wyl ryse, and go to þe cherche." * 3828
He drogh of hys hosyn and hys shone,
And ded þe ȝatys be on-done.
Barfote his ȝede, as ys þe acyse,[2]
To cherche, for to herë Goddys seruyse. 3832
And as he þe wey to þe cherchë name,[3]
þe chylde, hys enmye, aȝens hym came,[4]
And seyd, "treytur, now shalt þou deye,
And my fadyr deþ ful dere a-beye; 3836
No wurldës gode ne shal þe saue,
þat þou þe deþ of me shalt haue."
þe knyȝt say[5] nonë ouþ*er* bote,
But fel on knees byfore hys fote, 3840
And seyd, "haue on me mercy [leaf 26, col. 2]
For hym þat lyȝt yn þe vyrgyne mary,
And suffred deþ on þe rodë tre
þys day, to saue boþe þe and me,[6] 3844
And forȝaue hem þat hys blode spylte;
Rygh so forȝyue þou me my gylte; §
y am as a presun her*e* yn þys place,
y putte me now alle[7] yn þy grace; 3848
þat goddys grace be on þe lent
At þe day of Iugëment!"
þys chylde, þat was hys enmye,
herde hym prey so rufully, 3852
And seyd, "syn þou hast me besoghť[8]
For Ih*es*u loue þat dere vs boghť,
And for hys modyr loue so dere,
For hem y graun*te* þe my pes her*e*." 3856
þys ychë chylde down swyþe alyghte,
And yn gode louë kest þe[9] knyȝt;
"Now are we frendys, þat ere were wroþe,

† Meintena*nt* se dechauca;
Al muster aler, bien pensa;[a] 3804
En[b] auenture se mettreit
* A tiel iur, dist,[c] einȝ ne gireit.
Hors se mist de sun chastel;
† Encuntra sun enimi mortel. 3808
Trop p*ar*esteit[d] cely lée,
C*ar* longeme*nt* l'ot[e] gueité.

† Oscir le pe*n*sa meintenant,
Car sun fu le poer[f] pl*us* gr*an*t. 3812
En croiȝ li chay l'autre al pée,
Si l'ad deuoutement prié
'Qe—pur l'amur de Ih*es*u crist
† Qe de la[g] pucele nasquist, 3816
† E a tiel[h] iur fu crucifié
† Pur sauuer humeine ligné,
† Sa mort a ceus ad p*ar*doné
Qe[i] cruelme*nt* l'u*nt* pené,— 3820
Pria,[k] pur la sue amur,
§ Qe su*n* coruȝ li p*ar*doine a tiel[l] iur,
E la mort su*n* pere[m] q*e* il oscist;
Bien saueit q*e* il mesfist, 3824
Cupable se rendi, & m*er*ci pria
Pur l'amu*r* Ih*es*u q*e* a tiel iur peina. [138, col. 2]
† Sun enimi se[n] est purpensé,
Qe de grace fu[o] espiré, 3828

† "Pur l'amur," dist, "qe aueȝ prié,"[p]

† Vtreme*nt* v*us* p*ar*doyne ieo."[q]
Pus de la tere l'ad leué,
† E tres[r] ducement beysé; 3832
° Al muster[s] su*nt* ensemble alé.

[1] for me wyle. [2] *O.* gloss 'man*er*.'
[3] na*mm*e. [4] ca*mm*e. [5] sagh.
[6] me and þe. [7] al. [8] *O.* gloss 'pryde.'
[9] keste þat.

[a] deschauseit . . penseit. [b] E ke en.
[c] fist il. [d] esteit dunkes. [e] l'aueit.

[f] sun poer fu. [g] *vir*gine Marie.
[h] Ky a tel. [i] Ky. [k] E si ly p. ke.
[l] Sun corouce li p*er*donest a cel.
[m] *A* parere. *B* omits this and the next three lines. [n] se A, *om.* B. [o] fu ben.
[p] E dist, p*ur* le am*ur* cely dunt as p*ar*lé.
[q] seit pardoné. [r] mut. [s] eglise.

Go we nowe to þe cherchë boþe, 3860
yn gode loue, and parfyte charyte,
For hys sake þat ordeyned pes to be."
wndyr
þe knyȝt was glad, and no ferly,
And so were al þat cu*m*panye, 3864 † M*u*lt fure*n*t la gent de ceo paié[a]
þat he forȝaue hym hys mysdede,
And to þe cherchë[1] boþe þey ȝede. ⁂
Byfore þe cros þ[e]y knelyd downe † Q*ua*nt uindre*n*t a la croiȝ aurer,[b]
yn þe[2] wurschyp of Ihesu[3] passyowne, 3868
For to kesse þe cros þat day,
As custume ys yn crystyn lay.
þe elder knyȝt, for honoure, † Auant vist[c] le veil chiualer 3836
ȝede fyrst, and kyst hys creäture;[4] 3872 † Qe ad la croiȝ a huré,
Après se est returné.[d]
Aftyr þan, ȝedë þe chylde, † ¶ Le ieouene ap*re*s est alé—
þat was becomë meke and mylde; † Qe le curuȝ[e] out p*ar*duné— 3840
wyþ þe tokene he gan hym blesse, † Deuoute*men*t la croiȝ ahurer;[f]
And kneled down, þe cros to kesse. 3876 † Mes, q*ua*nt il vint al[g] baiser,
þe crucyfyx, þat þere was leyd, † Le crucifix se adreca,[h]
hys armës[5] fro þe cros vpbreyd,
And clepd[6] þe chyldë hym betwyx, [lf. 26, bk.] † E de ces braȝ le[i] acola; 3844
And aftyrward kyst[7] hym, þat crucyfyx. † Ap*re*s, l'ad[k] ducem*en*t beisé;
Alle þe parshe, boþe olde and ȝonge,[8] * Mes cil del miracle fu espanté.
Parseyued, and say,[9] þat clyppynge,
And how þe crucyfyx hym kyste;
þey sagh̄ hyt alle, and weyl hyt wyste.
Alle þey þanked swete Ihesu § 3885
Of þat myrácle and þat vertu.
Of þys chylde was grete selkouþe
þat þe crycyfyx kyst wyþ mouthe. 3888
Noþeles, forsoþe and ywys,
Y trowe þat yn hys herte were moche blys;
And al þe folke þat sagh̄ þys þyng † * Les parochiens q*e* ceo uirent,
Made to God grete þankyng. 3892 † M*u*lt durem*en*t s'enioirent;[l] 3848
Of þese twey knyȝtës, how hyt betyd, § A haute voiȝ Deu loerent,
þe myracle was sone ou*era*l[10] kyd; E as autres la miracle cu*n*ter*en*t.

[1] cherche þat. [2] O. *om.* 'þe.'
[3] Ih*e*sus. [4] creatour.
[5] arme. [6] clypte. [7] aftyr keste.
[8] ȝyng*e*. [9] sagh̄. [10] sone ou*er*al was.

[a] apaié. [b] a ourer. [c] mist.
[d] This line is omitted in *B*.

[e] Ky sun corouce.
[f] B adds a next line:
'Al autre ch*iua*l*e*r pur le amur dé.'
[g] k*ua*nt vint k'il la dust. [h] redressa.
[i] bel la. [k] ly ad.
[l] si esioirent.

And e*uer*y man þerof gan telle, 3895
Prestys þe*r*of yn prechyng[1] g*un* spelle,
So þat eu*er*y man yn þat[2] cu*n*tre
lyued wel þe more yn charyte,
And allë men þe su*n*ner forȝaue 3899
Here wraþþe þat þey to ouþer dyd haue.
Sekyr þou be þat he was dygne,
þat god shewed for hym[3] swyche a sygne;
A sygne hyt was of gretë loue *
That God almyȝty, of heuene aboue, § 3904
Profrede hym to kesse so louely,
For he meked hys herte so hy.
Now mowe ȝe se þat God[4] loueþ he*m* dere
þat forȝyuen here wraþ in þys wrlde
here.[5] ‡ 3908
So shal hys wraþ on hem be sene
þat here wyl nat forȝeue here[6] tene.
Of Ire and wraþ, wul[7] we now blynne,
And telle furþer of a-noþer synne 3912
God ȝyue vs grace, so wraþþe forȝyue
þat we may alle wyþ Ih*e*su lyue.

† Seur peot[a] estre de verité
Qe ces pechieȝ su*n*t[b] p*ar*duné 3852
§ A ki la figure da*m*pne[c] dée
* Tant mustra signe[d] de amisté,
Q*ua*nt le acola si ducement
† E le beisa, veant la gent. 3856
¶ Par tant n*us* ad[e] Deu mustré,
† Cu*m* il[f] p*r*ent m*u*lt a gré
Q*ua*nt coruȝ e enemistés[g]
‡ Pur s'amur auu*m* p*ar*duné. 3860

T[*Of Envy, the 3rd Deadly Sin.*]

[h]e þryd[ë] synnë ys enuye,
þat ys ful of felu*n*nye; 3916
Holy wryt wytnessyþ hyt wel, [lf. 26, bk., col. 2]
þat hyt comþ of þe fende eche del.
Þe man þat ys ful of enuye,
He ys eu*er* sorowful, we se w*ith* ye; 3920
Þe gode þat he seþ,[8] alle doþ hym euyl.
And alle ys þe tycement of þe deuyl.
Loke now þarfore, at þe bygynnyng,
ȝyf þou were eu*er* payde of myschau*n*ceful
þyng 3924

Le tiers[h] peché mortel est envie.

† Le tiers peche est[i] envie,
† Qe plein est de mal[k] feolunie.
† La seinte[l] escript*ur*e ad tesmoiné [lf. 158, bk.]
† Qe del deable vint p*r*imes ce[m] peché.
Car t*ro*p resemble l'envius 3865
Qe[n] dol*en*t, *et* ceo ueu*m* n*us*,
† De tuȝ bi*en*s, & le mal li gré,[o]
† en tant rese*m*ble le[p] maufé.
† ¶ Pur ceo, a come*n*cem*en*t veeȝ
† Si de mescheance futes beeȝ[q] 3870

[1] yn p*r*echyng*e* þ*er*-of. [2] þe.
[3] for hym shewede. [4] se God.
[5] O, here wraþ here *Harl.* [6] *Harl.* he.
[7] wyle. [8] sykþ.

[a] poet il. [b] furent. [c] de dame [lf. 32].
[d] Tel signe mustra. [e] ad ben. [f] il le.
[g] mauuaisté. [h] terce.
[i] Ore v*us* dirru*m* de.
[k] male. [l] Saint.
[m] k'en cel mu*n*d vint le deble p*ar* cest.
[n] Ky. [o] e tut mal li est a grée.
[p] De t. r. il al.
[q] lez; *beer*, désirer avidement (*Burguy*).

þat befyl to any man,
Of grete enuye hyt fyrst began.
ȝyf þou eu*er* haddyst sorow oþer[1] kare
Of þy neghëburs welfare, 3928
Enuye haþ þe yn hys hand
Bou*n*dë wyþ þe deuylys band.
ȝyf þou forþenke a mannys prowe,
þat he haþ hegher state þan þow 3932
Yn any manere of dygnyte,
þat he may to, auau*n*ssede be;
þogh þou come nat to hys state,
But wust apeyre hyt and abate, 3936
þat he may nat haue hys baylè,[2]
Dedly synne ys swyche enuye.
ȝyf þou make one so hard stresse
þat hys godnesse wexe þe lesse, 3940
Or ȝyf þou eu*er* yn placë were
þat hys harme þe morë were,
Shryue þe wel ar þou deye,
For al þys cumþ of grete enuye. 3944
ȝyf þou eu*er* on any manere
Lettydyst any man for to lere
Craftë, or[3] ou*þer* queyntyse,
But fordeddyst hys apryse 3948
For þou shuldest furþeryd be,
And more yn prys preysed þan he;
Beþenke þe weyl, ȝyf þou do þus,
þat þyn herte ys ful enuyus; 3952
For þou shalt neu*er*e, w*ith* gode ye, §
Se hym þat leryþ þy maystrye.
ȝyf þou be enuyus, and no man trowe, [lf. 27]
And behynde hys bak make hy*m* þe mowe,
As who seye þat "he naght can, 3957
No ys wurþ as a-nou*þer* man,"

[1] &. [2] baylye. [3] or any.

† Qe auenist a u*ostre* preome,
† D'envie vint, ne[a] dute nul home. 3872
† ¶ Si vnq*ues* doillastes[b] de aut*ru* bien—
Qe fere dust nul creistien—
† Pris estes en le fort[c] lien
† Le deable d'enfern, sachieȝ bien.[d] 3876
† ¶ Perneȝ garde si v*us* pesout[e]
† Qe autre de v*us* fu plus haut[f]
† En dignete, ou en honur;
Ceo auient as enuius tut[g] iur; 3880
Ne mie sulem*en*t si nul e*st* greindre,
Mes t*r*op li peise si nel[h] p*us* ateindre,
A luy pusse pur[i] estre oel;
Ceo vient d'enuie, ou[k] de orgoil. 3884
† ¶ Si p*ar* dit, ou fet, entremeisseȝ
Qe autru bien fut amenuseȝ,
† Ou q*e* sun mal fut anoyté,
Malem*en*t aueȝ trespassé. 3888
† ¶ Si v*us* vnq*ues*[l] lessieȝ
Qe u*ost*re preome ne repreisseȝ,[m]
Ou nel ap*r*eites, si pl*us* susseȝ;
Si par envie li feisseȝ,[n] 3892
† Qe auant[o] de li estre pusseȝ,—
† Envi*us* estes, &[p] aueȝ pecheȝ.
Par vn signe poeȝ ben ver
Si de envie plein e*st* le[q] qeor, 3896
§ Qe de bon oil ne peot regarder[r]
Home q*e* il ne vout[s] amer,
Ou la lufe luy fet[t] derere, †
Pur luy mespiser fere,[u] 3900

[a] coe ne. [b] aueiȝ doel. [c] dure.
[d] Al deble d'enfer, coe sacheȝ.
[e] si unkes pesance aueiȝ.
[f] Si acun fust pl*us* de v*us* eshanceȝ.
[g] tut en. [h] nuls li.
[i] Ou a ly puse ben. [k] &.

[l] vnkes en v*ost*re vie lessastes [lf. 32, col. 2].
[m] aprouastes. [n] fet le auer.
[o] P*ur* coe ke plus auant.
[p] es c*er*tes si. [q] plein v*ost*re.
[r] Kar dunkes ne poes de bon oil asgard*er*.
[s] Celui ne cele ke ne volez.
[t] fras enceler.
[u] Ov tu ly fras mut lurde cher.

Al ys þys enuyë grete;
ȝyf þou haue do þus, y rede þe[1] lete. 3960
ȝyf þou here preyse one for su*m* þyng,
And þou forþenkyst hys preysyng,
And felyst weyl yn þy[2] herte
Of a lytyl sorow or smerte, 3964
þat þou ne art preysed furþer þan he,
Enuye hyt ys, þou mayst wel se.
Many one are of so enuyus wyl
þat þey may preyse none but w*ith* yl; 3968
Alle þenkeþ hym euyl þat þey se,
þey are enuyus, what-so[3]-eu*er* þey be.
Enuyus man ys so ful of susspecyu*n*
þat euyl hym þenketh al, as a felu*n*. 3972
who-so kan knowe þe properte,
Enuyus man may lyknyd be
To þe Iawnes, þe whyche ys a pyne
þat men mow se yn mennys yne. 3976
þe ye þat ys ful of Iawnes,[4]
Alle þenkeþ hym ȝelogh̃ yn hys auys:
So hyt fareþ on hys party,
Hys þogh̃t ys eu*er* ful[5] of enuye. 3980
Enuyus men, euyl þey sowe;
þát men telle hem, to euyl þey trowe;
ȝyf þey se þat one doþ more,
Enuyús þan angreþ sore; 3984
Alle godenes þey turne to euyl;
Enuyus men are lyke þe deuyl.
Of alle þat yn þys worldë are,
Enuyús man[6] werst shal[7] fare. 3988
Gladnes herë haue þey none,
But whan here negh̃burs haue mysgone.
Yn any maner defaute þat ys,[8]
þan make þey ioye for þat wykkednes. 3992
Yn þe to*þer* worlde þ*er* þey shul be, [lf. 27, col. 2]
þey are nat wurþy any ioye to se.
Here and þere þey shul haue greuaun*ce*,

† De enuie vient, ceo sacheȝ; [lf. 139, bk., col. 2]
† Si fet le aueȝ, plus nel faceȝ.
† ¶ Q*ua*nt v*us* oistes home[a] loer,
† Si ioie ne auiez en u*ostre* qeor, 3904
† Einȝ sentistes p*r*iuement
† De dolur vn meouement,
† Qe tant ou plus ne futes loeȝ,
Repenteȝ v*us*, car peché aueȝ. 3908
† ¶ Mei*n*t e*st* de si felun qeor
† Qe autru fet ne li peot paier,
† Tut turne a mal, q*ua*nt qe[b] veit;
† De vilein qeor e*st*, si Deu me eyt; 3912
† Tant e*st* plein de suspeciun,
† Qe mal q*ui*de p*ar*tut li felun.
Bien peot estre comparé—
† Ki garde p*r*ent de p*r*opreté,— 3916

† Al oil entuche de iauniȝ,[c]
† Iaune e*st*, q*ua*nt [d]ke e*st* ce li est vis;

† Ausi, le qeor entuche de felunie;
† Bien ne peot penser q*e* lem die.[d] 3920

[1] þou. [2] þyn. [3] as. [4] Iawnys. [5] al. [6] þe enuyus. [7] shul. [8] es.

[a] acun. [b] k'il. [c] ke *est* entoché de gauniz.
[d–d] k'il ueit coe ly *est* auis,
E il ad de enuie entoché le quer
Ky nul ben ne poet penser.

But þere shal be here most veniaunce. 3996
Enuye ys onë þe werst synne
þat þe deuyl maketh any man fal ynne.
Seynt Gregory telleþ a tale þar-by ; A tale.
And as he seyþ, so wyl y. 4000

¶ Par grant veniance qe deu enprent,
Sauer poez[a] seurement
† Qe enuie est trop[b] maueis peché,
† Qe le deable en le mund ad[c] semé. 3924
† ¶ Car seint Gregoire nus ad cunté exemplum.
Vne cunte de grant auctorité,

[*The Tale of the Bear which kept the Hermit's Sheep, and how it was slain by envious Monks.*]

[From St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. III, ch. xv.—Gaston Paris, in *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 198.]

þer were twey men of holy wyl
þat leuyd to-gedyr, with-outen yl,
A-lonë yn an ermytage, §
And, as meke as bryd yn kage ; 4004
þe toon, men calle Eutycyus,
þe touþer hygħt Florentyus.[1]
A gode clerk was þe toon,
he turned to þe feyþ many on. 4008
Eutycyus was þe clerk
þat tagħt þe folk of goddys werk.
Florens was nat so moche yn lore,
Yn preyours he was euermore. 4012
þer besyde was an abbey,
And yn here tyme þe abbot gan deye ;
whan þys ychë abbot was dede,
Alle þe munkës toke hem to[2] rede, 4016
And chese hem syre Eutycyus
To be abbot of here hous.
On alle manere fyl so here lot,
Eutycyus þey made here abbot. 4020
Aftyr Eutycyus, Florens gan dwelle
And woned a-lonë yn hys celle.
Florens madë gretë[3] mone
For þat he shuld dwel[4] alone ; 4024
And had grete sorowe, and was drery,
As many be þat lese gode cumpany.

† E dit, qe iadis douz[d] homes furent
Qe ensemble seinte vie eslurent ; 3928
† Li uns fut apelé [e]Euticius,
† L'autre out nun[f] Florencius ;
Ensemble maneient ambedou[g]
§ En vn hermitage qe il urent eslu.[h] 3932
† L'un conuerti mult de gent,
Eutice, par sun document ;[i]
† Florencius fut meins lettré,
† Sa uie en oreisun ad mené. 3936
† ¶ Pres de euz vne abbeie i aueit
† Dunt li abbez morz esteit,
† As moignes est ensi couenu[k] [leaf 139]
† Qe Euticius fu eslu.[l] 3940
Sa celle a Florence lessa,
† Qe apres Eutice i habita,
† Qe mult[m] mari esteit
† Qe sul[n] meindre li coueneit. 3944

[1] florencyus. [2] toke here.
[3] þarfore gret. [4] wone.

[a] poer tut [lf. 32, bk.]. [b] tre.
[c] ad par le m. [d] ke .ij.

[e] Le vn out a nun. [f] ly autre.
[g] amedeus manaient. [h] ke eslu aueient.
[i] enseignement. [k] issi auenu.
[l] abbei eslu. [m] florence mut.
[n] Ky soul.

On a day, he bad hys orysun,
And was yn grete afflyccyon, 4028
And preyd God he wulde hym ȝeue
Sum gode cumforte with-al to leue.
Þus preyd Florens yn hys bede [leaf 27, back]
Þat Gode shuld sende hym sum felaurede.
whan he ros vp of his orysown,
he ȝede yn hys celle vp and down,
And opened hys ȝate, and loked oute,
And sagh̄ a berë wylde and stoute. 4036
Þys ychë bere come to þe gate[1]
To Florens þat stode yn þe ȝate;
But when þe bere come at hym nere,
þe bere to hym loutede, and made feyre chere,— 4040
Feyre chere as a bere mygh̄t make,—
And was so meke þat he myȝt hym take.
Þys ychë Florens hym beþogh̄t
Þat God hadde herd þat he besogh̄t, 4044
And þanked hym of hys swete grace,
Þat he hym sent hadde swyche solace.
For a myracle, ȝe may hyt vndyrstande,
Þat a wyldë bere was tame to hande. 4048
Þys godë man hadde syxë shepe,
And noun hyrde hem for to kepe;
He badde þe bere þat he shulde go
And dryue hys shepë to and fro, 4052
And kepe hem weyl þat noun hem dere,
"And þou shalt be my godë bere."
þe bere hym louted with semblant glad,
For to do as Florens hym badde; 4056
To þe bere, he seyde hys auys,
"Euery day whan y ete twyys,
Come þou home at hygh̄ vndurne,
And no lenger yn þe felde soiurne; 4060
And euery day, when y faste,

† En seint oreisun se est mis,
† Si ad Deu mut[a] requis,
† 'Qe solaȝ & confort li fut duné
Pus qe sun frere i fut[b] alé.' 3948
† Hors a la porte ou[c] il ala
† Vn vrs[d] tut sauage troua,
Qe nule fierté luy mustra,[e]
† Car sa teste a ual[f] enclina. 3952
† Par tant ad Florence entendu,[g]
† Qe de Deu a luy enueié fu.[h]
† Mult ad[i] Deu regracié
† Qe oir uout qe aueit[k] prié. 3956
† Berbiȝ aueit, cinc ou sis,
† Mes de pastur fu mult[l] enquis:
† Al urs les comanda garder,
† Semblant fist le urs[m] otrier. 3960
Asseȝ fut[n] pastur meruillus;
Car berbiȝ manger soleit l'urs."
† Le iur qe Florence douȝ fe manga,
† Al hostel venir, le[p] comanda, 3964
Le urs & les berbiȝ qe il mena[q]
† A tierce;[r] mes quant il iuna,

[1] þe gate, glossed *way*, O, gate H.

[a] Ententiuement ad deu. [b] s'en fust. [c] cum. [d] hurs. [e] demustra. [f] vers val. [g] ad entendu pur uerité.

[h] fu l'urs enueié.
[i] ad de coe souent [lf. 32, bk., col. 2].
[k] coe k'il ad. [l] mult A, *om.* B. [m] fist de.
[n] fu le. [o] See l. 4072–3 of English.
[p] urs venir. [q] k'il amena. [r] A ouir de terce.

Come at þe noun, home, at þe laste."
So dyd þe bere,[1] euery day,
One oure passed hym neuer away 4064
godly
þat he ne come home, þe yche cele,
And boþe tymeus[2] he knew hem wele.
þys Florens hadde cumforte and game
At hys bere, þat hyt was so tame, 4068
And loued hýt moche with-oute fayle [27 bk., col. 2]
For þe myracle and þe grete meruayle:
moste
For soþë so[3] hym byrde,
For he was a merueylus hyrde. 4072
A bere þurgh kynde shulde etë shepe;
And here as an hyrde he ȝafe to hem kepe.
þyt yche merueyle myȝt nat be hyd,
But yn alle þe cuntre hyt was weyl kyde
þat Florens had a tamë bere,
kepe
And was an hyrdë, shepe to were.
þe abbot þat hyghte Eutycyus
Had foure dyscyplys ful enuyus, 4080
þat alle day of þys berë spakk
with grete enuye, gretely to lakk;
And seyd, alle fourë hem betwene
wyþ grete enuyë, scorne, and tene, 4084
"More merueyl doþe Florencyus
þan doþe oure mayster Eutycyus."
þey seydë "hyt shal nat so go;"
And made forward, þat bere to slo. 4088
As þey seyd, þey dyd þat woghte;[4] ⸸
þe whychë dede ful soure þey boghte.
At þe tyme, þe bere, o day[5] come noghte;
Florens had þer-of[6] grete þoghte; 4092
He ros and ȝede yn-to þe felde,

† Qe al hostel a none venist;[a]
† E l'urs chescun iur ensi fist,[b] 3968
† Vn seul iur n'ad trespassé[c]
Vtre ceo qe li fu[d] comandé.
† Le seint esteit[e] mult solacé;

[*See* 137/3962 *of the French.*]
† Plusurs del miracle unt parlé. 3972

† ¶ Qatre desciples Euticius,[f]
† Pur lur peche malauenturus,
† Envie aueint[g] mult grant

† Qe lem de Florence parla tant,[h] 3976
† Qe lur mestre Euticius [lf. 139, col. 2]
Miracles feseit nuls.[h]
Pur ceo, l'urs unt[i] geyté,
⸸ E par envie[k] l'unt tué. 3980
Deheȝ eyent li maluré![l]
† Si auerunt, qe[m] apres ert proué.[n]
† ¶ Le urs ne reuint cum il[o] soleit;
† Florence de ceo multp doleit. 3984
† As chanȝ, en vn iur[q] est alé,

[1] bere þan. [2] tymes. [3] soþe to seye.
[4] *O.* reads 'wogh,' and then has the two lines—
þe berë in þe felde þey slogh;
For gret enuye þus þey wroghte.
[5] o day þe bere hom. [6] þar fore.

[a] A houre de nun al ostel vendreit.
[b] issi feseit.
[c] vnkes .i. soul houre ne ad passé.
[d] k'il le ad. [e] Le hermite de cest beste fu.
[f] out E. [g] En quer aueient enuie.
[h—h] Del miracle florence vout parlant,
E ke euticius, ke lur abbé esteit,
Deu pur ly miracle feseit.
[i] vnt l'urs estreitement. [k] mal envie.
[l] Deheit aient a feluns maluré. [m] acun.
[n] mustré. [o] feir.
[p] mut se. [q] chans .i. iur s'en.

And aftyr hys berë faste behelde.
At þe laste, hys bere he fonde,
Besyde hys shepe, slayn on a londe. 4096
Asswyþë hym self gan to rede
who hadde do þat ychë dede;
ȝyt pleyned he more þe myschaunce
þat þer shulde falle on hem veniaunce,
þan[1] he pleyned hys ownë dere 4101
þat þey had slayn his godë bere.
Noþeles he pleyned wundyrly sore
þat hys solas shulde be no more. 4104
Eutycyus þe abbot, his felawe,
herd sey hys bere was do adawe;
And come to hym on hys dysport, [leaf 28]
To makë Florens gode cumfort. 4108
Florens seyd Eutycyus vn-to,
"Yn God truly y tryst so,
þat veniaunce shal on hem take
Yn þys lyfë for my sake. 4112
Of Ihesu Cryst þey hade no[2] drede,
To sle þat hylpe me yn my nede, §
Felunlyche, as[3] for enuye,
And he ded no man folye; * 4116
He was me sent, þurgh Goddys grace,
To be myn helpe and my solace;
þat God wuldë hym[4] me ȝeue,
why wuld þey nat suffre hym lyue? 4120
God almyȝty shal do hys wyl
wyþ hem, and mo, þat do[5] so yl."
As he seyde, so gan hyt falle;
Gode toke veniaunce on hem alle; 4124
Meseles þey waxë þan to pyne,
Here lemes roted before here yne;
Aboue þe erþe þey were stynkyng,

† Sun vrs i ad mort troué.
Le seint home tost[a] saueit
Qe sun vrs tué aueit. 3988
† Lur peché pleint mult plus
† D'asseȝ qe ne fet l'urs;[b]
† Longtens nepurquant doleit
† Qe sun solaȝ perdu aueit. 3992
† Sun cumpainun l'ad mandé,
† [c]E, al meuȝ qe il pout, solacé.
† Mes Florence li respundi:[c]
† "En Deu de ciel tant me afi 3996
† Qe en ceste vie, veant la gent,
De ceus prendra[d] vengement;
† [e]Car il ne duterent Ihesu Crist
* Qe mun urs, qe nul mal lur fist, 4000
§ Cruelement [ils] vnt tué.[e]
[f]Certes, il feseient grant peché,
Kar ioe estai mut solacé par ly,
E il ne lur feseit mal ne ennui.[f] 4004
† Issi auint cum il[g] dist,
† Car vengance grant Ihesu prist[h]
Des qatre qe[i] oscirent sun vrs;
Tost apres deuindrent leprus; 4008
† Les[k] membres, deuant lur[l] mort purrirent,

[1] þat H, O.
[2] MS. noñ, with dots under ñ.
[3] al. [4] dotted under in red ink.
[5] doun.

[a] tant tost.
[b] mut plus pleigneit,
K'il ne fist sun vrs ky la mort giseit.

[c–c] Si le ad mut reconforté
E florence disoit ben a ly.
[d] eus p. greue.
[e–e] Ky cruelment vnt mun vrs tué, B.
[f–f] B, *om.* A. [g] Florence.
[h] p. i. crist.
[i] Kar ceus ky. [k] Lur.
[l] lur A, *om.* B.

þat to þe beres deþ were consentyng. 4128
  Þarfore þe pope seynt Gregory
Tellyþ þys talë, resu*m* why,
Þat enuye ys a cursed synne,
Any man to falle þer-ynne. 4132
  Moche are they wurþy to suffre shame,
Þat[1] for enuye brynge a man yn blame,
Or make hym lese hys wurldly agħt, gode
Or frendys also to be vnsagħt.[2] 4136
who-so þat doþ, he may hy*m* drede,
No þyng but peyne shal be hys mede.
  Syn þys wurldë fryst bygan,
Enuye haþ be eu*er*[3] yn man; 4140
Lucyfer had fyrst enuye,
Þat man was made to state so hye;
Yn paradys he made hym[4] falle,
And seþen of hys ofspryng alle; § 4144
So that enuye haþ reyned ay [leaf 28, col. 2]
Yn alle mankynde vnto þys day;
And, Englys men namëly
Are þurgħ kynde of hertë hy: 4148
A forbyseyn ys toldë þys,
Seyd on Frenshe men[5] and on Englys,
'Þat Frenshe men synne yn lecherye,
And Englys men yn enuye.'[6] 4152

† De ceus q*ue* l'urs Florence oscirent.
† ¶ Sei*nt* Gregoire n*us* ad p*ar* tan m*ustré*

† Cu*m* enuie e*st* mauueis peché, 4012
  Pus q*e* si g*ran*t veniance p*r*ist
  De cest peché,[a] Ih*es*u Crist,
  En ceste vie, veant la gent,
  Sauue del alme le[b] turment 4016
  Pur si g*ran*t mesprisiun
  Cu*n* fu de un vrs occisiun. [leaf 139, back]
  ¶ Si[c] ne deit estre ublié
  Le peche q*e* tu3 iurs ad duré 4020
† Pus q*e* le mu*nd* fu com*en*cé,
  Ceo e*st* tresun le[d] maluré.

† ¶ E*n* parais, li[e] maufé
  P*ar* sa g*ran*t[f] iniquité 4024
§ Deceuait[g] humene ligné
  P*ar* cest tres maueis[h] pechié;
  Enuie aueit le cheitif g*ran*t,
  Qe Deus ama home tant, 4028
  Qe la ioie de ciel deueit[i] au*er*,
  Du*nt* le traitré[k] chai p*re*mer.
  En furme se mist de vn s*er*pent
  Q*ua*nt fist cel enchantement. 4032
  Par u*nt* Eue[l] trahi p*ri*uement
  P*us* Adam; alla3, a[m] tute gent!

[1] þat O, þan H. [2] *O.* gloss 'at debate.'
[3] eure be. [4] *Harl.* hem.
[5] O. *om.* 'men.'
[6] John Morley, Speech in *Daily News*, June 27, 1894:—
"There is no better test of character in my judgment—whether individually or in public life—there is no better test of character than being able to work with other people. A friend of mine came back from the States the other day, and he said the worst feature in American life is the extraordinary distrust and suspicion which men there entertain of one another, and the readiness in which an inferior motive is found for conduct. I do not know whether that is a true account of America or not, but I am perfectly sure it is not true of my own country. (Hear, hear.) Englishmen are not suspicious, they are not jealous, *they are not envious*, and I think if they find themselves differing from this man or that upon this question or the other, that does not prevent them from being willing to listen to him upon other subjects upon which they have the happiness to agree. (Hear, hear.) Gentlemen, we hear a great deal of war between individualists and collectivists. Well, I tell you frankly in practical affairs I for one am not very fond of these tickets and labels and solemn nicknames. They are very convenient for the purpose of vituperation, and no doubt a compact and handy nickname saves a lazy mind the trouble of thinking things out for itself; but I for one will never quarrel about a word, providing we are working for the same ends and marching towards the same goal. A great poet, who is the glory of

[a] De la mort de .i. vrs.
[b] seit l'alme de; and omits the next two lines.
[c] Ici. [d] tant. [e] Dunc en p. le vil.
[f] tre g*ran*t. [g] Deceust vilement.
[h] maluré. [i] dust [lf. 33, col. 2].
[k] il memes. [l] ky E. chai primerement. [m] e.

lecherye ys flesshly synne;
Enuye cumþ of þe soule wyþ-ynne;
lechery ys þe lesse, we fynde,
And enuye ys þe more vnkynde; 4156
For y se noun yn hys lyue
þat of enuye kan hym shryue;
þogh euery day a man hyt haunte,
ȝyt wyl no man be hyt a-graunte. 4160
Telle to any þat he haþ enuye,
He seyþ aȝen "hyt ys a lye."[1]
how mow þéy þan shryue þat synne,
þat seyn þey haue no gylt þerynne? 4164
we Englys men þeron shulde þynke,
þat enuyë vs nat blynk.[2]
Bakbytyng cumþ also of enuye;
y haue ȝow tolde of þat folye; 4168
lykenes of hem men mowe bere, *
A nedder and a bakbytere; ‡
þe nedder makeþ þe semblant mylde,
And yn hys tayle ys venym wylde; 4172
þe bakbytere faryþ ryȝt so:
wyþ mylde semblant he spekth þe to,
And yn hys tayle he beryþ venym;
Behynde þy bak, he spekyþ wurdys grym.
þe wys kyng Salamon 4177
Seyþ þese wurdys to men echon:—
"hys lyppes," he seyþ, "he shal make swete,
wyþ feyrë wurdys he shal þe grete, 4180
But yn hys hertë he shal þynke
For to do þe a wykked blynke."
So ded þe traytur, fals Iudas, [leaf 28, back]

* ¶ Mult i ad grant resemblance—
Si garde pernez de[a] deceuance— 4036
‡ Entre serpent & treitur[b];
Eschuez le, pur Deu amur.
† La serpente beal semblant uus fra,
† Mes si eole peot, vus[c] poindera; 4040
† Le traitre, quant deceiure[d] uus ueut,
† Le plus[e] semblant qe il peot
Vus fra; mes nel creez;
Car, si vus fetes, deceu serres. 4044
† Ceo dist le sage Salomon
† Quant parole del maueis[f] felun,
† "Ces lefres enducira,
† E sa voiz humiliera, 4048
† Mes sun qeor purpensera
† Coment honir vous purra."
† Ne fist iudas ceo, li maluré

the English race, name, and tongue, once used a sublime phrase. He speaks of the prophetic soul of the wide world dreaming on things to come. [Tennyson.]—These beneficent dreams of a society elevated, purified, and renewed, must lead by many diverse ways and many hidden paths to their own realisation. I find no fault with them. They will enrich and vivify Liberalism. The great mission of realising, so far as realisation is practicable, those golden dreams, is the mission confided to our party, and I hope and believe that neither you nor I, in the various calls that may be made upon us, will be found unworthy of our trust." (Great cheering, amid which Mr. Morley resumed his seat.)

[1] *O.* gloss 'lesyngc.' [2] noght blynke.

[a] a. [b] detractur. [c] ele vus. [d] trahir. [e] plus bel. [f] p. de deceite le.

þat dampned ys wyþ Satanas, 4184
whan þys Iudas, foule felu*n*,
weytede Ih*e*su w*it*h tresu*n*.
Fyrst he grete hy*m* and gan lagh̄,
And syþen he kest hy*m*[1] þat alle men sagh̄, 4188
And yn hys herte was tresu*n* bolde,
For to þe Iewës he had hym solde.
'Treytur! recorde what þou hast herde
Seyde and su*n*ge yn al þe werlde.' 4192
Vndyr heuene ne ys so moche tresu*n*
As yn feyre wurd of hert felu*n*.
þarfor, treytur, y tolde þe er,
þy wonyng ys wyþ Lucyfer. ‖ 4196
þyr may no man so yware be,— |
For fors, ne wysdom, ne pouste, ° °
For byhest,[2] ne for rychesse, ‡
Ne powere, ne hardynesse,[3] 4200
For lynage, ne for onour,
For felawshepe, ne for socour,
Ne for breþerhede, ne for spousayle,—
þat treytorhede ne wyl hym asayle; 4204
Ne for sweryng, ne for awe, *
þat a treytur ne haþ yn þys su*m* sawe.
who was wyser þan Salamon?
who was feyrer þan Absolon? 4208
who was rycher yn eu*er*y þyng
þan Alaxandre þe ryche kyng?
who was swetter þan Ionatas,
Or better clerk þan Vyrgyle was? 4212
kepe
Alle þese coude hem neuer were
From treytur ne fro bakbytere.
Of a treytur, þys ys þe resu*n* smerte,

[1] seþen hym keste. [2] beheste.
[3] O, hardnesse H.

† Qe ore e*st* en enfern da*m*pné, 4052
† Q*ua*nt le maueis fu entur
† De trahir Ih*e*su no*st*re seignur?
† Primes le salua humblem*en*t,
† Pus le beisa, veant la gent, [139, bk., c. 2] 4056

† Q*ua*nt plein de venim fu sun qeor,
† Car, vendu a gyus l'out p*re*mer.
† Traitre! pur qei n'as recordé
† Qe[a] en rep*ro*uer est chanté? 4060
† N'i ad nule si cou*er*te[b] tresun,
† Cu*m*, desu3 bel se*m*blant, qeor felun.
‖ Pur ceo, od le p*re*me*r* t*rai*tre[c] Lucifer,
Les comandera[d] herbeger; 4064
E tu3 ceus q*e* les[e] suerun*t*,
A vifs deables pur veir[f] irru*n*t.
| ¶ Del traitre se purra[g] nul gard*er*
° P*ar* force, ne p*ar* nul[h] poer, 4068
‡ P*ar* richesce, ne p*ar* duner,
P*ar* p*ri*mesce, ne p*ar* sauer;
† ¶ A[i] honur, ne a bunté,
A[k] lignage, ne a parenté, 4072
A cu*m*painie, ne a[l] frat*er*nité,
† Ne p*ar* esposailles lié,
* Ne as cu*m*painuns entreiuré,
Ni ad[m] tresun esparnié; 4076
Pur ceo, p*ar*[n] dreite resun preouée,
A uifs deables era[o] comandé.
† ¶ Ki fu pl*us* sage q*e* Salomon?
† Ki fu pl*us* beaus q*e* Absalon? 4080
† Ki out vnq*ue*s richesce tant
† Cu*m* aueit Alisandre le g*r*ant?
[p]Ki out vnq*ue*s force ou peor
Cu*m* out Alisandre le guerreier? 4084
Nepurq*ua*nt, nul auer,[p]
Ne seignurie, ne[q] sauer,
Force, ne poer,[r] pout valer,
† Qe trahi ne fussent li ber.[s] 4088
¶ Eschaper purreit le lacun[t]

[q] ne nul. [r] beauté ne.
[s] Omitted in B. *MS. Bibl. Reg.* 20, *B. XIV.* reads—
Ky par tresun ne poet estre deceu.
¶ A la fez, de le traitre felun
Eschaper poet acun hom
Ky sust estre mult celé;
Mes ceo ne seofre pas charité.
[t] A eschaper le fort lasun.

[a] Cu*m*. [b] si fel [lf. 33, bk.].
[c] oue le felun. [d] V*us* couendra.
[e] v*us*. [f] s'en. [g] ne se poet.
[h] autre. [i] K*ar* a. [k] Ne a.
[l] Na a nul. [m] ad nus. [n] est.
[o] Ke as roifs debles seit. [p—p] Omitted in B.

with feyrë wurdys, and felu*n* herte; 4216
[1] Bakbytere, he haþ a lak,
He ys a treytur behynd þy bak;[1]
þe toon ys treytur yn þy *present*,
þe to*þer* ys whan þou arte[2] went. 4220
A lyer may be on of þyse,
For he haþ of boþe a queyntyse,
Behynde þy bak, and eke before, [28, bk., c. 2]
lesyng ou*er*alle[3] ys bore, 4224
Yn þese þre men ys al tresu*n*;
þarfor hyt ys preued *with* resu*n*
þat þesë men, allë þre,
Mowe neu*er* lyghtly saued be. 4228
þe apostle seyþ þat God hem hatys,
Ande ou*er* al ou*þer* wyþ hem wlatys. ys wrothe
þarefore ȝyf any swyche men wore,
hyt behoueþ betyme repente hem sore; 4232
And leue hyt[4] whyl þey hauë space,
For þan y hope þey may fynde grace.
God ȝeue vs grace enuye to fle!
And alle treyturs, euyl mote þey þe! 4236

[*Of Sloth, the 4th Deadly Sin.*]

Now shul we speke of sloghnes;
Among þe to*þer* ful wyk hyt ys;[5]
þe fourþe[6] hyt ys of dedly sy*n*nes,
Alle þese rychë men hyt wynnes. 4240
Moche ys a man for to blame
þat kan nat wurschep Goddys name
with pater noster ne[7] wyþ crede,
þys beleue shuld hym to heuene lede. 4244
Ful slogh he ys þat wyl nat lere
þat yche framë blessed *prey*ere;
And also he ys ful of slownes
þat may, and wyl nat, here hys messe, 4248

[1–1] *Harl.* omits these two lines.
[2] art. [3] oueral. [4] hyt al. [5] es.
[6] vourþe. [7] no.

A la fee del traitre felun,
Ki sust estre m*ul*t[a] celé;

Mes ceo desturbereit[b] charité. 4092

¶ Plus des t*rai*turs ne dirru*m*,

A vifs deables les comandu*m*.[c] [leaf 140]

N'entende3 mie q*e* de ceus[d] die

Qe se repente*n*t de tricherie.[e] 4096

D'envie seit a tant lessé;

Aua*n*t alu*m* al q*ua*rt peché.

Le q*ua*rt peche mortel est { Peresce,[f] Acidie, Neligence.

† *Ore v*us* dirru*m* de p*er*esce, * MS. o L
Ceo *est* le peché q*e* tout homesce,
† E a l'ame fet t*r*op g*r*ant mal, 4101
† Qe[g] le q*u*art peché *est* criminal.

† ¶ Trop *est* home a blamer
† Q*u*ant ne[h] fet force de sauer 4104
† Pat*ernoster* & credo, se garde bien[i]
† Qe sauer deit chescu*n* creistien,[k]

† ¶ Home q*e* lest,[l] p*ar* peresce,
† Q*u*ant fere le peot, de oyr messe;[m] 4108

[a] se uout tenir clos e. [b] desturb mut.
[c] comandrum. [d] Mais ne e. ke . . le.
[e] r. en ceste vie.
[f] *B.* has only 'accide.'
[g] *Kar.* [h] il ne.
[i] Le p. e le c. ensement.
[k] deusent tuz *cr*estien *gent*.
[l] A. 'fet;' ? from 'faillir.' [m] sa m.

Specyaly on þe Sunday
he trespasyþ more[1] yn þe lay.
yn þe woke, o day, þurgh̄ rygh̄t,
þe Sunday, ys a day of myȝt. 4252
how sey þese men þat are þus slogh̄,[2]
þat oute of mesure slepe a throwe?
whan he heryþ a bel ryng,[3]
To holy cherchë men kallyng, 4256
þan may he nat hys beddë lete
But þan behoueþ hym to lygge and swete,
And take þe mery mornyng slepe;
Of matynes ryche men take no kepe 4260
ȝyf þey mowe ryse[4] at tyme of messe. [lf. 29]
For þe matynes, noþer more ne lesse
þan ys þys Terlyncels skylle,
'Slepe þou long, and y shal hele.' 4264
he putteþ heuenys yn hys yȝe,
And makeþ hym lenger for to lye;
And seyþ "al betyme mayst þou ryse,
whan þey do þe messe seruyse; 4268
A messe ys ynogh̄ for þe;
þe touþer gyblot, late hyt be;
here mayst þou bettyr slepe a throwe
þan sytte and loke vpp-on a wowe." 4272
þys ys þe cunsel of Terlyncel;
yn alle slogh̄nesse[5] he bereþ þe bel;
he ys a deuyl of þat myster,
To slogh̄nes[5] he ys cunseler. 4276
þan cumþ one aboutë pryme
"Rys up," he seyþ, "now ys tyme."
þan begynneþ he to klawe and to[6] raske,
And ȝyueþ Terlyncel hys taske. 4280
he klawyþ, he shrubbyþ, wel at hys pay,
And makyþ to Terlyncel a lay;
To hym þat kalled, he spekeþ stoutly, 4283
"what deuyl! why haþ þe prest swych hy?

[1] þe more. [2] so slowe. [3] belle rynge.
[4] aryse. [5] slownes. [6] *O.* omits 'to.'

† E nomement par feiré,
† Car dunc deit meus estre blamé;
† Al[a] meins vn iur en la symeine
† Qe[b] est le haut iur de dymeine. 4112

† ¶ Le perecous oyt seinȝ[c] soner,
† Qe le apele al muster;
† "Ne peot vnqore," dist,[d] "leuer,"
† Pur ceo qe vodera[e] suer. 4116

† "Gire," dist Tyre-lincele,[f] "en pes,

Ne couient matins oyr[g] huymes;
† Quant orras a la messe tincler,
Tut a houre purras leuer;[h] 4120
† La messe sulement orras chanter;
† Tut l'autre gybelot lesse[i] ester."

Mult creit bien sun cunseiller
Qe luy faudra a sun[k] mester. 4124

† ¶ Del eglise vent[l] le messager,
† Dist qe le prestre deit celebrer;[m]

Lors demande, "si il est blanc." 4127
"Si nun," dist, "ieo pus[n] gisir auant."
"Ieo vinc," dist, "meintenant;"[o]

[a] Ov. [b] Cum. [c] ot le sain.
[d] Ne pus dist, il vncore. [e] ioe voudrai.

[f] Dist tyre lincel gisez. [g] oy A, oir B.
[h] Tut . . . leuer B, *om.* A. [i] lessez.
[k] grant. [l] *A.* omits 'vent.'
[m] vout chanter. [n] nun: vncore poet.
[o] This line is omitted in *B.*

Byd hym þat he abyde algate;
Hym dar nat syng ȝyt ou*er* late."
For hym shal so Goddys seruyse abyde
Tyl hyt be passed ou*er* þe tyde. 4288
ȝyt p*er*auenture, at hys rysyng, §
Of God spekeþ he no þyng,
But ȝyf hyt be of su*m* vanyte
þat rennyþ[1] yn hys þoght;[2] þat spekeþ he.
And when he cu*m*þ vnto þe messe,
þ*ere* behoueþ hym hys here[3] dresse;
Ful fewe bedys are yn hys mouþe,
He vsyþ none; þey are vncouthe. 4296
And ȝyf a frere cum for to preche,
Of a dyner were bettyr speche;
þan seyþ he, "God shal alle saue; [lf. 29, col. 2]
Do wel; wel shalt þou haue." 4300
Certys þat ys nat ynow,
For he[4] doþ no þyng to prow.
But ȝyf he wulde lestene þe frere,
To do weyl þan myȝt he lere. 4304
ȝyf hyt be nat þan redy, hys dyner,
Take furþe þe chesse or þe tabler;
So shal he pley tyl hyt be none,
And Goddys seruyse be al done. 4308
Alas, wykkédly he dyspendyþ
Alle þe lyfe þat God hym sendyth!
Aftyr þe none, þan shal he do
As he dede before none so. 4312
Swyche a lyfe þan shal he lede,
Noght þat he shal haue to mede;
yn alle hys lyfe shal he [nat] fynde
Oght þat may hym of pyne vnbynde; 4316
No more he halt to God cu*m*naun*t*,
But weyl more to Termagau*n*t;
He[5] ys no more[6] crystyn man

[1] renþ. [2] þogh. [3] heer.
[4] *Harl.* omits 'he.' [5] He þat.
[6] more a.

Mes il ne se haste tant ne q*u*ant.[a] 4130
De tute p*ar*s s'en ad graté;
Pater n*oster* & credo su*n*t vblié; [lf. 140, cl. 2]
† Plus parole de vanité,
§ A sun leuer, q*e* de seinteté.
† Al muster,[b] si rien ad prié,
Poy ad sun qeor[c] duné; 4136
† Plus peot estre Deu curucé
De ces[d] prieres, q*e* bien paié.
Q*u*ant le frere vendra p*r*echer,
† Haster couient p*ur* le diner; 4140
† Ou si p*r*est ne seit, vodra[e] iuer
† As esches ou al tabler;
† Ensi[f] demeine le iur deuant mang*er*,
† Pur plus outreme*n*t Deu ublier; 4144
† Ap*res* manger [g]autresi
Sun tens despendra en foli.[g]
Si bien p*er*nt[h] garde, vaillant vn gant,
† Pl*us* ne sert Deu q*e* Tervagant; 4148
† Mes ki creistien e*st* apelé,

[g–g] autre tens v*us* fra,
E*n* tel maner sun tens despendra;
De k*u*a*n*t ke an*er*a fet, ne poet trou*er*
Chose ke deu le deiue guerdone*r*.
Issi despendra le fol sa vie
En udiuesce o en folie.
[h] *B.* S'il prent.

[a] *B.* adds, 'De oir la messe ne ad talent.'
[b] eglise [lf. 34]. [c] quer q. coe. [d] ses.
[e] il couent. [f] Issi.

Þan who so kallyþ a blak oxe 'swan.' 4320
y dar weyl seye to hygh and logh,
yn Goddys seruyse are swych men slogh.
Swych synne men kalle 'accyde,'
yn Goddës seruyse slogh betyde. 4324
lord! what shal swych men seye
yn þat poynt when þey shul deye?
yn alle here lyfe ne roght[1] þey noght
Of hym þat hem ful derë bogh̄t. 4328
Ful gretly shul þey hem repente
whan þe dome ys aȝens hem went;
But þan mow þey do no bote;
Ylyche logh lyþ boþe hande and fote. 4332
Many swyche mow haue no grace
To repentau*n*ce, no to space. 4334
Hyt ys no wundyr þogh þey haue nou*n*,
þey wyl nat grau*n*te þey haue mysdou*n*,
Yn here lyfe, whyle þey haue mygh̄t; [29, bk.]
And þan shal God ȝelde alle w*ith* rygh̄t.
Ful slogh þey were when þey shuld wyrk;
Yn tyme of traueyle were þey yrk; [slow] 4340
Þéy þogh̄t nat of þat men spelle,
Þat God seyþ yn þe gospelle:
"Beþ wakyng," he seyþ, to men alle;
"what tymë þat ȝoure lorde wyl kalle, 4344
For þat tyme þat ȝe lestë wene
He wul ȝow kalle; loke ȝe be clene;
For ȝyf ȝe slepe at hys kallyng
Ȝe shul nat come yn at þe weddyng." 4348
Þys yche lorde kalleþ vs eu*er*y day,
wyþ þe prechour, alle þat he may.
Ȝe are slogh, and lyen to slepe,
whan ȝe aȝens þe prechur þrepe; 4352
Ȝe mow nat come yn to þe weddyng,—
Heuene blys ys þe menyng;—
For ȝe slepe yn wykked wyl,

Poy pl*us* ad[a] de crestieneté.

† Deu! cu*m* il se repentira
† Al drein iur q*u*ant il murra, 4152
† Qe si folem*en*t ad[b] vesqui,
En vanité sun cors despendi.
Du*n*c p*ur*ra dire, aHaȝ,[c]
Qe il ne ust lessé sun[d] gas, 4156
[e]E pl*us* amé seinteté,
E bone vie, & verité;
Trop e*st* ore tard, t*ro*p est ore tard;
Ore su*m* lyé en le hard, 4160
Pur estre en enfern da*m*pné
Pur folie & pur peché.[e]

[1] reyghete.

[a] ad plus. [b] en le secle.
[c] allas allas. [d] ici sun.

[e—e] E nette vie amé, seinteté,
E sa *gr*ant folie refusé.
Mes dunke poet dire 'ore e*st* t*ro*p tard,
K*ar* ore suy lié de .1. mauueise hart.'

And wyl nat shryue ȝow of ȝoure yl. 4356
ȝe wenë þat God shal ȝow ȝeue,
Yn wykkednes, long to leue;
And ȝe here seyë þat sum whyle,
Yn swychë hope goþ mochë gyle. 4360
A lytyl tale y shal ȝow[1] vndo
Of a man þat hoped so,
As tellyþ þe holy man, seynt Bede, .exemplum.
Yn gestys of Ingland þat men rede. 4364

† ¶ Seint Bede cunte, qe vn home esteit,

[*The Tale of the English Squire who put off his Repentance till too late.*]

[Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* bk. V, ch. xiii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Lit. de la France*, xxviii. 198.]

þyr was a kyng, 'Conred'[2] he hygħt, Atale.
þe Mercë was hys kyngdom ryȝt;
þe Merce hygħt þan, as y herd seye,
þat men'kalle now Lyndëseye. 4368
þys Conred[2] had a seriaunt,
A wys man, and of body vaylaunt;
yn armys was[3] a dogħty squyere,
yn alle þe lande ne was hys pere. 4372
Of a vyce, he hadde sum deyl,
þat no man myghť trowe him weyl;
where þat he myghť make a wanlace, [29, bk., col. 2]
And any þyng to þe kyng purchace, 4376
He ne lette for no fals otħ,
Ne for wraþþe of lefe ne[4] lotħ,
þat he ne made ofte dysheresun,
And holy cherche traueylede with tresun.
For wrong ne lefte he nyȝt ne day,
But onely[5] he serued þe kyng to pay;
He ne ȝaf tale of shame ne synne, 4383
But þat onely he myghť rycchesse wynne.
þyr fyl on hym a syknes[6] so stronge
þat he lay yn hys beddë long.
Sone aftyr betydde a lyte 4387

[1] *O.* omits 'ȝow.' [2] coured O. [3] was he.
[4] no. [5] onely þat. [6] a syknes on hym.

[a] Ke en . . demeneit.
[b—b] N. mut de maus fesoit [lf. 34, col. 2].
Ioliue vie tut teus menoit.

En vduiesce sa vie meneit;[a] 4164
Nepurquant, ioliue vie meneit,[b]
E mult des mals feseit.[b]
Il serui vn seignur[c] dreiturel,
Qe souent le sout[d] amonester: 4168
'Qe il, ces folies, pur Deu lessaust
E de ces mals[e] se amendast, [leaf 140, bk.]
* En bone sancte se [f]confessereit
Kar le espace de sa vie ne saueit;[f] 4172
Sun seignur li loa,
E souent le comanda;
Mes rien[g] ne se est amendé
De chose dunt[h] sun seignur l'ad loé;
Souent, nepurquant, promist 4177
Qe il se amendereit; mes rien[i] fist.
† Al drein, en maladie est chau,
Sicum Deu le aueit purueu. 4180
Quant vers sa mort aprocha,

[c] Cist seruist .i. home.
[d] soleit. [e] ses maus.
[f—f] B, and omits the next two lines; *confessaust* A.
[g] de ren. [h] De kaunt ke. [i] e ren ne.

† Sun seignur vint, & luy[a] visita, 4182
Demanda 'coment il fist.'[b]

þe kyng come, hym to vysyte, 4388
And bad hym be of répentaunce,
And shryue hys synne for allë chaunce; *
"Forsake now," he seyde, "alle þy[1] mysdede,
And y shal fynde þe at þy nede." 4392
He seyde, "so shall y aftyrwarde;
ȝyf y may skape þys euyl harde,
þan shal y do ouer al rygħt,
And ȝeue me al to God almygħt;[2] 4396
But ȝyt wyl y do hyt yn respyte
Tyl y be of þys euyl alle quyte;
Y wul[3] nat be founde so vyl
þat myn herte were yn swyche peryl 4400
To repente me for a lytyl syknes,
But ȝyf y were yn harder stres.
ȝyf y, for dredë, aske a preste,
þat shame shulde al day[4] be me neste 4404
þat y were a-ferd of þe ded.
Y wyl nat ȝyt do at þy rede;
But lefë syre, latyþ me lye;
Alle þat ȝe seye, me þynkeþ folye." 4408
þe kyng lettyd þarforë noȝt;
To leue hys synne, efte he hym besogħt,
For he helde hym of gretë prys
For þat he was boþe dogħty and wys. 4412
And þys ys a custummable þyng [leaf 30]
Now, wyþ euëry lordyng,[5]
þat, ȝyf his stuwarde hym ogħt wynne,
Be hyt wyþ rygħt, or wyþ synne, 4416
Hym wyl he holdë most pryue
Of allë þo þat wyþ hym be.
But as he takeþ þerof þe frame,
He shal haue parte of synne and shame.
þe kyng come eft to þe seriaunt, 4421
And bad hym to be répentaunt,
And þenk on hys saluacyun,
And shryue hys synne þat he had doun.

[1] O, þe H. [2] of mygħt. [3] wlde. [4] al day shulde. [5] lordynge.

[a] le. [b] D. ly en quel estat il esteit.

"Syre," he seyd, "þys ys my chaunce, † E il, q*e* malem*en*t respundist,[a] 4184
Hyt ys noght my répentau*n*ce;
For, langér as y here lay,
Ry3t at þe oure of mydday, 4428
Twey 3unge men come hedyr to me, † Cu*n*te[b] q*e* vn angle venir vist,
þe feyrest þat any man myght se; † Trop beals[c] & clers, v*er*s sun lit;
Me þoght, ry3t whan y sagh þo,
þat y felt no þyng of wo. 4432
Byfore my bedde þey stode a þrowe,[1]
And behelde me as they shuld me knowe;
when þey had stonde a lytyl tyde,
þey set hem doune on my bedde syde. 4436
when þey set were, furþ þey toke
And shewed a lytyl feyrë boke, † Vn liure en sa main porta,[d]
And bad me þat y shuld hyt rede, * Qe trop beaus fu, cu*m* li sembla;[e] 4188
For alle hyt was myn ownë dede; 4440 En ceste liure fur*en*t escrit
And y þat neu*er* on bokë couþe, § Tutes les biens k'il[f] vnq*ues* fist.
Alle y hyt red w*ith* opu*n* mouþe; Al malade le[g] ad pus baillé,
Alle þe gode dedys þat eu*er* y wroght, § * E q*e* il[h] lust, l'ad comandé. 4192
Alle were þere before me broght, 4444 Mes, foil ap*res* autre ad t*ur*né,
þe lestë þoght þat y coulde þynke, ‡ E rien escrit n'i ad troué.
þat of godenesse hadde any blynke, Lors com*en*ce a waimenter[i]
Alle y sagh hyt before me, Qe bienfet ne[k] pout trouer. 4196
For lytyl was hyt vnto se; 4448
For lessë my3t neu*er* haue bene ‡
3yf any man hyt shulde haue sene.
"when y hadde redde þat y myght rede,[3012]
þey shette here boke, and furþ þey 3ede.
Sone aftyrward whan þey were gone, 4453
Come ouþ*er* two, sone anone; † ¶ Me*in*tena*n*t vist dous debles port*er*
Blak þey were, and foule stynkyng,
wyþ glesyng y3en, and mouþe grennyng;
þey come and stodë on my bedde; 4457
Me þoght y wax nygh wode for dredde;
Y turned me on eu*er*y syde,
From hem myght y nat me[2] hyde; 4460
And as y me went hem to fle

[1] *O.* gloss 'whyle.' [2] me nat.

[a] Cil respundi ke malem*en*t feseit.
[b] E cunte. [c] Trebeaus.
[d] porta tut dreit. [e] esgarder esteit.
[f] biens k'il B, q*uan*t q*e* A. [g] le B, *om.* A.
[h] il le. [i] gaimenter.
[k] Ke nul benfet n'i.

Eu*er* þey werë aȝens me.
But whan y sagh̄ no better bote,
Y lay stylle boþe hand and fote; 4464
whan þey had traueyled me so w*ith* yl,
A stou*n*dë sate þey by me styl
And drogh̄ furþ a mochë boke,—
þe most þat y eu*er* on gan loke: 4468
So grete hyt was and so orryble,
þ*er*-yn was more þan yn a byble;—
For alle þat y haue do wyþ synne,
Eu*er*y dele ys wryte þ*er*ynne, 4472
And eu*er*y wurde w*ith* sorow and pyne
þey made me redë, maugre myne; *
þe lestë wurde þat eu*er* y þogh̄t,
þat vnto synne a-mou*n*tede ogh̄t, 4476
was yn þat boke ful þykly dreuyn,
was none forȝetyn ne forȝeuyn;
And alle y redde, boþe lesse and more;
þat was þe pyne þat pyned me sore. 4480
whan hyt was redd eu*er*ydeyl,
þe boke was shet, and leyd vp weyl.
þey ȝaue to me syþen alle here entent,
For to her*e* wylle, y am alle went. 4484
Twey brennyng knyuys þey oute drogh̄,
And seyd, "Do we our*e* dedë nowe;
Do we swyþe, and nogh̄t we dwelle,
And hast we vs wyþ hym to helle." 4488
þe toon þurgh̄ myn hedë smote [leaf 38, back]
wyþ þe knyfe þat was so hote;
þe toþ*er* smote me yn-to þe fete
þat almost to-gedyr þe strokës mete; 4492
But whan þey are to gedyr y-come,
And haue my[1] herte betwyxe he*m* nome,
þan shal y dey, and hennë[2] wende
w*ith* þese to helle w*ith*-outyn ende. 4496
wharto shuld y þan[3] me repente

† Vn liure, pl*us* horrible nul pust ver,[a]
† Trop aueit de la veue[b] hydur,
Vnq*es* ni aueit si g*ra*nt pour.[c] 4200
† Tuȝ ces mals esteie*n*t escrit
† En cest[d] horrible liure q*e* il vist.
Comandé fu del liure ouerir;
Meus uoleit celi fu vis murer;[e] 4204
* Maugré le seon l'ad regardé,
Allaȝ! tanȝ mals i ad[f] troué.
Del come*n*cemen*t* iesqes al[g] fin,
† Plein fut escrit le parchemin. 4208

A tant le bon angle se retret, [lf. 140, bk., col. 2]
E as maueis angles[h] le lest.
L'un siet al test, l'autre al pée,[i]
Par mi le vnt de vne lance buté.[k] 4212
† "Iames m*er*ci ne prierai;[l]

[1] myn. [2] O, hen H. [3] þan shulde y.

[a] mut horrible e fer. [b] du liure.
[c] Vnkes a-vant ne out greinur.
[d] le [lf. 34, bk.].
[e] voudreit coe-ly fu auis morir.
[f] tant il ad de mal. [g] treke a la.
[h] debles.
[i] Si dist ke a seȝ þeȝ e a sa teste seaient.
[k] E par mie. . . feru le auoient

whan y wote my Iugëment?
And, þoghh y myght lenger lyue,
No man myȝt hem me forȝyue; 4500
ȝyf y shulde haue any grace,
y shulde haue asked whan y had space;
But now y wote, ys al to late,
O poynt of my pyne to abate.[1] 4504
My synnes are grete, and many one;
Forȝeuënes shal be ryght none."
Alle he tolde þys to þe kyng,
And asswyþe made hys endyng; 4508
And ȝede to helle, and was forlore
For sloghnes, as y tolde byfore.
whan a man ys sloghh, and wyl nat do
þat holy cherche techyþ hym to,[2] 4512
Aȝens God he ys froward,
And yn hys synne he wexeþ hard;
þan puttyþ þe fende yn hys þoght
þat hys synne ys lytyl or noght; 4516
And when tyme werë, mercy calle,
yn wanhope, he makeþ hym falle.
And alle ys þys for sloghhþehede, 4519
whan man betyme wyl haue no drede;
þarefore seyþ þe kyng Salamon
"Beþ nat ydul, neu*er* none,"
For ȝoure gode dedys, ȝe shul hem fynde,
Oute of pyne þey wyl ȝow vnbynde. 4524
he þat ys sloghh yn eu*er*y gode dede,
what shal helpe[3] whan he haþ nede?
þe holy man spekþ of a synne § [IV. 30, bk., c. 2]
Of sloghnes, þat men falle[4] ynne; 4528
ȝyf þat any shuld oght weyl do,
hym loþyþ so gretly þarto
þat he fondyþ on allë wyse
To do hyt on þe werst asyse. 4532
ȝyf he of Godys wurde oght here,
þ*er*of hym þynkeþ an hundred ȝere;

† Tro poi bien fest ai, ceo bien vey."[1]
† A tant est mort le desesperé,
† E as deables comandé. 4216
† ¶ Pur ceo, dist Salomon
† "Cesser de bien fere, deit[a] nul hom;
† Qe biens ad fet,[b] il les trouera;
† Le perous,[c] en qei se afiera?" 4220
† ¶ De accidie v*us* dirrai, vn aut*er* peché,
§ Sicu*m* les seinȝ n*us* vnt cunté.
† Meint home *est* ennuyé de bien;
Qe n'est mie[d] man*er*e de creistien. 4224

[1] bate. [2] vnto. [3] helpe hym. [4] are.
[a] ne deit. [b] fet B, *om.* A. [c] persous. [d] pas.

[1–1] Trop poi de bens fet en oy,
Iammes plus ne parleroi.

But ȝyf he be at any pleyyng
At þe ale house, or at any ouþ*er* ianglyng † *Quant est* en sa enueisire,[a]
For to rage wyþ ylka fyle, 4540 (maydgerie[1])
þer þenkeþ hym but lytyl whyle. † Trop petit li se*m*ble chescu*n* oure.[b]
yn goddys seruyse are swyche[2] men yrk; (slow)
when þey come vn-to þe kyrke 4540
To here matynys or messë song,
hem þenkeþ hyt lastyþ ou*er* long;
þan shal he iangle, or telle a tale,
Or wyte where þey shul haue þe beste ale.
Swyche synne ys kalled 'accyde,' 4545 † De p*er*esce vient, ceo[c] sacheȝ,
yn gode dede to be slogh̄, or long abyde. † *Quant* de bien fere estes ennuyeȝ. 4228
ȝyf any man be coupable yn þys,
yn swyche poyntys þ*at* he[3] haue do mys,
Be he hygh̄ or be he logh̄, 4549
He ys yn Goddys seruyse slogh̄. ¶ Les vns su*n*t vdifs de custume,
But whan men heryn of þys preche, Qe estre ne dust[d] nul sage home;
þat god of swyche wyl takë wreche; 4552
'A!' lygh̄tly þey sey, as hyt may falle,
'God haue mercy on vs alle;'
As who seye 'ȝyf he wyl vs saue,
Or ȝyf he wyl nat; late vs[4] beleue.' 4556
Nay, nay, hyt may nat be so,
þyr behoueþ more þarto;
þou gettyst nat heuene so lygh̄tly
But þou do yn dede more why. 4560
Prey hym fyrst he ȝeue þe þat mede † Chescu*n* dust, nuyt & iur,
þat þou mayst serue hym wel yn dede: Bien fere, p*ur* Deu[e] amur; 4232
ȝyf þou praye þus and syþen wel do, * Car chescu*n* deit p*ar* resun sauer,
So mayst þou come hys mercy to; 4564 Qe g*ra*nt loer ne peot auer[f]
And nat yn ydylnes, as ȝe þynke, * [leaf 31] § P*ar* bien beiure &[g] manger,
wel to ete and wel to drynke, § ‡ P*ar* iangler & p*ar* iurer;[h] 4236
And ofte to swerë at you*re* wyl, ‡ Mes ceo ne peot estre en nule man*er*e
Qe issi avigne[i] nul née de mere.
Pur ceo trop deuie*n*t estre blameȝ

[1] *O.* eury maydegerlde. [2] swylk*e*.
[3] *O.* omits 'he.' [4] al.

[a] E k*ua*nt . . enueisure.
[b] vn g*ra*nt hure. [c] ben le.
[d] dust estre. [e] le deu.

[f] *B.* inserts after this, on leaf 34, bk., col. 2:—
S'il nel deserue primer
Ke p*ar* bons oueres, ke par iurer,
Mes n*us* volum le ciel auer.
[g] e ben.
[h] iuer e rager
E p*ar* autre ioliuete haunter.
[i] Ke coe auenge a.

whan no man chargeþ ȝow þar tyl : 4568
So come to heuene, hyt may nat be, ||
For, God hadde hyt neu*er* so fre.

[*Against Tournaments.*]

Of tournamentys þat are forbede
yn holy cherchë, as men rede, 4572
Of tournamentys y preue þ*er*ynne,
Seuene poyntës of dedly synne :
Fyrst, ys pryde, as þou wel wost, *
Auau*n*tëment, bobaunce, and bost ; || 4576
Of ryche atyre ys here auau*n*ce,
Prykyng here hors w*ith* olyprau*n*ce. ‡
wete þou wel þ*er*[1] ys enuye §
whan one seeþ anoþ*er* do maystrye,[2] 4580
Oþ*er* yn wurdys, oþ*er* yn dedys ;
Enuye moste of alle hem ledys.
Yre and wraþþe may þey nat late ; 4583
Ofte are tournamentys made for hate. *
ȝyf eu*er*y knyȝt louede oþer weyl,
Tournamentes shulde be neu*er* a deyl ;
And certys þey falle yn slogh̄nes, 4587
þey loue hyt more þan God oþ*er*[3] messe ;
And, þ*er*of ys hyt no doute,
þey dyspende more gode þ*er*[1] aboute—
þat ys ȝeue allë[4] to folye—
þan to any dede of mercy. 4592
And ȝyt may nat, on no wyse,
Be forgete dame coueytyse,
For she shal fonde, on allë[4] wyse,
To wynnë hors, and harnyse. 4596
And ȝyt shal he make su*m* robbery,
Or bygyle hys hoste þ*er* he shal lye.
Glotonye also ys hem among,

Cil q*e* su*n*t ensi[a] afoleȝ ; 4240
|| [b]Mes issi ne pou*m* le ciel auer,
Ne en ioie ou Deu mener,
Si autre ne fas il pur ceo luer.[b]
[. . . . . *no gap in MS.*] 4244

† ¶ E turneimenȝ seie*n*t defendu ȝ
P*u*r maus q*e* en su*n*t auenuȝ.
† Leg*ere*me*n*t peot estre prouеȝ,
† Qe tuz les set mortels pechieȝ [leaf 141] 4248
Suent tuz ceus[c] fole gent
Qe hante*n*t turneiment.
* ¶ Q*e* orgoil les suyt, p*ur* estre mustré
|| P*ur* lur boban q*e* il unt mené,[d] 4252
[e]Lur orprance mustre al oyl,
‡ Lur vanité & lur orgoil.[e]
¶ De autre p*ar*t, ne duteȝ mie
§ Qe entre euȝ ne seit envie. 4256

† ¶ E ire, q*e* e*st* le tiers peché,
Les suit ausi pur verité.[f]
* ¶ Hange morltel ad bien troué,
Qe entre euz e*st* suue*n*t mustré.[g] 4260
† ¶ E, q*e* v*us* dirra[h] de peresce,
† Q*ua*nt a peyne veille*n*t oyr messe,[i]

Pus su*n*t tut[k] en folie,
En vdiuesce, en[l] musardrie. 4264

† ¶ E coueitise, le q*ui*nt peché,
Les suit ausi[m] pur verité ;

† Ceo mustre bien lur roberie,
† Tricherie, & lecherie.[n] 4268
† ¶ Le surfet de Glotonie,

[1] þyr. [2] more maystrie. [3] or. [4] al.

[a] issi.
[b—b] *B.* omits these, and in next line has—
En t*ur*neiemenz ke s*un*t defenduz.
[c] tuz ceus B, la A.
[d] P*ar* le bobanz k'il vnt demené.
[e—e] Omitted.
[f] K*ar* chescun nuit autre maintefiez.
[g] Haunge mortel e*st* ben mustré
Entre eus e*st* mut souent troué.
[h] Quei v*us* dirrai. [i] sa messe.
[k] P*lus* meine*n*t tut le iur. [l] e en.
[m] Turneurs funt. [n] Lur t. e lur felonie.

Delycyus metes to make hem strong; 4600
And drynke þe wyne þat he were lyght,
wyþ glotonye to make hym wyght.
ȝyt ys þere dame lecherye; [leaf 81, col. 2]
Of here cumþ allë here maystrye. 4604
Many tymes, for wy*m*men sake,
knyghteys tournamentys make;
And whan he wendyþ to þe tournament
She sendyþ hy*m* su*m* pryuy present, 4608
And byt hym do for hys lemman
Yn vasshelage[1] alle þat he kan;
So ys he bete þere, for here loue,
þat he ne may sytte hys hors aboue, 4612
þat p*er*auenture, yn alle hys lyue
Shal he neu*er* aftyr þryue.
loke now whedyr swyche tournours[2]
Mow be kallëd turmentours? 4616
For, þey turmente alle w*ith* synne;
þere tourment ys, þ*er* shul þey ynne,
But þey leuë swyche myschau*n*ce,
And for here synnë do penau*n*ce. 4620
Also y tellë by iustyng,
þér-of cumþ myschefful þyng;
Alle ys þe toon w*ith* þe touþ*er*,
As a shyppe þat ys turned w*ith* þe roþ*er*.
And þese bourdys of þese squyers, 4625
Also haue þey made for swyche maners
Of prydë, hatë, and enuye,
Sloghtnesse,[3] coueytyse, and glotonye:
lecherye makþ hem alle to bygynne; 4629
þese wy*m*men are partyners of þere synne.
A clerk of order þat haþ þe name, *
ȝyf he iuste, he ys to blame, ⸸ 4632
Hyt were wurþy þat had þe gre, ‡
Brokyn þe armë, legge,[4] or thee; §
hyt ys forsoþe, ȝyf he so werche,

† & le ordure de lecherie,
Les suyt[a] pl*us* q*e* autre gent.
Ore oiez cu*m*[b] folement— 4272
Si[c] de lur vie garde pernez—
Poi pl*us* ualent q*e*[d] reneiez,
Mes q*e* il[e] su*n*t baptizez,
E crestiens apelez,[f] 4276
Car nule defense de sei*n*t eglise
Defendre les peot[g] en nule *gui*se;
Ne rey nul,[h] ne empereur,
Q*e* il ne eient lur folur. 4280

¶ Q*ua*nt q*e* ai dit de turneiurs,
† Entendez ausi des iusturs.
Q*ua*nt se assemblent chiualers
† Ou en burdiz esquiers;[i] 4284
† En ambedous i ad envie,
Orgoil, hange, & feolunie. [leaf 141, col. 2]
* Mes trop e*rt* clerc a blamer 4287
⸸ Q*ua*nt, p*ar* sun[k] deable, ueut iuster;
‡ Deu donast,[l] pur sa pité,
§ Q*e* en iustant ust le oyl creué,
‖ Pur ceo q*e* iuster ne luy e*rt* suffert.
¶ Vn autre folie apert[m] 4292
Vnt les fols clercs cuntroué,
* Q*e* 'miracles' su*n*t apelé;
Lur faces vnt la deguisé
P*ar* visers, li forsené, 4296

[1] vasselage. [2] tourneours.
[3] Sloghnes. [4] or leg*e*.

[a] suent [lf. 35]. [b] veez cu*m* il funt.
[c] Si v*us*. [d] vale*n*t plus ke gent.
[e] Mes de tant cu*m* il.
[f] de coe ap.
[g] Poet desturber. [h] rey ne nul.
[i] ces esquiers. [k] le uil.
[l] Plust ore a deu. [m] mut apert.

Aȝens þe state of holy cherche. ‖ 4636
hyt ys forbode hym, yn þe decre,
Myrácles for to make or se; *
For, myrácles ȝyf þou bygynne,
Hyt ys a gaderyng,[1] a sygħt of synne, 4640
He may yn þe cherche, þurgħ þys resun,
Pley þe resurreccyun,— § [lf. 31, bk.]
Þat ys to seyë, how God ros,
God and man yn myȝt and los,— 4644
To make men be yn beleuë gode
Þat he ros with flesshe and blode;
And he may pleye, withoutyn plygħt
howe God was bore yn ȝolë nygħt, 4648
To make men to beleue stedfastly
Þat he lygħt yn þe vyrgyne Mary.
Ȝif þou do hyt yn weyys or greuys, ‖
A sygħt of synne truly hyt semys. 4652
Seynt Ysodre,[2] y take to wyttnes,
For he hyt seyþ, þat soþe hyt es;
Þus hyt seyþ, yn hys boke,
Þey forsakë þat þey toke— 4656
God and herë crystendam—
Þat make swyche pleyys to any man
As myrácles and[3] bourdys, *
Or tournamentys of grete prys. 4660
Þese are þe pompes þat þou forsoke,
Fryst[4] whan þou þy crystendam toke. ‡
At þe fonte, seyþ þe lewed man, 4663
"y forsake þe, here, Satan,
And alle þy pompes and all thy werkys:" ‡
Þys ys þy lore, aftyr þe clerkys.
haddyst þou forward, e, certys nay,
whan þou makyst swyche a-dray? 4668
Aȝens God þou brekest cumnaunt,[5]
And seruyst ȝoure syre, Termagaunt.

[1] O, gaderynt, H. [2] Isidre.
[3] or. [4] Fyrst. [5] cumnaunt.

Qe est defendu en decrée;
Tant est plus grant lur peché.[a]
¶ Fere poent representement,—
Mes qe ceo seit[b] chastement 4300
En[c] office de seint eglise
Quant hom fet la[d] Deu seruise,—
Cum Ihesu Crist la fiȝ dée
En sepulcre esteit[e] posé, 4304
§ E[f] la resurrectiun,

† Pur plus auer[g] deuociun.
Mes, fere foles assembleȝ
En les rues des[h] citeȝ, 4308
‖ Ou en cymiters apres mangers,
Quant venent les fols volunters,—
Tut dient qe il le[i] funt pur bien,—
Crere ne les deueȝ pur rien 4312
Qe fet seit pur[k] le honur de Dée,
† Einȝ[l] del deable, pur verité;
† Seint Ysidre me ad testimoné,[m]
Qe fu si bon clerc[n] lettré; 4316

† Il dist qe cil qe funt sepectacles
† Cume lem[o] fet en miracles,
† Ou ius qe nus[p] nomames einȝ,
* Burdiȝ[q] ou turneinens, 4320
Lur baptesme vnt refuseȝ,
E deu de ciel reneieȝ;[r]
‡ Car, si[s] pompes del deable refuserent
Quant il baptesme demanderent, [lf. 141 bk.]

† Pus repernent qe[t] unt refusé, 4325
† Par lur fous ius, li maufé,[u]
† A Deu debrusent couenant,
† Si repernent[v] a Teruagant. 4328

[a] Kar souint i surd, mal e peché.
[b] seit par. [c] En le. [d] hon fet le.
[e] Esteit en le s. [f] E fere [lf. 35, col. 2].
[g] Par auer meillur.
[h] grant r. de. [i] dient il k'il.
[k] en. [l] Einz est.
[m] le ad tesmoiné. [n] mut esteit ben en.
[o] hom. [p] Enuious ky.
[q] Ky hauntent burdiz.
[r] Par tens de diuz malurez. [s] si B, om. A.
[t] k'il. [u] forsené. [v] se pernent.

Seynt Ysodre seyþ yn hys wrytyng,
'Alle þo þat delyte to se swyche þyng, 4672
Or hors or harneys lenyþ þar-tyl;[1]
ȝyt haue þey gylt of here peryl.'
ȝyf prest or clerk lene vestëment[2] §
þat halwed ys þurgh sacrament; 4676
More þan ouþ*er* þey are to blame,
Of sacrylege þey haue þe fame:
Famë, for þey falle yn plyghť, [lf. 31, bk., col. 2]
þey shuld be chastysed[3] þ*er*for w*ith* ryȝt. ‡
Daunces, karols, somour games, * 4681
Of many swych come many shames;
whan þou stodyst[4] to makë þyse,
þou art slogh yn Goddys seruyse; 4684
And þat sy*n*nen yn swych þurgh þe,
For hem þou shalt a-couped be.
what seye ȝe by eu*er*y mynstral,
þ*a*t yn swyche þynges delyte hem alle?
Here doyng ys ful perylous, 4689
Hyt loueth noþ*er* God ne goddys house;
Hem were leu*er* here of a daunce,
Of bost, and of olyprau*n*ce, 4692
þan any gode of God of heuene,
Or ouþ*er* wysdom þat were to neuene.
Yn foly ys allë þat þey gete,
here clothh, here drynkë, and here mete.
And, for swych þyng, telle y shal, 4697
what byfyl onys of a mynstral:
Seynt Gregorye telleþ yn hys speH
how hyt of a mynstral feH. 4700

† ¶ Ki en lur ius se delitera,
† Chiuals ou h*a*rneis les ap*r*estera,[a]
Vesture, ou autre ournement,
Sacheȝ, il fet folement.[b] 4332
† Si vestemens seie*n*t dedieȝ,
Plus g*r*ant d'assez e*st*[c] le pecheȝ;
§ Si p*r*estre ou clerc le ust[d] p*r*esté,
‡ Bien dust estre chaustié,[e] 4336
Car sacrilege e*st* pur verité:
Ore se amendent de cel peché.[f]
E ki p*a*r vanite les verru*n*t,
Ne lur fet[g] p*a*r*t* aueru*n*t; 4340
Car dreit e*st*, q*e* consentanȝ
Seient puny od mesfesanȝ.
¶ Muses, & tieles musardries,
* Trippes, dances, & teles folies, 4344
Ki pl*us* ci[h] les hantera,
† Pl*us* ap*r*es li peisera.[i]
† ¶ Si funt certes li munestrel,
† Qe unt trop perilus[k] mest*er*; 4348
Car il fu*n*t[l] deu vblier,
E la vanité du siecle amer.
De pechier dune*n*t enchesun,[m]
Seur seieȝ,[n] li fol bricun. 4352
Meus les loereie[o] mendiuer,
Qe hanter iur[p] fol mester.

† ¶ Seint Gregoire le benuré .exemplum.
† De vn munestral n*us* ad cunté. 4356

[*The Tale of the Minstrel who was kild for disturbing a Bishop.*]

[In St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. I., ch. ix. The Minstrel is a shower of a monkey and a player on cymbals.—G. Paris, *Hist. Lit. de la France*, xxviii. 199.]

A mynstralle, a gulardous,
Come onys to a bysshopes hous A tale

† Vn iur a la porte veneit exemplum.

[1] *O.* gloss 'to.' [2] *Harl.* vestment.
[3] chastyed. [4] stodyyst.

[a] E cheuaus e h. prestra.
[b] k'il fet mut malement.
[c] De tant est greingdre. [d] les ait.
[e] De coe d. e. le chastié.
[f] Ore . . . peché B, *om.* A.
[g] En lur peché [lf. 35, bk.]. [h] ici.
[i] se repentira. [k] m*er*ueillus.
[l] K*ar* il funt souent. [m] achesuns.
[n] Si seient suer. [o] lur vaudreit. [p] si.

And asked þere þe charyte;
þe porter lete hym haue entre; 4704
At tyme of mete, þe bourde was leyd,
And þe benesu*n* shuld be seyd;
þys mynstral made hys melody
w*ith* gretë noyse, and loude, and hy. 4708
Of þe bysshope, þe famë ran
þat he was an holy man;
þe bysshope sette hym at þe bourde, 4711
And shuld haue blessed hyt w*ith* wurde; §
So was he sturbled w*ith* þe mynstral, ‡
þat he hadde no grace to sey w*ith*[1]-alle
His graces rygħt deuoutëly
For þe noyse of þe mynstralsy. 4716
þe bysshope pleyned hym ful sore, [lf. 32]
And seyd to allë þat were þore,
þat he ne shulde make hys nycete
Before the graces of þe charyte. * 4720
He sagħ hyt weyl, þurgħ þe spryt,[2]
þat þer shuld come veniau*n*ce astyt.[3]
"ȝyueþ hym þe charyte, & latyþ hy*m* go;
Hys deþ ys nygħ, þat shal hym slo." ‖ 4724
He toke charyte, and toke hys gate;[4] ‡
And as he passed out at þe ȝate,
A stonë fyl down of þe wal,
And slogħ þerë þe mynstral. 4728
þat betokened þat God was nogħt
Payd of þat þe mynstral wrogħt,
þat he desturbled þe benesou*n*
And þe gode mannys deuocyou*n*. 4732
þys tolde y for þe glemen*n*es sake,
To loke whan þey here gle shuld[5] make;
And also for þo þat shuld hyt here,
þat þey loue hyt nat so dere, 4736

De vn euesq*e* qe sei*n*t hom[a] esteit;

† Sa munestrausi i[b] feseit
Sicu*m* en autre lu[c] soleit; 4360

L'euesqe ces mains laua,
† E al mang*er* se aturna.[d]
Apres qe il fut assis, [leaf 141, back, col. 2]
E pain esteit deuant luy mis, 4364
§ Q*ua*nt la benecun dust duner,
‡ Le munestral oy noisser.

† L'euesq*e* meintena*n*t se pleineit;
† A sa gent al hure[e] diseit, 4368
"Qe il[f] pur veir mor3 esteit
Qe la[g] munestrasie du*n*c feseit,
* Auant q*e* la benecun, dist,[h] ai duné,
E regracié dampne[i] dée. 4372
[k]Le fol ad fet sa musardrie,
‖ Pur ceo mort est, ne dute3 mie."[k]
La[l] charité luy enueia,
‡ & le munestral receu l'a; 4376
Mes ausi cu*m* il[m] se returna,
† & hors a la porte ala,[n]
† Vne pere du portal
Mort[o] abate le vassal. 4380
† ¶ P*ar* tant n*us* ad bien mustré[p]
† Qe Deu od luy fu corucé,
† Pur ceo q*e* l'euesq*e* desturba
† Q*ua*nt il la benecun duna;[q] 4384
Car munestrausie desturbe le qeor
Parfitement de Deu penser.
Pur ceo, cu*m* ieo dis premer,
Les loereie q*e* il[r] less*e*nt tiel mester;

[1] weyl. [2] spyryt. [3] alstyt.
[4] *O.* gloss 'weye.' [5] shul.

[a] hom A, *om.* B. [b] menestralcie yloke.
[c] Cu*m* . . . lus fere.
[d] laueit . . aturneit.
[e] E a sa gent p*ur* veir. [f] Ke cil.
[g] Ky sa. [h] dist A, *om.* B.
[i] grace aie rendu a dame.
[k–k] Omitted.
[l] Sa [lf. 35, bk., col. 2]. [m] il A, *om.* B.
[n] s'en ala. [o] Frait mort.
[p] mustré B, musté A.
[q] desturbeit . . . douait. [r] loe lo k'il.

Ne haue þ*er*ynne so grete lykyng,
þe lesse to wurschyp heuene kyng.

Meus vaut sun pain mendier 4389
Qe Ih*es*u[a] Crist corucer.

[*A Tale of Bishop St. Robert Grostest of Lincoln, and why he lovd Music.*]

Y shall ȝow telle, as y haue herd,
Of þe bysshope Seynt Roberd; 4740
Hys tonamë ys 'Grostest
Of Lynkolne,' so seyþ þe gest.
he loued moche to here þe harpe,
For mannys wytte hyt makyþ sharpe; 4744
Next hys chaumbre, besyde hys stody,
Hys harpers chaumbre was fast þ*er*by.
Many tymes, be nyȝtys and dayys,
He had solace of notes and layys. 4748
One asked hym onys, resu*n* why
he hadde delyte yn mynstralsy:
he answerede hym on þys manere,
why he helde þe harper[1] so dere, 4752
"þe vertu of þe harpe, þurgh̄ skylle & ryȝt,
wyl destroye þe fendës myȝt,
And to þe croys by godë skylle [leaf 32, col. 2]
Ys þe harpë lykened weyle. 4756
Anoþ*er* poynt cumfórteþ me,
þat God haþ sent vnto[2] a tre
So mochë ioye to here w*ith* eere;
Moche þan morë ioye ys þere 4760
w*ith* God hym-selfë, þere he wonys;
þe harpe þ*er*of me oftë mones;
Of þe ioye and of þe blys
where God hym-self wonys[3] and ys. 4764
þare-for, gode men, ȝe shul lere,
whan ȝe any glemen here,
To wurschep God at ȝoure powere,
As Dauyd seyþ yn þe sautere, 4768
"yn harpe, yn thabour, and symphan gle,
wurschepe God, yn trou*m*pes, and sautre,

[1] harpe. [2] O, to H. [3] woneþ.

[a] duz ih*es*u.

yn cordys, an[1] organes, and bellys ryngyng,
yn al þese, wurschepe ȝe heuene kyng."
ȝyf ȝe do þus, y sey hardly, 4773
ȝe mow here ȝoure mynstralsy.
ȝyf þou lyggë long yn synne,
And wylt nat ryse, ne *þe*rof blynne, 4776
Certeynly, for eu*e*ry oure
þou shalt ȝelde a-counte ful soure;
For eu*e*ry oure þat þou *þe*ryn lay
Yn purgatorye þou gest þy pay. 4780
Hyt ys sloghnes, and kalled 'accyde,'
Fro Goddys seruyse so long þe hyde.
And some, alle þe ȝere wyllyn abyde
Of shryftë tyl þe lentyn tyde; 4784
And nygh tyl lentyn be al gone *
Mede for fastyng gete þey none;
þat ys, for sloghnes þey wyl nat ryse;
lyggyng yn synne, ys lore seruyse. ⸸ 4788
And, su*m* men, yn alle here lyue, ‡
Clenly ne wylë þey hem shryue; §
For þey synne alle yn hope of grace, ‖
At here endyng wene þey haue space; 4792
þan þenkë þey to shryue hem clene: [lf. 32, bk.]
To swyche men, God shewe*þ* hys tene. *
Hyt ys seyd al day, for þys skyl, ⸸
"he þat wyl nat whan he may, ‡ 4796
He shal nat, when he wyl, [haue pay.]" §
And *þe*r byþ many one ful euyl to wy*n*ne
To any godenes fro vylë synne; ⁝ 4800
Euyl tokyn hyt ys[2] of swyche a man, ∘
God hym deme; for y ne kan.
And þyr are ou*þe*r þat mys dous,
As a best,[3] for defaute þat goþ lous. 4804
But whan men techë hem þe wey,
And þey wyl do as men hem sey;

[1] yn. [2] *Harl.* omits 'ys.' [3] beste.

† ¶ Ki targe sa conuerciun[a]
† De lessir sun peché,[b] il e*st* bricun. 4392
† Car, de chesc*un* hure q*e* v*us*[c] gyseȝ
† En peché, a Deu respunderez.
Ki se afie en longe vie,
E p*ar* tant ne lest sa folie, 4396
Tiels souentefeize su*nt*[d] gabbeȝ,
E meorgent,[e] allaȝ, en lur pecheȝ.
¶ Home q*e*[f] targe sei *con*fesser,
† De estre gabbé se[g] peot duter. 4400
* Iesqes q*ua*reme seit a poy[h] passé [leaf 142]
Gysent les vns en lur peché;[i]
† Le tens q*e* il vnt auant iuné,
⸸ Pur[k] meins lur ert acunté. 4404
‡ Meint, iesq*e* la fin de sa vie,
§ Clerem*en*t ne se *con*fesse mie;
Si quide dunc espace auer,
‖ Vtrem*en*t se[l] *con*fesser, 4408
* Mes en ceo ne se deit nul afier,
⸸ [m]Car soue*n*t est dit en reprouer.
‡ 'Ki ne fet q*ua*nt il peot,
§ Il ne fra q*ua*nt il veut. 4412
Pur ceo, se purpense ben
Chescu*n* bon creistien,
Sei *con*fesser q*ua*nt il peot,
Qe il ne pusse q*ua*nt il veut.[m] 4416
¶ Mei*n*t[n] home, a bien fere,
⁝ Ceo ueu*m*, e*st* si fort[o] a trere;
∘ N'est mie signe de p*ro*dome
Si tiel[p] e*st* troué p*ur* custume. 4420
¶ Signe e*st*, q*e* il[q] ert sauué,
Ki a bien[r] e*st* de leger mené;
⸸ E de peine p*ur* ueir se peot duter,
| Ki a ben fere ne peot nul mene*r*.[s] 4424
¶ Home q*e* lest a nunchaler
Le prou sun seignur sauuer,[t]

[a] Ky lunge targe sa *con*uersaciun.
[b] son peché lesser. [c] vus A, *om.* B.
[d] Teus en sunt souent. [e] morent.
[f] Celuy ki. [g] A estre gylé mut.
[h] seit pres. [i] passez . . pecheȝ.

[k] P*ur* ben. [l] De sei outreement.
[m—m] Mes chescun se deit purpenser [lf. 36, col. 1].
De sei confesser tant cu*m* il poet,
Ke *con*fessiun ne ly faille ku*ant* il noet.
[n] Mes maint. [o] Serrait mut fort de ly.
[p] Ky teus. [q] celuy. [r] ben fere.
[s] amener. [t] de sauuer.

A tokyn hyt ys, þey shul haue grace *
To come to God, and hauë space. 4808
And he may hope of euyl endyng ⸸
Þat nonë may to Godë brynge. |
A slogh̄ messagere, hys wylland,
Þat charged ys wyþ lordes erand, § 4812
ȝyf he go nat as he ys sent,
He ys wurþy to be shent. ‡
Man þat wel spedyþ hym yn dede, *
And messáger smart at nede, || 4816
Þey shul stonde byfore þe kyng, ⸸
And hauë mede to here askyng.
A persone ys slogh̄ yn holy cherche ¦
Þat on hys shepë wyl nat werche 4820
How þey shul hem-self[ë] ȝeme, ⁘
And God and holy cherche to queme.
Þe hyghë shepard shal hym blame,
how he lateþ hem go to shame. 4824
ȝyf he se yn any þyng
Þat þey haue defaute of chastysyng,
But he teche hem and chastyse so
Þat þey forward better do, 4828
For hem he shal, at þe assyse,
Be ponysshed before þe hygh̄ Iustyse.
Also behoueþ hym, for hem pray,
Þat God, of grace, wysse hem þe wey. 4832
ȝyf any of hem defautë has, [lf. 32, bk., col. 2]
And he may helpe hem yn þat kas,
And wyl nat, for vnkyndhede,
But late hem perysshe þer for nede, 4836
Ful harde a-countë shal he ȝelde
Þat he myȝt helpe whan he ne welde.
ȝyf he kyndly vndyrstode,
Of hem he haþ al hys gode; 4840

Qe bon dreit est[a] a blamer
Si il est a ceo custumer. 4428
Nepurquant ne deit vblier
Qe a tort ne deit ren auer;[b]
Mes s'il[c] a dreit sun prou peot fere,
Perecus est, ou il le deit[d] quere. 4432
¶ Si ren vnqes bien[e] comencastes,
E defet pur ennuy[f] le lessastes,
Chescun peot clerement ver
Qe de peresce uient le desturber. 4436
[g]¶ Bien ausi garde pernez,
Si a nunchaler le lessez,[g]
§ Message qe vus fu chargé; [leaf 142, col. 2]
‡ Car bien dussez estre blamé.[h] 4440
A tant vaut asne enueer,
Qe[i] perecus fere messager.
* Home bosoignus bien[k] espleitant,
|| & messager tost[l] alant, 4444
⸸ Dussent deuant le rey[m] ester,
Qe dignes sunt de bon luer.
| ¶ Persone de eglise negligent,
Peche d'assez plus greuement, 4448
⁘ Si il lesse de enseigner
Ceus qe il ad a gouerner;
† Ou si il lest, quant veit[n] mester,
† Euȝ reprendre pur[o] chaustier. 4452

¶ Persone ausi ne deit lesser
† Pur ces parochiens prier;[p]
Ou,[q] si il ne fet, acupé serra
Al iur quant Deu iugera. 4456
¶ Sache qe dunqes acunte rendra
[r]Coment il despendu auera
Les biens qe[r] prist de seint eglise,
En bons oes ou en male[s] guise. 4460
¶ Si eglise seit bien seruie,[t]
Ces urnemenȝ ne li faillent mie,[u]
Si ces ben od poures ad parti;[v]
Si nun, pur ueir il ert hony; 4464
Car si[x] poueres seofre morir de feim,

[a] A b. d. est cil. [b] nel deit pas aprouver.
[c] s'il B, *om.* A. [d] s'il uel veut.
[e] vnkes ren ben. [f] p. en defet.
[g–g] E ausi deueȝ ben garder
Si vnkes lessates a nunchaler.
[h] Si fet le aueȝ tu deies. [i] Cum de.
[k] en bosoing ben. [l] bistement.
[m] Deueroient d. le roy.
[n] il veit [lf. 36, col. 2]. [o] Eus dur r. e.
[p] Ses parochiens souent precher. [q] E.
[r–r] Cum il les biens d. a. Les queus il.
[s] En bone, ou en mauueise.
[t] Si sa e. s. seruie bien.
[u] E de aurnmenȝ il faille ren.
[v] E ses bens ore poueres ait departi.
[x] si A, *om.* B.

For, God seyþ yn þe gospel þys,
Vpbreydyng hem when þey do mys:
þe mylke, þe wulle, þey wyl receyue; 4843
And syþþen þe shepe þey wyle late weyue.
Holy wrytë swyche men holdes
As wyldë wuluës brekyng foldes.
Swyche a personë ys ful slogh̄,
Be he hygh̄, or be he logh̄. 4848
Man or wo*m*man þat haþ a chylde
þat wyþ vnþewys wexyþ wylde,
þat wyl boþe myssey and do,
Chastysment behoueþ þarto; 4852
But ȝe he*m* chastyse at ȝoure myȝt, ‡
Ȝe falle, ellys, for hem yn plyȝt.
Better were þe chylde vnbore §
þan fayle chastysyng, and syþþen lore.
þus seyth þe wys kyng Salamon*n* 4857
To men and wy*m*men euerychon*n*,
"wyle ȝe þat[1] ȝoure chyldryn[2] be a-ferd,
ȝyueþ[3] hem þe smert ende of þe ȝerde;"
And techeþ hem gode þewys echone;
ȝyt dur ȝow brekë hem no bone. 4862

Il lur porte desur[a] sun frein;
[b]Ses parochiens murir de freid,
E il ne voiłłe auer nul susfreit;[b] 4468
En pompe & en vanité
Sa vie ad tute demené,
De ces parochie*ns* n'ad nul[c] pité,
Mes de sun ventre[d] ad tut pensé; 4472
† Trop e*st* negligent gouernur,
Tant vodra nient un tiel pastur.
† ¶ Home ou fe*m*me qe ad[e] enfanȝ,
Enseiner les deit, de[f] estre vaiłłanȝ, 4476
E les p*r*endre deit, q*ua*nt il[g] mesf*un*t, [142, bk.]
‡ V batre, p*ar* tant chastieȝ serru*n*t.
Car, ki ad enfant[h] esparnié
Pur ceo qe de luy[i] ad pité, 4480
Il ne eyme mie[k] sun enfant,
§ Car perdu purra estre p*ar* tant;
† E ceo n*us* dist Salomu*n*
Qe fut si tre sages hom. 4484

[*The Tale of the Father that would not chastise his Child.*]

[St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. IV. ch. xix.—G. Paris, in *Hist. Lit. de la France*, xxviii. 199.]

y shal ȝow telle a wundyr þyng A tale.
þat fylle for defaute of chastysyng: 4864
Seynt Gregory telleþ, þat mochë kan,
Of a folë husbu*n*de man
þat hatede a chylde þat he furþe broght
wykkedly, for he chastyed hym nogh̄t.
þys chylde was wurþy for to blame, 4869
For ofte he cursed Goddys name;
whan agh̄t was do aȝens hys wylle,
He cursede Goddys name wyþ ylle. 4872

.exemplum.
† ¶ Sei*n*t Gregoire, la pape de Rome,
† Cu*nt*e en sun liure de vn fol home
† Qe aueit vn fiȝ qe m*u*lt ama,[l]
† Mes, folem*ent* q*ua*nt nel chastia,[m] 4488
† L'enfant esteit custumer
† Le nu*n* n*ost*re seignur maudier
† Q*ua*nt rien li auint encu*n*tre qeor,

[1] *Harl.* þet. [2] chylder.
[3] ȝeuyf.

[a] E il pórte or sur.
[b–b] E en pompe e en vanité
ait tut sa vie demené.

[c] ne ad. [d] sa caroine.
[e] ky ait. [f] p*ur*.
[g] Ceus reprendre k*ua*nt.
[h] la verge ad. [i] del enfant. [k] pas.
[l] Ky out .i. fiȝ k'il mut ameit.
[m] Pur tendrur, chastier nel voleit [lf. 36, bk.].

Seynt Gregory tellyþ hyt wyþ grete eye ;
But as he seyþ, þan dar y seye.
  þys ychë chyld [sone] aftyrward
Fyl yn[to] a syknes hard ; 4876
þe fadyr hadde þ*er*of pyte,
þe chyld he daunted on hys kne,
And haddë þarfor mochë kare
þat he sagh̄ hys chylde so fare ; 4880
For hyt began to braye and crye
As, þogh̄ hyt shuld al to-flye.
  þe fadyr asked, why hyt so ferde,
Or what hyt sagh̄, or what hyt herde. 4884
þe chyldë seyd "blake men, blake,
Are aboutë, me to take ;
Me, wyþ hem, wyl þey lede,
Y ne shal skapë for no nede." 4888
Yn þe fadrys[1] bosum hyt wulde hym hyde,
But þe fende, þat ychë tyde,
Refte þe saulë vnto helle.
þan began þe chylde to ȝelle, 4892
And cursed onys Goddys name,
And deyde, and ȝede[2] to helle w*ith* shame.
  þys yche chylde þat y haue of tolde,
was but fyuë wyntyr olde. 4896
þus þe chylde þat was so ȝunge
was lore for faute of chastysynge.
But þe fadyr, þat[3] no gode couþe, 4899
Myȝte haue chastyëd hym[4] w*ith* mouþe,
Stoutly, for eu*er*y a lak,
And betë hyt, whan hyt so spak.
  Ou*er*al y se þys custome wonys ;
Rychë men haue shrewed sonys,— 4904
Shrewys yn dedë and yn sawe,—
why? For þey haue non*n*ë awe.
Yn hys ȝouþe shal he mysseye

† Horrible chose e*st* a cunter. 4492
† L'enfant ap*res* enmaladi ;[a]
† [b]Mult fut dolent su*n* pere p*ur* luy ;
† Sur ces genolȝ le[c] leua,
E ducem*ent* le solaca ; 4496
† Mes, de crier & de braier,
Ne pout l'enfant apeser.[d]
† Soue*n*t li ad[e] demandé
† 'Qei il vist, p*ur* qei il ad tant *crié*.' 4500
† L'enfant sun[f] pere respundi,
† "Qe neirs homes vindr*ent*[g] p*ur* li ;
P*r*endre me veiH*ent*,[h] & amener ;
† En nule man*er*e les pet[i] eschap*er*." 4504
† En le sein su*n* pere uoleit entrer,
† Mes la deables i pout[k] trouer ;
† A tant Deu ad maudié,
† E l'alme del cors est alé. 4508
De cinc anȝ esteit nent auant
† Cest mal-auenter*us* enfant.
† ¶ Si sun piere l'ust bien[l] chastié
Q*ua*nt folement ust[m] parlé, 4512
De li ne fu mie si[n] alé
C*um* n*us* v*us* auu*m* ore[o] cunté.

[1] faders. [2] wente.
[3] *O.* omits 'þat.' [4] hyt.

[a] maladie aueit.
[b] Son pere p*ur* luy dolent esteit.

[c] l'enfant. [d] ateiser.
[e] fieȝ l'ad. [f] al.
[g] neire gent veneient. [h] volent.
[i] m. p*ur*. [k] la ly coueint debles.
[l] le eust. [m] aueit. [n] issi.
[o] n*us* auom ici.

And skornë ouþ*er* by þe weye; 4908
þan seyþ þe fadyr "þys chyldys wurde [33/2]
Ne shal nat ley allë yn hurde."
And ȝyf he lernë gylerye,
Fals wurde and feynt trenlyng[1] w*ith* ye,[2]
þat halte hys fadyr a queyntyse 4913
And of slyghh wyt, to knowe þat wyse.
ȝyf he do skaþe gladly w*ith* fyghht,
þan seyþ þe fadyr "he shal be wyghht;
He shal be hardy, and no man drede, 4917
He begynneþ be tyme be doghhty[3] yn dede."
But ryghht so shal hyt of hem falle
As dyd of Ely sonys alle. 4920
y shal ȝow telle, to preue my sawe,
what fyl yn þe oldë lawe.[4] A tale
yn þe byble hyt tellyþ, þ*at* toucheþ swych þynges,
yn þe holy boke of kynges; 4924
And wrytë hyt ys[5] opu*n*ly,
Of a patryark, syre Ely.

[*The tale of 'Syre Ely' and his wicked Sons.*]

þys Ely was a man ryȝt ryche,
And, to hys chyldrén ryghht blyche; 4928
he hadde twey sonys, þat ys no les,
'Ofnee' the toon hyghht, þe touþ*er* 'Fynees.'
þese twey chyldryn dyd ful wykkedly
To man and woman þat þey come by; 4932
Lyers, robbours, and lechours,
Skorners, and also auoutours;
wy*m*men þat to þe temple come,
here offryng from hem þey nome. 4936
þese wy*m*men come to syre Ely,
And pleyned hem of grete vyleynye,
'þat hys sonys were vnhende,

[1] tre*m*lyng*e*. [2] eye. [3] dughty.
[4] dawe O. has l (dotted under) and d written over. [5] ys þere.

hem also for to shende. 4940
O defaute was, þey by hem lay;
A-noþ*er*, þey bare here offryng away.'
"Do þ*er*of su*m* chástysyng,
For þe loue of heuene kyng!" 4944
Here fadyr Ely þan was wo,
For þat yche fame shulde of hem go.
Ely kalled hys sone, "Ofnee [leaf 33, back]
And Fyneës, come ȝe to me! 4948
Sonës," he seyde,[1] "ȝe are me dere;
y bydde ȝow boþe, on feyr*e* manere,
þat ȝe leue ȝoure foly dedes,
And ouþ*er* foly þat ȝow ledys; 4952
Y herë of ȝow foulë fame,
þe folkë seyn ȝe are to blame;
Y rede ȝe leue alle swych foly,
þat y of ȝow here no more cry." 4956
þese chyldryn were strong and stout;
Of fadres byddyng þey hadde[2] no dout,
But werë shrewys for þe more,[3]
Or werse þan þey hadde be byfore; 4960
And God was wroþe wyþ here mysdede
þat þey ne leftë for no drede;
And, God was wyþ Ely wroþe,
For he dyd hys sones no loþe, 4964
To chastyse hem wyþ fyn awe
And w*ith* þe smartnes of þe lawe.
þarfor toke god hys venïaunce
Of hem, and mo, for þat myschau*n*ce; 4968
He lete þe fals Phylystyens,
þe folk of Isr*e*ł to werre aȝens.
Ely and hys, þey gu*n*ne assayle,
And ou*er*come hem tweys yn batayle. 4972
þese Phylystyens þat hadde þe maystry,
Beleuyd on Dagou*n*, a maumettry.
On a god þat þey kalled Dagou*n*,
Beleued þe Phylystynes echou*n*. 4976
þarefor hyt was but Goddys suffrau*n*ce

[1] 'he seyde' O, H. omits. [2] had þey.
[3] forþermore.

þat shewyd why þey hadde swych chau*n*ce.
  þe folk of Isre*l* had þoght, and syghte,
For þey were twyys scumfyghte ; 4980
þey ordeyned hem on allë wyse
how þey shulde best to batayle ryse,
Aȝens þe Phylystynes for to go,
And hem dyscumfytë and slo. 4984
þey ordeyned hem for to bere [lf. 33, bk., col. 2]
Goddys arke w*ith* hem yn to were.[1]
Ely sones were stoute and stark,
And were chose to bere Goddys ark ; 4988
For reu*e*rence þey ded hyt, of Ely,
And for þey were of body doghty.
  Goddys ark was of swych manere
As men make now shrynës here. 4992
yn þys ark werë þre þynges
þat men ȝaue to here offrynges ;
*þ*ar-yn was Moyses table
whar-on God wrote þe lawë stable ; 4996
And Aarons ȝerd, and a potte of golde :
*þ*ese þre relykes þey helde ful holde
Yn þe pottë was a floure,
whyte, and swete of al sauour*e*, 5000
*þ*at floure ys kalled 'au*n*gelys mete'
*þ*at God ȝafe þe folke to ete
whan þey were yn wyldernes
Forty wyntyr, yn hard stres. 5004
*þ*ese þyngës þan bare Ely sones
yn-to þe batayle *þ*at ȝyt of mones.
  þe phylystyens come hem for[2] to assayle,
And slogh Ely sonës[3] yn batayle, 5008
And rauysshed Goddys ark þere,
And slogh þe folk *þ*at þer were,
And þe relykys *þ*at þere were[4] ynne :
Alle were lore for þe sonys synne. 5012
  whan þe folk to þe batayle fore, ȝede
Ely sette hym at þe temple dore

[1] *O.* gloss 'bateyle.' [2] *O.* omits 'for.'
[3] sones boþe. [4] were þer.

yn a chayre, and was herkenyng
Fro þe batayle su*m* tydyng, 5016
On what manere þe folk shulde spede,
For of Goddys ark he had grete drede.
One come rennyng hastyly,
And broght̄e þys tydyng to Ely 5020
þat hys sonys were boþe slayn,
strenkþ
And Goddys ark w*ith* myght and mayn
was bore away for eu*er*more. [leaf 34]
Alas, þe sorow þat he hadde þ*er*fore! 5024
whan Ely herd þys euyl tydyng,
For sorowe he gan hys handys wryng,
And fyl bakward of hys chayre,
nekke
And brak on[1] two hys swyer; 5028
And of hys hede he brake þe bone,
brayn[2]
þe harnës lay vpp-on þe stone.
þys ychë tale ys no tryfyl,
For hyt ys wryte yn þe bybyl; 5032
And to ȝow y telle hyt here,
ȝour*e* sonys to chastyse and to lere,[3]
þat ȝe, ne þey, be nat shent
For defaute of chastysment 5036
Bodyly, yn þys worlde here,
And aftyr þat, þe soule so dere.
þenkeþ on Ely and on[4] hys sonys;
And to gode ȝour*e* chyldryn wones. 5040
For, rygh̄t so as hem gan tyde,
Swyche as þey were, þe same mow byde.
Of slogh̄nes þys ys þe assyse
whan þou wylt nat betyme chastyse. 5044
ȝyt ys þyr an ydulnes,—
A grete vnwysdom for soþe hyt ys,—
whan a ȝunge man dragh̄[5] lyte on lenkþe,
And wyl nat trauayle yn hys ȝungþe,[6] 5048
Ne lernë hym craft for to wynne,
Yn hys agë to leue wel ynne.

[1] þer on. [2] *O.* omits the gloss. [3] *O.* gloss 'teche.' [4] O. omits 'on.' [5] dragh̄þ. [6] ȝenþe.

[leaf 142, bk., col. 2]
† ¶ Un autre peché v*us* voil[a] cunter,
De p*er*esce, q*e* fet a duter; 4516
† 'Q*ua*nt home velt[b] meus suffreite au*er*
† Qe vn poy p*ur* sun viure trauiller.'
Soue*n*t le ueu*m* auenir,
Mes nepurq*ua*nt[c] m*u*lt fet a hayr; 4520

[a] Ore v*us* voil avant. [b] K*ua*nt uult. [c] Nekedent.

Certes me þenkeþ hym ful slogh̄ ;
Hys þryfte wyl melte away with snogh̄. 5052
And þogh̄ a man haue ogh̄t[1] erytage
Þat he may lyue wyþ weyl yn age,
Certes ȝyt behoueþ hym lere
Manhede and curtesye yn fere. 5056
A man hys manhedë shal ȝerne (desyre)
hymself and hys meynë to gouerne.
Þus seyþ þe kyng Salamon,
And þese holy men echone ; 5060
"Hyt ys an ydulnes yn here lyfe, [lf. 31, col. 2]
Alle þat ouþer man or wyfe
Trauayleþ for þe lyuës fode,
And lytyl for þe soulës gode. 5064
Þogh̄ þou trauayle alle þat þou may,
Ne be þou neuer so ryche ne gay,
But þou serue God yn alle þy þogh̄t
Þat þy soule to heuene be brogh̄t, 5068
Sykyrlyche alle ys hyt but lore,
Þy grete trauayle syn þou were bore ;
Alle for slogh̄thede be tolde hyt shal,
To werche al day, and lese hyt alle. 5072
ȝyt us þyr an vnkynde slogh̄þhede,
Þat a man vnneþ, for no gode dede,
wyl wurschep God derwrþly,
But more þarfor aȝens hym ly. 5076
And[2] mayst þou þe soþë se
Of rychë men, how stout þey be ;
For many one þat he ȝyfþ to rychesse,
Of God and man þey ȝyue no[3] lesse. 5080
ȝyf he ȝyue to any hys rygh̄t lemes,[4]
To þanke hym þerof, no man ȝeue[5] nymes.
loke alle þy lymës, fete and hondes,
And, ȝyf þou weyl vndyrstondys 5084
Þat þou ne hast nedë of þo,
Þank hym noþer yn wele no wo ;

Bien pus suffrir sa mal-ese
Qe rien ne veut suffrir pur auer[a] ese.
Cest peché drein cunté
Est ignauie[b] apelé. 4524

† Encuntre parole[c] li seint hom,
Si fet li sages Salomon.

† ¶ Meint est si desnaturel,
Qe graces ne rend a Deu de ciel 4528
Des bens qe franchment l'ad duné ;
Ceo est vne[d] maueise peché.

† Regardeȝ vos beles pieȝ[e]
E tuȝ les membres qe vus aueȝ ; 4532
† Si de[f] tuȝ, mester ne cieȝ,
† Deu ia ne regracieȝ.

[1] ogh̄t of. [2] And þat. [3] þe. [4] lymes. [5] ȝeme.

[a] fere pur estre a. [b] *A.* ignorance.
[c] Cuntre coe parlent.
[d] Sacheȝ coe est tre.
[e] mains, bras, & peez. [f] E si de eus.

And ȝyf þou mayst forberë noun,
þank þan hym[1] of euerychoun; 5088
y rede we þanke hym of euery poynt,
Syn we may nat[2] forbere þe lest Ioynt.
ȝyt þyr ys a sloghþehede yn þys synne;
Vnkynde men are alle þer-ynne; 5092
yn sum man, vnkyndehede ys so rank
þat he ne may cunne no man þank
For no gode dede þat[3] men hym dous.
A dogge ys kynder, þat goþ lous, 5096
For, ȝyue a dogge þryd part hys fode,
And he shal euer weyte þe gode,
And euermorë be wyþ þe, [leaf 34, back]
For lyfë ne deþ wyl he fle. 5100
By þys skyl mayst þou se how
An hounde ys kynder þan art þou;
And ȝyt may hyt preuyd be
þat þou art as vnkynde as he. 5104
Of þe houndë, þys y fynde,
þat most he hateþ hys owne kynde;
For that yche houndë þat hym gat,
Most of allë hateþ he þat; 5108
And hys modyr he hateþ also;
He byt here, ȝyf he may cum here to.
ȝyf ȝe vndyrstondë kan,
þus faryþ hyt of a[4] vnkynd man; 5112
For he loueþ more an ouþer kynde,
And þarto ys wel morë mynde,
þan he douþ þat ychë flesshe
Of whos kynde he cum forþe ys.[5] 5116
A-noþer þyng ȝyt ys,[6] ȝyf þou ȝeue kepe,
þat many loue more nete and[7] shepe
þan he douþ hys emcrystene,
Or of hys harme wyl oght bemene. 5120
And þys ys a grete vnkyndnes,
And also aȝen manhede hyt ys;[8]
And sloghþëhede wel for to proue,

¶ Ki plus souent li[a] mercie,
Plus grace receuera,[b] ne dute3 mie. 4536

† ¶ Aucuns[c] sunt de si dur qeor
† Qe a nul home[d] poent gré sauer
† Pur honur qe[e] lur face, ne[f] bien;
† Ceo ne frait mie certes vn chien; 4540
† Car si bien li fetes, il vus amera,

† E sur sa mort pur veirs irra;
Ceo est apelé 'desnaturesce,' 4543
Qe est vn peché encuntre[g] homesce.

[1] hym þan. [2] ne may. [3] þat O, þan H.
[4] an. [5] ysse. [6] *O.* omits 'ys.'
[7] and O, þan H. [8] es.

[a] Mes sachez ky souent l'en.
[b] receiuera *graces*. [c] Mes les vus.
[d] a nuli ne. [e] ke hom.
[f] ou. [g] cuntre.

Vnkyndly, and lowe, to loue. 5124
ȝyf þou art yn godë wyl
To seruë God, and leue alle yl,
Repente þe nat, for no feyntyse,
Ne be nat heuy to hys seruyse ; 5128
þou shuldyst raþer to þe deþ turne
Ar þou shust wyþ hys seruyse scorne.
ȝyf þou bygynne weyl, y rede þou ende,
For fyrst and last þou fyndyst hym hende.
And ȝyf þou bygynne any þyng, 5133
þenk what shal be þe endyng.
For þoghh þou seruë God to pay,
Alle þy lyfe,[1] boþe nyȝt and day, 5136
And at þe laste ende of þy lyffe [lf. 34, bk., col. 2]
þou fallyst aȝens hym yn stryffe,
So þat þou yn þat ychë synne
Makyst þan þy[2] endyng ynne, 5140
God forget alle þy gode dede ;
Of hym þerfor gest þou no mede.
Ryght so ys he to þe redy
whan þou wylt leue alle þy foly, 5144
And come to hym with répentaunce,
yn blys he makeþ þy puruyaunce.
At þe ende shal boþe dede and þoght
Shewe hym self how hyt ys wroght. 5148
Ne be nat þou[3] sorowful, y þe forbede ;
hyt semyþ, yn Goddys seruyse þan þou hast drede ;
And dredë wyl make a man sloghh
To do þe seruyse þat he hogh.[4] 5152
But serue hym gladly with louely chere,
þan ys þy seruyse to hym dere :
þus techyþ vs Dauid þe prophete
yn þe sautyr, wurdys swete ; 5156

[1] lyue. [2] þanne þyn.
[3] þou nat. [4] oghe.

† ¶ Home qe comence Deu seruir,
† Ne se deit nul hure repentir ;
† [a]Mult dust certes meus voler murir
† Qe hors del seruise Deu issir. 4548

† Car, ki le ust serui a tute sa vie,
† Si al drein se prist a repentie,
Trestut sun trauail ad perdu,
Nul est plus fol qe ceoluy.[a] 4552
Si vus[b] garde perneȝ, [leaf 143]
Issi deit[c] par resun estre prouueȝ,
Car, sicum nus dient li bon diuin,[d]
[e]‘ Chescune chose, solun sa fin, 4556
Bone ou male, deit estre iugé,
E de fin deit estre renomé :’
Ceo dist li philosophe de creistienté ;
En nus veeȝ meme ceo.[e] 4560

¶ Ne trist deit[f] estre en sun seruise,
Car ce ne uelt Deu en nule guise ;

† Leement le deit chescun seruir,
Qe al regne de ciel uelt venir. 4564
Ceo nus ad amonestée,
† Dauid, le prophete dampne Dée.

[a—a] Ne hors del seruise deu issir
Mes par tut fere le son pleisir.
Kar ky tute sa vie serui le auereit,
E al drein iour se repentereit,
Tut sun grant trauail perdereit ;
Nul ne est si fols cum cely serreit.

[b] E si vus bone [leaf 37].
[c] poet.
[d] Kar ceo dient prophetes & ly grant deuin.
[e] Chescune chose ert loé solun la fin ; and then omits the next 4 lines.
[f] Triste ne deit.

" Ne be nat proude þoghh þou weyl dous,
yn þyn herte to make a rous" (boste)
þat þou holy lyfë ledys,
Yn fastyng, or yn almës dedys. 5160
þe fyrst ys ou*er* mochë drede,
þe tou*þer* ys[1] proude hauncenhede.
Holde þe euene hem betwene,
Nat ou*er*-drede ne ou*er*-wene. 5164
No make no sorowe, ne myslyke,
þat wanhope In þyn hertë styke; *
For þat ys þe werst poynt of alle; ‡
To hellë þyt hyt doþe þe falle. 5168
Sloghënes, hyt wyl þe grope
To bryngë þe yn-to whanhope;
Sloghnes yn allë godë dedys,
Ys as moche, as su*m* men redys, 5172
As þoghh þou shryue þe of a synne,
And þenke no more to falle þ*er*-ynne.
ȝyf þou be sloghh, and heuy, [leaf 35]
And doust no gode dede of mercy, 5176
þus seyþ God yn hys gospel,
þat "þou art to me a voyde vessel."
Ful lyghht þan art þou for to turne
Aȝen to synne, and to soiurne; 5180
þan art þou wersë þan þou was,
Boundë vn-to Satanas;
þan wylle Satanas begy*n*ne to prykke,
And whanhope yn þy hertë stykke. 5184
whanhope, God shelde vs þar-fro,
hyt steryþ a man hy*m* self to slo;
So ded þe treytur Iudas,
And forsoþe, wurþy he was. 5188
why was he moste wurþy?
For he hadde wanhope of Goddys m*er*cy;
For he wendë þat God ne wulde
Haue forȝyue hym, þat he[2] hy*m* solde.
Syþþen loked God[3] vpp-on Iudas, 5193

¶ Nep*ur*q*ua*nt, dissoluciun[a] 4567
Eschiure en su*n* se*r*uise, deit chescu*n*.

† En mileu[b] v*us* teneȝ;
† Trist[c] ne seieȝ, ne trop leeȝ.
‡ ¶ De accidie vient le g*ra*nt peché
Qe n'ert iames p*ar*duné; 4572
Q*ua*nt home ert desesperé
* De la grace da*m*pne[d] Dée,
E sanȝ repe*n*tance finist la vie,
P*er*duȝ e*st* sanȝ fin, ne duteȝ mie. 4576

† De cest peché vent q*e* l'em[e] oscist,
Trop desesperer[f] de Ihesu Crist; 4578

[1] *O.* omits 'ys.' [2] he O, god H.
[3] Ihesu.

[a] eschure dissoluciun. [b] En mene tuz iours.
[c] Trop *tr*iste. [d] de dame.
[e] hom se. [f] se d.

As who sey, "aske m*er*cy for þy trespas."
For ȝyf he had asked hyt any syþe,
Ih*es*u hadde graun*t*ed hym asswyþe; 5196
For hys mercy fayled noght
To any man þat hym besoght.
Syn God wulde haue[1] be to hy*m* so fre,
þan ys he redy to þe and me: 5200
whychë tyme[2] þou wylt hy*m* kalle,
For hys defaute þou shalt nat falle.
Beþenke þe weyl of þe þefe
þat loued nat[3] God, no[4] was hy*m* lefe,—
he þat was hanged on a tre 5205
Bysydë Ih*es*u for vylte;
he spake o wurde at hys endyng.
"lordë, haue on me menyng!"[5] 5208
And asswyþe he wan þe prys,
And was sent yn-to[6] paradys.
he was þe fyrst[ë] þat hyt wan
Syn Adam lost hyt, our*e* formest man. 5212
Er was þat þefe yn paradys [leaf 35, col. 2]
þan alle[7] prophetys þat were of prys.
þat þefe[8] alle manere wys dyd[8] synne,
And neu*er* er*e* leuyd Ih*es*u ynne; 5216
For a wurde þat he spak so myldëly,
he haþ pes, blys, and m*er*cy.
And, þarfor, dysmay þe noght
For no þyng þat þou hast wroght; 5220
For, haue þou do neu*er* so mykyl,
Ne be so fals, ne so fykyl,
Ne ley þ*er*-ynnë so long whyle,
And do alle maner sy*n*nës vyle, 5224
ȝyf þou wylt, yn strenkþe and hele,
þy sy*n*ne forsake and nat[9] wyþ dele,
w*ith* sorow of herte and répentau*n*ce 5227
þou mayst pay God w*ith* lytyl penau*n*ce.
God seyþ þys wurde, to shew vs þe wey,
"y wyl þat nonë synful deye;

[1] ha. [2] Whych tyme or when.
[3] naght. [4] ne. [5] mennynge.
[6] *O.* omits 'yn.' [7] alle þe.
[8–8] þat dede al maner. [9] noght.

Plus plein e*st* Deu de beneireté,
De misericorde & de pité, 4580
Qe ne e*st* nul home[a] des peche3,
Ne fust ia si plein,—ceo[b] sache3.

[a] ke nuls hom est. [b] il ia si plein.

To leue hys synne he shal haue space,
And turne aȝen to lyfe and grace; 5232
what so euer he haue[1] done,
y wyl nat hys dampnacyone."
To ȝyue a sample, a tale here lys, A tale
þat vs telleþ seynt Dyonys. 5236

[*From the Legend of St. Dionysius the Areopagite.*]

[*The Tale of the Priest Carpus's Vision, and how merciful God is.*]

Seynt Dyonys of Fraunce seyþ þus :— §
hyt was a prest þat hyght Carpus;
þys prest, þurgh prechyng and sawe,
Broght a sarysyn to crystyn lawe; ‡ 5240
A-noþer sarasyn of paynye *
Haddë þerwyþ grete enuye,
And turnede þys man to hym aȝeyn, ∘
And oure crystyndom was alle veyn. 5244
þys prest þarëfor was sory, ||
And hatyd þys man felunly,
And preydë God he wuld hym sende
Dampnacyun with-outyn ende, 5248
For he þe crystendom forsoke,
And to a fals beleue hym toke;
Fast he preyd yn hys atent, [leaf 35, back]
þat God on hym veniauncë sent. | 5252
And God þe prestys prayere herde,
And shewed hym þat he mysferde.
þys prest lay yn hys bede a nyȝt,
And, gostly, he sagh a[2] syght;— 5256
he sagh a swyþe merueylus brygge
Ouer þe depë pytte[3] gan lygge,
þe plank þat on þe bryggë was,
was as sledyr as any glas; 5260
But yn þe put þat was þer-vndyr,
he sagh so moche sorowe and wundyr,
Of fendës felë þat þere wore,

.exemplum.

§ ¶ Le martir, seint Denis de France,
Cunte encuntre desesperance, 4584
'Qe iadis esteit vn prodom,
Prestre fu, Carpus out nun.
|| Cest prestre esteit mult corucé
* Ouesqe vn home maluré, 4588
∘ Qe aueit vn creistien peruerti,[a]
‡ Qe ceo Carpus out[b] conuerti.

† Mult pria Deu, pur sa vertu, [leaf 143, col. 2]
| Qe de luy vengast sun ennuy;[c] 4592
⋮ Volunters vodreit qe fust dampné,
Cel home od ki esteit[d] corucé.

Deu[e] li mustra par auisiun
Ou esteit cel cheitif hom: 4596

Outre vn puȝ trop merueillus,
Mult fu horrible, & parfunȝ.[f]
† Les ores del punt[g] furent glacant,

[1] haue he. [2] þys. [3] putte.

[a] out vn c. reueiti. [b] out A, *om.* B.
[c] ky l'out esmu [lf. 37, col. 2].
[d] Cely oue ki il fu. [e] Bien A.
[f] hidus. [g] puz.

þogh̃ y tolde moche, ȝyt were *þer* more.
But, shortly to tellë fro, 5265
þe man[1] he sagh̃ on þe bryggë go
Yn ful gretë perel and kare,
And euer yn poynt to mysfare; 5268
Yn poynt he was to falle adowne, §
Of hys hede,[2] formest þe crowne.
þe fendys þat were yn þe pytte ||
Smote vpwarde, ȝyf þey myȝt hym hytte;
And addres bete hym by þe fete. 5273
þe prest sagh̃ þat, and ful weyl lete; |
He preydë God þat he shuld falle
Down yn-to þe fendys[3] alle, 5276
And *þer*, *with*-outyn endë be,
'For he turned away fro þe.'
whan þe prest had seyë þys,
He loked vp to heuene blys; ‡ 5280
Hym þogh̃t þe rofe was cloue yn two,
And þe sky opened also,
And of Ihesu he hadde a sygh̃t,
How he was on þe rodë dygh̃t; 5284
He sagh̃ hys wundys alle blody,
And spak to hym ful sorowfully,
"Carpus," he seyd, "se wyþ þyn yne
what y suffred for mannys pyne; 5288
Man to saue, y lete me slo, [leaf 35, bk., col. 2]
why wust þou dampnë hym to wo? *
why hast þou hym so moche *with* ylle?
And for mankynde y lete me spylle 5292
with pyne, and hardë passyoun,
My blode y ȝaf for hys raunsun; ||
why wust þou he hadde hellë fere
Syn y haue bogh̃t hym so dere? 5296

[1] Who had returned to Paganism, and who he had prayd should be damnd.
[2] heuede. [3] vnto þe deueles.

§ Prest fu a chair, le teste auant,[a] 4600
Cest home dunt auum parleȝ,
Car serpens esteient entur ces pieȝ
Qe mult forement les vnt lieȝ,
Ke en le puȝ est pres trebucheȝ.[b] 4604
|| E deables lur croks vist geter,
Pur luy en le puis[c] trainer.
Quant le prestre Carpus ceo vist,
| Mult durement se enioist. 4608
De long oil comenca regarder,
† Quant en le puis dust trebuchier;
Mult durement pria Ihesu Crist[d]
† Qe ceoluy en le puis chaist.[e] 4612

En vne mesun al hure esteit,
Qe al[f] sumet en dous fendeit;
‡ Vers munt ad Carpus gardé;
† Le ciel ceo li fu vis perecé,[g] 4616
† Ihesu Crist sur le ciel[h] giseit,

† Ces[i] cinc plaies a luy mustreit;
† Le prestre od clere voiȝ ad apelé,
† E qe vers li getast[k] comandé, 4620
* "Voster coruȝ,[l] pur qei en li geteȝ,
Pur ki ioe[m] si greuement fu[n] peneȝ."
Par tant ad Carpus reproué,
Pur qei il vodera qe il fu dampné 4624
|| Qe il achata de sun sanc cler,[o]
Quant il se lessa en croiȝ pener.
¶ Pus ad dit tres ducement,
Pur conforter tute gent: 4628

§ "Vncore su prest de[p] suffrir
Pur home, sacheȝ, & pur[q] morir; [lf. 148, bk.]

[a] de chair . . devant.
[b] Ke . . . trebucheȝ B, *om.* A.
[c] ly dedeinȝ le puz.
[d] Durement comence deu a prier.
[e] puse en le puȝ trebucher.
[f] Auis ly fu ke en vue mesun esteit
Al houre & le.
[g] auis perecé. [h] sus en le air. [i] Ses.
[k] *B.* gardat l'ad; in margin, 'geteast, tel gardest.'
[l] Sun coruz, e dist. [m] ioe B, *om.* A.
[n] esteie si grafment.
[o] tant cher [lf. 37, bk.].
[p] pur. [q] Tele peine pur home &.

ȝyt were y redy man to beye, §
Er man w*ith*-outyn ende shulde deye.
But y haue shewde hym so moche yn dede
w*ith* my wundes þat þou seest blede, 5300
þat y þarfor ne wuldë noght
Lese þat y so dere haue boght.
Aȝens me ne fyndeþ he no[1] skylle,
But ȝyf hys ownë wylle hyt wylle. 5304
Þogh he be nowe aȝens me went,
ȝyt kepe y hys amendëment;
Þarfor, w*ith* gode deuocyou*n*,
Pray for mannys saluacyou*n*." 5308
Þan Carpus þanked God almyght
Þat he hadde herde and seye þat syght.
Þarfore shul we be ful mynde
To serue hy*m* þat ys to vs so kynde, 5312
And shewe hy*m* loue whyle we be here
For þat he loveþ vs alle so dere,
Þat he ne wulde leue eft, for drede,
To deye for vs ȝyf we hadde nede. 5316
Ne be we slogh,[2] but sone vpryse,
Ne dredë vs þan on no wyse,
But, hope alle to gode endyng,
And serue þat mercyáble kyng, 5320
Þat hys mercy be to vs lent
At þe day of Iugëmement;
Amen! so motë hyt betyde
To kepe vs fro sloghnes and accyde! 5324

Si vnqore veisse qe fust mester
† En tiel manere home sauuer." 4632

Chescu*n*[a] se garde de desesperer,
† Pur ke sert[b] seignur si naturel.

[*Of Covetousness, 5th Deadly Sin.*]

Now shul we speke of couetyse, [wyse.
How hy[3] ys hau*n*ted on wykked
Coueytyse ys þe fryst vyce; [leaf 36]
Þat streyte ys holde, y[4] halte auaryce.
Coueytyse ys of vs echone, 5329
But auaryce wulde haue echone.
Coueytyse, ys desyryng of þogh,

Le quint peché mortel est coueitise.

† Ore couient dire de coueitise,
† Qe muȝ funt[c] en meinte guise. 4636
† 'Auarice' le apele meint hom,
Mes ceo est la destinctiun;

[1] *O.* omits 'no.' [2] nat slogh.
[3] he [hy? for A.S. *heo*, fem., or the t of *hyt* omitted.] [4] *O.* omits 'y.'

[a] Dunt ch. [b] P*us* k'il ad.
[c] *est* destin*c*te.

But auaryce, wulde þat none had oghť. 5332
Coueytyse, cumþ o*þer*whyle of gode;
But auaryce wyþdrawyþ mannys fode.
Coueytyse, to gode men mowe hyt charge;
But auaryce, ys no*þer* gode ne large. 5336
Coueytyse, ys of wylle, as ys a bayte,
But auaryce, ys nygu*n* haldyng strayte;
Coueytyse, cumþ of kynde of blode;
But auaryce, ys no*þer* kynde ne gode. 5340
As y kan telle, þys ys þe assyse,
Betwyxe auaryce and coueytyse.
Here, y aske at þe bygynnyng,
ȝyf þou w*ith* wrong ȝerned o*þer* me*n*nys þyng, 5344
Or falsly p*ur*chased: þ*a*t ys grete synne,
So w*ith* wrong me*n*nys gode[1] to wynne.
ȝyf þou w*ith*holde, and ȝelde hyt noghť,
Auaryse to hellë haþ þe broghť. 5348
Yn[2] þy lyfe,[3] y rede þou ȝelde hyt aȝen,
þy saluacyu*n* ys ellës alle veyn.
ȝyf þou madest eu*er* any delay,
And ledyst one lyte fro day to day 5352
w*ith* þy wurdys pryuyly,
Or p*er*auenture al on hy,
For to haue hys þyng w*ith* wrong,
Euyl coueytyse þou mengest among. 5356
þogh þou broghtest hyt neu*er* to dede,
ȝyt ys þy wylle moche for to drede.
Or ȝyf þou dedyst eu*er*[4] þy myghť
To false a chartre, þat ys grete plyghť. §
þat ys a dede of tresu*n* 5361
ȝyf hyt be of dysheresu*n*,[5]
Ou*þer* of lond, ou*þer* of rent,
O*þer* of ou*þer* gode þ*a*t God man haþ lent;
But þou þe peynë nyȝt and day [36, col. 2] 5365
To amende þat charge, ȝyf þat þou may,

† Qe coueitise e*st* en purchacant,
† E auarice en[a] retenant. 4640
† ¶ Al come*n*ceme*n*t, bien veeȝ
† Si de autre a tort rien aueȝ
† Qe faucem*en*t as[b] purchaceȝ;
† P*ar* coueitise du*n*c as pecheȝ; 4644
† Rendre arere le couient
† Si v*us* fetes[c] seurement.
† ¶ Perneȝ ausi garde g*ra*nt
† Si nul home alastes enlacant[d] 4648
† Par vos p*ar*oles priuem*en*t,
† Ou p*ar* auenture ap*ar*tem*en*t,
† Qe v*us* del seon[e] vssez a tort,
Repenteȝ v*us* deuant la mort; 4652
Tut ne venist le effect[f] ap*re*s,
Nepurq*ua*nt, fere le deueȝ iames.[g]
§ ¶ De chartre[h] fauser, v*us* bien[i] gardeȝ
Pur nule chose qe coueiteȝ,[k] 4656
† Car ceo s*er*reit horrible pecheȝ:
Repenteȝ v*us*, si fet le aueȝ.
De rep*en*tance, signe verrai
Est seurem*en*t, sicu*m* ieo cray, 4660
† Si tute[l] vo*st*re peine meteȝ
† Qe le chartre[h] seit amendeȝ,

[1] þynge. [2] *O.* omits 'yn.' [3] lyue.
[4] eu*er* dedest. [5] dyserytsun.

[a] e*st* en. [b] fu. [c] feir volez.
[d] acun al . . delaiant. [e] le soen.
[f] fet. [g] nel feris mes.
[h] chartre B, charite A. [i] ben v*us*.
[k] ke p*ur* ceo gainer poez.
[l] Ke tut [lf. 37, bk., col. 2].

ȝyf hyt ne be, þou art to blame;
Ordeyned to þe ys mochë shame. 5368
ȝyf þou yn batayle, or in fyȝt,
Toke ogħt of man w*ith*-outë ryȝt,
And namely of relygyu*n*, §
þe harder ys þy synnë dou*n*: 5372
And but þou sone amendë þe,
þarfor mayst þou acumbred be:
Hyt ys wurþy hy*m* for to dere
þat holy cherche wyl nat forbere. 5376
ȝyf þou of rychesse[1] be wel beforne,
And a ȝere or two holdyst[2] þy corne ‡
þat þou myȝt[3] selle hyt ryȝt dere, ‡
And to helpe þe pore þou wylt nat here,
Salomon seyþ, þat mochë kan, ⸸ 5381
þou shalt be weryed w*ith* many man; ‖
For þou ȝyuest myys[4] to ȝete[5] ⁘
þat was ordeyned to[6] ma*n*nys mete; 5384
For who so wyl hys myys wel fede,
And spare hyt fro þe pore at nede,
hygħly shal he go a-lone
To þe deuyl, body and bone. 5388
ȝyf þou haue of ouþ*er* tresour,
More þan susteyneþ þyn onour,—
Syluer, cloþes, or ouþ*er* store, *
Or of ouþ*er* þyngës more,— 5392
ȝyf þe pore for defautë deye,
And þou mayst hym helpe, y seye,
þou are a-couped of þys vyce
Of coueytyse, and of auaryce; 5396
And before God, of þeft, a þefe,
And for hys deþ, of slagħter grefe.
ȝyf þou yn falshede so moche ȝede,
For coueytyse or for grete mede 5400

† Si nu*n* di[a] ve*r*reime*n*t
Qe il ne v*us* peise mie finem*en*t. 4664
† ¶ Si en bataille torcenuse
Futes vnq*es*[b] a nul houre,
[c]Qe de aucu*n* poure rien tolistes, [143, bk., col. 2]
Ou de sun cors li mesfeites;[c]
§ Ou[d] de home de religiun 4669
Rien pristes cume[e] felun;
† De ceo v*us* repentise*z*,[f]
Si estre ne vole*z* encu*m*bre*z*. 4672
Car en Deu sunt protectiun
E poures & gent de religiun.
¶ Chescu*n* Deu[g] corucera,
Qe a tort[h] de eu*z* rien p*r*endra. 4676
¶ Home q*e* custumablem*en*t
Retient chose t*r*op longement,—
‡ Cu*m* e*rt* veu[i] blé, p*ur* plus gainer,
⁘ Pur duner sori*z* a manger,— 4680
‖ De meint home ert maudie*z*,
⸸ Ceo dist Salomon li sene*z*;
Pus q*e* a gent le blé[k] sustrest,
⁘ Les sori*z* malem*en*t peist,[l] 4684
Q*ua*nt a beiure ne les p*ur*ueit
Car, Deu mespaie, si Deu me eyt;[m]
A beiure dust les sori*z*[n] duner
† Pur haucem*en*t a deables aler. 4688

* ¶ Vos dras q*e* ne vole*z* user,
Vendre les deue*z*, ou duner;
Ne les lesse*z* su*z*[o] v*us* muser,
† E les poures de freit murir, 4692

† Ou de auarice s*er*re*z* acupé
† De Deu q*e* plein e*rt* de equité.

¶ Vee*z* bien si, pur pour,
† Pur[p] auer, ou pur amur, 4696

[1] ryches. [2] haldest.
[3] myghtest. [4] ȝyfst mys.
[5] ete. [6] for.

[a] ioe di. [b] esté auez.
[c–c] Ov al poure tollistes ren
ou del cors mesfeise*z*.
[d] Ov B, *om.* A. [e] cu*m* fet.

[f] Tendrem*en*t v*us* repentez.
[g] Deu oue chescun se. [h] Ky.
[i] veil. [k] le blé B, *om.* A.
[l] E soriz e ras manger le lest,
Malement, ras & soriz pest.
[m] This line is omitted in *B*.
[n] a ras et soriz. [o] sur.
[p] Ov p*ur*.

To consente to a fals Iuggyng,
Or hyredyst a voket to[1] swyche þyng,
Or myghtyst haue sturbled hyt, & wust nought, [leaf 36, back]
But for coueytyse þe wrong were wrought,
Moche shal God challengë þe, 5405
þat day þat þou Iuged shal be.
As for[2] lordynges cunseylours, §
wykked legystrys or fals a-countours,
þey ne recche of no ryȝt fey, 5409
Ne more þe lordynges[3] þan do þey;
Cunseyl to wykked lawes þey ȝeue,
So þat þe pore men mow nat lyue: 5412
þarfor, þey and here lordyngys
Doun moche wrong yn many þyngys;
þarfor shul þey and here cunsayl
Go to helle, boþe top and tayle. 5416
Many man ys brought ful bare
For cunseylours þat coueytous are;
And many a land yn grete errours
Are ouer-turned þurgh cunseylours. 5420
Among hem, stywardes mow be tolde,
þat lordyngës courtys holde,
For nyrhand euery a styward,
þe dome þat þey ȝeue, ys[4] ouer hard; 5424
And namely to þe porë man,
þey greuë hym alle þat þey kan.
who-so-euer to mercy wyl hym drawe,
he seyþ, he shal do hym but lawe; 5428
But who so shal þe lawe alle do,
And no mercy do þar-to,
he may neuer for mercy craue
To God whan he wulde mercy haue; 5432
For ȝyf God shal deme with lawe ryȝt,
Shal no man come to heuene lyȝt.
But þurgh grace and hys mercy,
þan are we saued certeynly. 5436

[1] for. [2] Of. [3] lordes. [4] ys ȝeue.

† Faus iuge futes a nul iur,
† Ou aduocat ou assessur;[a]
† Ou facine desturber poeȝ,
† E pur tort fere nel volieȝ, 4700
Mult deueȝ[b] estre a dreit blamé
† Quant pour ne auez de[c] Dée.
Meint legistre est ensi suillé
Si sa conscience eit [d]bien iugé. 4704
§ Si sunt des riches li[e] cunseillers, [leaf 144]
Qe, pur plere a seignur mortel,
† Meint malueis consail ueillent doner,[f]
Deu lur pardoint lur peché! 4708
Ceo ne est mie, sacheȝ, dedut;
† Meint regne par tant ert destrut.
† ¶ Meint seneschal, quant la curt tient,
Ne li chaut, allaȝ, dreit nient.[g] 4712
Fausement le poure acuper,
Ceo ne[h] est autre chose qe li robber;

[a] faus plaidur. [b] Ben deis [lf. 38].
[c] auiez de damne.
[d] issi anoeglé
Ke par ly n'ert sa conscience.
[e] Cil ke sunt a riches. [f] vut doné.
[g] Ne dreit ne ly chaud certes nent. [h] Ne.

Þarfor, ȝe stywardes on benche,
Þer-on shulde ȝe allë þenche,
'Ȝyf þou of þe porë haue pyte,
Þan wylle God haue m*er*cy on þe.' 5440
For hardë dome and coueytyse [lf. 36, bk., col. 2]
y shal ȝow telle of swych a Iustyse.

Bien sache chescun de verité
Qe la sentence Deu ert[a] duné, 4716
Qe al iur [b]de iuise ert iugé
† Solu*n* ceo q*e* del poure auera pité.

[*The Tale of the Hard Judge.*]

[*Source not known.*]

Y haue herde, be-ȝonde þe see A tale.
was a Iustyse, yn a cuntre; 5444
Of hym the wurde ful wydë sprong,
he ȝaf harde dome, and o*þer* whyle wrong.
Godë men ofte hym besoght
For þe pore, þat he wo wrogħt, 5448
Þat he shulde haue on hem m*er*cy,
And pylle hem nat but mesurly;
Þat þey myȝt lyue yn pes by hym,
And be nat so aȝens hem grym. 5452
Þys was hys answere and hys sawe,
'Y shal do hem no þyng but lawe."
And many lawes are oute of skylle,
But, ȝyf þér[1] be mercy tylle. 5456
was hyt nat long aftyrward,
He fyl yn a sykenes hard;
Hyt telleþ of hym swych a chaunce,
He hadde no godë répentau*n*ce; 5460
Hys sykënes[2] wax harde and strong,
Þat he myȝt nat lyuë long;
For allë[3] hoped weyl y-nogħ
Þat he[4] vn-to þe deþ faste drogħ. 5464
Men þat sate a-boute hys bedde §
were a-gast, and sore a-dredde;
And hopyd wel, and vndyrstode

† ¶ Soue*n*te feyȝe ai[b] oi cunter, .exemplum.
† Qe vn home fu[c] outre mer, 4720
Si esteit vn[d] fauȝ pledur;
E en ceo se delita nut & iur;
Soue*n*t esteit amonesté
† Qe des poures vst pité. 4724

† Il respundi q*e* nul[e] auereit,
† Mes p*re*mist qe dreiture[f] freit.
[g]Mes dreit la vint vblier
Q*ua*nt deners voleit enburser.[g] 4728

† ¶ Cest home ap*re*s enmaladi,[h]
† De ces pecheȝ ne se repenti;[i]
† Tant la maladie luy greua,
† Qe u*er*s la[k] mort aprocha.[l] 4732
§ La ge*n*t q*e* li garderen*t* a vn iur
§ Prist vne[m] si g*ra*nt hydur
Qe morir poeint de pour,
Ceo lur fu auis de fraur,[n] 4736
Sauer poeit,[o] chescu*n* hom

[1] þyr. [2] O, syknes H. [3] alle men.
[4] he O, *om.* H.

[a] est de deu.
[b—b] de iuge serru*n*t liueré
Al puz de enfer oue le maufé.
En vn sermon.
[c] esteit de. [d] Ky e. mut.

[e] Mes il respunt ke nul ne.
[f] Mes k'il dreiture p*ar* tut.
[g—g] Mes den*ers* k'il uout enburser
Se feseit souent dreit oblier.
[h] h. enmaladi chai [lf. 38, col. 2].
[i] nent se repenta. [k] sa.
[l] greuait . . aprochait. [m] Aueient vn.
[n] e de puur. [o] Entendre le poet ben.

þat here drede was for no gode. 5468
Allë þey behelde hym faste,
And sawe hys coloure ofte ouer caste;
And wroth a-boutë, to and fro;
Hys bedde hym þoght wulde cleue on two;
And crydë with a loudë cry, 5473
"Lordë, haue on me mercy!"
þan spake a voycë yn þe sky,
þat alle hyt herde þat stode hym by, 5476
"þou haddest neuer of man pyte,
Ne y shal neuer haue noun of þe."
Asswyþë he dëyd yn haste; [leaf 37]
þere he shulde go, he ȝalde þe gaste. 5480
Ȝe domës men þat þys chaunce here,
Yn þys talë mowe ȝe lere
what hyt ys to do euer wreche,
And to mercy no þyng reche. 5484
Hauyþ yn ȝoure þoght, mercy, and se,
þe pore mow nat so weyl as ȝe;
Beþ mercyáble for ȝoure prow ∴
þat God ne take veniaunce on ȝow. 5488
Ȝyf þou haue be so coueytous
To mercs[1] men ouer outraious, *
And porë men, specyaly, ‡
þat ferde þe wers for þat mercy, 5492
Sykyr mote þou be, syre styward,
þy mercyment shal be ful hard.
þy wreched soule þarfor shal dwelle;
þy mercyment shal be þe þyne of helle. §
þou baylë, owest nat to take 5497
(For drede of soule, and þyn oth sake,)
þat þy lordes prow be þe lasse, ||
Ne noun of hys do harder stresse." 5500
So shulde eche aturne seriaunt;
But many one holde no cunnaunt;[2]
For, sum[3] take ful greuusly,
þat ful sore shal come hem by. 5504

[1] mercye. [2] cuuinaunt. [3] some.

Qe deables[a] furent en la mesun.
† Lur seignur malade vnt regardé,
† Qe souent sa colur ad changé; 4740
† Sa & la, teste ad[b] geté,
† Qe tut le lit se[c] est croullé.
† A haute voiȝ pus ad crié, [leaf 144, col. 2]
† E oyant eus,[d] merci prié. 4744
† Mes vne voiȝ en l'eyr oy[e]
† Qe apartement luy respundi,
† "A[f] home ne auieȝ vnqes merci,
† E vus ore[g] ne auereȝ; sachez de fi." 4748
† Apres cel mot, l'alme rendi,
† Dampné fu, sicum ieo qui.

∴ ¶ Pur ceo, ki est de pitus qeor,
∴ Seur seit de merci trouer; 4752
Herles sunt del regne Dée,
Pitée de qeor, & charité.
* ¶ Ki en merciant est outraius,
† Ceo est manere de[h] coueitus; 4756
Pus[i] qe par resun peot duner,
Ne deit nul[k] poure demander;
Chescun qe de luy plus prent,
§ Sa alme as[l] deables rend. 4760
Prendre deit nul,[m] nepurquant,
Del poure, tant ne quant.[n]
† ¶ Baillif ne se deit apruer
|| Pur prou sun seignur amenuser; 4764
Prendre ne deit, or ne argent,
Pur fere encuntre sun serement.
Ceo vus di ieo nomement,
La ou gist le priuement[o] 4768
Sun seignur, petit ou grant,
Ensi[p] ert il bon sergant.

[f] Ne. [g] Ne de vus. [h] male maner del.
[i] Plus. [k] hom del. [l] part tant as.
[m] ne deueroit. [n] a tort poi ne grant.
[o] aproument [lf. 38, bk.]. [p] Issi.

[a] maufez. [b] E si durement ad sa teste.
[c] Ke le lit s'en. [d] eus tuz. [e] vut oi.

Alle þat þey takë now to frest, §
þérof shál God take a quest.
þe quest ys take and dragħt on hym;
Accord þe wyþ þy lorde, betym. 5508

Mes aucuns largement[a] receuerunt,
E pus[b] se escuserunt; 4772
§ Mes de duns unt tant de feste[c]
Qe il ne[d] pensent del enqueste.

[*Of Simony.*]

To coueytyse longeþ symonye,
þe whych hauntеþ almost al clergye.
Symonye ys, as men telle,
when ȝyftys of holy cherche men selle. 5512
ȝyf þou oþer ȝaue or sent
Of holy cherche to haue vaunsement,
Or any ȝaf hyt for þe loue of þe, 5515
And þou art nat wurþy vaunsed to be,
þan art þou come, þurgħ þat queyntyse, [lf. 37, col. 2]
To symonye and coueytyse.
ȝyf þou þan[1] þat auaunsement holde,
þou art a wulfe of Goddys folde; 5520
A wulf, y sey, take þou gode kepe,
For þou shalt answere for þe[2] shepe.
A clerk þat hys orders takeþ[3]
For ȝyft or present þat he makeþ,[4] 5524
He ys nat wurþy hem to haue,
Hym were bettyr to be a knaue,
And so were hem þat so hem selles
For ȝyftys, and for no godenes elles. 5528
þese holy men þat hauë ben, *
And holy wryt haue red and sen,
Sey, þat swych ȝyftys are lore,
And, now ys noun ware before. 5532
For swych men selle þe holy[5] gast
To hem þat he loueþ last.
Coueytous men and lechours,
Of holy cherche þey haue onours: 5536
þys mow men se alle[6] day with ye;
Cursed be syr symonye!

† ¶ A coueitise apent symonie,
Qe grant peché est,[e] e folie. 4776
Cil sunt qe, pur eglises[f] auer,
Funt la gent pur euȝ prier,
† E lur deners veillent[g] duner
Pur estre presenté a vn muster,[h] 4780

† E þur estre plus tost[i] ordené [leaf 144, back]
† Aucune chose vnt duné,—

Deu! cum se repentirunt
Quant de ceo acupé serrunt. 4784
Encuntre cest peche vnt mult parlé
* Les seinȝ Deu qe l'unt dampné,

† Car il vendent le Seint Espirit,
Qe est Deus od le pere[k] Ihesu Crist. 4788

[1] þan þou. [2] þo. [3] takþ H, O.
[4] makþ. [5] hely. [6] eury.

[a] mut. [b] pus apres.
[c] De lur gain tenent si grant feste.
[d] Ke ren n'en. [e] est g. p.
[f] Ceus s. ky pur .i. eglise.
[g] E volunters volunt deners.
[h] eus a .i. eglise presenter.
[i] Ov p. e. t. [k] Ke est deu peir.

[*Of Usurers.*]

And[1] okerere may þar-to[2] be tolde,
For coueytous man ys okerere bolde. 5540
y haue ȝow toldë of þys lak
yn þe seuenþe comaundement whan y spak.
Þys to sey, y am hardy,
Þese chapmen haunte hyt comunly. 5544
ȝyf þou borow of a marchaunte, §
And makest[3] for wynnyng certeyn cunnaunt,
'Gete þou wynnyng, or gete þou lore,
Þou shalt ȝyuë so þar-fore;' 5548
For soþe ȝe fallë boþe yn synne,
And he ys a-cursed þat takeþ þe wynne.
with oker forsoþë boþe ȝe lyue;
Þat he wyl take, þat wylt þou ȝyue. 5552
Okerers, and kauersyns,
As wykked þey are as sarasyns.
who so myȝt preuë whych þey wore— [37, bk.]
were þey lewed, or were þey[4] lore— 5556
Þey shulde nat come yn Crystys herde,
Ne come yn cherche ne chyrchë ȝerde.
Noþeles, þurgh þys skylle
Þey mowe be saued, ȝyf þat þey wylle,
leue þat synne, and do no more, 5561
And do at holy cherches lore;
And ȝyue aȝeyn þat ychë þyng §
Þat þey haue take yn okeryng; ‡ 5564
ȝyf þey mow nat aȝen hyt ȝyue,
Helpe þe pore men þer-with to lyue,
largëly and with gode wylle,
And þey mowe peyse[5] here dedys ylle. 5568
A gode ensample now ȝe here,

[1] An. [2] þar to may. [3] makst.
[4] þey yn. [5] pese.

¶ De usure auum nus[a] auant dit—
† Ki garde prent de cest escrit—
† Quant[b] del sime comandement
Tretames, qe Deu liure a la[c] gent. 4792
¶ Mes usure vus voil destincter,
Qe chescun puce bien sauer
Quant il chiet en cest peché
Qe les seinȝ vnt dampné.[d] 4796
§ ¶ Sache bien, chescun marchant,
† Quant pur gain certein &[e] couenant
Sa chose auant main ad presté,[f]
† Chey est en cest peché; 4800
Car certein gain od[g] couenant
Est vsure pur ueir en prestant.
† Meint[h] la manere en vendant
Est usure ausi en achatant. 4804
¶ Plus mauueis sunt[i] qe sarazins,
† Vserers & cauersins,
Car ambe dou unt[k] refusé
Baptesme & creistieneté;[l] 4808
As traiturs gyus[m] sunt comparé,
Qe sunt de tut as deables[n] comandé.
† Sauf nepurquant purrunt[o] estre,
† Si il suent cunsail de prestre, 4812
E quant qe vnt a tort cunquis[p]
‡ E faucement par vsure pris,[p]
§ As chescuns rendent[q] leaument
† E almoines facent largement. 4816
† ¶ Ensample[r] les voil duner .exemplum.

[a] nus A, *om.* B. [b] Kuant tretames.
[c] Ke deu dona a tute. [d] tant blamé.
[e] ou certain [lf. 38, bk., col. 2].
[f] apresté. [g] en.

[h] E mesme. [i] Peurs.
[k] ambedeus vnt ici. [l] Lur l. & lur c.
[m] mauueis geus. [n] Ky as debles sunt tut.
[o] nekedent poent.
[p] *B.* transposes these words.
[q] Arere rendent a chescun.
[r] Bone exemple.

Of Pers þat was a tollere;
And y shal tellë ȝow as quyk,
How he was boþë gode and wyk. 5572

[*The Tale of Pers the Usurer.*]

Seynt Ioun[1] þe aumenere ‖ A tale.
Seyþ Pers was an okerere,
And was swyþë coueytous,
And a nygun and auarous, 5576
And gadred pens vnto store §
As okerers doun aywhore.
Befyl hyt so, vp-on a day
þat porë men sate yn þe way, 5580
And spred here hatren on here barme
Aȝens þe sonnë þat was warme,
And rekened þe custome houses echoun,
At whych þey had gode, and at whyche noun; 5584
þere þey hadde gode, þey preysed weyl, ‡
And þere þey hadde noght, neuer a deyl. |
As þey spak of many what,
Comë Pers forþ yn þat[2] gat: 5588
þan seyd echoun þat sate and stode,
'here comþ Pers, þat neuer dyd gode!'
Echoun seyd to oþer Iangland,
'þey toke neuer gode at Pers hand; 5592
Ne noun[3] pore man neuer shal haue, [37 bk., c. 2]
Coude he neuer so weyl craue.'
One of hem began to sey
"A waiour dar y wyþ ȝow ley, 5596
þat y shal haue sum gode at[4] hym, §
Be he neuer so gryl ne grym."
To þat waiour þey graunted alle, 5599
To ȝyue hym a ȝyft ȝyf so myȝt befalle.

† De seint Peres le theoloner.
† De luy par Deus[a] vus cunterai [144, bk., col. 2]
Sicum en sa uie iadis trouai 4820
‖ De seint Iohan le aumoner,
Qe esteit a Deu si[b] chier.

[*Stories* 33 *and* 34 *of St. John the Almoner and Bishop Troilus.*—G. Paris.]

Cest Peres le theoloner
† Esteit iadis vn vserer; 4824
§ Mult aueit gain de deniers,[c]
† Mes il esteit trop[d] auers.

† Vn iur auint qe poures seeient

† Encuntre le solail, ou il se chaufeient;[e]
‡ Les mesuns de cele gent loerent 4829
Qe almoines les dunerent,
| E les mesuns de ceus blamoient
La ou rien[f] ne receuoient. 4832

Tant cum il issi parlerent[g]—
† Les vns loerent, les auters blamerent,
† Peres, qe esteit[h] nomé,

† Qe fu si dures[i] sanȝ pité,— 4836
† Chescun autre ad demandé,
† E nul de euȝ esteit[k] troué
Qe de luy almoine vst[l] receu
Quant demanderent pur l'amur Deu. 4840
† Lors ad vn[m] demandé,
† 'Qe li durreint[n] a cele fé?
°E il lur couenancereit
§ Qe il a cel iur receuereit.'° 4844
† Promis li vnt de[p] duner
† Qe a resun voleit[q] demander.

[1] Iohan. [2] þayr. [3] no. [4] of.

[a] ly ore. [b] mut.
[c] Cist out amassé muȝ deners.
[d] de eus trop. [e] s. & se eschaufeient.
[f] nul ben [lf. 39].
[g] Tut issi cum il entreparlerent.
[h] esteit par entre eus. [i] K'il esteit si dur &.
[k] E entre eus fu nul. [l] eust aumone.
[m] .i. tost.
[n] Quei ly dureient; *A. reads* durreit.
°—° A iteles ke acun ben de ly receuereit
A cel iour ainz ke a eus reuendreit.
[p] de le lur. [q] voille.

þys man vp sterte, and toke þe gate,[1] 5601
Tyl he com, at Pers ȝate.
As he stode stylle, and bode[2] þe quede,
One come *with* an asse charged *with* brede;
þat ychë bredë Pers hade boght, 5605
And to hys hous shuld hyt be broght.
He sagh Pers comë *þerwith*-alle;
þe porë þogh̄t 'now aske y shal.' 5608
"Y aske þe su*m* gode, pur charyte,
Pers, ȝyf þy wyl be."
Pers stode, and loked on hym
Felunlyche *with* yȝen grym. 5612
He stouped down to seke a stone,
But, as hap was, þan fonde he none.
For þe stone he toke a lofe,
And at þe porë man hyf drofe. 5616
þe pore man hente hyt vp belyue,
And was *þerof* ful ferly blyþe.
To hys felaws faste he ran
with þe lofe, þys porë man, 5620
"lo," he seydë, "what y haue
Of Pers ȝyft, so God me saue!"
Nay, þey sworë[3] by here þryft,
Pers ȝaue[4] neu*er* swych a ȝyft. 5624
he seyd, "ȝe shul weyl vndyrstonde *
þat y hyt had, at[5] Pers honde;
þat dar y swere on þe halydom
He*re* beforë ȝow echou*n*." 5628
Gretë merueyle had þey alle,
þ*at* swych a chau*nce* myȝt hym befalle.[6]
þe pryddë day, þus wryte hyt ys,[7] [leaf 38]
Pers fyl yn a grete syknes; 5632
And, as he lay yn hys bedde,
Hym þogh̄t weyl, þat he was ledde

[1] *O.* gloss 'wey.' [2] abode. [3] swore alle.
[4] ȝaf. [5] of. [6] falle. [7] es.

† Cil a la porte Peres est venu;
† Si ad ileokes attendu.[a] 4848
† Vn[b] asne qe de pain chargé esteit,
Ve*rs* la mesun a cel[c] hure veneit;
† Auint ausi p*ar*[d] auenture
Qe Peres suruin*t* memes le[e] hure, 4852
† Qe le poure regard[f] meintena*nt*;
† Echar de luy aueit[g] *gr*a*nt*;
† [h]Pur ceo qe pere nul ne troua,
† De un pain le rocha;[h] 4856
† Le poure recust le pain a[i] gré, [leaf 145]
† A ces cu*m*painu*ns* e*st* returné,
† Si lur ad pur veir cunté
* 'Qe ceo suss*ent* il de verité,[k] 4860
Qe cel[l] pain qe ileoc porteit,
† De la main Peres receu aueit;[m]
† P*rest* fu del serement fere,
Si il ne le voillent[n] crere.' 4864
† ¶ Le tiers iur enmaladi[o]
† Cest riche home du*nt* ieo v*us* di;
† Si sunge qe il fu mené[p]

E *gr*a*nt* pas vers la sale aleit;
E p*ur* ceo ke Peres pret ne trouait
Bastun, ne pere, dunt ferir poait,
Vn pain enter a ly ad rué.

[a] tant attendu. [b] Ki .i.
[c] al. [d] *cum* al pouere fu.
[e] cel. [f] Le pouere regarda.
[g] Eschar de ly aueit mut.
[h–h] Pur coe ke de-denz sa porte entreit
[i] de. [k] This line is omitted in *B*.
[l] Ke le. [m] le aueit.
[n] Si de coe ne ly voleient [lf. 39, col. 2].
[o] chai en maladie. [p] amené.

with one þat aftyr hym was sent,
To come vn-to hys Iugëment. 5636
Before þe Iugë was he broght
To ȝelde acou*n*te how he hadde wrogh̄t. §
Pers stode ful sore a-drad,
And, was ábashed as[1] mad; 5640
He sagh̄ a fende on þe to party,
Bewreyyng hym ful felu*n*ly;
Alle hyt was shewed hym before,
how he had lyued syn he wos[2] bore; 5644
And namely eu*er*y wykked dede
Syn fyrst he coudë hym self lede;
why he hem dyd, and for what chesu*n*,
Of alle behoueþ hym to ȝelde[3] a resou*n*.
On þe touþ*er* party stode men ful bryȝt,
þat wulde haue saued hy*m* at here myȝt;
But þey mygh̄t no godë fynde
þat myȝt hy*m* sauë or vnbynde. 5652
þe feyre men seyd "what ys to rede?
Of hy*m* fynde we no godë dede
þat God ys payd of, but of[4] a lofe
þe whych Pers at[5] þe pore man drofe: 5656
ȝyt ȝaue[6] he hyt *with* no gode wylle,
But kast hyt aftyr hym *with* ylle; ‡
For Goddys loue ȝaue[6] he hyt noȝt,
Ne for almes dede he hyt had þogh̄t. 5660
Noþeles, þe porë man
Had þe lofë of Pers þan."
þe fendë had leyd yn balau*n*ce 5663
Hys wykkede dedes and hys myschau*n*ce;
þey leyd þe lofe aȝens hys dedys,—
þey had noȝt ellës, þey mote[7] nedys—
þe holy man telleþ[8] vs, and seys,
þat þe lofe made euen peys. 5568
þan seyd þese feyrë men to Pers, [38, col. 2]

Deua*n*t le throne da*m*pne[a] Déc; 4868
§ Resun rendre li coueneit[b]
† A da*m*pne Deu, q*e* la seeit,
† De sa vie q*e* il out mené:[c]
† Du*n*t mu*l*t il esteit abobé; 4872
† Car de vne p*ar*t vist[d] neirs debles[d] ester
† E li ferniclement[e] encuser;
† De enfance sa vie vnt reh*er*cé, 4875
E ses mesfez[d] en balance mise, & peisé.
† Tres bele ge*n*t, vist, de l'autre p*ar*t,
† Qe liu*er*er le voleint del hard.[f]
† Ces biens quistre*n*t menuem*en*t,
Mes il trouere*n*t poi ou nient. 4880
† L'un dist al autre "v*us* veeȝ ben
† Qe ci n'auu*m* nule rien[g]
† Fors vn pain, q*e* douȝ iurs passé
† De luy recust un meseisé; 4884
Nepurq*ua*nt, ne fu nient duné[h]
† Le pain pur l'amur[i] Dée,
Car il esteit corucé[k]
Q*ua*nt en le poure l'ad[l] geté." 4888
† Le pain vnt en balance mis,
† E peis oel;—vnt[m] cunquis.
† Lors li dient ces[n] adiuturs,

[1] al abashed*e* and. [2] was.
[3] behoued*e* hym elde. [4] *O.* omits 'of.'
[5] at O, a H. [6] ȝaf. [7] moste. [8] telþ.

[a] la t*r*one dame. [b] coue*n*dreit.
[c] amené. [d] Omitted in *A*.
[e] felonessement.
[f] Ky ly uoleient sauuer de la hart.
[g] Ke de dreit ni auom ren.
[h] esteit mie doné. [i] Cel p. p. amur de.
[k] mut corucé. [l] al pouere le ad.
[m] vnt il. [n] ses.

"ȝyf þou be wys, now þou leres
How þys lofe þe helpeþ at nede
To tylle þy soule w*ith* almës dede." 5672
Pers, of hys slepë gan blynke,
And gretly on hys dreme gan þynke—
Syghyng w*ith* mornyng chere,
As man þat was yn gretë were,— 5676
How þat he acouped was
w*ith* fendës fele for hys trespas, ||
And how þey wulde haue dampned hy*m* þere,
ȝyf mercy of Ih*e*su Cryst ne were. 5680
Alle þys yn hys herte he kast,
And to hym self he spak at þe laste,
"þat, for a lofe yn eueyl wylle
Halpe me yn so grete perel, * 5684
Mochë wlde hyt helpe at nede, ‡
w*ith* godë wyl do almës[1] dede."
Fro þat tymë þan wax Pers §
A man of so feyrë maners, 5688
þat no man myȝt yn hym fynde,
But to þe pore boþe meke and kynde;
A mylder man ne myȝt nat be,
Ne to þe pore, more of almes fre; || 5692
And reuful of herte also he was, ‡
þat mayst þou here lere yn þys pas. §
Pers mette, vp-on a day,
A porë man, by þe way, 5696
As naked as he was bore,
þat yn þe see had allë[2] lore.
He come to Pers, þere he stode,
And asked hy*m* su*m* of hys gode,— 5700
Sumwhat of hys cloþyng,—
For þe loue of heuene kyng.
Pers, was of reuful herte,

† "Querez a u*ost*re alme sucurs; 4892
† [a]Viuez cu*m* cest pain v*us* pet ap*r*endre
† Des ore, si l'alme volez a Deu rendre."[a]
† Peres se est aueillé;[b] [leaf 145, col. 2]
† Del sunge fu m*u*lt espanté; 4896
† Si[c] comence a suspirer,
† E en pensant, recorder
Cu*m* verreiment l'encuserent,
† E de q*u*ant des pechiez li acuperent, 4900
Les mors q*e* tant[d] fur*e*nt neir,—
|| Car deables esteient[e] pur veir,—
† E come*n*t il ust este dampné
† Si ne fust de Deu la[f] pité. 4904
† En sei est dunc[g] returné,
† E sagement argumenté,[h]
† ¶ "Si vn pain, dist,[i] q*e* al poure getai,
Du*n*t[k] ferir le volay, 4908
* Tant me valust a mu*n* mester,
‡ M*u*lt auera certes g*ra*nt loer
† Qe almoine a poures ad duné
De bon q*e*or & simplicité.[l] 4912
§ De cel hure tut e*st*[m] changé
P*a*r la g*ra*ce da*m*pne[n] Dée:
† Duȝ deuint, &[o] pacient,
|| E almoner nomement, 4916
‡ E si tres pituȝ de q*e*or,
Qe a sun cors[p] ne vout esp*ar*nier:
[q]Ceo bien v*us* prouerai
§ P*a*r vne cunte q*e* cunterai,[q] 4920
† ¶ Vn home tut nu l'encuntra, .exemplum.
† Qe de wreke de la mer[r] eschapa;
† Pur l'amur[s] Deu luy pria,
† Qe vne cote a vestir li duna.[t] 4924

[1] almas. [2] hadde al.

[a–a] Veez cu*m* par cet pain poez aprendre
Si l'alme volez a i*h*e*s*u c*r*ist rendre.
[b] Dunke s'en est Peres eueillé. [c] Form*e*nt.
[d] Le genz ke tant par.
[e] Debles e. coe sent il.
[f] la g*ra*nt. [g] donkes. [h] ad a.
[i] dist il. [k] Du*n*t volunters al houre.
[l] De fin quer oue g*ra*nt debonerté.
[m] est tut. [n] de da*m*ne. [o] et mut.
[p] *A.* omits cors. [q–q] *B.* omits these two lines.
[r] Ky de wrec de mer.
[s] ih*e*su prier le venait. [t] doneit.

He toke hys kyrtyl of, as smert, 5704
And ded hyt on þe man aboue,
And bad hym were hyt for hys loue.
þe man hyt toke, and was ful blyþe; [38, bk.]
He ȝede and soldë hyt asswyþe. 5708
Pers stode and dyd[1] beholde
How þe man þe kyrtyl solde,
And was þarw*ith*[2] ferly wroþe
þat he solde so sone hys cloþe; 5712
He myȝt no lenger for sorow stande,
But ȝedë home ful sore gretand,
And seyd, 'hyt was an euyl sygne,
And þat hym self was nat dygne 5716
For to be yn hys preyere,
þerfor nolde he þe kyrtyl were.'
Whan he haddë ful long grete, wepte
And a party þ*er*of began[3] lete;— 5720
For, comu*n*lych aftyr wepe,
Fal men sone on slepe,—
As Pers lay yn hys slepyng,
Hym þoght a feyrë sweuenyng. 5724
Hym þoght he was yn heuene lyȝt,
And of God he had a syght,
Syttyng yn hys kyrtyl clad
þat þe pore man of hym had, 5728
And spak to hym ful myldëly,
"why wepest þou, and art sory?
Lo, Pers," he sayde, "þys ys þy cloth.
For he solde hyt, were[4] þou wroth; 5732
Know hyt weyl, ȝyf þat þou kan,
For me þou ȝaue hyt þe pore man.
þat þou ȝaue hym yn charyte,
Eu*er*y deyl þou ȝaue hyt me." 5736

† ¶ Peres se est defublé,[a]
† Sa cote al poure ad duné,[a]
† [b]Pur Deu li pria q*e* il le vsa;
† Mes il meintenant ala, 4928
† A vendre le bailla.
† Q*ua*nt ceo vist, se anguissa[b]
Qe ceo q*e* en almoine out[c] duné,
† Pur vendre le vist estre baillé. 4932
Pur ceo al hostel est alé,[d] [leaf 145, back]
† E[e] anguissusem*en*t ad pluré.
† "De Deu sa," dist,[f] "ce fut signe,
† Qe ne su pas vnqore[g] digne 4936
† Qe de moi ust[h] memoire le m*en*diant,
† Q*ua*nt[i] mu*n* dun vendi meintenant."
† ¶ Q*ua*nt longem*en*t ad waimenté,[k]
† Ap*re*s se[l] dort; si ad sungé 4940
† Qe il da*m*pne Deu[m] veeit,
† E[n] sa cote vestu àueit.
† Deu, Peres[o] demanda,
† 'Pur qei il[p] tant plura.' 4944
† "Ceste cote, dist,[q] reconuseȝ,
† Du*nt* v*us* vestu me aueȝ."

[1] dede. [2] þarfore. [3] began þer-of.
[4] ȝyt were.

a—a S'ad sa cote desafublé
E al pouere maintenant doné.
b—b E si ly prie ke cele cote usereit,
E ke a nuli la vendreit;
Mus il a vendre tost le bailla:
K*ua*nt Peres coe vit, si se anguissa.

c k'il out en aumone.
d A son hostel en .i. chambre se ad f*er*mé [leaf 39, bk., col. 2].
e Ov mut. f Ben sai, fet il, ke.
g Ke ioe chaitif ne suy pas. h face.
i P*us* ke. k gaimenté. l s'en.
m K'il dame deu de ciel.
n E ke il. o D. a ly ducem*en*t.
p P*ur* quel chose k'il. q dist il.

Pers of slepë outë breyde,[1]
And þoght grete wunder, & seþen seyd,
" Blessyd be allë porë men,
For God almyȝty louеþ hem ; 5740
And weyl ys hem þat pore are here ;
þey are *with* God, boþe lefe and dere ;
And y shal fonde, by nyȝt and day,
Tó be pore, ȝyf þat y may." § 5744
Hastly[2] he tokë hys kateyl,[3] ‡ [lf. 38, bk., col. 2]
And ȝaue[4] hyt to porë men echedeyl. *
Pers kalled to hym hys clerk 5747
þat was hys notarye, and bade hy*m* herk, §
" Y shal þe shewe a pryuyte, ||
A þyng þat þou shalt do to me ;
y wyl þat þou no man hyt[5] telle ;
My body y take þe here to selle 5752
To su*m* man, as yn bondage,
To lyue in pouert and yn seruage ; ° °
But þou do þus, y wyl be wrothh,
And þou and þyne shal be me lothh. 5756
ȝyf þou do hyt, y shal þe ȝyue
Ten pownd of gold, wel w*ith* to lyue ;
þo ten pownd y take þe here, ‡
And me to selle on bonde manere ; * 5760
Y ne recchë[6] vn-to whom, ⸸
But onlych he haue þe crystendom ; ||
þe raunsu*n* þat þou shalt for me take, §
þarfore þou shalt sykernes make, 5764
For to ȝyue hyt bleþely and weyl
To porë men, euë*r*y deyl,
And w*ith*holde þe*r*of no þyng,
þe mountou*n*s of a ferþyng." 5768
hys clerk was wo to do þat dede,

Mes Peres mult se me*r*uileit,[a]
† E as poures benures diseit,[b] 4948
† " Qu*a*nt Deu ad poures tant amé,
Qe bien[c] me aparceif de verité,
Qe ceo qe lem a eu3 ad[d] duné
A da*m*pne Deu e*st* trestut[e] liueré ! 4952
[f] Iames, si Deu plest, de mu*n* auer
Ne retendrai, si pus sauer
Poure qe le voille receiure,
Vesture, mang*er*, ne beiure, 4956
Pus qe Deu ad poures si cher,
§ Poure ueil estre, & poures ame*r*." [f]
‡ ¶ Visteme*n*t[g] se deliure de sun aue*r* ;
* Tut come*n*ces as poures duner. 4960
§ Sun notaire ad p*us* apelé,
|| Si li diseit sun[h] secré ;
† ° ° Qe il en se*r*uage li vendra ;[i]

† M*u*lt soue*n*t li Manaca[k] 4964
Si descouerir li voleit,
Mes si il fest qe li dirreit,
Or e argent li durreit,[l]
Du*n*t il riches estre purreit.[m] 4968
‡ Di3 liures de or a marchander,
Li dune Peres le theoloner.
* " E moi," dist Peres, " ausi perne3, [145, bk., col. 2]
⸸ E, a ki voderas, me vende3 ; 4972
|| Mes qe seignur eie[n] baptize3.
† P*ar*[o] fiance seur me fre3

† § Qe ma rancun a poure3[p] durre3,

† E qe v*us* rien[q] ne retendre3." 4976

† ¶ Long te*ns* ne volt sun clerc g*r*anter,

[1] of hys slepe vpbreyde. [2] Hastely.
[3] katel. [4] ȝaf. [5] hyt no man.
[6] recche neuer.

[a] enmerueilleit.
[b] De cele cote, & p*us* a sei diseit.
[c] C*um* ben. [d] Ke k*uan*t ke est a eus. [e] tot.
[f–f] Ia, si deu plest, ne murrai
Ieske a tant ke poure sai.

[g] Tost. [h] tut en.
[i] vendreit.
[k] *A.* has this line first. *B.* reads for [k–l]
E a nul viuant nel descouereit,
E a iceles il li durreit.
[m] D.. estre riche tuz iurs poait.
[n] mon seignur seit [leaf 40].
[o] E par. [p] as poueres.
[q] de coe.

But only for manas and for drede.
[1]For dredë Pers made hym hyt do,
And dede hym plyghte his trouthe þer-to.
Whan hys clerk had made hys othe, 5773
Pers dede on hym a foulë clothe;
Vnto a cherchë boþe þey ȝede
For to fulfylle hys wyl yn dede.[1] 5776
whan þat þey to þe cherchë com,
"Lorde, þoght þe clerk, now whom man
Myȝt y fynde, þys ychë sele,
To whom y myȝt sellë Pers wele!" 5780
þe clerk loked eu*er*y where,
And at þe last, he knew where;
A rychë man,[2] þat er had be
Specyal knowlych eu*er* betwe,[3] 5784
But þurgh myschau*n*cë at a kas
Alle hys gode y-lorë was;
'ȝole,' þus þat man hyghte,
And knew þe clerk wel be[4] syghte. 5788
þey spak of oldë a-queyntau*n*ce, [leaf 39]
And ȝolë tolde hym of hys chau*n*ce.
"ȝe," seyde þe clerk, "y rede þou[5] bye
A man to do þy marchau*n*dye, 5792
þat þou mayst holdë yn seruage
To restore weyl þyn[6] dammage."
þan seyde ȝole, "on swych chaffare
wulde y feyn my syluer ware." 5796
þe clerkë seyd, "lo, one here,
A trew man an a dubonure,[7]
þat wyl seruë þe to pay,
Peyneblë, al þat he may. 5800
'Pers,' shalt þou calle hys name;
For hym shalt þou haue mochë frame.
he ys a man ful gracyous,
Gode to wy*n*ne vn-to þyn hous, § 5804
And God shal ȝyue þe hys blessyng,

† Mes p*ar* manace li fist[a] otrier.
† Ensemble su*n*t ap*r*es alé
E le seint luy unt visité:[b] 4980
† Le clerc un ami i troua,
† Qe iadis m*u*lt[c] ama;
† Mes-auenture li fu auenu,
† P*ar* vnt il out m*u*lt perdu; 4984
† Zoil, esteit cestuy nomé,
† E le clerc ad m*u*lt[d] amonesté,
† Qe vn home achatast en seruage
† Pur restorer sun[e] da*m*mage 4988
Qe il out ileokes mené;[f]
Si luy ad Peres[g] mustré.
† "Cest[h] sergant," le clerc diseit,
† "Leaus & penible[i] trouereit; 4992
Est dist, ke Deu sa benesun,[k]
§ Par luy dorreit a sa mesun."
Zoil del achat ad *con*sentu,
E Peres, q*e* vilem*en*t fu vestu, 4996

[1–1] *Harl.* omits these six lines that O. has.
[2] man was. [3] knowelache hem betwe.
[4] by. [5] þe. [6] þy.
[7] & a debonurere.

[a] le fet. [b] A vne eglise en .i. autre cité.
[c] trouuait . . . forment amait. [d] le ad.
[e] sun g*r*ant. [f] oue ly amené.
[g] pus demustré. [h] Sun.
[i] penibles le. [k] Est . . benesun B, *om.* A.

And foysyn, yn allë þyng."
  Þe clerk ȝaue[1] allë hys raunsun
To þe pore men of þe toun, 5808
Plenerly, alle þat he toke,
wyþhelde he nat a ferþyng noke.[2]
  Þe Emperoure sent hys messageres
alle aboute for to sekë Pers, 5812
But þey ne myȝt neuer here
Of rychë Pers, þe tollere,
yn what stedë[3] he was nome,
No whydyrward he was become; 5816
No þe clerk wuld telle to none,
whydyrward þat Pers was gone.
  Now ys Pers bycomë bryche, logh
þat er was boþë stoute and ryche. 5820
Alle þat euer any man hym do bade,
Pers dyd hyt with hert[ë] glad.
he wax so myldë and so meke,
A mylder man þurt no man seke; 5824
For he meked hym self ouer skyle,
Pottes and dysshes for to swele.[4]
To grete penaunce he gan hym take, [39, col. 2]
And mochë for to fast and wake, 5828
And moche he loued þolmodnesse ‡
To ryche, to pore, to more, to lesse.
Of allë men he wuld haue doute,
And to here byddyng mekly loute; 5832
wulde þey bydde hym sytte or stande,
Euer[5] he wuldë be bowande;
And for he bare hym so meke and softe,
Shrewës mysded hym ful ofte, || 5836
And heldë hym folted or wode,
For he was so mylde of mode. ⸸
And þey þat were hys felaus
Mysseyd hym most yn herë sawes; 5840
And alle he suffred here vpbreyd,

Achate. Le clerc s'en ala;
† Le rancun[a] as poures duna.
  Ore aye[b] Deu al Theoloner
E li doigne sa grace trouer! 5000

¶ Peres, qe estut ia[c] vendu,
Tantost crust en grant vertu,
† En eoures de[d] humilitez
Ceo est meintenant exercitez;[e] 5004
† Les esqueles & les poz, laua,
E les viels dras refelepa;[f]
Vnques auant de tel[g] mester
Ne serui Peres le Theoloner. 5008
Par iunes & veilles sun cors danta,
‡ E pacience mult[h] ama; [leaf 146]
|| Mult li mesfirent ces cumpainuns,
* E li mesdirent les fols[i] bricuns; 5012
⸸ Tant suffri en[k] humilité,
† Qe fol li tindrent, ou deué.

[1] ȝaf. [2] *O.* gloss 'a corner.' [3] stede þat.
[4] swyle. [5] Euermore.

[a] Sa ransun del tut. [b] aide.
[c] k'esteit dunke. [d] Les oueres de grant.
[e] Les coueres de grant h. ad Peres m. haunté.
[f] as garsuns refeta.
[g] cele [leaf 40, col. 2].
[h] sur tute chose. [i] mediscient fous.
[k] en grant.

And neu*er* nagħt aȝens hem seyde.
Ȝole, hys lorde, wel vndyrstode
þat al hys gracë and hys gode 5844
Com for þe loue of Pers,
þat was of so holy maners;
And whan he wyst of hys bounte,
He kalled Pers yn pryuyte, 5848
"Pers," he seyd, "þou were wurþy
For to be wurscheped more þan y,
For þou art weyl w*ith* Ih*e*su;
He sheweþ for þe grete vertu; 5852
þarfor y shal make þe fre;
Y wyl þat my felaw[1] þou be." §
þar-to Pers granted[2] nogħt,
To be freman, as he besogħt; 5856
he wuldë be, as he was ore,
yn þat seruage for eu*er*more.
he þanked þe lorde myldëly
For hys gretë curteysy. 5860
Syþþen Ih*e*su, þurgħ hys myȝt,
Shewed hym, tó Pers syȝt, *
For to be stalworþe yn[3] hys fondyng,
And to hym haue loue longyng. 5864
"Be nat sorowful to do penau*n*ce; ‡ [39, bk.]
y am w*ith* þe yn eu*er*y chau*n*ce;
Pers, I hauë mynde of þe; 5867
lo, here þe kyrtyl þat[4] þou ȝaue for me; ⁘
þ*er*for grace y shal þe sende,
Yn alle godenessë weyl to ende."
Byfyl þat seriau*n*tes and squyers
þat were wunt to seruë Pers, 5872
went yn pylgrymage, as yn kas,
To þat cuntre þere Pers was.
Ȝole ful feyrë gan hem kalle,
And preyde hem homë to hys halle. 5876

† Zoil, su*n* seignur, bien entendi
† Qe Deu ces biens m*ul*tiplia[a] p*ur* li, 5016
† [b]Qe il apa*r*cust la seinteté
† Peres, & sa g*ra*nt bunté.
† Pur ceo, li ad apelé,
† E dit li ad en secré 5020
† "Beal[b] frere," dist, "ore m'ente*n*deȝ,
§ Desore[c] mu*n* cu*m*painu*n* serreȝ,
† Car ieo v*us* voil enfranchir,
† E desore[c] cu*m* frere tenir." 5024
† Peres en nule mane*r*e luy[d] g*ra*nta;
† Nepurq*ua*nt,[e] m*ul*t li mercia.
En seruage[f] & humilité
Demeort,[g] c*um* out comencé. 5028
* Aui*n*t p*ar* tant, q*e* souente fé
Luy[h] aparust da*m*pne Dé;
La cote li ad bien mustré
⁘ Qe iadiȝ li aueit duné; 5032
E pur c*um* bien se[i] duna,
N*ost*re seignur[k] ausi li mustra;
Pus apres l'ad[l] solacé,
‡ E q*e* tristes ne fut, l'ad amonesté; 5036
"En v*er*tue," dist il, "& en buntеȝ,
Iesque ta mort parceuereȝ,[m]
⁘ Car ieo ai vos duns receu[n]
Sicu*m* v*us*[o] auez bien veu. 5040
† ¶ Auint, q*e* en pelerignage aleie*n*t
† Serianȝ q*e* od Peres estre soleient;
† Zoil al mang*er* les ad prié,
† E il en sa mesun su*n*t entré. 5044

[1] my felawe þat. [2] grauntede.
[3] ys. [4] *O.* omits 'þat.'

[a] multiplie.
[b–b] K*e* sa bu*n*té ap*ar*ceit & sa seinteté
P*ur* coe l'ad apeléȝ & dist en secré
Ben . . . .

[c] Desoremes. [d] coe. [e] Mes n.
[f] uout estre & en.
[g] Ieske a la mort. [h] Del ceil ly.
[i] sei memes. [k] sire.
[l] ly ad ben. [m] a vo*st*re m. endurreȝ.
[n] tretuȝ r. [o] S. ap*er*tement le.

Pers was þere, þat ychë sele,
And euerychone he knew hem wele.
Alle he serued hem as a knaue
þat was wunt here seruyse to haue. 5880
But Pers nat ȝyt þey knew, *
For penaunce chaunged was hys hew[colour]; ‡
Nat forþy þey behelde hym fast, 5883
And oftyn[1] to hym here ȝen þey kast,
And seyd,[2] "he þat stontë[3] here,
Ys lychë to Pers tollere."
He hydde hys vysege al þat he myȝt,
Out of knowlych[4] of here syȝt; 5888
Noþeles þey behelde hym more,
And knew hym weyl, al þat were þore,
And seyd, "ȝole, ys ȝone þy page?
A ryche man ys yn þy seruage; 5892
þe emperoure, boþe fer and nere,
Haþ do hym seche, þat we fynde here."
Pers lestned, and herd hem[5] spekyng,
And þat þey had of hym knowyng; 5896
And pryuyly a-wey he nam,
Tyl he to þe porter cam.
þe porter had hys spechë lore,
And heryng also, syn he was bore; 5900
But þurgh þe grace of swete Ihesu,
was shewed, for Pers, feyre vertu.
Pers seyd, "latë me furþ go." [lf. 38, bk., col. 2]
þe porter spak, and seydë "ȝo." 5904
He þat was def, and doumbe also,
Spak, whan Pers spak hym to.
Pers out at þe ȝatë wente,
And þedyr ȝede, þere God hym sente. 5908
þe porter ȝede vp to þe halle,
And þys merueylë tolde hem alle,

† Peres ad ces serfs bien[a] conu,
* Mes il vnt lur seignur[b] desconu,
Car il serui al[c] manger
Qe soleit lur seruise auer; [lf. 146, col. 2] 5048
‡ E sa face esteit desculureȝ[d]
† Des iunes & veilles & aspreteȝ;[e]
† Nepurquant, mult l'unt regardé.[f]
Pus l'un od[g] l'autre ad oreillé, 5052
† "Cest serf qe ci veum ester,
† Mult resemble Peres le Theoloner."
† Sun vout, tant cun peot, ad muscé,
† Car conu ne vout estre de[h] gré; 5056
† Mes plus & plus l'unt regardé,[i]
† E Peres memes fu afermé:[k]
† "Zoil, dient,[l] bien le sacheȝ,
† Grant home[m] en seruage aueȝ; 5060
† Mult l'ad l'emperur desiré;
† Bien est qe ci le auum troué,"
† Mes Peres, quant ceo oy,
Mult li pesa,[n] sacheȝ de fi. 5064
† En embleis a la porte est alé,
† Si ad le porter[o] ileoqes troué,
† Qe muȝ & surd pus qe il fu née
Esteit;[p] mes Peres, par[q] dampne Dée
† Comande[r] qe la porte ouersist. 5069
† "Volunters," dist ceoli, & issi[s] fist.
Ore oieȝ miracle, qe le muȝ parla
E le surd oy!—mes Peres s'en ala.[t] 5072
† Le porter en la sale est entré,
† E sun seignur ad[u] cunté

[1] ofte. [2] seyden. [3] stant.
[4] knowlache. [5] here.

[a] ses serganȝ ad ben. [b] Mes l. s. vnt.
[c] il lur s. a. [d] descoloré esteit.
[e] veilles k'il haunteit. [f] esgardé.
[g] al. [h] de sun.

[i] B. here inserts 'Plus l'un al autre ad orillé.'
[k] E ke P. fu cil vnt a. B adds 'E coe est a Zoil tant tost mustré.'
[l] funt il. [m] Tregrant serf.
[n] l'empeisa. [o] .i. vallet.
[p] ert pus k'il fu né. [q] de la part.
[r] Ly comanda. [s] li. [t] va. [u] ad tost.

How þe squyler of þe kechyn,
Pers, þat haþ woned here yn, 5912
"He asked leuë, ryȝt now late,
And went furþ out at þe ȝate.
Y rede ȝow alle, ȝeueþ gode tent,
whederward þat Pers ys went. 5916
with Ihesu cryst he ys pryuë,
And þat ys shewed weyl on me;
For, what tyme he to me spak,
Out of hys mouþ me þoghtë[1] brak 5920
A flamme of fyre bryght and clere;
þe flaumme made me boþ speke and here;
Speke, and here, now, boþe y may,
Blessed be God and Pers to day!" 5924
þe lordë and þe gestës alle,
One and o*þer* þat were yn halle,
Had merueyle þat hyt was so,
þat he myȝte swych myrácle do. 5928
þan asswyþë Pers þey soght,
But al here sekyng was for noȝt;
Neu*er*, Pers þey ne fou*n*de,
Nyȝt ne day, yn no stounde; 5932
For he þat toke Ennok and Ely,
He toke Pers, þurgh hys m*er*cy,
To reste w*ith*-outyn ende to lede
For hys meknes and hys gode dede. 5936
Take ensample here, of Pers,
And parteþ w*ith* þe pore, ȝe okerers,
For ȝow shal neu*er* come Ioye w*ith*-y*n*ne, §
But ȝe leuë fyrst þat synne; 5940
And ȝyue to almes þat ychë þyng [leaf 40]
þat ȝe haue wune wyþ okeryng.
Now w*ith* God, leue we Pers;
God ȝyue vs grace to[2] do hys maners! 5944

† "Qe cil q*e* de[a] la cusine serui,
† Eschapé fust, sust il[b] de fi; 5076
† 'Mes sire,' dist il, 'garde pernez,
† Le ami Deu est, bien le[c] sachez;'
Q*uan*t il ouerir me comanda,
† E il hors[d] s'en ala, 5080
† Vne flambe de sa buche issist[e]
† Qe oyr & parler me fist."[f]
† Le seignur & tute la meiné
† De la nouele fure*n*t troublé;[g] 5084
† M*u*lt su*n*t alé q*ue*rant apres,[h]
[leaf 146, back]
† Mes Peres t*r*ouere*n*t vnq*ue*s mes;[i]
† Car, ky[k] Enoch e Helye translata,
† La ou il voleient, le[l] amena 5088
† En repos[m] en aucun leu,
† Pur ces[n] buntez & sa vertu.
† ¶ De li p*r*eignent ensa*m*ple li vsurer,
† E od Deu p*ar*tent[o] lur auer. 5092
Nul home peot messuer[p]
Si il m*u*lt ne seme premer;
§ Ne en ciel ne p*ur*ra nul regner
Si en tere ne deserue le luer.[q] 5096
† Od Deu lessum le Theoloner,
Car a auarice deuu*m* returner.[r]

[1] þughte. [2] *O.* omits 'to.'

[a] k'en [lf. 40, bk., col. 2]. [b] est, sachez.
[c] K*ar* le a. d. e. coe.
[d] E hors a la porte. [e] vi issir.
[f] parler me fist & oir. [g] ennuié.
[h] Quere peres tantost muȝ alere*n*t.
[i] vnkes ne trouerent.
[k] *A.* omits 'ky' and *B.* 'Car.'
[l] voleit les B.
[m] Cestuy e. r. mit. [n] ses granȝ.
[o] p. oue deu. [p] N. ne poet mut semer.
[q] Ky . . desert son louer.
[r] turnum arer.

Yn coueytyse synnen marchauntys[1]
mekyl,
Yn feyrë wurdys and yn fykyl,
And heteþ hym godë þat he byeþ,
And swereþ þarto, and algate lyeþ. 5948
For fals peys and[2] fals mesure
here soulës haue mysáuenture.
Also hyt longeþ to coueytyse
ȝyf þou hyre one out of seruyse 5952
þurgh ȝyft or þurgh procurment,
þou synnest gretly yn swych atent:
Enuye hyt ys, and falsnes yn dede,
But ȝyf hyt were for þe morë nede. 5956
ȝyf þou boghtest of any seriaunt
pryuyly, yn stylle cunnaunt,
þyng þat þou wystyst wel was stole,
And þurgh þy byyng was forhole, 5960
Hyt ys coueytyse and þeft pryue
To bye þyng out of commalte.[3]
ȝyf þou receyuedyst any what
Of onë þat hys þyng forgat; 5964
But þou ȝyue hyt hym aȝeyn, ‡
Or þe valeu for certeyn,
þou art falle þan yn þe vyce
Of, coueytyse, þeft, and auaryce. § 5968
Or[4] þou ledyst[5] any man to þe ale
And madest hym drunk with troteuale,
And he solde hys þyng to þe
More þan he wulde yn soberte, 5972
Hyt semeþ þou art a gylour,
And coueytous, and trechour. *
For men þat loue to do gylerye, 5975
At þe alehous make þey marchaundye, §
To loke ȝyf þey kunne com with-ynne,

† ¶ Par coueitise peche marchant,
Qe la gent vet deceuant 5100
† Per fause parole, par serement,

Par unt gylent souent la gent;
† Par faus peis & faus mesure
† Lur almes liurent a mesauenture. 5104
¶ Chescun ausi siet bien par qeor,
Qe peché est faus almoner.[a]

† ¶ De seriant & seriante[b] ben gardeȝ,
Qe vus nule chose ne achateȝ; 5108
† Nomement si vus quideȝ[c]
Si la[d] chose seit embleȝ,

Car ceus qe cunsentent a larcin,
E larons, auerunt[e] vne fin. 5112
¶ Si chose vnques[f] vblié
† Retenistes de uostre eyn degré,
[g]Si doné fust, ou en gage,
Si renté, ou tounage, 5116
‡ Rendre te couient, si freȝ qe sage,
§ Ou vus pecheres & freȝ outrage.[g]
¶ [h]Si a autru dammages consentistes,
Repenteȝ vus, car vus mespristes.[h] 5120
En qel manere qe ceo fust,
Mal serreit ceo, & poi[i] dedut,
Pus qe par vus est perdant;
[l]De pardun deueȝ quere[k] sun grant. 5124
¶ Ki home eniurist de grée [[l] lf. 146, bk., col. 2]
Par fraude ou[l] maligneté,
Qe dunc li vende bon marché
La chose qe est en[m] soberté 5128
Vendre ne luy out granté,[n]—
* Coueitus est, si ad peché.[o]

[1] marchaundes. [2] *and* for. [3] comnalte.
[4] Or ȝyf. [5] leddest.

[a] fausement auner. [b] De sergant & seruante.
[c] creeȝ [leaf 41]. [d] Ke de autri.
[e] a tute. [f] vnkes chose ke fust.
[g–g] Ov chose en gage, rente ou tounage,
Vus pechez & si fetis grant outrage.

[h–h] Si consentu as a autre damage
Repenteȝ tost, si freeȝ ke sage.
[i] M. s. a vus & nul. [k] auer.
[l] & grant. [m] Tele chose k'en.
[n] De v. a ly ne out volunté.
[o] Coueitise est, k'est grant peché.

here neghburs þyng, falsly to wynne. ||
And a ryche man hyt noyeþ oftyn tyde [lf. 40, col. 2]
þat a porë man hat oght[1] besyde. 5980
Alle þat he may, with euyl he fondys
For to reue hym, and haue hys londys;
ȝyf he may nat hem at hym bye,
He wul weyte hym oþer felunnye, 5984
hym to sle, or to endyte, |
Or þeft he wyl vpon[2] hym wyte,
Or ouþer skaþe he wyl hym weyte,
Hys bestes for to bete or bayte,[3] 5988
To ete hys grasse,[4] or foule hys corne,
So þat hys gode shal neuer[5] be lorne:
Of swyche men, boþe wryte hyt ys[6] & seyd,
Moche peyne ys before hem leyde; 5992
here synne shal noþer be forȝyuen ne slakyn
Vn-to[7] þey ȝelde þat þey haue takyn;
Here mercy ys ful on-[8]certeyn
But þey ȝelde hem here gode aȝeyn. 5996
Of þys, before ȝe herde me rede,
How seynt Fursyn founde hyt yn dede;
And here y shal telle a lytyl tale 5999
Of swyche a man þat brewed hys bale.

[*The Tale of Lucretius, and how the Devil leapt into him.*]

þyr was a man þat hyght Lucrecyus, A tale
A swyþë ryche and[9] coueytous;
Besyde hym wonèd a mayden wys,
Here[10] name was kalled Beatrys. * 6004
Lucrecyus þoght on felonye;
here landës he wulde algate bye.
And, shortly ȝow for to telle,
þys lady wuldë nat hem selle. 6008

[1] haþ oght hym. [2] vpon O, on H. [3] beyte. [4] gresse. [5] nere. [6] wryte ys. [7] Vntyl. [8] vn. [9] and a. [10] Here O, He H.

§ ¶ A la tauerne funt marchandie
Plusurs qe iun[a] ne freient mie, 5132
Lur prome par circumuenciun
|| Deceiuent: qe ne deit[b] nul hom.
¶ Meint hom par engresseté[c]
Quant la tere[d] sun prome ad coueité,[e]
† Tant li fet suuent[f] ennuy 5137
Qe vendre li couient sa tere a luy;[g]
Mes ieo vus di seurement,
En[h] sun preome peche malement. 5140
¶ Trop est grant mesprisiun
| Quant lem fet oscir vn hom[i]
Pur auer sa[k] possessiun;

Mult sunt il certes feolun;[l] 5144
Deu, li reis[m] omnipotent,
Veniaunce prendra greuement.[n]

¶ Lire ai oy al muster[o] .exemplum.
† Vne cunte qe vus voil ci cunter,[p] 5148

[*From the Legend of St. Beatrice in the Bollandist Collection, under 29 July.*—G. Paris.]

* De seinte Beatris, vne seinte dame,
Qe mort suffri pur sauuer sa alme.[q]
† Vn maueis home, Lucrecius,[r]
† Felun[s] esteit, & coueitus; 5152

† La possessiun coueitoit[t]
Qe ceste[u] dame tenoit;

[a] les bons. [b] & coe ne dust. [c] e. grant. [d] chose. [e] veit coueitant. [f] souent grant. [g] couent a lye. [h] A.

[i] hon fet occir nuls hom. [k] la sue. [l] Mut fet cely ke felun. [m] Deus roy de glorie. [n] De teus prendra gref vengement. [o] ben & canter. [p] v. rehercer. [q] l'alme. [r] Lucretius B, lurecius A. [s] Ky felun. [t] mut coueiteit. [u] la seinte.

when he wyst hyt, þan was hym wo ;
He weyted here, and ded here slo. ||
whan he hád do here þat pyne, ‡
Yn alle here landes he toke sesyne, § 6012
And was þan a ryche lordyng
And bare hym stoutë[1] as a kyng.[2]
  þys Lucrecyus made a feste,
A ryche, w*ith* men of noble geste. 6016
þe lordyngës þat he myȝt gete [leaf 40, back]
were settë w*ith* hym at þe mete ;
And as he sat yn alle hys pryde,
Com a pore wo*m*man þat tyde, 6020
And bare a chylde yn cloþës loke,
þe pappe yn þe mouþe as hyt had soke ; *
Hyt hade neu*er* spoke before, saunȝ[3] fayle, ‡
þarfor y telle hyt, þe more meruayle. § 6024
As for grete myrácle, þe chyld seyd þus, ||
" y sey to þe, Lucrecyus,
þat þou hast slayn seynt Beatrys, §
To haue here lond þat by here[4] lys. 6028
þou art come now vn-to here fe, ‡
And syttest þ*ere* yn þy pouste ;
And y comau*n*de, þurgh̄ Goddys myȝt,
þe deuyl, yn-to þe to lyȝt." 6032
  As sonë as þe chylde had spoke,
þe fendë yn-to hym was lope,
And t*r*aueyled hym þre dayys w*ith* pyne
þat alle hyt sawë w*ith* here yne ; 6036
And, at þe þre day[y]s ende,
He deydë, and to helle gan wende.
  loke now, how þe deuyl hym laght
For coueytyse of wurldys aght. 6040
Ful wykked ys þ*at* coueytyse,
w*ith* oþ*er* mennes gode falsly to ryse.
  ȝyt hyt ys wers þan ys þe lore

Estreitem*en*t se purpenseit
Coment auer le[a] poeit ; 5156
|| Oscir la p*ur*pensa,[b] & issi fist,
Pur ceo qe ele crust en Ih*e*su Crist.
‡ Q*ua*nt [c]morte fu la sei*n*te fe*m*me,[c]
§ Sa tere seisi, cest mauceis home.[d] 5160
A g*ra*nt brust[e] & g*ra*nt nobley
† Sun entré[f] fist, cu*m* fust vn rey. [leaf 147]

Q*ua*nt vint le hure de manger,
Ces ostes comenca reheyter : 5164
Poi ad del veniance[g] Deu pe*n*sé
Qe il p*r*endreit de sun peché.
† Vne poure fe*m*me al hus veneit,
* E[h] vn enfant letant porteit ; 5168
‡ P*ar* nature ne saueit[i] parler ;
§ De tant e*st* m*er*ueille q*e* v*us* voil cunt*er*.[k]
|| A haute voiȝ l'enfant p*ar*la,
Cum le sei*n*t espirit l'enseigna, 5172
" Lucrecius "[l] ad[m] apelé,
Oyant la gent q*e* l'unt escuté ;[n]
§ " V*us* aueȝ," dist, " oscis cest dame ;
Sauueȝ e*st*, sacheȝ, l'alme ; 5176
‡ Pus, en sa tere estes entré ;
Tenir le quideȝ en seureté ;
† Mes ie u*us* diȝ, p*ar* da*m*pne[o] Dée,
† Qe a vifs[p] deables estes coma*n*dé." 5180

† A tant en luy le deable entra,
† E p*ar* treis hures le trauailla ;

† P*us* ad sa[q] alme enporté ;
† Coueitise, allaȝ, l'ad da*m*pné ! 5184

† ¶ T*r*op e*st* certes bricunie[r]

[1] stout. [2] kyng*e*. [3] saunt*ȝ*. [4] þe (here *adv.*).

[a] sa tere auer. [b] pensa.
[c–c] la seinte dame fu mort.
[d] cel m. a tort. [e] bruit. [f] Ses entrées.
[g] de la venganz. [h] Ke.

[i] ne fout l'enfant. [k] m. a cunter.
[l] B, Eucrecius A.
[m] ad hautement.
[n] la vnt estée. [o] de part dame.
[p] as. [q] Tant tost apres ad l'.
[r] g*ra*nt briconie.

To do a man to þeþ þarfore. 6044
Of God almyȝty haþ he noun eye,
Ne he ne þenkeþ[1] for to deye;
On hys deþ he þenkeþ neuer,
And þarfor deyeþ[2] he for euer. 6048
"Ȝe ryche men, ȝe ryche purchasours,
Ȝe wene þat al þe worlde be ȝours;
And yn alle ȝoure moste purcháce
Comþ ȝoure deþ sunnest yn place; 6052
God sheweþ hyt oftë to ȝow;
þenkeþ þéron for ȝoure prow. [* lf. 40, bk., col. 2]
*What seye ȝe by[3] þese streyte negons[4]
þat se al day Goddës persones[5] 6056
Before hem deyë for mysese, §
And þey are ryche and wel at ese,
And, ȝyt mow þey no þyng spare ‡
To helpe þe porë þat mys fare. ‡ 6060
Swyche a man ys auarous,
weyl wers þan ys coueytous;
For coueytyse ys yn purchace,
And auarycë halt long space. 6064
Aȝens mokerers wyl y þrepe
þat gadren pens vn-to an[6] hepe;
y warne hem allë yn þys wurde,
whan mokerers gadren yn-to hurde 6068
þe deuyl ys here tresorer,
For auaryce ys hys spenser.
Y speke to men of rychë lyfe
þat han no charge of chylde ne wyfe, 6072
persones, prestes, þat[7] han here rente,
And ouþer þat han[8] grete extente,
þat mow weyl, at allë ȝers,[9]
lyue as lordes, and be here pers:[10] 6076
þese nede nat to haue tresourye,

† Acun home tolir la[a] vie,
[b]Pur nule terriene chose
Qe faudera a chief de pose.[b] 5188

¶ Ne home[c] ne deit autre angusser
Pur sun terrien chatel auer.

|| ¶ Cil qe est si dur de[d] qeor,
Si tricherus,[e] & si auer, 5192
Qe ou les poures ne veut partir
§ Quant il meseise[f] les veit suffrir,
Meus vaut lessir ces pains[g] musir,
E de-suȝ li ces biens purrir, 5196
‡ Qe del[h] surplus partir od Deu,
Poi uaut plus qe vn iudeu.[i]

Allaȝ, qei a Deu[k] respundera, 5199
Quant al[l] drein iur li demandera [lf. 147, col. 2]
'Coment ces biens ad[m] despenda
Quant poy ou nient parti ou luy;[n]
Poi guerdun[o] purra demander
De Deu, qe est rey si[p] dreiturel. 5204

¶ Ky outre mesure eyme[q] deners,
Grant signe est qe il est auers;

[1] þenkeþ nat. [2] deyþ. [3] be. [4] nygones. [5] prysones. [6] vntyl a. [7] þat O, þan H. [8] haue. [9] ȝeres. [10] peres.

[a] Tolir a nul h. sa.
[b—b] Pur teriene chose ov honur
Ke vus faudrunt a chef de tur.

[c] nul. [d] de si dur.
[e] E si grant chinche. [f] meseises grant.
[g] sun pain. [h] le.
[i] .i. tel plus ke .i. geu.
[k] a deu coment. [l] a son. [m] ici despendi.
[n] oue ly parti. [o] de guerdon.
[p] si A, om. B. [q] quille.

But aftyr manhede and curteysye.
  ȝyf an husbond chyldryn haue,
One or two, mayden or knaue, 6080
He may haue store and tresour ||
To kepe *with* hys chyldryn yn honour. *
wele ys wurþy þat he haue gode,
þat wel dyspendeþ hyt on hys blode. 6084
As wykkedly, me þenkeþ ys hyt doun,
A man to gadyr oute of resou*n*,
And do þ*er*w*ith* nou*n* almës dede,
Porë men to helpe at nede. 6088
  A man þat haþ pens in chest,
Vnneþes to slepe haþ he rest;
w*ith* alle þat go nerhond, hym greues,
For alle, he weneþ þat þey be þeues; 6092
þus seyþ he þat gadreþ tresoure, [leaf 41]
Of alle þat go byfore hys dore.
Swych euyl þoghtes here soulë þenkeþ,
And seye of hem euyl, þ*a*t nou*n* hym[1]
  þenkeþ. 6096
  He þat gadryþ to tresorye,—
Be he neu*er* so wys ne slye,—
þese þre sorwes[2] shal he haue,
hys tresour for to gete and saue: 6100
þe fyrst, ys trauayle yn þe wynnyng;
þe tou*þer*, ys drede to kepe þat þyng;
þe þryd ys þe most wo,
þat tyme þat he shall parte þarfro. 6104
"þou rychë man, þou lestene weyl;
þou gettyst but sorow of eu*er*y deyl.
Sykyr lyfe shalt þou nou*n* lede;
þyn herte ys þ*er*for eu*er* yn drede." 6108
And herë y shal telle a lyte,
A wurdë of a gode Ermyte.

[1] he*m*. [2] sorous.

Ne desdi[a] q*e* il ne se peot puruer,
|| E bien retenir sun[b] auer, 5208
* Pur ap*res* meus espleiter,[c]
Come ces files[d] marier:

† Mes ki m*u*lt les eyme[e] sanȝ resun,
Hardiem*en*t di q*e* il est bricun. 5212

Od[f] m*u*lt g*ra*nt pour dormira
† Pur les deners q*e* il a;[g]
En m*u*lt de lus la ou[h] il irra,
De sun tresor pensira.[i] 5216

† Ki[k] seure vie veit demener,
Muȝ deniers ne peot[l] amasser.

[a] di pas; and 'puruer' is glost 'pruer.'
[b] le coen. [c] meuz apres coe enpleter.
[d] C*um* p*ur* fiz ou feilles. [e] quille.
[f] E ki oue [lf. 41, bk., col. 2].
[g] quilli auera.
[h] E en tuz les lus k'.
[i] tuz iurs pensera:
K*ar* l'esc*ri*pture tesmoine la,
'La ov est tun tresor, tun quer serra.'
[k] P*ur* coe ke. [l] deit.

[*The Tale of the good Hermit who gave away the Money he had saved.*]

[*Also found in the Spanish MS.* '*Libro da Los Exemplos,*' *no.* 294.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 200.]

An ermyte woned fer ou*er* a doune, A tale.
yn a wasteyne, fer fro þe toune; 6112
Þys ermyte þoght vp-on a day
Þat he was yn febyl aray,
And seyd, he wulde gader to store
Tyl eftsones he had nedë more. 6116
He gadred vn-to storë fast,
Þat hys purs he fylled at þe last.
Þo was he yn grete stodye
where he myȝt do hyt pryuylye, 6120
For to lese hyt he was a dred;
And[1] ȝede and leyd hyt at hys bed.
whan he shuld slepë, he myȝt noght,
So mochë on hyt was hys þoght; 6124
whan he sagh men come or go,
He þoghte and seydë, "þeues are þo."
Eu*er*y man he wened[2] had be a robbour,
For dredë þat he had[3] tresoure. 6128
And whan he seyd hys oures of þe day,
He þoght on hys tresour þ*er* hyt lay.
And more was he þan morenande [lf. 41, col. 2]
Seþen þan beforëhand: 6132
Þan seyd hy*m* self, "weyl y ferde
Ar y, yn purs, penys[4] sperde;
Now slepe y neu*er* but w*ith* kare,
Syn y wyst, whére pens ware." 6136
"y trowe," he seyde, "þat Goddys curs
ys spred[5] w*ith* pens, yn þe purs."
he ros vp and ȝede to hys ȝate,
And sagh twey men come yn þe gate;[6]
He parseyued weyl whydyrward þey cam,

[1] He. [2] wende. [3] hadde.
[4] penys O, pens H. [5] sperde. [6] *O.* gloss 'wey.'

† ¶ Un h*er*mite iadiȝ esteit .exemplum.
† Qe en vne wastine[a] maneit; 5220
† Pensa, encu*n*tre q*e* il ust[b] mester,
† En burse voleit deners[c] auer.
† Cest home[d] quilli si longem*en*t
† Qe il enburca un poi de argent; 5224
Mes cil q*e* sout[e] dormir a ese,
† Ap*r*es dormi a g*ra*nt[f] mal ese;
† Tant de ces deners penseit,
Qe desuȝ sa teste mis aueit; 5228
Chescu*n*[g] home q*e* il vist de iur,
† Quida[h] q*e* il fut vn robeur.

¶ [i]Vn iur vindr*en*t douȝ hom
† Vers la ou fut sa mesun; 5232
Bien q*ui*da q*e* il fur*en*t larun;

[a] Ky loinȝ en vne gastine.
[b] Pensait k'encuntre coe ke out.
[c] Acuns den*er*s n'out en burse.
[d] Cestuy. [e] ky solait. [f] d. muta.
[g] Ke chescun. [h] Quidost.
[i–i] Vn iur .ii. homes venaient,
E il quidout k'il larru*n*s esteient;
De sa burse, cu*m* custume, out pensa;
Ceste burse a son lit prendre ala.

And swyþe aftyr hys purs he ran, 6142
And kast hyt to hem euery deyl,
And seyd, "haueþ, and broukeþ hyt weyl,
For, myn herte was neuer yn reste §
Syn y had hem a nyȝtys geste;
For shal y neuer, aftyr þys day,
Purs, pens, ȝyf þat y may." ‖ 6148
Þarfor he þat mekel has,
Hys herte ys yn many a kas;
Syn þat þykë[1] pore ermyte
was yn dredë for so lyte. 6152
Auaryce ys þy mochë fo;
Þe loue of God[2] hyt dragheþ þe fro;
And syluer algat[e], namëly,
Hyt ys a god of maumetry; 6156
For maumetry ys madë alle
Of golde and syluer and swych matalle,
Þe saraȝyns and ouþer wanbodyes,
Þer-of þey make þat are here goddes; 6160
Þarefor y rede þat ȝe loue hyt noght,
Ne[3] ouer moche to haue yn thoght:
Þyr ys no þyng yn erþe aboue,
Þat dragh̄þ so mochë mannës loue 6164
Fro God, né fro Goddys wurde,[4]
As golde[5] and syluer leyde yn hurde;
And y haue oftë herdë seye
Of sum men whan þey shuldë deye, 6168
Þat, þey wulde[6] haue her pens ete [lf. 41, bk.]
Raþer þan any ouþer had hem gete;
And, here ar y ferþer go,
y shal telle of one þat ded[7] so. 6172

† De sa burse quida a custum;[i]
† Ces deners hors lur geta,[a]
Car pur ceo vindrent, bien quida;[b] 5236
Pus si lur ad dit apres[c]
§ Qe vnques ne poeit dormir en pes [lf. 117, bk.]
Tant cum ces deners aueit,
Tant sa teste[d] de pour trembleit;' 5240
"Eieȝ les: bien[e] sacheȝ
‖ Qe deners ne voil quiller iames."[f]

¶ Vn autre mal vient de quiller,
E souent le ueum[g] auenir, 5244
† Qe cil les[h] deners auerunt
Qe poi pur l'alme, ou rien ne[k] frunt.
Pur ceo se dust chescun purpenser
En sa vie sa alme eyder, 5248
Car, bien[l] sache chescun de fi,
Qe tost ert mis en vbli.
Apres qe del cors[m] l'alme irra,
[n]Ouesk sei rien ne portera: 5252
Ki en sa vie aucun ben fet a,[n]
Seurement dunk le trouera.
¶ Nul home trop vtraiusement
[o]Pur ne deit tailler sa gent, 5256
Ceo est a dire, trop souent,
Ne trop prendre greuement.[o]
Deu,[p] le pere omnipotent,
Se pleint mult de tiele gent 5260
Qe ne cessent de[q] robber,
D'eschorchier ne de[r] manger,
[s]Pur quels il duna sun duȝ qeor
Quant il se lessa en croiȝ pener.[s] 5264
En le prophete[t] est escrit
La peine qe Deu luy premist,[u]
Qe al iur de iuise[v] ceoly ne orra,
Qe[x] ci de poure merci ne auera. 5268

[1] þeke. [2] God O, *om.* H.
[3] No O. [lf. 3, bk.] [4] wrd O. [5] or O.
[6] wlde O. [7] *þat* wlde O.

[a] getout. [b] ses v. ben quidout.
[c] tant-tost apres. [d] Kar sun quer.
[e] les ves & ben le.
[f] Mes ne servunt par moi deners quiller.
[g] veoms. [h] Kar ceus ke vos [lf. 42].
[k] Pur vostre alme poi ov nent. [l] coe.
[m] Pus. . ert departi.

[n—n] K'en ne emportera del secle oue ly
Mes ki ben ov mal ici fet auera.
[o—o] Coe est a dire, trop souvent
Ne dust prendre, ne trop grefment
De serfs ky a ly sunt obedient.
[p] kar deu. [q] de la gent.
[r] E de es. vif ou.
[s—s] Ceux par queus ihesu son quer
En la croix lessa seingner.
[t] prophecie. [u] promist.
[v] iuge. [x] Ky.

[*The Tale of the Cambridgeshire Miser-Parson.*]

yn Chambryg-shyrë, yn a toune, A tale.
y herd telle of a persoune:
Shortly to tellë, at þe laste,
hys deþ euyl[1] down hym kaste. 6176
Men sente aftyr twey freres,
þat *per*auenture were hys cu*n*seylers;
þese frerès cam, and by hy*m* sate,
and askéd hym of hys state. 6180
þis p*er*sone lay, and loked furþ[2]
vn-tyl a cofre yn þe florth.
þarto þe frere ȝaf godë tente
whyderward hys yȝen[3] glente; 6184
þarto he loked eu*er*[4] anone,
And lay styllë as a stone;
þan asked þe ton[5] frere,
"what ys yn þys cofre here?" 6188
þe p*er*sonë spak no þyng,
But ȝaf a gretë sygh̃yng.
þe freres kalled men hem to,
þat cofre for to vn-do: 6192
þe persones men come echone:
"Key," þey seyd,[6] "hadd þey none."
þe lyd vp sone þey wraste,
And brak þe lok[7] at þe laste; 6196
And þere þey fonde þe cofre ful
Sperd wyþ þe deuylys mul
Of florens and of goldrynges,
And of many ou*þer* þynges 6200
þat were of syluer, vesseles,
And gold and ou*þer* Iuweles.
þe wrecche saw hys tresoure sperd,[8]

¶ Si rente de eglise vnq*ues* donastes
Pur pour de home q*e* v*us* dotastes,
Ou pur consanguinité
A home de voster parenté, 5272
Ou pur aucun seculer amur,
(Cu*m* fu*n*t plusiurs tute[a] iur,)

Ou p*ur* aucun autre rien[b] 5275
Mesqes il es*t*[c] bon creistien, [lf. 147, bk., col. 2]
Meus vaudreit estre desduné,[d]
Car fet aueȝ g*ra*nt[e] peché.
¶ Vn de pl*us* g*ra*nt peché[f] de ceste vie
Est duner eglise p*ar* symonie: 5280
Ki veut estre en donant seur,[g]
Doigne purem*en*t pur Deu amur.[h]
De ceste peché plus durrai[i]
§ Q*ua*nt de sacrilege p*ar*lerai. 5284
¶ Clers lettrés q*e*[k] bien s'entend*en*t,
Veient mult bien qu*an*t[l] il mespern*en*t:
Lur pechéȝ q*e*[m] treoue*n*t en liure,
Ne volu*m* pas ci descriure;[n] 5288
Pur ceo les passerai de grée,
Qe v*er*s moi ne seie*n*t corucé;
Nepurqu*a*nt pl*us* ere*n*t[o] blaméȝ
Qe laye gent pur lur pechéȝ, 5292
Car il veient ap*ar*tement[p]
Qei fet a fere, & qei nient.[q]

[1] euyl O, *om.* H. [2] forth O.
[3] eȝen O. [4] eure O. [5] to O.
[6] seyde þey had O. [7] lok*es* O. [8] spred O.

[a] tut en. [b] *ser*uise terien. [c] Mes k'il seit.
[d] estre dedoné B, desduné A.
[e] *tro*p g*ra*nt.
[f] de g*ra*nz pechéȝ [lf. 42, col. 2].
[g] del doun asseuré.
[h] Le dune purem*en*t p*ur* le amo*ur* de dé.
[i] v*us* dirrai.
[k] Clers lettrés ky B, Clers q*e* A.
[l] mut ben B, *om.* A. [m] peché k'il.
[n] ici escriuere. [o] Nekedent p. serru*n*t
[p] tut ap.
[q] K*ua*nt il pechent, & k*ua*nt nent.

And sette hym up yn hys bedde, 6204
And bekened[1] þer-aftyr with hys hand:[2]
þe frerë seyd, "y vndyrstande[3]
þat he wulde[4] haue sum of þys." [lf. 41, bk., col. 2.]
  þey toke and fylde a syluer dysshe 6208
Ful of pens, and to hym broght,
To se what was yn hys þoght.
he toke and fyldë ful hys fyst,
And yn-to hys mouþe þe pens kyst, 6212
As þat he wuldë[4] hem haue ete,
ȝyf he myȝt hem al haue gete.
And, whan þey sagh hym þus do,
þe frerë styrtë hym vn-to, 6216
And toke þe dysshë of hys hand
Magre[5] hys wylland. [5-*syll. line*]
And a-none he fyllë downe,
And deyd, y wenë, yn a suowne. 6220
  Seeþ now how hys louyng
Broȝt hym to euyl endyng!
þat he haþ[6] loued and holde faste,
with shame þey departed at þe laste; 6224
þerfore hyt were bettyr here
Dyspende here þyng on gode manere,
þan for to ley hyt vp yn mucche,
Oþer yn cofre, oþer[7] yn hucche. 6228
  Auaryce, ryche and harde,
ys a þefe, a mokerad,[8]
whan he muccheþ pryuyly
þat many man myȝt lyuë by. 6232
Ryche men gadere ryche tresours
To make with ryche executours:
fyl þe bag
þe whyles þe execútours sekke,
Of þe soulë þey ne rekke; 6236
þe body, whyl hyt on bere lys,
A day or two ys holde yn prys,
But whan hyt ys yn erþë broght,
Body ne soulë gete ryȝt noght; 6240
Be he broght nobly to hys pyt,

[1] beknede O. [2] honde O. [3] -stonde O. [4] wlde O. [5] Maugre O. [6] had O. [7] or O. [8] mokerard O.

Dette and soule þey þynke al quyt.
loke þ*er*fore, executore,
ȝyf þou haue ȝyt hold yn store 6244
þat þou oghtest for to haue ȝyue, § [leaf 42]
But fro day to day hast hyt dryue:
þou syn*n*est þan wykkedly,
And doust þe soule treytory; 6248
But þus seyþ holy story,
þe soule þat ys yn purgatory
lokeþ fast aftyr þe socour*e*
Of þe gode executour*e*; 6252
ȝyf he hyt helpë for to saue,
Gretë mede þan shal he haue;
And ȝyf he do nat hys ordynau*n*ce,
hyt askeþ of God to hym veniau*n*ce. 6256
Of allë fals þat beryn name,
Fals executours are maste to blame.
þe pope of þe courte of Rome,
Aȝens hem ȝyfþ he hardë dome, 6260
And curseþ hem yn cherchys here
Four*ë* tymës yn þe ȝere.
Of alle executours þat men fynde,
werst are þyn ownë kynde, 6264
And þy chyldryn specyaly
Are to þy soule vnkyndëly:
þy chyldryn allë sey rygħt þus:[1]
"whom shuld þey ȝyuë hyt, but vs?" 6268
y grau*n*te weyl hyt ys ȝyue to þe;
Be þou to hem þan su*m*what fre:
þat was heren, now hyt ys þyne;
helpe hem þ*er*wyþ oute of pyne; 6272
But þou mayst nat, for auaryce,
þat haþ þe boundë yn þat vyce,
To sparë no þyng þat was hys
For to bryngë hym to blys. 6276

[1] rygħt þus O, þus H.

† ¶ Gardeȝ si vnq*ue*s executur
De aucu*n* fussez a nul iur, 5296
Qu*an*t[a] peniblem*en*t ne feisseȝ[b]
§ Qe fere pur luy dusseȝ.[c]
Trop led serreit coueitie,[d]
† Al mort fere boïdie.[e] 5300

M*u*lt ai veu, & trop souent,
† Mauueis executurs, nomem*en*t[f]
† A home mort sun parent,
E clerc q*e* a la fee bien s'entend.[g] 5304

[a] feir. [b] uolieȝ.
[c] Choses ke pur le mort fere dusex:
Trop greuosem*en*t as pechéȝ,
E couent ke les amendes faceȝ.
[d] K*ar* trop est led coueitise.
[e] b. en nule guise.
[f] & nom. . .
[g] E plus clers ke laie gent.

And many tymës, so hyt gos,
mennës eyres are here most fos ;
Namly, an eyre þat ys a qued,[2] shrewe[1]
þat desyreþ hys fadrys[3] ded ; 6280
For oftë haue men herde and sen
þat swych eyrës hauë ben.
yn London, þe wurde[4] gan go, [leaf 42, col. 2]
þat eyrës ded here fadrys slo ; 6284
And wyues wundryng was so bolde
To make here husbundes kokëwolde :
Many tymës, for swych dede,
Are eyrës mochë for to drede ; 6288
For doute *þerof*, þys ys þe skyle,
To queþe here landys where þey wyle ;
hous and rente, and ouþ*er* þyng,
Mow þey queþe at here endyng. 6292
ȝe ryche men, before ȝow se,
þe whyles ȝe are yn ȝoure pouste ;
On ȝoure soules, y rede ȝow þenke;
y warne ȝow of ȝoure eyres blenke ; 6296
Ne haueþ no trust of ȝoure sokoure,
Nat of ȝoure owne executoure ;
ȝyueþ ȝeself w*ith* ȝoure hondys,[5]
For þe dede haþ few[ë] frendys ; 6300
For þey þat þou louyst[6] w*ith*-alle,
For þy soule wyl ȝyue but smalle.
Of þre executurs y shal ȝou rede,
how þey halpe ones a soule yn nede. A tale

[*The Tale of the Three Dishonest Executors.*]

A tale y herde a gode man sey, 6305
how a man dyd whan he shuld deye : §
he ches hym þre executours,
Of al hys godys ordeynours, 6308
Twey lewed men and a clerke,

Car vn home esteit en vn lu, .exemplum.[a]
† Qe[b] treis executurs ust eslu
Le hure q*ua*nt est deuié,
† Douȝ lays & vn[c] lettré. 5308

[1] ashrewe O. [2] aqued O. [3] fader O. [4] wrd O. [5] hendes O. [6] leuest O.

[a] N*ota*. [b] Ky. [c] Deus lais, & l'un esteit.

To do gode yn soulë werke.
þys clerk was a lordyng, [6-*syllable line*]
þe toþ*er* was an husbunde þ*a*t lyued[1] by
hys þyng, 6312
þe þrydë was a marchau*n*de[2]
þat bogħt and solde w*ith* cu*n*naunte.[3]
Fyl auenture he deydë sone;
þey dyd w*ith* hym þat was to done; 6316
To þe erþë þey hym dygħt,
For, þat was þe dedys ryȝt.
whan he was dede, forȝate þey noȝt
þat al hys godë þey furþe brogħt. 6320
Whan þey hadde gadred and a-cou*n*tede
þrytty mark hys gode amou*n*ted; * [lf. 42, bk.]
hys vessel was ten mark wurþy,[4]
and ten mark of pens redy, 6324
and ten mark hys ouþ*er* store:
þus þey hyt set, and at no more.
þys clerk seyd: "we are þre;
As y rede, so do shul ȝe: 6328
þys ychë man þat dedë ys,
y hope hys soulë be yn blys;[5]
and ȝyf hys soulë yn blys be,
he haþ no nede of gold ne fe; 6332
hyt may no more but be yn heuene,
þogħ we ȝaue þys, and swych[ë] seuene;
And ȝyf hys soulë be yn helle,
Alle þe pens þat we mow telle, ‡ 6336
ne alle þe prestes þ*a*t messe mow synge,
Mow nat hyt out of hellë brynge:
So, be hyt yn helle, or be hyt yn blys,
hyt haþ no morë nede of þys; 6340

† Q*ua*nt les chatels su*n*t[a] assemblé
Qe dusse*n*t pur le mort[b] estre doné,
* A trente mars amunterent,
Solu*m* ceo q*e* il acu*n*terent. 5312
† ¶ Le clerc ad les lais aresoné,
Car ceo fu dreit & equité:[c] [leaf 148]
† "Cest home," dist,[d] "q*e* mort est,
† A Deu e*st* alé,[e] si Deu plest; 5316
Du*n*q*ue*s ne auu*m* n*us*[f] mester
† Ces deners p*ur* sa alme duner.
† Joie plus ne peot auer,[g]
Qe en ciel e*st*, pur nul dener.[h] 5320
† Si il est as deables alée,[i]
Sanȝ nule fin il e*st*[k] dampné;
‡ Tutes almoines del[l] mund,
† Hors d'enfern ne le trerru*n*t;[m] 5324
† De li, p*ur* ceo, ne couien p*ar*ler,

[1] husbu*n*d lyued O. [2] marchound O.
[3] cu*n*nound O. [4] wrþy O.
[5] See John of Bromyard's *Summa Predicantium* (c. 1390, ed. 1485), Executor, E. viij. .xiiij. Exempl*um*: sicut patet, de executorib*us*, De quib*us* scribit*ur*, q*uo*d, inter se tractantes de bonis defu*n*cti, dixeru*n*t q*uo*d mortuus ille, vel fuit in celo, & tu*n*c bonis illis no*n* indiget; vel in inferno, tunc ei non valerent; vel in purgatorio, & tunc sine illis liberaret*ur*: finaliter, "Ergo," inquiuunt, "inter nos illa diuidamus, quia talibus indigemus."

[a] bens fure*n*t tuȝ. [b] pur le m. dusent.
[c] E mal cunsail lur ad doné [leaf 42, back].
[d] d. il. [e] s'alme est sauué. [f] nul.
[g] K*ar* plus de ioie p*ur* nul dener.
[h] le c. est ne poet auer.
[i] S'il est en enfer . . alé. [k] il B, *om.* A.
[l] de cest. [m] nel querrunt.

" And we are swore to dele hyt ryȝt,
And euen to parte hyt at oure myȝt;
So we shul, ȝyf þat ȝe wylle: *
And seyþ now here an euyn skylle; 6344 * Pur ceo, ci[d] vus plest, bien fesum;
he vouchede hyt saufe on vs, he seyd,
þat we ȝaue hyt whan he deyde.
" þys yche vessel þat ȝe se,
hyt may wel fallë[1] to me. 6348
þe store of hous, y vndyrstande,[2]
Falleþ weyl to an husbande;[3]
And þese pens falle on best wyse
To a marchaunde to do hys marchaundyse.
For soþë, y kan se no bet, 6353
How euer hyt myȝt be bettyr sette;
No better, certes, myȝt hyt falle:
þys ȝe seeþ,[4] and weteþ alle. 6356
Takë eche man hys party,
For y haue parted hyt euenly."
And eche of hem hys partë toke; [lf. 42, bk., col. 2]
Hyred þey neyþer messe ne boke 6360
For to synge, ne for to rede;
þey seyd þe soulë had no nede.
y pray God, mysauenture §
hauë swych executure! 6364
Executur þat wyl nat do
As þe dede ordeyned to,
he shal haue ful euyl endyng
þat so wyþ-halt þe dedës þyng. 6368
Fals executours þat haue ben,
þys chaunce haue men of hem sen,
þat oþer fayleþ hem wurldës[5] grace,
Or, at here endyng, speche or space; 6372
And ȝyf hyt stonde þe wurldës[5] aght,
A tokene hyt ys, hys soule ys kaght.

[1] falle weyl O. [2] vndyrstonde O.
[3] husbonde O. [4] seþ O.
[5] wrldes O.

Mes de nus[a] fet bien a penser:
Femmes auum, & enfanȝ;[b]
A euȝ couent puruer auanȝ;[c] 5328
[e]Entre nus le auer departum:
Chescun preigne oelement[f]
Diȝ mars: si ne[g] remeint nient. 5332
Del alme seit cum estre purra;[h]
Ki prendre la peot, si le auera.[i]

† A tant s'en partent li executur:[k]

§ Deu les maudie, li creatur! 5336
Ceo est de Deu le iugement,
Qe ia bien ne irra lur[l] testament
De ceus qe funt desleaument
Le execucie de autre gent. 5340
¶ Sauer deuum nepurquant,
Qe ceo est aumoine[m] grant,
Entremettre sei de[n] testament
Qe bien seit[o] fet & leaument. 5344
Almoine est[p] eyder les vifs
Plus grant les mors, ce m'est vis.[q]

Refuser ne deueȝ a nul iur
De estre autru[r] executur; 5348

[a] nus mêmes. [b] enfanȝ chers.
[c] as queus couent mut de auers.
[d] si. [e] E.
[f] ch. de nus prenge ouelment.

[g] mars & dunke ni. [h] poet.
[i] E cil le prenge ke prendre le voet.
[k] se departent ly seacatur. [l] le.
[m] aumone mut. [n] E. de autri.
[o] k'il seit ben.
[p] Aumone est grant de [lf. 42, bk., col. 2].
[q] Creindre de aider les m. me est auis.
[r] autri.

And here, at þys ychë pas,
Y shal ȝow tellë of a kas 6376
þat fyl now late yn Kesteuene;
But þe name y wyl nat neuene.

[*The Tale of the Two wicked Kesteven Executors.*]

A man, shortly for to sey, A tale.
Whan he wyst þat he shuld deye, 6380
Twey lewed men hys executours[1] he ches,
As þou shalt here, wykked and les.
þat tyme hyt happed for to be,
Hys sone was oute of þat cuntre. 6384
Whan þe dede was yn hys graue,
þey toke alle þat þey myȝt haue.
þe sonë herd[ë] þat tydyng,
And come home fo þe énteryng; 6388
But he[2] myȝt, *with* no procurement,
Se ones hys fadres testament,
For þe katel was a-counted
More þan þe testament amounted, 6392
And þey wuldë[3] nat fulfylle
þe testement of þe dedës wylle.
þe sone besoght hem *þat* þey wylde 6395
þe testement of hys fadyr were fulfylede:[4]
þan bygan[5] þey hym for to þrete, [leaf 43]
And spakë to hym wurdys[6] grete;
For tene, þey seyd[7] þey wulde[3] nat do
For hym þat þey were ordeyned to. 6400
þe chylde besoght[ë] God almyȝt
To take veniaunce on here vnryght.
hyt was nat a moneþ aftyrward,
þe ton[8] fyl yn a chaunce ful hard: 6404

[1] executurs O, executour H. [2] he ne O.
[3] wlde O. [4] fulfylde O. [5] bygunne O.
[6] wrdes O. [7] And seyd for tene O.
[8] toon O.

Si[a] quideȝ qe amender
Pusseȝ, & les mals desturber.[b]
De coueitise lerrum atant;
De glotonie dirrum auant. [lf. 148, col. 2] 5352

[*For* 'Glotonie,' *which follows in the MS., see l.* 5353, *etc., p.* 210. *The Tale following here is from the 4th Commandment in the MS., p.* 45 *above.*]

[The First Anglo-French[c] Tale of the Three Executors; or How to account for Obit- & Mass-Money.]

[d]Une cunte vus voil ci cunter, [lf. 124] 1693
Qe ne fet mie a vblier:
Vn Malade iust cuntre lit, .exemplum.
Qe morir dust, bien le vist, 1696
Qe saueit qe pres fu sa fin,
E prendre dust le comun chemin.
Le prestre manda od le sacrement,
Cum custume est de bone gent; 1700
Testament voleit fere,
Mes il ne saueit a ki crere:
Tant se purpensa qe il ad eslu 1703
Treis veisins qe il ad conu: [lf. 124, col. 2]
L'un fu del eglise le vikeir,
L'autre fu vn prodome pur veir,
Le tiers fu le prouot mult sené,
E le deuantdit prestre ben lettré. 1708
Mandé les ad les langurs;
Cil sunt venuȝ a estours;
Deuant li se sunt assis:
Il lur ad dit, "beals amis, 1712
Ben seiez vus venuȝ; ne plus parler;
A mes me tient, ne pus aler.
¶ Ieo su en langur mult fort;
Ben le sai qe c'est ma mort; 1716
Ne pus endurer ceste peine;
A peyne treye ieo ma aleyne.
¶ Mes beals amis, pur Deu vus pri,
A vous treis qe estes ici; 1720
Pur Deu, eieȝ de moi merci,
E faceȝ pur mei cum pur amy!

[a] Si son deuis quideȝ.
[b] E ke les maux puseȝ desturber.
[c] See 'en Engleterre,' l. 1736, p. 207.
[d] This tale is not here in B, which goes on with 'Ore vus dirrum de Glotonie,' p. 210, l. 5353.

At hys foreyne, y ne wot what,
Strangled hym þeron[1] as he sat;
þe touþ*er* executoure þat had þe þyng,
Yn pouert he madë hys endyng. 6408
Now haue ȝe herde, myschaunce and nede
Cumþ of fals executours dede;
Whedyr[2] hyt be stylle, or loude on hy,
Fals executours endyn wykkedly; 6412
lyfe or soule, þe toon ys shent,
Or, boþe shul yn fyre be brent.
As mochë ioyë and onours
Shal come to gode executours; 6416
God graunteþ hym,[3] for hys gode wyl,
hele and welþe w*ith*-outyn yl;
And for hys dede þ*at* he douþ ryght,
He shal haue m*er*cy aȝens hys plyght. 6420
þe soule prayeþ also, w*ith* wyl fre,
þat hys gode dede hym ȝouldë be
Yn blys of heuene, wyþoutyn ende,
Whan he out of þys wurlde[4] shal wende;
And loue of man, he shal fynde, 6425
Yn þe syght of alle mankynde:
þys godënesse shal ay be newe
To þe executur þat ys trewe. 6428
Now we þe executore haue mysseyd,
And of hys wrong he haþ vpbreyd,
he aȝensseyþ alle þat tresu*n*,
And setteþ þus hys resun, 6432
And prayeþ vs þe soþe to se,
þat þe dede ys more to blame þan he,
And argueþ vp-on þys skylle, [lf. 48, col. 2]
And byt þe dede answere þartylle: 6436
"ȝyf þou be ryche yn ȝongþe[5] or elde,
And hast ynowe of welþe to welde,
And knowest þy self yn wyl and dedes,
þy wo, þy welë, how þou ledes, 6440

[1] hym þeron O, hym H. [2] Wheþ*er*.
[3] hym fyrst for O. [4] wrld O.
[5] ȝyngþe O.

¶ "De tut mu*n* bien, la tierce p*ar*tie
Perneȝ a v*us*, ne ubliez mie; 1724
La secu*n*de p*ar*tie de mu*n* bien,
Perneȝ le, q*e* ceo seit le mien;[a]
L'autre seit a ma fe*m*me liueré,

La tierce a mes enfanȝ, p*ar* charité; 1728
Mes executurs seieȝ, & lealm*en*t faceȝ;
Veeȝ ci ma mort, & v*us* ou Deu seieȝ!"
¶ Tuȝ granterent a sun talent
A parfere sun testament. 1732
Le Malade se turne a la pareie;
Si ad p*ris* la comune veie.
Surveillé li unt, cu*m* e*st* custume
En Englet*ere*, le p*ro*dome. 1736
Le matin al must*er* l'unt porté;
E q*ua*nt la messe esteit chanté,
Enseueli le unt, sanȝ table & pere.
Ore oyeȝ la menere: 1740
Pain unt doné, & departi,
Aucun piece, aucu*n* demi, [leaf 124, back]
A ceol houre nul ne failli,
Ore unt dep*ar*ti pur lur ami. 1744
¶ A l'hostel s'en est alé da*n* Emme;
A sun tierȝ se tint sa fe*m*me;
Les enfanȝ a lur p*ar*tie;
Les executurs ne oblie*n*t mie: 1748
Le pot, la paele & le caudrun,
Perne*n*t tut enuirun;
Le gredil, le crok al quistrun,
Perne*n*t tut sanȝ enchesun; 1752
Ne lesse*n*t cofre ne forcer
Qe il ne fu*n*t remuer;
Deners, darreȝ, q*ui* q*e* vaut,
Tut perne*n*t come*n*t q*e* aut; 1756
Ceo q*e* tient a petit ou gra*n*t,
Tut le perne*n*t, a un of uallant.
¶ Ces dettes rende*n*t menuem*en*t;
Ces detturs destreni*en*t greuem*en*t; 1760
Chescune mesun unt c*er*chié,

[a] That is, it is to be spent in Obits and Masses, etc., for the supposed good of the Testator's soul. A third is to go to his widow, a third to his children, and a third to his own soul = the clerics.

"Alle þy lyfe, what hyt ys wurþy,[1]
þou wost hyt bettyr þan wote y;
Wyk and godë, þou hyt wyst,
And þe to sauë, þou ne lyst, 6444
And haddest þy self alle þy[2] powere;
why were þou nat þyn owne spensere?
how shuld y þan do now for þe,
Syn þy self were nat so fre? 6448
how shulde y loue þy soulë nowe,
whan þou louedyst nat þy soulë prowe?
how shulde y þenke, þy soule to[3] saue,
Whan þou þoghtyst noun to haue? 6452
how shulde y bryngë þe to blys,
whan þou þy self ne wuldest þe wysse?
how shulde y bringë þe of pyne,
when[4] þou ne wuldest, whyl alle was þyne?
how shulde y, frend-man, be þy frende, 6457
when þy-self fo-man wald þy hende?
how shulde y late þy gode me fro,
when þou lete noun fro þy-self go? 6460
who shulde þe oute of sorowe vnbynde,
When to þy self þou were vnkynde,
and wystyst weyl þou shuldest[5] deye,
and nedely þe behoued passe þat weye? 6464
euermore[6]
"þoghȝ y, for þe, ȝaf aywhore,
who shulde kunne me þank þerfore?
what shuld God do þè mede?
þou dedyst hyt nat; hyt ys oure dede? 6468
a peny ȝyue of þe, yn þy lyue,
hadde be bettyr þan oure fyue.
þou gederdyst, and ȝaue þyn executours;
þat before was þyn, now ys hyt ours. 6472
þou gaderdyst faste, and puttest yn holde;
So shul we, be þou bolde; [lf. 43, bk.]
þou boghtyst fast, and madyst a ryche eyre,
þy sone ys now yn þe samë speyre; 6476
he shal nat þenk þat he shal deye,

[1] wrþy O. [2] þe O.
[3] þenke þe to O. [4] ? when, MS. why.
[5] shuldest O. [6] euermore, *om.* O.

Tut l'unt les executurs enloygné.
¶ E quant tut unt assemblé,
Al hostel le prouot l'unt porté. 1764
¶ En la chambre sunt entré;
Le tresor deuant euȝ vnt geté;
Cent mars pernt l'un, l'autre atant;
Al prouot remist le remenant. 1768
¶ Les prestres a lur ostel vunt,
Qe riches de autru bien sunt;
Tant est le siecle auant alé
Qe un an i ad ia passé, 1772
E plus de un iur del anniuersaire.
Le prouot uint al uicaire,
E l'autre prestre ensement:
Si lur demanda 'coment 1776
E pur qei le aniuersaire ne fu tenu.'
"Certes," fet il, "ieo i fusse venu,
Si usse offert le dener massal, 1779
Qe bien vus ust fet, ou mal: [lf. 124, bk., col. 2]
Pus ussum departi a poure gent
Payn, blée, ou argent."
¶ "Certes," fet le vicaire, "ieo n'ai nient,
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 1784
E le iur del aniuersaire, qe fut heer,
N'est pas en mun Kalunder;
Mes alum a uostre mesun,
E coment est alé, acunterum." 1788
Volunters funt tuȝ de grée;
Al hostel le prouot sunt alé;
En la chambre sunt entrée
A ceole gent priuée. 1792
"Ore," fet le vicaire, "seit acunté
Ceo qe ai cest an chanté;
E messes & sauters
Ai fet chanter pur ces deniers: 1796
Chant m'ad custé plus qe ne sai cunter.
Ceo est ore legier a cunter;
Mes acuntes ai rendu pur mei;
E vus, sire prestre, dites de tey!" 1800
"Certes," fet le prestre, "& ieo ausi

" Ne noght of þe, but alle to beye.
what þoghtest þou on þy fadyr before,
lesse shal he þenke on þe, þat of þe ys bore.[1]
Of þy wofare ne haþ he þoght, 6481
þou myghtyst þy self, and wuldest noght;
and þogh now we ȝaue[2] alle þy gode
vntyl porë mannës fode, 6484
Or dede anouþer (for þy sake,)
Cherche to sette, or auter make,
y trowe þy mede shal be but smal,
Syn þou dedyst noȝt whan þyn was al. 6488
" loke now þy-self, and gode skyl why,
þat þou art more to blame þan y.
wharefor ys alle y with þe stryue,
þat þou do godë yn þy lyue; * 6492
Make þy-self þyn ownë weye,
þat þyn executor of[3] þe þus seye;
For what time þat þou awey gos,
þo þat were þy frendys are þan þy fos, 6496
And comunly þyn ownë wyfe,—
þát, mayst þou se here ful ryfe,—
Also þy chyldryn are vnkynde,
þat þou hast be aboute ful mynde; 6500
Of boþe mayst þou þy merour se,
ȝyf þou kanst, or wyl[4] párseue þe;
And alle cumþ hyt of coueytyse
þat men done vpp-on þys wyse; 6504
þárfore þenk on þe endyng,
And spendë weyl þyn ownë þyng, §
þat þou fal nat yn auaryce:
Of vnkyndhede hyt cumþ, þat vyce." 6508
God, for hys holy myȝt,
late us neuer, with wnryȝt,
Coueyte oght aȝens hys wyl, [lf. 43, bk., col. 2]
No with auaryce to holde for yl, 6512
But þat hyt be, hym to queme,
And body and soule yn clenesse ȝeme.

Tut le ai fet & issi;
En lire & en chanter
Ai despendu tut le auer; 1804
Tut le auer ai mis en chant,
Des qe a un denier uaillant."
" Ore," fet le vicaire, "pus qe sumes ci,
Pernum garde de ceo qe est ci. 1808
Il ad en nostre roule escrit,
Vn bacin de argent & vn tapit,
Entierement tut sun lit,
De quel nus frum aucun profit. 1812
¶ Bacins, caudruns & trepers,
Dunt nus frum bons deners:
Si chanterum, si Deu plest, cest an."
" Car," dit le provot, "par seint Iohan,
¶ Vus aueȝ chanté outre mesure, 1817
E ieo voil karoler vn houre;
Chant qe est sanȝ karole [leaf 125]
Est come vdiue parole." 1820
¶ Le prouot se est sus leué;
Deuant ces cumpainuns ad karolé:
" Ore," fet il, " Deu seit auré;
Le alme est de pechié alegé; 1824
Bien me suy aquité,
Qe bien ay ore acunté;
Mult est le chant amendé
Par karole si demené." 1828
¶ Seieȝ uostre executur tant cum vus
* viueȝ,
E ia maueise nouele de ce ne orreȝ;
Car ceo qe vus fetes en uiuant,
De ceo n'ad nule dute auant. 1832
En uostre pussance, par uostre main,
Departeȝ vostre auer & uostre payn;
E gardeȝ qe vus seieȝ tutdis certein,
Car tiel uist huy, qe murra demain. 1836
§ ¶ Tant cum tu poeȝ, duneȝ qe tu as;
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Souent oy dire, ne est pas gas,
'Meus valt vn teon, qe douȝ aueras.' 1840
¶ Des executurs auum parlé;
A un autre resun alum de gré. 1842

[1] line too long. † cut out *lesse*.
[2] we now ȝyue O. [3] ne of O. [4] wylt O.

[*On Gluttony.*]

The syxtë[1] synne ys glotonye;
þat ys a shameful vyleynye 6516
þat men doun of mete and drynk,
For ouermoche ys abominable & stynk.
y wyl now shewë of hys spyces,[2] §
þat noun fallë on hys grecys: 6520
Ful many on stumble vp and down
Of þe greces of syre glotown.
y shal ȝow telle þe samë wyse
Ryȝt as 'manuel pecches' seyse: 6524
he comaundeþ,[3] at þe bygynnyng,
'Be mesuráble yn alle þyng.'

[1] sext O. [2] speces O. [3] comoundeþ O.

[a]Le sime peche mortel est Glotunie, e ces sunt lez racines.[a] [leaf 148, col. 2]

† Ore vus dirrum[b] de Glotonie, 5353
Qe mult est vsé, ne dutez mie;
† Ceo est en trop beiure & [c] manger: †
§ Ces[d] especes couient ore cunter. § 5356
¶ Le fiz Deu nus ad enseigné
La veie dreite[e] de sobreté
En le euanglie,[f] ou ad parlé,
Qe tut est plein de verité. 5360
¶ Deu vus comande qe bien gardez
Qe uostre qeor ne seit greuez
De trop beiure ne[g] trop manger:
Assez pernez; plus lessez[h] ester.[i] 5364

[a—a] Le sime peché est glotonie [on leaf 42, bk., col. 2].

[b] Ore deuom dire. [c] est trop b. ov. [d] Les. [e] d. vry. [f] ewangle. [g] ou. [h] Pueȝ asseȝ pus lesser.

[i] Here follow these 50 lines in A and in B:—

[*The French Exhortation against Drunkenness, and the Tale of the Priest's Double-Candle Test of what's enough Drink.*]

¶ Veez si vus[a] trespassez 5365
Encuntre qe[b] Deu ad comandez,
Si vos sens fussent desturbez
Par tant qe vus trop bussez;[c] 5368
Si voster pe ne est[d] dreit alant,
E uoster oyr[e] clier oiant,
E vostre veue[f] cler veant,
E uostre lange bien parlant, 5372
Ne vos .v. sens ben sachant[g]
Apres manger, cum fut deuant.
Bien purriez vus[h] sauer par tant,
Qe auqes trop ustes[i] alé auant. 5376
Vn prestre esteit de vn muster,[k] .exemplum.
Beuur fort fu, & lecher,[l]
Car ces pechiez curent en vne lesse;
Flambe[m] surt souent del gresse; 5380
Ausi, souent de glotonie
Vient pechié[n] de lecherie.
Cest prestre fu custumer,
A sun garcun comander 5384
'Vne chandele a[o] fichir,'
E pus a beiure[p] demander.
Tant longement wesseillereit[q]
La nuit a home qe il aueit,[r] 5388
V, si cumpainun luy failli, [leaf 148, back]
Iesqes sun ventre vst empli;[s]
Ne saueit nepurquant[t] quant vst assez,
Iesqe la chandele ust[u] regardez: 5392
Quant dous[v] de vne li resemble,
Sun garcun dunqes demande,
'Quans chandeles il porta,[x]
Quant il lumere demanda.'[y] 5396

[a] v. auez ren. [b] coe ke. [c] buises.
[d] Ne vostre pe ne seit . . . (as l. 5370). [e] oie.
[f] Si v. v. ne seit . . . (as line 5369).
[g] Ne . . . B, *om.* A. [h] Si en porrez vus.
[i] ke akes trop estes. [k] en vn pais maneit.
[l] Ky b. f. & l. esteit.
[m] Cum flamme [lf. 43].
[n] le peché. [o] devant ly ficher.
[p] p. apres le beiure.
[q] veillereit. [r] n. oue cely k'il amereit.
[s] paremplí. [t] nekedent.
[u] Deske la c. out. [v] .ij. chandeilles.
[x] kuant des chandeilles avant portait.
[y] demandait.

Of allë wysdom þat shal dure,
þe most wysdom, þan ys 'mesure'; 6528
Mesure and resu*n*, to-gedyr þey wone,
And alle manere of ve*r*tues þey kone.
with whom þey wonë, he ys wys,
And ys ryche, and holdyn yn prys. 6532
hyt ys a gode sygne þat man ys stable,
þat yn resu*n* ys mesuráble.
Many a vertu, mesure has,
þat touched ys nat yn þys pas. 6536
But þe mesure of etyng,
þát ys boþe to olde and ȝyng;
þarefore wyl y telle ȝow alle
Yn what þyngës þat ȝe falle. 6540
Be nat to þy self so large,
Ouer mesure þyn[1] herte to charge,
þat þou ne kast for vylaynye
Ne for þe foule lust of glotonye. 6544
þenk here-on whan þou hyt bygynnys,
For þe*r*-yn are þre wykked synnes:
Glotonye, and þefte of þyng,
And cursed yn chyrche, ys mede endyng.

[1] *Harl.* yn.

Ceoli asseȝ ad vie de porc,[a] [on leaf 148, back]
Qe en sa Glotunie e*st* si ord[b] 5416
Qu*a*nt le iur p*r*ent tant al ma*n*ge*r*,[c]
Qe ceo q*e* p*r*is ad,[d] couient lesser:
Poi uaut pl*us* tiel creistien,
Sauue[e] baptesme, q*e* vn chien. 5420
Bien sachent ceus de[f] verité

Qe dignes su*n*t de[g] estre blamé,
Car, ne mie sul blame perne*n*t,[h]
Mes cors & alme p*ar* tant destruent,[i]
¶ Vere poeȝ v*us*[k] mei*n*t fol home 5425
Qe velt cu*m*batre p*ar* custume
Qu*a*nt il ad beu pl*us* q*e* asseȝ; [lf. 148, bk., col. 2]
Meuȝ luy vaudreit estre cucheȝ;
Pur ceo, garde bien[l] pernеȝ 5429
Si a malfere estes custumeȝ,
Cu*m* a cu*m*batre, &[m] estriuer,
Ou a lecherie trere[n] leger. 5432
¶ Yueresce du*n*c v*us* e*st* gr*a*nt peché
Car douȝ mals vnt pl*us* q*e* vn pesé.[o]
¶ Gardeȝ si v*us* aues mangé[p]
De chose q*e* susseȝ[q] estre emblé; 5436
P*ar* tant e*st* meint[r] escome*n*gé,
E du*n*c e*st* treble le peché.

[i] M. lur vie en le secle amenuser*ent*.
[k] vus A, *om.* B. [l] bone garde.
[m] meller ou. [n] Ov l. fere de.
[o] plus grant, K*ar* tuz ces maus est comensant.
[p] beu ou mangé. [q] sauieȝ.
[r] Kar par . . m. hom.

---

[a] Celuy ad dreit vie de porke [leaf 43, col. 2]
[b] Ky en glotonie gist, ke t*a*nt e*st* orde.
[c] K*ua*nt beiure prent taut ou. [d] ad pris.
[e] Sauve sa. [f] tuȝ ceux p*ar*.
[g] p*ur*. [h] soulem*ent* l'alme p*er*dent.

Le garcun, "fors vne," diseit;
Le p*r*estre respu*n*d q*e* 'douȝ veeit
Alumeȝ, ceo ly sembleit.'
La custume sun seign*ur* saueit: 5400
"Oure e*st* dunq*e*s de cucher,"
Dist le p*r*estre tauerner.[a]
¶ P*ar* tant pet chescun bien sauer
Qe il ne out mie la veue cler 5404
Ap*r*es mang*er*, cu*m* out deuant:

Ne crei mie q*e* su*n* pe fu[b] dreit ala*n*t,
Car, si il ust dunc mesuré
[c]Vn fust, q*e* vint peeȝ fust leué 5408
De tere, il ust chanceillé:
Ceo crei sauer de verité.[c]
¶ Les vns, q*ua*nt beu vnt[d] out*r*e mesure,
Oyr ne poent rien cel hure[e] 5412
Fors le sei*n*t nu*n* 'wasseil,'
& la dreite respu*n*se 'dringhail!'[f] 5414

[a] D. al prestre sun botiller.
[b] crei pas ke out le pe.
[c–c] K*ar*, si mesure eust en lung & lé
Vn fust, ioe crai k'il eust chancelé.
[d] akuns k*ua*nt vnt bu.
[e] ren a icel houre.
[f] Fors cest nun 'wessail, wessail,'
E la respunce, ke est 'drinkehail.'

And y warne þe of þys kas, [leaf 44] 6549
To comone *with* any þat cursyng has, *
þat þou wystyst opunly
were cursed *with* holy cherches cry. ‡ 6552
ȝyf þou[1] dedyst hyt by þy wylle,
wyþ-oute destresse or lordys wylle,[2] ||
Holy cherche ys wroth̄ wyþ þe astyt,
And halt hyt pryde and grete dyspyt, 6556
And seyþ þou art vnbuxum,
And manteynest an euyl custum.

ȝyf a cursed man hadde cumpany
with one or ouþ*er*, logh̄ or hy, 6560
Or yn mete or yn drynke
At þe alehous, or ouþ*er* gaderyng,
He ne wulde recche how long he lay
yn hys cursyng, nyȝt or day. 6564
For holy cherchë curseþ none
But yn vnbuxu*m*nesse þat haþ mysgone ;
þat wyl nat stonde at hys Iustyse,
he defendyþ hym þe comune acyse, 6568
For to make hym be ashamed
þat he shulde be so defamed,
And so shulde he wyte he may nat be
But at holy cherche degre.[3] 6572
For swych þyng, men ofte hem meken,
And mercy at holy cherchë sekyn.

þarfor hyt ys a grete folye,
with cursed man haue cumpanye. 6576
Seynt Poule seyþ, þat mochë wote,
"who-so handlyþ pycche wellyng[4] hote,
He shal haue fylþe þ*er*of su*m*deyl
þogh̄ he kepe hym neu*er* so weyl." 6580
And Dauyd seyþ yn þe sauter,
For felaushepe, on swych maner,
"*with* holy man, holy shalt þou be ;

† ¶ Si v*us* aueȝ[a] co*m*munié,
|| Sanȝ force, de u*oste*r ein degré,[b] 5440
* Od home q*e* susseȝ de[b] verité
‡ Qe sei*nt* eglise out[c] escome*n*gé,

† Malem*ent*, sacheȝ, *se*rreȝ blamé ; 5443
† Car ceo e*st con*tempt, &[d] orgoil p*r*oué.

¶ Meint home, p*ar* cunsentem*ent*,

Aloigne autru amendem*ent*.

Si escome*n*gé[e] n'ust cu*m*painu*n*,
Cu*m* au*er* ne dust, ce siet[f] chescu*n*, 5448
Pl*us* tost, sacheȝ, se amendereit ;[g]
Pur ceo peche*nt*, si Deu me eyt.[h]
¶ Qe od euȝ beiu*ent* ou maniu*ent*,[i]
Ki me creient, si les fuent.[k] 5452
[l]Plus v*us* di sanȝ dotance :
Si garder v*us* voleȝ de *con*sentance,
Sauer ne les deueȝ ;[l]
† Ceo n*us* ad sei*nt* Pol comandeȝ.[m] 5456
† Ki peiȝ tuche, il ert suilleȝ ;

[1] þou O, *om.* H. [2] ylle.
[3] cherches gre. [4] pycch wellyng*e*.

[a] auez ren.
[b—b] . . mes de bone volunté
Ove cely ky sauieȝ pur.

[c] le out. [d] tele chose *est*. [e] le escumegé.
[f] ? MS., ? suit A, si cessereit B.
[g] pur veirs se amendreit sacheȝ [lf. 43, bk.].
[h] tuȝ pur uerité. [i] mangei*ent* ou beuerunt.
[k] il le eschuerunt.
[l—l] K*ar* a teus consentir ne deuez. [m] mustreȝ.

with wykked man, þou turnest as he." 6584
On þese wurdys y rede ȝe þynke,
And kepë ȝow fro cursed blynke.
Ne þou shalt, for no mannes prew, [lf. 44, col. 2]
Ete, no dry*nk*ë wyþ a Iew. 6588
But ȝyf he wyl crystendom take, §
hys felaushepe shalt þou forsake.
And þat ys a grete skyl why,
For þe Iew ys Ih*es*us enmye. 6592
þe Iew louеþ, on no manere,
I*esu*, ne hys modyr dere.
þarfor, ȝyf þou loue hem ryȝt,
Forsakë Iew at alle þy myȝt, * 6596
But ȝyf þou hope þat he wul weyue (forsake)
Hys lawe, and crystendom receyue.

[*Against making Men drunk.*]

þys custu*m* ys also[1] p*er*ylous,
To lede a man to þe alehous ‡ 6600
To do hym drynke out of resu*n*,
Or make hym drunke,—þat ys tresu*n*,— ° °
Or to þy[2] hous, ȝyf þou hy*m* lede,
On hym drynkë for to bede; 6604
þou art gylty of hys synne
ȝyf þou to drunkenes wldest hy*m* wy*n*ne.
And ȝyf þou ioyë þ*er*of has,
þe more þou fallyst yn trespas; § 6608
Hyt ys a tokene of felu*n*nye
To weytë hy*m* *with* swych gylrye.
Also ȝyf þou any day shuldest[3] fast, *
And þou ou*er*tymely þy metë aske, 6612
Glotony haþ swych longyng wroght,
þat þou to tyme abydest noght.

[1] also ys. [2] þyn. [3] shulle.

E ki e*st* od fol acumpaineȝ,
† Fous, p*ur* ueir,[a] deuendra;
† Sages e*st* q*e* le fuera.[b] 5460
¶ Ne c*um*painie au*er* od Giu,
* Ne deit ki eime le duȝ Iesu,[b]
Ne en beiure,[c] ne en mang*er*,
§ Si il nel quide[d] creistiener; 5464
Car dunc e*st* bon le acointer [leaf 149]
| Pur l'alme del Giu[e] sauuer;
Q*ua*nt ce n'entent, ne[f] vaut rien
La cointe del Giu a Crestien.[g] 5468
Einȝ e*st* peché, sacheȝ, m*u*lt g*ra*nt,
Al enimi Deu fere beal semblan*t*;
N'est mie signe q*e*[h] ert sauué
Qe a Gius e*rt* trop[i] acu*m*painé. 5472
Mes ki den*er*s ad a duner,
Cu*m*painie peot asseȝ auer.[k]

¶ Home q*e* est[l] custumer
‡ Autre gent[m] eniuerer, 5476
° De peché p*ur* ueir se peot duter
Si[n] il ne se am*en*de premer.
Aucu*n*s fu*nt*[o] trop volunt*er*s;
Deu les[p] p*ar*doint lur pechieȝ! 5480
Mes les fols su*nt* leg*er* a trere;
Ki[q] force ne les fet, ne poe*nt* crere
Qe autrem*ent* seie*nt* bien venu
Al hostel de hume q*e* il vnt conu; 5484
De ceo vient la maueise custume
Du*nt* Engleis mesdie*nt* ces de Rome.[r]
† ¶ Si ioie auieȝ en u*oster* qeor
Q*ua*nt autres purrieȝ enyuerer; 5488
§ Cu*m* p*lus* v*us* plest u*oster* peché,
Tant e*st*[s] plus g*ra*nt, pur[t] v*er*ité.
* ¶ Home q*e* vodra a dreit[u] iuner, 5491
Ne deit p*ur* ceo plus lo*ng*em*ent*[v] mang*er*
P*ar* tiel iur q*ua*nt[x] il iune,
Cu*m* fu*nt* plusurs p*ur* custume;
A tant vaudreit douȝ feiȝ mang*er*
C*um* faucem*ent* ensi[y] iuner. 5496

[a] veir dreit.
[b–b] & tel escheuera
¶ Compaignie oue gen ne deit au*er*
Nuli ki deus aime, e ad cher.
[c] b. comuner. [d] Si nel q. ben a.
[e] al geu ou deu. [f] dunke ne.

[g] La *com*paignie . . . . del. [h] k'il.
[i] Ky t. e. a geu acumpaigné. [k] a. p. trouer.
[l] ky est mut. [m] souvent e. [n] Si ici.
[o] le funt. [p] lur. [q] Si.
[r] Dunt des engleises dient ceus de roume.
[s] greindre. [t] greindre en.
[u] a d. voudrast. [v] p. lunges pur coe.
[x] ceus iurs les queus. [y] issi.

Anoþ*er* spyce ys yn glotonye, ‡
To ete ou*er* delycyusly, ‖ 6616
For to be serued w*ith* many messe :[1]
on table
þat hau*n*te þese lordyngës on dese.
wuld þey of eu*er*y a messe[1] ȝyue
To helpe þe pore wyþ for to lyue, 6620
þe boldlyere þey myȝt he*m* self fede
ȝyf þey dedyn þat almës dede.
But of almës þenk þey noȝt,
For lust and lykyng ys more yn þoght. 6624
þou þat louest so many messe,[2] [lf. 44, bk.]
wuldest þou þenke on syre Dyues,
And of þe porë man[3] Laȝare
þat syre Dyues late mysfare,— 6628
For he asked hym su*m* gode,
Of hys mete, for hys[4] lyuës fode,—
y trowe þou shuldest nat forgete
þe pore man at þy mete, 6632
ȝyf þou vndyrstode, y wene,
what þe talë wulde bemene.

* ¶ Trop bas hure mang*er* ne deuu*m*
Le iur q*uan*t iuner volu*m*,[a]
‖ Ne[b] trop deliciousem*en*t,
‡ Qe a glotunie ausi[c] apent. 5500
† ¶ Ki tiels e*st*, il dust duner[d]
† As poures de chescu*n* mang*er*,
† Du*n*c purreit pl*us*[e] hardiement [lf. 149, col. 2]
De mutes[f] mes mang*er*, cu*m* ie entenk ;
† Mes des poures pensent petit ; 5505
Tant vnt cu*n*te *n*gant *gr*a*n*t delit,
M*u*lt chierem*en*t[g] se repentiru*n*t,
Qe poures vblient, qe[h] il mesfunt. 5508
¶ Vne c*un*te v*us* voil p*ar* ceo cunter
Qe ne fet mie[i] a vblier.

[*The Tale of Dives and Lazarus.*]

A ryche man was su*m* tyme of prys A tale.
þat wered boþe purpure and bys, 6636
And eu*er*y day nobly was led,
And w*ith* delycyus metys fed ;
And þ*er* was þo a porë man, §
Lazare, þat þe wurd of ran, ‡ 6640
He lay at þe ryche mannys ȝate, §
wey
Ful of bylës, yn þe gate ; ‖
He ȝerned moche to ete hys fylle
Of þe cru*m*mes þat þe ryche man ded spyl,[5]
But no man ȝaue hym on to byte, ° 6645
þogh þat asked he so lyte :
But þe rychë mannës houndes

† ¶ Iadiz esteit vn riches hom .ex*emplu*m.
† Qe vestu fut en siclatun ; 5512
† Noblem*en*t chescu*n* iur mangeit ;
Pité des poures poi[k] aueit.
§ Deuant sa porte vn poure giseit
† Qe m*u*lt *gr*a*n*t suffreite aueit, 5516
† Saole uoleit estre, san*n*ȝ fable,
† Des mies qe cheirent de la[l] table,
° Mes nul li[m] voleit duner,
Car cest riche home esteit auer. 5520
‡ Le poure, 'Lazare,' a nu*n* aueit ;
‖ Cu*m* leprus, des plaies plein esteit ;

[1] mese. mes. [3] man also.
[4] to þe. [5] spylle.

[a] A tel iur cum nus iunom. [b] Ne manger.
[c] K*ar* coe a gl. ben.

[d] Deueroit ly riche home doner (after l. 5451).
[e] le pl*us*. [f] plusurs.
[g] dolerousement. [h] kar.
[i] mie bon. [k] nul ne. [l] chaieint de sa.
[m] ne ly [lf. 44].

Come and lykked Laȝares woundes. § 6648
Sone aftyrward deydë Laȝare §
Before þe mannes ȝatë þare;
Goddës aungeles þe soulë nam,
And bare hyt yn-to þe bosum of Abraham.
Abrahams bosum ys a dwellyng 6653
þat holy men haue yn restyng,
þat to Ihesu, Goddys sone, cam,
þat ſlesshe and blode yn Mary nam. 6656
Abrahams bosum ys[1] a stede, men telle,
Betwyxë paradys and helle.
Fyl[2] auenture, as y er seyde,
þys rychë man sone aftyr deyde. 6660
Hys soule was bore to Lucyfere,
with-outyn ende to dwellë þere;
And, as he was þere yn pyne, [lf. 44, bk., col. 2]
He loked vpwarde with hys yne, 6664
And sagh Laȝare, þe porë man,
yn þe bosum of Abraham;
And as he myȝt, he ȝaue a cry,
And seyd, "Abraham, mercy, mercy! 6668
Late Laȝare hys o fynger wete,
And, droppe on my tunge for hete;
For y am yn endles peyne,
yn fyre and yn leye certeyne." ‖ 6672
And Abraham spak[3] as yn vpbreyde,
"Sone! menest þou nat what y er[4] seyd?
þou receyuedyst þe wurldys blys, ⁂ 6675
And Laȝare, pouert and peyne ywys. *
þou ete and drunke, and were ful blyþe; ⁂
And Laȝare hungred, & ful wo syþe; *
And now shal he, for hys deserte,
Haue welþe y-nogh for hys pouert; 6680
And þou, for welþe, to pyne shal[5] go,

† Mes les chiens de la mesun veneient,
† E ces plaies de lur langes lescheient.
Ausi, cum Deu purueu aueit,[a] 5525
§ Le poure apres mort giseit;
En repos esteit porté,[b]
† Car en le sein Abraham fu posé. 5528

† Li riches est ausi deuié,[c]
† E as vifs deables alé;[d]
† En enfern fu[e] enseueli,
Car bien le aueit deserui.[d] 5532
Cest cheitif, qe esteit mult pené,
† Ces oils a[f] munt ad leué;
† En repos vist haut[g] Abraham,
E Lazare le poure en sun sein. 5536
¶ Pere Abraham, ad apelé,
† 'E qe de luy vst merci,' prié,[h]
† [i] "Lazare enueiez, dist, a mey,
† Qe moille vne partie de sun dey[i] 5540
Pur[k] ma lange refreider, [leaf 149, back]
‖ Car trop su pené, si ne pus murir."[l]
† Abraham luy respundi
'Qe ceo ne pout estre, sust il de fi,' 5544
* "Car Lazare recust," dist,[m] "mal,
Tant cum fust [n] en vie mortal;
E vus recustes, dit il, [o] bien,
⁂ Quant fustes home terrien; 5548
Fere couient dunc equité,

[1] ys H, *om.* O. [2] Fylle.
[3] spak O, *om.* H. [4] ere. [5] peyne shalt.

[a] le aueit. [b] l'alme porte.
[c] est denié ausi.
[d–d] These lines are omitted in *B*.
[e] E en enfer est. [f] oiz vers.
[g] haut vist. [h] ad prié.
[i–i] Lessez Lazer moiller le chef de sun dai,
E vne gutte de ewe gettre a moy.
[k] Dunt puse.
[l] En cest flamme ov sofre grant martir.
[m] Kar il dist L. r. [n] il fu.
[o] mut de.

And for þy ryches þou shalt haue wo.
Now ys Laȝare eu*er* yn solace, † Qe Lazare seit en ioye, & v*us*[a] penés."
And þou yn sorow w*ith*-outë grace; 6684
þe endles ende may no man telle
Betwyxe vs h*ere*, & ȝow yn helle;
Betwyxe our*e* ioye, and ȝourë peyne,
ys endles tyme, and vncerteyne. 6688
Swych sykernes ys betwyx[1] ȝow two,
þat nou*n* of vs to ȝow may go.
None of vs to ȝow may come,
But echone haue hys ownë dome." 6692
þan preyde þe ryche man, Abraham, † Abraham ad m*u*lt pus prié
þat he wlde sende Lazare, or su*m* o*þer* wham, 'Qe Lazere a ces[b] freres fut enveié, 5552
To hys breþryn allë fyue, ⸸ Pur euȝ c*er*teinem*en*t garnir,
þat þey loke hem so, yn her*e* lyue, ⸸ 6696 Queles peynes lur coui*en*t suffrir
Fro auaryce and fro glotonye ⋮ ⋮ Si lur auarice ne ueiH*en*t lessir,
And ȝyue to porë men bleþlye, † E des poures pité auer; 5556
"þat þey neu*er* hedyr be sent, ⋮ De lur glotonie ausi cesser
w*ith* me, yn þys hete, to be brent." 6700 † Si en enfern ne veillent aler.'
Abraham ne graun*t*ed hym noghȝt [leaf 45] † Abrah*am* ne li vout g*ra*nter
þat þe ryche man hym besoghȝt, [dedys, Lazer[c] a ces freres enueier, 5560
"þey haue," he seyd, "alle þe p*ro*phete † "Car le p*ro*phete Moisen[d] aueient,
And holy wryt, þat men on redys, 6704
To teche hem boþë ryȝt and skyle,
Do þeraftyr, ȝyf þey wyle." † Qe crere le puss*en*t, si il[e] voleient."
þan spake þe rychë man, † Li riches, q*e* en peyne esteit,
"Nay, fadyr Abraham, nay, þey ne kan; † A Abraha*m* dist, 'k'il bien quideit[f] 5564
But wuldest þou do aftyr my rede, 6709
To reyse a man þat haþ be dede, † Qe si vn mort releuast,
þat myȝt hem þe peynës telle † E les peines d'enfer cuntast,[g]
þat þey shul suffre and yn dwelle, 6712
þan shulde þey do ryȝt penau*n*ce † Penance freient de lur peché,
For to askapë þys myschau*n*ce." Ces[h] freres q*e* il ad tant amé.' 5568
Abraham wulde nat grau*n*te † Abraha*m* ne vout g*ra*nter
þe ryche man þat cu*n*naunt, 6716
A dedë man vp for to reyse, † En nule man*er*e Lazere enueer,
"Syn Moyses sawes þey wyl nat preyse, "Car vn home mort ne creient,[i]

[1] sekernes ys betwene.

[a] Ke il ait ioie & v*us* seez.
[b] ses. [c] Lazer B, Abraham A.
[d] P*ar* Moysen, dist il, ke oi [lf. 44, col. 2].
[e] E autres k'il poaient crere si.
[f] creait. [g] lur c. [h] Ses.
[i] Kar h. m. dist.

How wulde þey at a dede man lere,
whan holy wryt þey wyl nat here?" 6720
  þys tale tellyþ oure lorde Ihesu
To rychë men for herë prew,[1]
þat þey ne be no nythyng
Of here mete, ne of here þyng. 6724
To porë men, namëly,
þat þou ȝyuest hem, ȝyue hyt[2] bleþly,
with no betyng, ne with noun awe;
Almës ys noȝt wyþ any myssawe. 6728
  why tellyþ he þe[3] wykkednes of þys man alle,—
And he ne robbed, ne he ne stalle,—
But for he bare hym ouer hye,
And ledde hys lyfe yn glotonye, 6732
And to þe pore dyd euyl yn dede,
No halp hym noȝt yn hys nede:
Ne Laȝare asked nat greuuslyke,
But a fewe crummës for to pyke; 6736
And for he ȝaue[4] hym noun on to byte,
Hym was werned as lyte: [6-syll.]
As lytyl as he hym wernede, [lf. 45, col. 2]
As lytyl þyng he ȝernede; 6740
he preydë Laȝare hym to sende
A dropë of hys fynger ende.
  Loke how euene Iugement,
þe tone aȝens þe toþer, was sent: 6744
hyt ys but a lytyl synne,
Of a drope and of a crumme;
þan wyl hyt be ful harde a-counte
Of þyng þat wylle to moche a-mounte. 6748
þarfor, ȝe lordyngys, beþ ful ware,
þenkeþ on Dyues and on Laȝare,
And þe porë naȝt[5] forgete
whan ȝe syttë at ȝoure mete. 6752
  And þou þat fedyst þe so rychely,
Ouer mesure yn glotonye,
þenk þat þou shalt stynk and rote,

† Quant Moysen le prophete ne oient."[a]

† ¶ Ceste cunte deigna Ihesu cunter, 5573
† Pur les riches amonester
† Qe il ne seient trop auer
† De lur beiure & lur manger. 5576
† Ouesqe les poures deiuent partir
Quant meseise les ueient[b] suffrir;
En[c] lur delices, ne deiuent lesser, [lf. 149, bk., col. 2]
Des poures a la porte pensir; 5580
La ioie de ciel peot[d] achater
Li riches hom par[e] sun auer.

[1] pru. [2] hyt H, *om.* O. [3] þe H, *om.* O. [4] ȝaf. [5] noght.

[a] les prophetes oir ne voleient. [b] les veient m. [c] Pur. [d] p. ben. [e] r. del pouere pur.

And wurmës shul fyl þy þrote, 6756
And þe fouler shal þy body stynke,
For thy ryche metë, and þy dry*n*ke.
  Eu*e*ry man ȝyue tente to þys,
And se how vyle hys body ys. 6760
Twey dayys or þre mow hyt loke (kepe)
Mete, ar man hyt ete or toke;
But as sone as hyt ys yn þe ȝoten,
Yn half a day þan ys hyt roten; 6764
Ryȝt vyle, and alþ*er* meste,
Þan hyt ys of any ouþ*er* beste.
Se weyl þys! þan mayst þou fynde,
how vyle þan ys þyn ownë kynde. 6768
  Þys rychë man that y of telle,
Wente nat oonly þarfor to helle,
But, for þat he wuldë noght
ȝyue to Laȝare þat he besoght, 6772
Ne noȝt only for glotonye,
Ne auaryce, ne for beryng hye,
Noȝt for-þy, þe leste of þys,
Myȝt brynge a man to Iuwys. 6776
  why was God moste wyþ hym wroth? [45 bk.]
For he dyd þe pore man loth, (harme)
And for he dyd hys[1] houndes oute late
To byte þe Laȝare at þe ȝate; 6780
And, for he dyde hym þ*a*t dyspyte,[2]
God wrathede hym astyte,
And deyneþ nat to nemne hys name,
For he dede þe pore man shame, 6784
But calleþ hym yn þe gospel, ryche,
As vnkyndë and vnbryche.
For ful comunly shalt þou fynde
Oftë rychë men vnkynde. 6788
  Lorde! how shul þese robbers fare,
Þat þe pore pepyl pelyn ful bare,—
Erlës, knyȝtës, and barouns,
And ouþ*er* lordyngës of tou*n*nes; 6792
Iustyses, shryues,[3] and baylyuys,

[1] hys O, he H. [2] despyt. [3] shereues.

þat þe lawës alle to-ryues,
And þe pore men alle to-pyle;
To ryche men do þey but as þey wylle.[1]
  þys ryche man, as þe gospel seys, 6797
was but to .o. man vncurteys,
And hadde so mochë pyne[2] þarfore;
On hem wyl fallë mochë more 6800
þat many pore men pyle and bete,
For God no synne wyl þey nat lete.
Swych ryche men[3] þat are aȝens Goddys[4] pes,
þenkeþ on Laȝare and on Dyues; 6804
And beþ nat pynede wyþ Satanas
For porë men, as Dyues was,
And ys, and eu*er*[5] shal be;
ȝyt robbed he neu*er*[6] golde ne fee. 6808
By þys skylle, þan mow ȝe se,
þat ȝe are wers þan was he.
He dyde but lete an hounde hym to;
ȝe rychë men, weyl wers ȝe do! 6812
ȝe wyl noun houndës to hem lete,
But, ȝe self, hem sle and bete.
He ne dyd but werned hy*m* of hys mete; [lf. 45, bk., col. 2]
And ȝe, robbe al þ*at* ȝe mow gete; 6816
ȝe are as Dyues, þat wyl naght ȝyue;
And wers, for ȝe robbe þ*at* þey shulde by lyue.
Of mochë peyne ȝe mow ȝow drede,
For ȝe do weyl wers þan Dyues dede. 6820
  ȝe rychë men, God wyl ȝow charge
þat ȝe ȝyue ȝoure almës large;
Nat ou*er* powere, neu*er* a deyl,
But ȝyue þat, þ*at* ȝe mow[7] ful weyl; 6824
And nat allonely largëly, §
But w*ith* loue, þat ys, curtesy; ‡

[1] wyle. [2] peyne. [3] men H, *om.* O.
[4] goddes. [5] eucrmor. [6] noþ*er*.
[7] may.

[a] En maintes. [b] noudra.
[c] Ke si . . . vne manere ne.

[*on leaf* 149, *back*, *col.* 2]
¶ M*u*lt des[a] man*er*s almoines deit fere
Riche home q*e* a Deu ueut[b] plere; 5584
Si il de une[c] ne seit paié,
Autre almoine[d] p*r*ent a grée.
Les uns fu*n*t almoine utes pourement,[e]
Pur ceo Deu ne paient nient; 5588
Aucune[f] chose se couient greuer
Qe almoine veut a dreit duner.
¶ E ne mie[g] sulem*en*t
§ Ne[h] deit hom duner largem*en*t,[i] 5592
‡ Mes[k] curteisem*en*t deit duner
Qe[l] a Deu veut estre chier.
Curteisie defent en p*ar*tisuns
‖ As poures duner gros[m] frauns; 5596

[d] manere de aumone.
[e] mes pouerm*en*t E pur.
[f] De acune [lf. 44, bk].
[g] Vne mie tant.
[h] Ne A, *om.* B. [i] franchement.
[k] E. [l] Ky. [m] gr*an*t.

ȝyueþ curteysly, and nat to bete, ||
ȝow were bettyr ȝoure almës lete. ° ° 6828
ȝyf a pore man take ons or twyys,[1] |
Mysdo hym nat, ȝyf þou be wys,
Ne seye hym noun oþer vyleynye;
þan doust þou larges and curteysye. 6832
More þank þou getest for swych ȝyuyng
þan seuene so moche with chydyng.
Herefore Seynt Ihoñ þe aumenere seys,
And techyþ men to be curteys. 6836

[*The Tale of St. John the Almoner, and his great Liberality and Courtesy.*]

A tale
Hyt seyþ Seynt Ihoñ þe aumenere
Pore men called hym Goddys spensere;
He was bysshope and patryarke
Of Constantynë,[2] noble starke. 6840
Of hym ȝede ful fyr þe name,[3]
Of large almës men ȝaue[4] hym name.
A pylgryme herde of hym þus seye,
And to hys palys he toke þe weye; 6844
whan he cam[5] þer, he sagh seynt Ihōñ[6]
Dele þe pore folk ful gode wone;
He seyd he wulde hym ouercharge,
To wete wheþer seynt Ihoñ were large. ° °
He com, and asked þe charyte, 6849
And seynt Ihoñ, þat was so fre,
He commaundede hys seriaunte 6851
For to ȝyue hym syxe besaunte. ‡ [lf. 46]
þys pylgrym ȝede and chaunged hys wede, ‡ ‡
More to aske, ȝyf he myȝt spede. [Fr. 221/5624]

[1] ones or twys.
[2] constantyne O, constatyne H.
[3] ful fere ȝede þe fame.
[4] ȝafe. [5] com. [6] Iohone.

° ° Meus vaudreint[a] qe ne fussent venu,
Qe pur poure[b] almoine estre batu.
¶ Reprouer [c]ne deueȝ le poure home,
Si fere voleȝ uostre almoine;[c] 5600
Si aucun receiue[d] dous fée,
† Nel reproueȝ nient, pur l'amur Dée,[e]
Qe auer purra plus grant[f] mester
Qe[g] quatre autres de almoine auer. 5604

† ¶ Seint Iohan, le bon aumoner, .exemplum.
† Nus aprent almoine[h] duner;

[*From his 'Life.'*]

Le seint hom,[i] poures out si chier,
Qe chescun iur les soleit visiter.[k] 5608

† Vn pelerin ceo bien veeit,
† E tempter seint Iohan uoleit;
Sauer uout[l] la verité,
° ° Si il ust parfite charité. 5612
Entre les poures se[m] est mis,
Si ad seint Iohan[n] mult requis
Qe de luy ust[o] pité;
† Si luy dunast de[p] charité. 5616
"Vn pelerin," dist, "su,[q] meseisé, [lf. 150]
† Nouelement vinc en ceste cité."
⋮ Seint Iohan comanda a sun donur,[r]
‡ Qe sis besanȝ li[s] doigne, pur Deu[t] amur;
Mes quant out receu li sis besant, 5621
‡ ‡ Sa robe changi[u] meintenant;

[a] M. lur vaudreit. [b] poure A, *om.* B.
[c—c] nul pouere hom ne deuez
Si vostre aumone ben fere uolez.
[d] receit aumone.
[e] Pur amur deu nel reprouer.
[f] K'il poet auer greindre.
[g] De. [h] De aumone.
[i] Le seint hom B, Les seint A. [k] doner.
[l] uolait. [m] s'en. [n] E s. i. ad.
[o] auereit. [p] E ly dureit de sa.
[q] p. suy mut. [r] c. son aumoner.
[s] face doner. [t] ly face.
[u] change.

And seyd he hadde gou*n* many a gate,[1]
And to þe cyte he was com late, 6856
And of spensys had[2] he noñ,
So hadde he yn pylgrymage goñ.
Seynt Ihōñ co*m*maun*d*ede hys aumenere
To ȝyue hym ou*þer* syxe, for he had
nede
mystere. 6860
þe aumener parceyued weyl þ*at* tyme
þat hyt was þe same pylgryme
þat toke byfore þe charyte,
And seyd, "syre, þys ys he." 6864
Noþeles, o*þer* wrothī or glad,
He ȝaf[3] hym, þat seyn[4] Ihōñ bad.
ȝede
þys pylgrym eft[5] besydë nam,
And eftë þe þryd tymë cam[6] 6868
yn a-no*þer* wede þan he was ore,
And asked at seynt Ihōñ ȝyt more.
þe aumenere was wrothī *þer*fore,
þat he asked so oute of skore, 6872
Syn hym was ȝyue so largëly,
And ȝyt he asked, and was gredy.
But Seynt Ihōñ, he was fre, ‡
And yn ful gretë charyte 6876
He co*m*maunded to hym a-none §
To ȝyue hy*m* twelue besauntes echone:
"P*er*áuenture, God wyl me proue
what y wyl do for hys loue, 6880
O*þer* hyt ys God hym selue;
þarfore ȝyf[7] hym besau*n*tes twelue;
Or he proueþ me a-no*þer* wey,
ȝyf y wyl any of hys myssey; 6884
þarfore ȝyueþ w*ith* godë wyl
And curteysye, w*ith*-outyn yl."
þys tale y toldë ȝow þys tyde,
þat ȝe w*ith* no pore men[8] chyde; 6888

[1] *O.* gloss 'wey.' [2] spe*n*ses hadde.
[3] ȝaf*e*. [4] seynt. [5] eft H, *om.* O.
[6] he cam. [7] ȝyue. [8] man.

Sei*n*t Ion ad[a] encu*n*tré,
Le almoine demande autre fée; 5624
Le pa*t*riarch sun donur[b] ad apelé,
† Si li ad ad tost[c] comandé
† Qe sis beusanz d'or li[d] donast;
† Mes le se*r*iant se me*r*uillast:[e] 5628
A sei*n*t Ioha*n* en l'oraille diseit[f]
† 'Qe il deuant[g] receu aueit;'
† Nepurqu*a*nt l'ad[h] duné
† Ceo qe[i] su*n* seignu*r* l'ad comandé. 5632
† La tierce fee se[k] e*st* deguisé,
† Si ad le almoine demandé;
‡ E cil, qe plein fu de pitée,
Nais du*n*c ad[l] comandé 5636
§ Qe almoine ly fust duné.
Le serf n'esteit meie[m] ben paié
De sa g*r*a*n*t engresseté,
Mes sei*n*t Ioha*n* ad bien mustré 5640
Qe il fu plein de charité;
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
† Dusze besanz li duna al hure;
† Si dist, "ceo e*st* Deu, p*ar* auenture, 5644
Ki me vient esp*r*ouer[n]
Si almoine dune[o] sanz reprouer."
¶ Ensample nu*s* duna de curteisie,
† Pur nu*s* garder de vyleinie. 5648

[a] ad dunkes. [b] aumone*r*. [c] tant tost.
[d] besanz ly. [e] esme*r*ueillait.
[f] E a sun seignur orillait. [g] cil avant.
[h] si ly ad. [i] Tant cu*m*.
[k] fiez s'en. [l] Vistement ad dunkes.
[m] E le se*r*gant n'e. pas.
[n] *A.* transposes these words.
[o] doine.

ȝyf þou chydyng *with* hym makes,
whan þyn almes of þe he takes,
He byeþ hyt dere *with* hys myssawe, [lf. 46, col. 2]
And shame *þerwith*, and drede, and awe.
ȝyf for þat ȝyft þou wylt haue mede, 6893
Mysdo hym nat, yn wurde ne dede.
Also hyt ys grete curteysye ‡
To ȝyue ȝoure almës hastylye; 6896
Nat for to makë long delay, *
To late a wrecchë stonde al day
Cryyng at þy ȝate yn colde; ‖
He byeþ þyn almes on manyfolde, 6900
And þoghh þou ȝyue hy*m* lytyl or noghht, §
Algate hyt ys dere y-boghhte.
And, þarfore hyt were weyl dou*n*
To ȝyue þyn almës gladly and sou*n*. 6904
And y warne ȝow alle of o þyng,
Forþenkeþ nat of ȝoure almes-ȝyuyng.
ȝyf þou forþenkest, þou getyst maugre,
Þy ȝyft ys nat yn charyte; 6908
Ryght so dyd þe bysshope Troyle,
For hys almes he made grete doyle, sorowe A tale
Þat a sykenes hym ou*er* haf[1]
For largë almes þat he ȝaf.[2] 6912
Seynt Ihou*n* þe aumenere telleþ how,
And as he seyþ, y shal telle ȝow;
A gode ensample, as we rede,
Þat none forþynke hys almës dede. 6916

[*The Tale of Bishop Troylus and his Thirty Pounds.*]

Þys yche seynt Ihōn þe aumenere
was a patryark of grete powere;
Vndyr hy*m* was bysshope Troylus,
Þat for to haue tresour was coueytous. *

[1] haf*e*. [2] ȝaf*e*.

‡ ¶ Curteisie e*st* ausi tost duner,
* Ne mie su*n* dun t*ro*p targer;
Asse*ȝ* e*st* chier achaté,
§ Poi,[a] souent demandé. 5652
¶ Pur ceo dist hom[b] p*ar* custume.
'Ki tost dune, dou*ȝ* fei*ȝ* dune!'
Pl*us* p*ur*ra[c] le freid al poure greuer
Q*u*ant almoine demand en mi yuer, [150/2]
Dehors lus esta longes[d] nu pé 5657
‖ En la boue &[e] la gelé,

Qe[f] vaut l'almoine q*e* luy e*st* duné
Ap*res* q*e* longes auera[g] crié. 5660
† ¶ De vne chose garde perne*ȝ*,
Qe de sun almoine ne v*us* repente*ȝ*;
† [h]Car nul gré sert, ein*ȝ* fet dehet,
Qe se repente de sun bien fet.[h] 5664
† Ceo fist Troil li cheitif endurci,[i]

† Qe ap*res* sun dun enmaladi;[k]

† Le cu*n*te v*us* cu*n*terai de gré,
Come*n*t coe esteit p*r*oué.[l] 5668

[See Cap. xxvi of 'Leontii Neapolitani Episcopi Vita Sancti Ioannis Eleemosynarii' in Migne's *Patrologiae Cursus Completus*, Series Graeca, tom. xciii, p. 1639.]

.ex*emplu*m.

† ¶ Seint Ioh*an*, q*e* ieo[m] nomai auant,
† Le p*at*riarch si[n] vaillant,
† Desuz sei vn euesqe aueit,
Qe Troilus nomé esteit. 5672
* Cest Troil[o] fust trop auer,

[a] de chose. [b] dium.
[c] poet. [d] Ky dehors esteit tut.
[e] naif & en. [f] E poy [lf. 45].

[g] A. coe ke lung tens ad.
[h—h] Omitted in *B*.
[i] .i. chaitif endurci B, li cheitif A.
[k] en maladie chai. [l] ert ben co*n*fermé.
[m] ky. [n] tant. [o] troillus.

And on a day, as fyl to be 6921
þat seynt Ihōñ ȝaf hys charyte,
þe bysshope Troylë, for cumforte,
with hym wentë for[1] dysporte, 6924
To se þe folk þat þyrdyr[2] come
Of many cuntres þat oute were nome.
þat ychë tyme þat chaunce gan falle,
Seynt Ihōñ hadde nat to ȝyue hem alle;
But a man, þat was þere, [leaf 46, back] 6929
Rouned yn seynt Ihōñs[3] ere,
'þat he hadde broght þat ychë stounde (tyme)
To syre Troylë þyrty[4] pounde, 6932
And he myȝt helpë, ȝyf he wylde,
þat hys dolë were fulfylde.'
Seynt Ihoñ to Troyle bygan to sermun (to speke)
with ensamples of[5] gode resun, 6956
"þat he hadde pyte of here cryyng;
To se hem wepe, was reuful þyng;
For God shal þanke alle at þe laste day yn dede,
þat of þe pore for hys loue han pyte at nede. 6940
what ys hyt wrþ to preche yn cherche,
whan men yn dedë wyl nat werche?
And now hyt ys so on þy party,
Thou hast besauntes of golde redy, 6944
þat þou mayst helpe, ȝyf þat þou wylt,
þat þys pore peple be nat spylt."
what for almes, and what for despyte,
Troylë commaunded al styte 6948
þat þo[6] þrytty pounde of golde
were ȝyue þere seynt Ihōñ wolde.
To þe pore was hyt so delte and dryue,
þat euery besaunt was furþ ȝyue. 6952
whan allë haddë þat þere cam,

† Mes seint Iohan le[a] aumoner
† Vn iur les poures vere[b] ala,
† E Troil od sei[c] amena. 5676
† Quant a fere vint[d] la departie,
† Seint Iohan a parfere ne out mie,
† Mes vn[e] li cunta priument,
† 'Qe vn home fu la[f] present, 5680
† Qe trente liures d'or out porté
A Troil,'[g] qe auant ai nomé.
† Seint Iohan ad Troil[h] mult sermoné,
† Qe des poures ust pité:[h] 5684
† "Regardeȝ lur lermes, & lur plurs,
De almoine les fetes sucurs,[i]
† Car Deu al drein iur merciera[k]
† Tuȝ qe pur s'amur bien les ferra. 5688
† En eglise," dist, "ceo preheȝ,[l]
† En eoure mustrer le deueȝ;
† Deners aueȝ prestement,
† Dunt duner poeȝ largement." 5692
† Qe de hunte, qe de pité,
† A sun serf[m] ad comandé [leaf 150, back]
† Qe les besanȝ tuȝ[n] donast
† La ou seint Iohan le comandast. 5696
† Tant fu de poure[o] l'assemblé[p]
† Qe tuȝ les besanȝ esteient[q] doné.

[1] to O, *om.* H. [2] þyder.
[3] Iones. [4] þrytty. [5] and. [6] þe.

[a] ly bon. [b] visiter.
[c] E oue ke sei troilus. [d] vint a fere.
[e] home. [f] ilokes en. [g] troilus.

[h—h] troilus mut sarmonait.
Ky de pouers mesaiseȝ pité li prendreit.
[i] acun socurs. [k] lur m.
[l] E vus dites ke deu amez. [m] sergant.
[n] de or [lf. 45, col. 2]. [o] poueres.
[p] asemblé B, assembe A. [q] furent.

Seynt Ihōñ and Troylë homward nam :
Troyle fyl yn a grete syknes
For sorow[1] of hys large almes ; 6956
þat sorow[1] hadde hym so ouercome,
þat þe feuer hadde hym nome.[2]
He wende weyl þat he hadde be lore,
So lytyl hope yn hym was bore. 6960
Hys godë hopë was ful badde,
For hym þoghte lore, þat pore men hadde. §
Seynt Ihoñ wulde nat Troyle forgete,
He sente aftyr hym to þe mete ; ‡ 6964
But he excused hym, and seyd nay,
And seyd þat he yn þe feuer lay,
And to þe deþe he hoped weyl,[3] [lf. 46, bk., col. 2]
þat tyme
þarefore ne myȝt he come þat sele. 6968
whan Seynt Ihōñ herde þat seye,
þat Troyle supposed[4] for to deye,
Asswyþë to hym he ȝede,
And cunseyled hym to haue no drede ;
"Drede þe noght,[5] my godë sone, 6973
Goddës manere we owe to kone ;
For alle þo þat he loueþ dere,
he chasteþ hem on many manere ; 6976
And as he sendeþ to þè, sykenes,
He wyl sende hele whan hys wyl es."
Seynt Ihōñ wyst wele hys herte,
Hys sykënes, and alle hys querte ; 6980
þarfore he seydë on þys wyse—
For he knew hys coueytyse,—
"þy golde þat was to me so redy,
To me þou lentyst hyt, graunte mercy ;
For y was yn wyl, for þe feste, 6985
þat euery hadde a peny, who so hadde leste.

[1] sorowe. [2] *O.* gloss 'take.'
[3] wele. [4] soposede. [5] nat.

† ¶ Seint Iohan & Troil sunt departi ;
† [a]Mes Troil tantost enmaladi, 5700
† Tant esteit de dolur[a] vencu,

§ Qe tut quida auer perdu.
Quant a[b] poures out duné,
Creance li failli pur uerité. 5704
‡ ¶ Le seint patriarch le[c] manda,
Qe od luy mangast[d] li pria ;
† Troil tantost se escuseit,
† E dit qe 'en feure gyseit,[e] 5708
† Le hure atendi qe il[f] morreit,
† Pur ceo venir ne purreit.'[g]
† Quant seint Iohan ceo[h] oy,
A mal ese esteit pur luy ;[i] 5712
† Meintenant se[k] est alé,
† Si ad sire Troil conforté :[l]
† "Beau frere," dist, "ne vus esmaeȝ,
† Car la manere Deu ben saueȝ, 5716
† Ceus qe il[m] ad plus chier amé,
† En ceste siecle ad flaelé ;
† Qe la maladie vus enueia,
† Quant luy plest, vus[n] garira." 5720
† Ben sout ov giseit sun quer,[o]

† De pres li comence a cunforter.

† ¶ Lors dist,[p] "qel au iur donastes,
† A mei grant merci perpetraustes ;[p] 5724
† Cur pur la feste volai duner
† A chescun poure vn dener ;

[a–a] Kuant tuȝ les poueres furent serui
Mes troil esteit de doel.
[b] Kuant ke as.
[c] Seint Iohan ses serganz a ly.
[d] E ke oue ly m. mut.
[e] de feuere maladis esteit.

[f] Ben entendi ke del mal.
[g] Kar tele maladie vnkes ne aueit.
[h] coe out dit & seint .I. le.
[i] Mut fu pur ly tristes & mari. [k] a ly s'en.
[l] mut reconforté. [m] Cely k'il.
[n] ben vus. [o] *A.* omits this line.
[p–p] le auer ke a pouers fu doné
A moy, vostre merci fu apresté.
A. may read, qe l'au[tre].

But y myȝt nat so of myne,
But y hadde borowed at þe of þyne; 6988
Þo þrytty pounde, God haþ me sente,
And here þey are now, þy[1] presente;
And asswyþe þey shul be payd,
No lenger shul þey be delayd." 6992
Seynt Ihōñ called hys chaumberleyn,
And tolde hem to Troyle, be[2] summe certeyn.
Anoun cumforted was Troyle so weyl
Þat hys sykenes he forgate eche deyl, 6996
And so smartly, yn tyme so lyte,
Þat þey allë myȝt wele wyte
Þat þe feuer þat hym so shoke
was for þe monye[3] þat he toke. 7000
He dyde on hys cloþys astyte,
And to Seynt Ihoñ he wrote a skryte;
Þys skryt[4] conteyneþ, as hyt seyþ þore,
Þese samë wurdës, lesse ne more: 7004
"God þe ȝelde, my lorde Syre Ihōñ,
Þe besauntes þat were delte echoñ,
Þat y lente þe, þrytty pounde, 7007
Yn hande y haue hem hole and sounde."
And Troyle dyde þe skryt[4] weyl sele,
And syþen ros vp yn gode hele;
And went hym homë with seynt Ihoñ;
Of euyl felte[5] he no more noñ. 7012
But Ihesu, þat seëþ al þyng,
Shewed to Troyle þys tokenyng
How he hadde lore a rychë holde,
And for auaryce he hyt solde. 7016
Troyle tolde, he sagh þys syght
At þe fyrst slepe of þe nyght:

[1] yn. [2] by. [3] mone. [4] scryte.
[5] felt.

† Parfere ne peot mun depensir,[a]
† De vus me couient enpromter;[b] 5728
† Trente liures m'ad Deu enueiez,[c]
† Qe ci en present ay porteȝ.[d]
Ieo crei qe Deu seit bien paé[e]
Qe a vus seient les besanȝ duné."[f] 5732
† Sun chamburlein ad[g] apelé, [lf. 150, bk., col. 2]
A ki les besanȝ ad Troil[h] baillé;
Mes quant il lur[i] veeit
Qe sun home receu aueit, 5736
† Tantost est recunforté,
† Sa maladie ad vblié,[k]
† E ceo si[l] sodeinement,
† Qe chescun pout sauer uerreiment[m] 5740
† Qe la feure qe[n] il aueit,
De dolur pur veir veneit.[o]
† De sa main escrit meintenant
Vn escrit qe cuntient tant, 5744
† "A mun seignur, duȝ Deu, rendeȝ[p]
† La merite des besanȝ duneȝ,
† Car trente liures qe ieo dunai,
† En paume ia receu[q] ay." 5748
Seint Iohan recust cel escrit,
† E Troil leua[r] de sun lit;
Del or[s] esteit tant conforté
Qe seint Iohan le aueit baillé.[t] 5752
† Mes Deu, qe conust chescun qeor,
† A Troil par sa grace uout mustrer
† Cum il aueit[u] grant chose perdu,
† Car par auerice le auoit[v] vendu. 5756
† Car, ausi cum il apres cunta,
† A sun premer dormir[x] sunga

[a] aumoner.
[b] Par coe me couendreit de vus aprompter.
[c] deus ore enueié [lf. 45, bk.]. [d] aporté.
[e] deus eit ben apaé. [f] saient deliueré.
[g] ad seint .I.
[h] Ky a troil les .xxx. besanȝ d'or ad.
[i] le or troilus. [k] E de sa m. est aleggé.
[l] esteit si. [m] Sont apartement.
[n] ke tute la maladie k'il.
[o] Pur la dolur de besanz donez, esteit.
[p] s. seit regraciez.
[q] ioe r. les. [r] l. pus.
[s] De or resceu. [t] l'ad oue ly amené.
[u] Cum il out. [v] Ke par auarice out.
[x] somil.

Hym was shewed a paleys, † Qe vn paleis li esteit mustré,
So fayre was neu*er* noun, hyt seys; 7020 § De fin or[a] emeré, 5760
For alle hyt was of betyn golde, § ‡ De m*er*uiluse grandur
Alle þat eu*er* stode on molde. E de tres noble[b] riche atur;
Myȝte no man aymë þe largenesse,[1] ‡ † Nul home fere le[c] sauereit,
Ne tungë tellë þe feyrnesse. 7024 † Ne lange nel descriuereit. 5764
þ*er*-yn was so noble atyre,
Shynyng as golde, fla*m*myng as fyre.
Aboute[2] þe ȝatë wrytyn was † ¶ Desur la porte uist[d] escrit
þat Troyle beheldë a long space,[3] 7028
And ofte he reddë þat wrytyng,
And haddë þ*er*yn grete lykyng; † Qe il regarda od[e] g*ra*nt delit,
þys was þere wryte,—as seynt Ihōñ telles, † Car le title tant diseit,
And as men of þys story spellys,— 7032 Qe sur[f] la porte d'or veeit, 5768
"Reste and hous w*it*h-outyn ende, † "Le repos p*er*durable, & mansiun,
þe bysshop*e* Troylë shal to wende." † Al euesqe ke[g] Troil ad a nun."
þus þoght Troylë yn hys bedde,
As he ofte on þe lettyr[4] redde. 7036 Q*ua*nt Troyl ceo regarda,[h] [leaf 151]
þan wende Troylë sykyrly weyl, † Seurement quida[i] 5772
þe kyng hadde ȝyue hyt hym[5] eche deyl; † Qe l'emp*er*ur li ust duné
þarefore syre Troylë was ful gladde Le paleis du*nt* auu*m* p*ar*lé.
þat he swyche a paleys hadde. 7040
Vnneþë þ*en*ne hys yȝe[6] was glent,
þat one fro God þydyr was sent, ¶ Meintenant[k] vn ueneit
And co*m*mau*n*ded alle yn rape [lf. 47, col. 2] haste † Qe li rois de ciel enveeit; 5776
A-wey þat wrytyng for to skrape. 7044 † Le title comanda[l] oster,
Alle þat spakë of syre Troyle † E l'escripture changer.[m]
was skraped[7] a-wey, as who sey oyle. † Tantost le title est[n] osté;
Sone aftyrward, w*it*h-yn a lytyl,
was þere wryte anoþ*er*[8] tytyl; 7048 † E vn tiel est[o] graué, 5780
þys tytyl þat was latter wryte,
þus moche hyt ys for to wyte,
"Rest, and hous, and wonyng, † "Repos & mansium p*er*petuel,
Grau*n*teþ, and ȝyueþ,[9] heuene kyng, 7052 † Qe li rois ad g*ra*nté de ciel
To Ihōñ þe patryark so fre, † A Ioh*an* le p*at*riarc nomé,

[1] largesse. [2] aboue. [3] spas.
[4] lettre. [5] hym hyt. [6] ye. [7] shrapede.
[8] a nouþer. [9] ȝyfth.

[a] or tut. [b] E tre n. &.
[c] nel [lf. 45, bk., col. 2].

[d] A munt la porte vit. [e] K'il esgarda oue.
[f] sus. [g] *A.* omits 'ke.'
[h] cel title esgardait.
[i] ben quideit. [k] Mes m. [l] comande a.
[m] del tut c. [n] Le title t. esteit.
[o] vn tele est tant-tost.

wit*h*-outyn ende yn ioye to be,
For þrytty poundë þat he boghte,
And to almës dede hem broghte." 7056
And Troylë waked sone anone,
And tolde hys dremë to seynt Ihōñ,[1]
Eu*e*ry deyl how he hadde sen,
And was ordeyned to haue[2] ben. 7060
"Þarfore," he seyde, "fro henne forward
Ne shal y neu*er* be to pore man hard;
So feyre ys dyȝte to hem to lyue,
Þat blely wyl to pore men ȝyue." 7064
But algate Troyle þat tyme had tynte
Þe fyrst paleys þat God hadde hym mynte.
Ȝe lordynges þat haue y-now,
Þys talë haue y tolde for ȝow, 7068
Þat ȝe ne repente ȝow of largés
Þat ȝe ȝyue to ȝoure almés;
And þenkeþ on þe bysshope Troyle ‡
Þat for large almës made grete doyle, 7072
Þat ȝe ne lese nat þat paleys
Þat God ordeyneþ to alle curteys;
For who so ȝyueþ[3] curteysly,
Hyt fordoþe þe synne of glotonye. 7076
Of mete, glotonye wyl bygynne;
Almës þ*er*of fordoþe þat synne.
Almës fordoþ alle wykkednes, 7079
And quenchyþ synne, and makyþ hyt les.
Almës semeþ hyt cumþ of loue [leaf 47, back]
Þat þou ȝyuest[4] to man for God aboue,
Oþ*er* for hym þat þou ȝyuest þore,
Or hym þat þou ȝyuest[4] hyt fore. 7084
Almës, þou wost weyl, ys a ȝyfte;
And for þe ȝyuyng, man ys vplyfte.
Ȝyue gladly, for God, þyn almës here;
Hym ȝyue þou hyt on alle manere, 7088
And for hys loue, to hys meyne,
Ȝyf þou of hym wylt loued be.

† Pur trente liures d'or achaté." 5784
† ¶ Meintena*n*t Troil esueilla,
† E a su*n* seign*ur* Ioh*a*n le[a] cunta
† Qe il p*ar* sunge veu aueit:
Tus iurs ap*re*s, almoine ameit, 5788
Qe mansiuns aturne en[b] ciel
† A ceus q*e* su*nt*[c] en vie mortel.
‡ ¶ De Troil, bone ge*n*t, v*us* souigne,[d]
† E t*ri*stes ne seieȝ, qei q*e* auigne,[e] 5792
† Q*ua*nt large almoine v*us*[f] aueȝ doné,
Car en ciel v*us* ert restoré.

[1] Johone. [2] ha. [3] ȝyfth. [4] ȝyfst.

[a] le A, *om.* B. [b] se at*ur*nent en le.

[c] ky aumones funt. [d] souengnez.
[e] E de aumone ne v*us* repentez.
[f] K*ua*nt aumone.

So wyl ȝyftys louë tylle,
And gadyr many one to gode wylle. 7092
For ȝyftys, twey loues mayst þou haue,
And boþe be[1] tymës mow þe saue.
Þe fyrst ys, ȝyf þou ȝyue þy þynges
To hauë louë of lordynges: 7096
For þy ȝyfte þou mayst be herde,
And saue þy godë yn þe werlde;
But þat love lasteþ lytyl whyle,
And aȝens God hyt wyl þe fyle. 7100
Þe toþ*er* loue is noght for þys;
Hyt askeþ noght but heuene blys;
And þat loue ys, eu*er*y deyl,
loue of God and pore man weyl. 7104
what ys loue vnto men pore?
Almës to hem ys recouere;
Almës dede of loue ys wey,
Noþ*er* mysdo, noþ*er*[2] myssey; 7108
Þan wyl God almyghty loue þe;
Þy loue ys þan w*ith* charyte.
Charyte ys, þe certeyn to lere,
loue of þyn euyncrysten dere. 7112
So sone þ*er*to, noght wyl þe lede,
Ne so moche, as wyl almës dede.
Charyte ys, þe longyng of loue,
As y haue tolde ȝow here aboue; 7116
For alle þat eu*er* þou mayst do,—
But loue yn charyte be þ*er*to—
Alle þat eu*er* hast þou wrought, [lf. 47, bk., col. 2]
Stant þe ellës al at noght. 7120
Se now what seynt Poulë seys
Yn a pystyl, þe samë weys,—
"Þogh y speke as weyl w*ith* tung[3]
As any man or au*n*gel haþ song,[4] 7124
And y lyue nat w*ith* charyte,
No þyng auayleþ hyt to me.
For y do þan ryȝt as þe bras,
And as þe tympan, þat bete was; 7128

[1] by. [2] hem no. [3] tounge
[4] sounge.

þe bras, to oþ*er*, ȝyueþ[1] grete sown,
And bet hym self vp and down.
And þoghh y speke al yn p*re*phecye,[2]
And haue þe ku*nn*yng of eu*er*y maystrye,
And, w*ith* gode beleue myghht seye 7133
þe hylles to turne yn-to þe valey,
ȝyf hyt ne be w*ith* charyte wroghht,
Ellës, he seyþ þat y am noghht. 7136
þoghh y ȝyue alle my wurldës gode
Vnto porë mennys fode,
And ȝyue my body for to brenne
Opunly oþ*er* men to kenne, 7140
(teche)
But ȝyf þar be charyte w*ith* alle,
My mede þarfore shal be ful smalle."
loke now how many godenesse[3] þ*er* are,
w*ith*-outë charyte noghht but bare. 7144
wylt þou know[4] þy self, and se
ȝyf þou wone yn charyte?
Charyte suffreþ boþe gode and yl,
And charyte ys of reuful wyl, 7148
Charyte haþ nou*n* enuye,
And charyte wyl no felu*nn*ye;
Charyte ys nat Irus, (wraþful)
And charyte ys nat coueytous; 7152
Charyte wyl no bostful p*re*ysyng;
he wyl noghht but ryȝtwys þyng;
Charyte loueþ no fantome,
No þynges þat euyl may of come; 7156
He haþ no ioye of wykkednes, [leaf 48]
But loueþ alle þat sothhfast es;
Alle godenes he vp bereþ;
Alle he suffreþ, and nou*n* he dereþ; 7160
Gode hope he haþ yn ryghhtwys þyng,
And alle he susteyneþ to þe endyng;
Charyte ne fayleþ noghht,
Ne no þyng þat w*ith* hym ys wroghht. 7164
when alle p*ro*phecyes are alle gone,[5]

[1 Cor. xiii. 4 *a*. Charity suffereth long,
4 *b*. and is kind;
c. charity envieth not,
v. 5 *d*. thinketh no evil;
5 *c*. is not easily provoked,
5 *b*. seeketh not her own;
v. 4 *d*. charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up;
v. 5 *a*. doth not behave itself unseemly;
v. 6 *a*. rejoiceth not in iniquity,
6 *b*. but rejoiceth in the truth;
v. 7 *a*. beareth all things;
b. believeth ,, ,,
c. hopeth ,, ,,
d. endureth ,, ,,]

[1] ȝyfþe. [2] p*ro*phecye. [3] godenesses.
[4] Wyltow knowe. [5] agone.

And alle tunges are leyde echone,
And alle craftys fordo shul be,
þan[1] lasteþ stedfast charyte." 7168
  þus seyþ seynt Poule, and mochë more,
Yn hyȝ pystyl of hys lore.
Seynt charyte ys[2] gode and hende,
lastyng w*ith* God w*ith*-outyn ende. 7172
  Gode hyt were to loue hyt weyl,
And folowe hyt w*ith* oure dede su*m*deyl.
ȝyf we þys charyte wyl haue,
ȝyue we þe pore whan þey vs craue; 7176
ȝyue we hem, as hyt ys our*e* myȝt,
w*ith*-oute myssaw or any fyȝt;
þan ys hyt curteys almës dede;
þank of God þan ys our*e* mede, 7180
And shal stonde ful stalwurþly
Aȝens þe sy*n*ne of glotonye,
As y haue tolde ȝow her*e* byfore, 7183
And furþer shal y telle ȝow[3] now more. §
  At þe begynnyng y spake of þys,
Ete ne drynk but þat nede ys.
who so doþ hyt oute of mesure,
Hele of body may nat dure, 7188
And to hys soule, hyt ys dedly sy*n*ne,
þat custu*m*mable ys þ*er*-ynne;
And penau*n*ce harde þarfore shal go,
But we kepe vs weyl þ*er*fro. 7192
  Loke yn þys sawe what Catou*n* seys,
þat ys wyys and ryȝt curteys,
"ȝyf þou yn hele wylt dur*e*, [leaf 48, col. 2]
Ete and drynk of swych mesur*e* 7196
þat þy strenkþe be nat þe lesse;
  For, drynkyng oute of skylle,
  þy body bryng hyt wylle
To sorowe and to sykënesse." 7200

[1] þen. [2] ys boþe. [3] 'ȝow' omitted.

[on leaf 151, col. 1]

¶ A glotonie deuu*m* returner,
E la ou lessames com*en*cer; 5796
§ Car pl*us* v*us* mettrai[a] de cel peché,
Sicu*m* en escrit ai[b] troué.
¶ De t*r*op p*r*endre, se deit garder[c]
† Chescun, cu*m* n*us*[d] deimes p*re*mer. 5800
† Ki pl*us* p*r*ent q*e* luy n'est[e] mest*er*,
† Sun cors couendra da*m*mag*er*;
† E l'alme p*er*dra chescu*n* home
† Qe surfet fra p*ar* custume. 5804
¶ Vtre mesure beiure &[f] mang*er*,
A Glotonie apent, ne deueȝ doter;
Qe[g] ceo e*st* le peché & la folur,
En mangant le delit e l'ardur. 5808
Le riche, cu*m* ieo la sus[h] cuntai, [leaf 151, col. 2]
Tiels esteit, cu*m*[i] ieo creai.

Meint hom[k] e*st* si me*r*uillus
De aturner su*n* mang*er*, &[l] dangerus;[m]

[a] Kar vn poi m. plus [leaf 46]. [b] le ai.
[c] chescu*n* g. [d] Si c. n. v*us*.
[e] k'il ne ad. [f] Ardantment b. ou.
[g] K*ar*. [h] dunt auant. [i] sicum.

[k] hom A, *om.* B. [l] E de sun m. si.
[m] B. adds:
Ke nul ne ly poet se*r*uir a gré
Tant uoudreit k'il fust ben atiré;
and lines 5814–15 are omitted. The corresponding English lines are 7245–58.

And ouþ*er* spyces haþ glotonye :
To ete þy mete ou*er* brennynglye
And lustly, whan þou hyt getyst,
And takest nou*n* hede what þou etyst. 7204
Anoþ*er* spyce ys noght to pay, *
As a beste to ete al day,
And kepyst nonë[1] certeyn tyme,
þe settyng at none or pryme, 7208
Noþ*er* ouþ*er* tyme þat fallyþ[2] to man,
But as a beste þat no resu*n* kan.
Me þenkeþ weyl hyt ys resu*n*
To callë swych a man 'glotou*n*.' 7212
Twyys on þe day ys sustynau*n*ce
To man þat haþ gode cheuysaunce.
þe cheuysau*n*cë, woste þou how,
To man þat haþ metë ynow, 7216
þogh he be man of trauayle,
Hyt were y-now w*ith*-outë fayle.
But þo men þat haue no swynk,
þat delyte hem yn mete or[3] drynk, 7220
þe apostyl[4] Poulë spekþ of þo,
And dampneþ many one to wo.
He seyþ "woo to þo þ*at* erly ȝerne,
þat go and hau*n*të þe tauerne, 7224
Yn wyne or ale to haue lykyng;
Cursednes hem folowyþ at þe endyng.
Of swych, here wombës are here Cryst ;[5]
þat ys here loue, þat ys here tryst." 7228
Alle þys he meneþ sykyrly
For man þat loueþ[6] moche glotonye.
ȝungë chyldryn, þey mow wele,
On þe day, etë þre mele ; 7232
For su*m* of hem wex ful tyte, [leaf 48, back]
þarefor ys more, here appetyte ;
And ȝyt behoueþ tyme be þar-to,
Or men mowe wyþ hem mysdo ; 7236
For, þus seyþ þe oldë man
Yn a pr*ou*erbe[7] þat he can,

Qe tiel[a] e*st* notablement, 5813
Sacheȝ qe il peche malement.
Le qeu lesse couenir,
Asseȝ le fra a sun pleisir. 5816
* ¶ Ces[b] su*n*t certes a blamer
Qe tr*o*p soue*n*t ueille*n*t le iur[c] mang*er* ;
† Douȝ feiȝ mang*er* s*er*reit asseȝ
† A home q*e* amast sobretesȝ ; 5820
† E treis feiȝ mang*er* peot bien[d] enfa*n*t,
† Car il ad a-petit pl*us*[e] gr*a*nt.

[1] no. [2] falþ. [3] *and.* [4] apostole. [5] kryst. [6] loue. [7] forbysyn.
[a] Ky teus. [b] Teus. [c] s. uolent. [d] poet l'. [e] souent mut.

"ȝyue þy chylde when he[1] wyl kraue,
And þy whelpe whyl hyt wyl haue, 7240
þan mayst þou make yn a stounde
A foulë chylde and a feyrë hounde."
So mayst þou be enchesou*n*
To make þy chylde a glotou*n*. 7244
A-nou*þer* vyce ys ȝyt to grau*n*te,
þat rychë men mochyl hau*n*te,
þat many one are so daungerous,[2]
And oute of mesure esquaymous, 7248
þat hys kokë may no day
Greyþë hym hys mete to pay.
þat me þenkeþ a feble manere;
A vylanye hyt ys to here; 7252
For eu*er*y coke wulde, at hys myȝt,
hys lordës metë were wel dyȝt:
whe*þer* hyt be lorde or lady,
Me þenkeþ hyt ys a spyce of glotonye. 7256
hyt semeþ, were hyt at þy wyl,
Ou*er* mesure þou wuldest þe fyl.
Rerë sopers yn pryuyte,
w*ith* glotonye, echone þey be; 7260
And þyr ys mochë wastë ynne,
And gadryng of ou*þer* synne.
þefte behoueþ þe su*m*dele þore,
And glotonye algatë more; 7264
And leccherye ys quene or kyng;
For hym ys all þat gaderyng.
ȝyt are *per* ou*per* rere sopers, 7267
w*ith* men þat seruë kny*ȝ*tys and squyers;
For al þe day þan wyl þey be
Before here maysters yn soberte;
But whan here maysters are brogh̄t to bedde, [leaf 48, col. 2, back] §
þan wyl þey fonde þat þey be fedde, * 7272
And sytte vp þar*e* wyþ recolage[3]

¶ Sache*ȝ* ausi qe il mesfu*n*t 5823
Qe tau*er*nes hante*n*t, q*e* defendu*ȝ* su*n*t.
Meint[a] mal auendra
A ceoli q*e* les trop hantera.
† ¶ Les rere supers en p*ri*uité
§ Q*ua*nt lur seignurs su*n*t cuché, 5828
Fere ne deiu*en*t li[b] leal sergant
Q*ua*nt mangé vnt asse*ȝ* deuant;[c]
En wast despendre, n'est mie sen;[d]
Seriant[e] nel fet bon[f] creistien. 5832
Iesq*e*s al cuchier lur[g] seignur
† Sobres su*n*t, ceo veu*m*,[h] plusur;
† Mes q*ua*nt lur seignur est cuché,
* Du*n*c se iueru*n*t[i] de grée. 5836

[1] hyt. [2] Compare the French lines 5811–16.
[3] rycolage.

[a] Meinte fiez. [b] deit nul.
[c] asez ad m. avant.
[d] resun ne sen gast d. n'est. [e] Sergant.
[f] ki est bon. [g] Ieske al cocher sun.
[h] Sobre poet trouer. [i] s'en iuerunt tut.

And ȝyt do mochë more outrage;
To þe mydnyght ys but a þrowe,
But hyt be, tyl þe cok krowe. § 7276
Þese men are clumbë on a grece
To glotonyë w*ith* þat spece. ‡
Also fallë men yn plyght,
Þat sytte vp[1] þe þursday at nyght. 7280
And ou*er*long ete flesshe and drunke
Aftyr þat mydnyght ys runge,
Or fysshe or flesshe[2] þat suffreþ dede, *
Þat shulde on þe Fryday faste watyr & brede; 7284
Swych etyng þey shul sore abeye,
But þey amende hem are þey deye.
Þe Fryday nyght ys,—þys shalt þou leue,—
Aftyr þe þursday at eue; 7288
Þe nyght cumþ byfore þe day,
Þat ys now of þe newë lay.
As y haue tolde of rere sopers,
Þe same falleþ of erly dyners; 7292
Dyners are oute of skyl and resu*n*
On þe Su*n*day, or hye[3] messe be dou*n*.
Þogh þou haue haste, here ȝyt a messe,
Al holy, and no lesse, 7296
And nat symple,[4] a sakare,
For hyt ys nat y-now[5] for þe,
But hyt be for lordys powere,
Or pylgrymage þat haþ no pere. 7300
Are þou oght ete, þys ys my rede,
Take holy watyr and holy brede;
For yn auenture kas, hyt may þe saue,
ȝyf housel ne shryftë þou mayst haue. 7304
Alle o*þer* tymes ys glotonye,
But hyt be grete enchesu*n* why.
On o*þer* hygh dayys,[6] ȝyf þat þou may,—
Þogh þat hyt be nat Sunday,— 7308
Here þy messë ar þou dyne; [leaf 49]

Chescun deit sobre cucher,
‡ Qe de Glotonie se vodera garder;
Du*n*qe*s* p*ur*ra pl*us* matin leuer,
E meuȝ a ese auer sun qeor. 5840
† ¶ M*ul*t deiuent a[a] dreit estre blameȝ
† Qe nut de Vendredi[b] unt char mangeȝ,
§ A*pr*es qe coks[c] unt chanté
† E la mie nut e*st* passé. 5844
Aucuns iesqe al iur[d] cler
Tiele[e] nuit seent a lur super.

† Allaȝ! cu*m* il se repentiru*n*t [lf. 151, bk.]
De tiel ser q*ua*nt il murru*n*t. 5848
¶ Glotonie e*st* ord,[f] sacheȝ de fi,
* Char mang*er* p*ar* vendredi;
Ceo fu*n*t ceus du*n*t auu*m* p*ar*lé,
Ieo le v*us* di en verité.[g] 5852

[1] þat sytte vp on þe þursday nyght.
[2] Or whyte or fysshe.
[3] ar hygh.
[4] symply.
[5] ynogh.
[6] days.

[a] Ben d. par.
[b] par nuit de Iudi.
[c] A. coe ke kokes.
[d] le iur seit.
[e] P*ar* tele.
[f] Ord g. e.
[g] Al oil poet ben estre proué.

ȝyf þou do nat, ellys ys hyt pyne.
lordës þat haue prestes at wyl,
Me þenketh þey trespas ful yl, 7312
þat any day ete, are[1] þey here messe,
But ȝyf[2] hyt be þurgh harder dystresse.
þe[3] men þat are of holy cherche,
þey wetë weyl how þey shul werche; 7316
But swych y tellë hardyly,
þat swych a preste douþ[4] glotonye,
þat[5] leuyþ hys messe on þe auter[6]
For to go to a dyner. 7320
So ne shuld he do, for no þyng,
For loue ne awe of no lordyng,
But ȝyf hyt were for a grete nede
þat shuld hym falle, or a grete drede. 7324
Now haue we tolde yn lytyl space
how þat glotonye cumþ yn place
On many maner dyuers wyse,
And how we shul knowe allë þyse. 7328
ȝyf any seþ hym so coupáble
þat yn þys ys custu*m*máble,
leuë hem, and do no more,
And askë penau*n*cë þarefore, 7332
And God ys curteys, and wul wele
Forȝyue þe þy trespas eu*er*y dele.
God grau*n*te vs, for hys swete mercy,
To kepe vs alle fro glotonye! 7336

[*Of Lechery.*]

Now shul we speke of leccherye,
þat foloweþ þe synne of glotonye;
Hyt ys þe laste of[7] seuene,
And, fyrþest hyt ys fro heuene. 7340
wharefore þan hyt ys[8] so?
For hyt dampneþ eu*er* two.
þou mayst synne þy self yn wyl,

[1] ar. [2] 'ȝyf' omitted. [3] þese.
[4] doþ. [5] þat O, þe H.
[6] Written 'autere' first, and then the final *e* dotted out. [7] of þe. [8] ys hyt.

[*on leaf* 151 *back, col.* 1]
De glotonie pl*us* ne dirru*m*; 5853

† Deu n*us* en[a] defende, & chesc*un* hom.

Le setime pecche mortel ke est dit leccherie.[b]

† Ore deuu*m* dire de lecherie,
Qe tant e*st* plein de vileinie,

Deu le dustre, p*ar*[c] sa pité,
Car mei*n*t alme ad da*m*pné. 5858

[a] en B, *om.* A. [b] m. est lecherie.
[c] la destruie p*ur*.

But w*ith* anoþ*er* þou shalt fulfyl. 7344
Forsoþe þey are[1] to folehardy
Þat haunte þe sy*n*ne of lecchery;
For why, to do alle ouþ*er* synnes, [lf. 49, col. 2]
Þe lyghtlyer þe fende hem wynnes. 7348
On seuene maners shal y shewe
How lecherye þan ys a shrewe.
Þe fyrst ys 'fornycacyoñ,'
whan two vnweddyd haue mysdoñ, * 7352
wenche.
As sengle knaue and sengle tarne,[2]
whan þey sy*n*ne to-gedyr ȝerne;
Þe leste hyt ys of allë seuene,
ȝyt hyt forbarreþ þe blys of heuene. 7356
Þe touþ*er* ys 'awoutry,'
whan weddyd and weddyd to-gedyr lye, ‡
As weddyd man takeþ anoþers wyfe,
Þat ys þe morë synful lyfe. § 7360
ȝyf weddyd man, sengle woman takeþ, ‖
Forsoþe spousebrechë þere he makyþ.
ȝyf weddyd wyfe take sengle man,
Alle spousebreche tel y hyt þan; 7364
For þey haue broke w*ith*-outë fayle
Þe chastë bondë of spousayle.
Þe þryddë sy*n*në ys þe werst, §
Þe clerk[es] calleþ hyt 'yncest,' 7368
whan men[3] take kyn yn felawrede,[4]
And wyþ hem doþ[5] flesshëly dede;
Þe ner[ë] syb she ys hys[6] kynde,
Þe morë plyȝt shal he þere fynde. 7372
Or ȝyf he w*ith* a woman synne,
Þat su*m* of hys kyn haþ endyd ynne,
Þat ys to sey, haþ ley here by,

† Ces especes[a] cunterai;
Gr*an*t peché e*st*, creeȝ moy. 5860
† ¶ Le p*remer* e*st* fornicaciun,
† Ceo e*st* a dire, q*ua*nt[b] si*m*ples hom
† [c]E fe*m*me hors d'espusage
† Se assemble*n*t p*ar* fol corage.[c] 5864
† ¶ L'autre[d] e*st* adulterīun,
Qe pl*us* forem*en*t eschure deuu*m*,[d]
‖ Ceo e*st*, qe[e] hom debruse esposaille;
§ Qe pl*us* gr*an*t[f] peché e*st* saȝ[g] faille 5868
‡ Q*ua*nt de ambe p*ar*s su*n*t lieȝ[h]
Home & fe*m*me marieȝ;[h]
Si de ambe p*ar*t vnt depescé,[i]
Le fort lien d'espuseté[k] brusez, 5872
§ Du*n*c e*st* treble lur[l] peché;
Sauer le deueȝ pur[m] v*er*ité;
Ceo e*st* a dire, q*ua*nt home espus[n]
Autru fe*m*me p*ur*gust, cu*m* seu auums.[n]
† ¶ Trop fet g*r*ant peché, le bricun,[o] 5877
† Q*ua*nt od sa parente gist nul hom;
† E tant cu*m* pl*us* p*ro*cheine luy est,
† De tant e*st* pl*us* gr*an*t sun[p] mesfet. 5880
§ [q]Ceo tiers peché e*st* pl*us* gr*an*t
Qe ne e*st* nul des dous auant.[q]

[1] are O, art H. (In H. 'þey' is alterd from 'þou.') [2] tharne, glossed 'a wenche.' [3] men. [4] felaghrede. [5] doun. [6] hys B, *om.* A.

[a] Ses e. v*us*. [b] k*ua*nt .i.
[c–c] Ov vne nent marié
P*ar* folur se est assemblé.
[d–d] ad a nun auouterie, [lf. 46, bk.]
Ke de-vaunt deu prist & malement fleire.
[e] k*ua*nt. [f] E greindre. [g] *A.* saȝ.
[h–h] mariez Li hom & la
femme ke funt coe pechez.
[i] K*ar* . . . trespassez.
[k] E . . de esposaile; *A.* omits 'brusez.'
[l] le. [m] de. [n–n] *B.* omits these two lines.
[o] Coe e*st* .i. peche desnaturel & felun.
[p] greindre le.
[q–q] Cest peché e*st* greindre de asseȝ
Ke ne sunt les .ii. avant nomeȝ.

þe more ply3t ys þat lecchery; 7376
þus hyt seyþ yn þe decre,
He calleþ hyt an 'affynyte';
Affynyte hyt makeþ alle an ende,
hys blode þarto no more may wende. 7380
þe fourþe sy*n*ne ys more perylous,
w*ith* man and wo*m*man relygyus; *
3yf þey haue made p*r*ofessyou*n*
Boþe vn-to relygyou*n*, ‡ 7384
Moche ys to chargë þat folye ⸸ [leaf 49, back]
3yf þey to-gedyr do leccherye. §
Relygyous man also ys[1] to blame,
þat yn þe wurlde takeþ a foule fame, 7388
For he may kepe hym weyl þ*er*fro,
Alonë[2] þar hym neue*r* go.
þe fyfþe ys mochë for to drede, ° 7391
To rauysh[3] a wo*m*man here maydenhede, ||
þat ys to say, a-3ens here wylle,
But 3yf she graun*t*ë weyl þar-tylle;
And, þogh she[4] to hym consente,
he ys holde to here auau*n*sement; 7396
For 3yf she 3yue here to folye,
She kan nat leuë tyl she deye;
And he þat brogh*t* here to þat bysmere, ‡
For here foly he shal answere. * 7400
þe syxtë reyseþ gretë stryfe,
To rauys anouþ*er* ma*n*nys wyfe; §
For a3ens God hyt ys euyl dede,
And to þe worlde also mochyl drede. 7404
3yf hyt be a3ens here wyl, ||
þe more he douþ hy*m* seluen yl. ‡
A clerk, 3yf [þat] he ordred be,
hys sy*n*ne ys more þan ouþ*er* þre ° 7408
For he douþ þat he shulde forbede,
And chastyse ouþ*er* of swyche dede,

[1] ys also. [2] Allone. [3] rauys.
[4] she O, he H. (A.S. *heo*, she).

¶ Vn autre peché v*us* voil cunter, [151 bk., col. 2.]
Qe ne fet mie[a] a vblier, 5884
Ceo se*r*reit *gr*a*n*t mesprisiun
* Si home ou fe*m*me de religiun
§ De fai forfet, cu*m* lecheral,
Mult serreit su*n*[b] peché criminal; 5888
‡ Si de[c] religiun fusse*n*t de ambe p*ar*t,
‡ Pendu3 dusse*n*t estre de vn hard;[d]
Ceo e*st* le quart peché de lecherie;[e]
Fere nel deue3 en vo*t*re vie.[e] 5892
|| ¶ Tolir fe*m*me sa virginité
Ne deue3, pur pour de Dée.
Meinte e*st* p*ar* tant descunsillé,
Fole deuint, &[f] e*st* dampné. 5896
* Ceoluy p*ur* l'alme[g] respundera
‡ Qe p*ri*mes la despucela;
Si mors e*st* san3 repentance,
Perdu3 e*st* san3 dotance. 5900
° Ceo e*st* dunc le quint peché,
|| Tolir a femme sa virginité.
¶ Rap e*st* ausi *gr*a*n*t[h] outrage,
Ki ceo fet, n'est mie[i] sage. 5904
Car espuser la[k] couendra
Cele q*e* a force[l] despucela;
Car ceo e*st* rap apelé,[m]
Qe fe*m*me a force ad despucelé.[m] 5908
§ ¶ E ki autru fe*m*me force fet,
Asse3 e*st* *gr*a*n*t sun mesfet;
Mes ceo auient relement,[n]
Car home treoue tost[o] *con*sentem*en*t.
|| ¶ Ki fe*m*me rauist san3 sun grée, 5913
‡ Honi purra estre, si il seit troué.
¶ Tant cu*m* e*st* plus haut ordené,
° Plus *gr*a*n*t est[p] chescun peché. 5916
¶ A p*re*stre ne dust[q] cunsentir

[a] mie bon. [b] cest. [c] en.
[d] Digne fusent pendre p*ar* .ii. har3.
[e—e] *B.* omits these two lines.

[f] E f. deuent si. [g] s'alme.
[h] vncore greindre [lf. 46, bk., col. 2].
[i] ne est bon ne. [k] esposer cele ly.
[l] Ke maugré soen. [m] *B.* omits these two lines.
[n] rerement. [o] *trop* tost.
[p] Del tant *est* greinur. [q] deueroit.

And þarto mochyl morë kan
þan a-noþ*er* lewed man. 7412
Þou lewed man, knowest also
what ys to lete, what ys to do;
Þou knowyst as weyl, eu*er*y poynt,
As þe prest þat ys a-noynt, 7416
And wost what peryl ys þ*er*ynne;
Þou mayst noȝt sey, to fende þy synne.
Also do þesë lordynges,
Þey[1] trespas mochë yn twey þynges; 7420
Þey rauys a mayden aȝens here wyl,
And mennys wyuys þey lede[2] awey þ*er*tyl;[3]
A grete vylanye þarto[4] he dous [lf. 49, bk., col. 2]
ȝyf he make þ*er*of hys rous; 7424
Þe dedë ys confusyu*n*,
And more ys þe dyffamacyu*n*.
Þe seuenest[5] ys foulest leccherye—
Comou*n* wy*m*men to lyggë by— 7428
Of al þe ouþer þat we haue seyde.
longyng of loue ys þerë nede,
For to louë one a-lone,
Þan here þat tak[e]þ eu*er*ychone. 7432
Foul ys þat lust and þat p*er*yl,
To loue here þat al men go tyl.
Ful foulë ys þ*a*t forreyne
Þat ys comoñ for al, certeyne; 7436
Þ*er*fore, what as eu*er* be yn þy þoght,
Comu*n* wy*m*men take þou noght,
For many kas þat may falle,
Þat pryuë ys to telle ȝow alle. 7440
And somë toldë mow weyl be,
Þat are nat holde yn pryuyte;
One ys, she may take þy broþer,
Fadyr, or sybkynd, as wel as ouþ*er*. 7444
Anoþ*er*, for cuntek and foule stryfe,
Þou mayst, þurgh here, lese þy lyfe.
Þe þred[dë] ys þe werstë[6] wem;

Fe*m*me, si luy couenist[a] murir.

Cursales[b] purgisent les lechurs,
Ceo e*st* custume des plusurs; 5920
L'alme p*er*dent al p*re*mur, [leaf 152]
De ceo su*nt* il meins seur;[c]

[1] Þey B, Þe A. [2] wyffes lede.
[3] þar tyl. [4] þar to. [5] seuenþe.
[6] þe werste B, werst A. (See 'þe þrydde,' p. 235, l. 7367.)

[a] escouereit. [b] Cursables
[c] scient il a meins la s.

Meseles, men seye, vsen hem; † 7448
And, who takeþ[1] hem yn þat hete,
Clennesse of body he may sone lete. §
Moche wo þan, ys swyche to take,
For þesë þre lakkës sake; 7452
And moche may be þat wo*m*mans mone,[2]
For she shal answere for hem echone
Þat haue ydo any sy*n*ne wyþ hyre,
At domes day, þe day of Ire. 7456
Þarefore, ȝe men, takeþ none,
Ne ȝe wy*m*men, takeþ but one.
Ȝyf man or wo*m*man may nat be chaste,
Take,[3] and do no morë waste, 7460
One of[4] whom ȝoure loue wyl be, [leaf 50]
And ȝyueþ nat ȝoure bodyys to alle ylych fre.
Seuene maner sy*n*nes y haue ȝow tolde,
Þe whych cu*m*bren men on many folde,
And þe leste of alle þese seuene 7465
Forbarreþ a man þe blys of heuene.
who-so wyl be clene of þyse, ‡
Aȝens hys flessh̄ behoueþ hym ryse, 7468
And wyþ hyt fyȝt ful faste
Þat hyt be algate dowü*n*[5] kaste, §
And elles may he neu*er*[6] be clene,
hys flessh̄ hys enmy wyl hym sone[7] tene:
Of swych a fyȝt a sample y kan, A tale
Of seynt Benet þat holy man.
Seynt Gregory telþ for þe nones
how seynt Benet was tempted onys. 7476

§ E le cors mette*n*t a nient,
† Car le*p*er*r*us deuene*n*t soue*n*t. 5924
Allaȝ, tant es*t* a vilté doné,
Fe*m*me q*e* est a tuȝ liueré,

Tut ne fut l'amur de Dée;
Retrere se dust chescu*n* sené. 5928

¶ Ore v*us* auu*m* n*us* cunté
† Set mane*r*es de cest peché;
† Chescun de euȝ est mortel,
† P*er*dre fu*nt* le regne de[a] ciel. 5932
§ Pur ce, cu*m*batre couie*n*t durem*en*t
† Chescu*n*, enc*un*tre sa char pudlent,[b]
‡ Qe[c] vodra uiure chastem*en*t,

† Ou honi s*er*ra seurem*en*t. 5936
† Ensample n*us* duna[d] sei*n*t Benet
Qe[c] garder vodera sa[e] alme net.
† Seint Gregoire n*us* ad cu*n*té, .exemplum.

[*The Tale of St. Benet's Temptation, and how he freed himself by rolling in Thorns and Nettles.*]

[St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, II. ii.—G. Paris.]

As seynt Benet sate yn hys celle,
To tempte hym com a fend of helle
Yn a lykenes of a bryd.

† Qe sei*n*t Beneit li benuré, 5940
A[f] un iur q*ua*nt il sul sceit,
† A se*m*blance[g] de oysel, le deable ueneit;

[1] who so takþ. [2] mone. [3] Take one.
[4] on. [5] down. [6] neure. [7] so.

[a] Kar p . . . du. [b] la mauveise char pule*n*t.
[c] Ky. [d] v*us* dona. [e] vo*l*ait s'.
[f] Par [lf. 47]. [g] En furme.

A 'þrostyl' ys þe namë kyd ; 7480
hyt come fleyng by seynt Benet,
And, mery[1] synggyng, by hym hym set ;
wundyr
Noþeles, he hadde grete ferly
þat hyt flegh̄ hym so ny. 7484
Seynt Benet wende he myȝt hyt ha take, §
tame
For hyt sate by hym so spake.
he blessed hym fyrst, and bedde hys hande
To take þe brydde þat was syttande ; 7488
As sone as he hadde made þe croyce,
þe bryde flegh̄ furþ, and left hys voys.
þat þrostel sagh̄ he no more ;
hyt become, he ne wyst whore. 7492
þan come on hym so sodenly
So grete temptyng of lecchery,
þat neu*er* er, syn he was bore,
So grete temptyng was hym byfore ; 7496
þe fendë þan put yn hys þogh̄t
þat he hadde, or seye, or wrogh̄t.
Onës he sagh̄ a feyre wo*m*man, [lf. 50, col. 2]
And al day yn hys þogh̄t she ran ; 7500
Swych þogh̄t so hadde hym[2] ou*er*come,
þat þe þogh̄t of God, hyt had ny[3] fornome ; *
And foule longyng had hym so take ‡
þat hys ermytage he hadde nygh̄[4] forsake ;
But Ih*e*su, þat seeþ al þyng, 7505
he sagh̄ weyl hys grete temptyng ;
þogh̄ he suffred hy*m* weyl be to-blaste,
he suffred hym nat be dowü*n* kaste ;[5] 7508
þe fende may nat but tempte þy wyl,
þe[6] selfe behoueþ þe dede fulfyl ;
And for he stode so stalwrþly,[7]
þe holy goste was to hym redy. 7512
w*ith*-oute hys cellë, þornës wore,

† Le oysel *est* 'merle' apelé,
Veu l'ay[a] en yuer & en esté ; 5944
† Iuste se*int* Beneit vola,[b]
§ P*r*endre le poeit, li sembla ;[c]
† M*ul*t fu[d] esmeruilé
† Qe si p*res* de luy ad uolé, 5948

† Sa main meintenant leua,
E en le nu*n* Deu se signa ;[e]
† Le deable de luy a ueie[f] ala
Qu*a*nt il signé se a,[g] 5952

† Mes vne te*m*ptaciun tost veneit,
† Qe de sa char tant[h] te*m*pté esteit,
† Vnq*es* ne fu si fort tempté
P*us* q*e* il esteit de mere[i] née ; 5956

† Vne femme out veu iadiȝ
† De ki pensir li fu le enimis ;
† Tant fu te*m*pté de s'amur, [lf. 152, col. 2]
* Qe, si de grace[k] ne ust eu sucur, 5960
* Vblié vst sun creatur ;
Si se ust repenti a tut iur.
‡ Si forem*ent* esteit[l] te*m*pté
† Qe le h*er*mitage lesser out[m] pe*n*sé. 5964
† Mes Ih*e*su, li rey[n] de boneire,

[1] myry. [2] þogh̄t had hym so. [3] nygh̄.
[4] nygh̄ he had. [5] down kast. [6] þy.
[7] O, stalwrly H.

[a] Neir est (the song-thrush, then, not the missel).
[b] Si pres de s. b. uolait.
[c] Ke auis ly fu ke prendre le poeit.
[d] fu de coe. [e] seingna. [f] en ueie.
[g] Apres coe ke le signe fet a. [h] si.
[i] P'us cel houre k'il fu. [k] deu grace.
[l] fu de sa char. [m] out en. [n] sire.
[o] sa grace arere.

And netles grewe, þat byten sore;
So haddë grace made hym stedfaste,
þat al hys cloþys of he kast, 7516
And alle[1] naked hy*m*-self he wrappe §
Among þe þornës þat were sharpe,
And among þe netles echone,
Tyl hys temptacyu*n* was al gone. 7520
þe þornes prykked, þe netles dyd byte,
Of flesshly temptacyu*n* þey made hy*m* quyte,
So clene, þat neue*r* aftyrward
was he tempted more so hard 7524
Of hys flessh, þat was hys fo,
he dyde hyt þere so mochë wo.
Seþþen, loued[2] he Ih*e*su cryst wel[3] more
þan he dede, eu*er* byfore, 7528
And hadde to hy*m* more loue longyng
þan byfore hys hard temptyng.
þys tale y tolde for þat enches*un*,
To stand aȝens temptacyu*n*; 7532
For who-so wyl hys soulë saue,
Many a fyȝt behoueþ hym haue
Aȝens þe spyces of lecchery, 7535
Ar he wy*n*ne of hym þe maystry. [lf. 50, bk.]
Seynt Poule techyþ vs for þat batayle ‡
A sykyr fyght þat wyl nat fayle; ⸸
He seyþ, "y forbede ȝow echou*n*,
w*ith* wo*m*man for to go alone." § 7540
For who-so douþ hyt, sone and lyȝtly
He consentyþ to lecchery;
þou alone, alone w*ith* hyre,
þy þoght, by herte, cumþ sone on fyre;
Be þou neue*r* so chaste ne straun*g*e, 7545
Be ȝe alone, þyn herte wyl chaunge;
And God commau*n*deþ boþe þe and me,[4]
Oure herte to[5] stable yn chastyte. 7548

† Et hortils ausi i aueient:[a] 5968
† Cil, q*e* de grace fu espiré,
† Meintenant ces dras od[b] osté;
† En l'espine & le hortiere[c]—
† Si nu cu*m*[d] nasqui de sa mere[d]— 5972
§ Tant longeme*n*t se veutra
† Qe le te*m*ptaciun tut passa;
† Les plaies q*e* les espins feseient,
† Del te*m*ptaciun le[e] aquiteient 5976
† Si netteme*n*t, & si tres bien,
† Qe vnq*es* p*us* ne senti rien
† De sa char te*m*ptaciun,
† Car vencu le aueit le p*ro*dom. 5980
† Pl*us*[f] duceme*n*t ama su*n* creatur

Q*ua*nt q*ui*te fu[g] de fol amur.

¶ Ensi couient[h] cu*m*batre de qeor,
† Si n*ost*re alme volu*m* sauuer 5984
† Encu*n*tre le peché de lecherie,
† Ou veindre ne la purru*m* mie.
⸸ La[i] plus seure bataille
Est p*ar* fute, sanȝ faille;[k] 5988
‡ Sei*n*t Pol n*us* ap*r*ent ceo fere,
Si fermeme*n*t volum[l] crere.
¶ Sur tute rien v*us* gardeȝ
§ Qe sul od fe*m*me ne seieȝ; 5992
Car, ki quert oportunité,
Il consent al[m] peché.

[1] alle he H, al O.
[2] louede O, loue H. [3] weyl O, wel moche H.
[4] me *and* þe. [5] be.

[a] E orties oueke eus mellé esteient.
[b] ad m. ses d.
[c] En ceus espines e orties se e*st* uentré.
[d—d] de sa mere fu né. [e] ben le [lf. 47, col. 2]
[f] E. [g] il fu quites. [h] Issi deuom.
[i] Mes coe est la . . .
[k] Fuir les pleisers a la char.
[l] P*ur* coe f. le deuom. [m] est consentant a tel.

He seyþ nat, to whom he[1] wyl kalle,
But spekeþ comu*n*ly to vs alle;
And þoghh he calle alle comu*n*ly,
Su*m* are called more specyally; 7552
For specyaly þat comandeþ he
To men þat are of hyghh degre,
As to bysshopes, and persones,
To prestys, and ouþ*er* relygyons;[2] 7556
To þese ys specyal comau*n*dement;
Þurghh þese to ouþ*er* hyt shal be sent.
Þarefore he byddeþ, w*ith* wurdës smarte,[3]
Þat þey be allë chaste of herte. 7560
what ys hyt wurþ[4] to be, w*ith*-outen, clene,
whan fylþë ys w*ith*y*n*ne þe sene?
For many one, whan þey to bedde are broȝt,
Delyten hem yn fylþys of þoghht. ⁘ 7564
Swych þoghhtës are sy*n*nës greue,
ȝyf þey þè pay, or be þè leue;
And ȝyf hyt pay þè so, swych foule boȝt,
Þat þe dede were do, ȝyf þou moghht, 7568
Certes hyt ys nat[5] to drede
Þat þy wyl ne shal answere for þe[6] dede.
For ȝyf þou myȝtyst, þou wuldest, do,
Þy wyl consenteþ weyl þarto; 7572
Þou art a lechoure yn þat kas,
Þyn hertëwyl ys grete trespas. ⸸
Anoþ*er* spyce, more sy*n*ne hyt ys, [lf. 50, bk., col. 2]
whan þou sekest þy wyl of flesshe, 7576
To þe lust of lecchery, ⋮
Yn handlyng, or dremyng of foly, |
Þurghh þoghhtes or syghhtës þat þou sees,
And yn alle ouþ*er* pryuytes; 7580
God hym-self forbedeþ alle þys; *
Þey gete no parte of heuene blys:
Yn shryfte forgetë noghht of þyse;
How ofte þou dedyst, and on what wyse. ⸸

[1] whom þat he. [2] relygyones.
[3] smerte. [4] wrth. [5] noght. [6] þy.

¶ Chescu*n* home deit[a] sauer
Qe lecherie e*st* souent en[b] qeor; 5996
Pur ceo, ki vodra Deu[c] paer, [leaf 132, bk.]
† Chasteté de qeor couient auer;
† Poi vaut foreine netteté
† Q*ua*nt en qeor ne e*st* chasteté. 6000
† ¶ Meint home gisant en sun lit
⁘ En pe*n*sant ad trop g*ra*nt delit;
Ordure en qeor ne deit domorer,
† Ou[d] en pensa*n*t poeȝ tr*o*p pecher; 6004
Pur ce, q*ua*nt tiel pe*n*sir[e] v*us* vient,
Refuser le deueȝ vistement;[f]
Car ki q*e*[g] seofre tr*o*p demorer,
Prest e*st* consentem*e*nt duner; 6008
† E si[h] fere le peché eit voler,
⸸ Le peché ad ia fet en sun qeor,—
Ce dist Ih*e*su, no*st*er duȝ seignur,
Qe morir veut[i] p*ur* no*st*re amur. 6012
¶ Chescu*n* home deit garde p*r*endre
Qe sa[k] alme a Deu vodra rendre,
Si en aucune man*e*re peine meist
Qe a sa lecherie asseȝ feist; 6016
⋮ Querant en sa char delit,
* Ceo n*us* defent Ih*e*su Crist,
| Ou en pensant, ou en fet.
Entendre v*us*[l] poeȝ, si v*us* plest, 6020
La man*e*re deueȝ cunter
⸸ Q*ua*nt v*us* v*us* deueȝ[m] *con*fesser.

[d] Ou A, *om.* B. [e] tele pensée.
[f] deliuerement. [g] le [lf. 47, bk.]
[h] Si de. [i] Ky morust.
[k] Si l'. [l] me.
[m] Ku*a*nt v*us* volez.

[a] d. ben. [b] vent s. de.
[c] ki deu vodra B, vodra deu A.

ȝyt þyr ys a-noþ*er* spyce[1] 7585
þat cumþ of þe fendes malyce, ‡
þat he douþ vs alle falle ynne,
yn dreme slepyng þat we are ynne. 7588
And þat yche temptacyu*n*
May be twey maner of enchesu*n*;
þe fyrste ys sygħte, þe touþ*er* ys þogħt, |
w*ith*-outë þese, dremest þou nogħt; 7592
For swyche þyng þou mayst se w*ith* ye,
þat hyt turneþ to þogħt of felonye.[2]
ȝyf þou þenkest ofte of þat sygħt,
þat wey of þogħt gadreþ myȝt, 7596
And knyttyþ harde ryȝt as a seme,
And sheweþ on þe nyȝt yn dreme.
Yn þat dreme, ȝyf þou do lecherye,
hyt makeþ þe þogħt of vylayné;[3] 7600
ȝyf any do hyt ones[4] þurgħ chau*n*ce,
þan ys þ*er*fore but lyȝt penaunce;
ȝyf hyt be donë þurgħ custome,
þan falleþ þarfore harder dome; 7604
For eu*er*y tyme, at alþ*er* leste,
Behoueþ þe shewe to þe preste:
Hyt ys a wysdom to shewe hyt alle;
Hyt may be moche, þat þe þenkeþ smalle.
þe prestë,[5] he can euene charge, 7609
For whyche he shal ȝyue penau*n*ce large.
lecchery ys also grete ȝernyng
To be desyred þurgħ feyre cloþyng, 7612
what wymmen hem tyfe[6] w*ith* ownë wyl, [lf. 51]
To foly loue, ouþ*er* men to tylle. ‡
ȝyf men, þurgħ here feyre atyre,
wyþ hem to do foly, haue desyre, § 7616
þey shul answere for here synne,
For þey are rote, and fyrst bygynne;
Noþeles, þe cónsentour

[1] vyce. [2] Altered to 'vilonye.'
[3] vylaynye. [4] hyt ones O, hyt H.
[5] prest. [6] tyffe.

‡ ¶ La Malice del deabe[a] *est* si *gran*t
§ Qe pecher n*us* fet[b] en sungant; 6024
Mes ceo q*e* lem[c] fet en dormant,
P*ar* resun ne *est* mie peché *gran*t;
| Si de fole veue geté
Te auigne,[d] ou de fole pensé,— 6028
Car p*ar* folem*en*t garder[e]
En veillant vient folie en qeor,
E de mal voler enraciné
Ad home[f] a la feȝe sungé. 6032
En sungant auient[g] vileinie
P*ar* surfet de Glotonie;

Pur ceo, q*ua*nt v*us* auient, cu*m* *est*[h] custume [leaf 152, bk., col. 2]
En sungant, cu*m* fet a meint[i] home,
† Pur seurté en *con*fessiun 6037
Cunt*er* a p*re*stre le deuu*m*;

† Seon est dunc de iuger
† Si *gran*t pechié seit,[k] ou leger. 6040
¶ Bien se deit chescu*n* garder
† Pur mal entente sey urner[l]
Pur estre pl*us* tost[m] desiré,
Cu*m* fu*n*t, allas, les vns[n] de gré; 6044
Car ambe-dous su*n*t *gran*t peché,
‡ [o]Q*ua*nt vout estre desiré,
§ E desire autre p*ur* mesfere;
Le seint le dit, le poeȝ crere.[o] 6048
† ¶ Consentir deit[p] nul hom

[a] du deble. [b] Ke la gent fet pecher.
[c] hom. [d] Avenge. [e] regarder.

[f] A lem. [g] vent. [h] q*ua*nt vent par.
[i] *A.* omits 'meint.' [k] est.
[l] aurner [lf. 47, bk., col. 2].
[m] tost A, *om.* B. [n] akuns tut.
[o—o] Autri desirer, & desirer estre desiré.
[p] ne deit.

Shal be holde for a lechour; 7620
Euene peynë shul þey bere,
þe toon þe touþ*er* shal answere.
ȝyt sey men yn þe oldë lawe,
þat, of a þefe and hys felawe, ⁂ 7624
O dome shul þey boþë haue, ✝
þe toon ne toþ*er*[1] shul men nat saue;
And ȝyt men sey, as men gos,
As foule ys he þat halt, as he þ*a*t fos.[2]
Anoþ*er* spyce eke he forbedeþ, 7629
þat many one ful lytyl dredeþ:
To suffre a lechour or lechours
To hauntë foly yn here hous. 7632
þe pr*o*phete spekeþ ful euyl of þo;
þey shul haue part of peyne and wo;
And þus seyþ þe pr*o*phete Osee,
As moche defouled as hordam[3] shal be.
A-noþ*er* spyce, þat mochë dereþ, 7637
haun*t*ë þey þat erandes bereþ
To do a lechour for to spede,
Or ȝyuen conseyl to do þe dede, § 7640
Or susteyne one w*ith* maystry:
Swych men are castel of lechery.
þus seyþ þe pr*o*phete seynt Danyel;
And holy wryt wytnesseþ hyt wel.[4] 7644
what sey ȝe of þese lordynges
þat a-vowe[5] here men to do swych þyngys?
þat men dur nat hem[6] chastyse ‡
w*ith* holy cherche, ne oþ*er* wyse. 7648
Swych men areysen baner
Aȝens holy cherches power,
And hem self are castel and toure [lf. 51, col. 2]
For to manteynë þe lechour*e*. 7652
who so a-vowe*þ* a[7] man to do euyl,
he ys no sybber þan þe deuyl;

[1] ne þe touþ*er*. [2] flos. [3] hordo*m*.
[4] weel. [5] auowe. [6] nat hem O, nat H.
[7] 'a' omitted.

A nule fornicaciun.

† Ley de tere e*st*, ceo bien[a] sauu*m*,
⁂ Qe lere[b] & sun cu*m*painu*n* 6052
✝ Vn iuge*m*e*n*t deiue*n*t auer;
E quite deit[c] mie aler
Qe[d] e*st* de larun recettur;
Cest iuge*m*e*n*t fet n*ost*re seign*ur*, 6056
Qe cil q*e* consent al[e] pecheur,
Ou li seit pené ad[f] drein iur.

† ¶ Pur ceo, ne suffreȝ en u*ost*re mesun
Nule fole ne nul larun; 6060
† Le pr*o*phete dist q*e* 'cil q*e*[g] ceo fu*n*t
† A vifs[h] deables descenderu*n*t;'
Sei*n*t Dauid e*st* mu*n* garant,
Qe[g] da*m*pne Deu ama tant. 6064
§ Cunsail ne deueȝ duner
† A peché, ne message porte*r*
† Pur fere le lechur espleite*r*,
Seo saueȝ v*us*[i] p*r*emer; 6068
Deu lur[k] p*ar*doint, ci li plest,
Lur peché q*e* le unt[l] fet.
Car me*in*t est fol message alé,
E a ceo fol cunsail duné. 6072
¶ Auenir ueu*m* tut en iur [leaf 153]
† Qe p*ar* auouerie de lur[m] seignur
Mesfu*n*t les vns hardiement,
‡ Qe chastier les osent nient[n] 6076
Pur ceo q*e* lur seignur les defe*n*t.
Si il ne vigne[o] a amendeme*n*t,
| E seofere ces serianȝ[p] chastier,
P*ar* tant purra sa alme[q] da*m*pner. 6080
† ¶ Ki tret autre[r] a peché,
† Il ad la mane*r*e del maufé;

[a] est ben le. [b] larrun. [c] ne deit.
[d] Ky. [e] ki consente & le.

[f] Ove le pein auerunt al. [g] ky.
[h] Vif as. [i] Coe s. v. ben. [k] ly.
[l] Sun p. ke coe ad. [m] a . . sun.
[n] nes osum nent. [o] Mes sache il ben s'il.
[p] Ne venge, & sofre la gent.
[q] S'alme purra par tant. [r] autri atret [lf. 48].

For þe fende wulde þat al shulde be
Dampned, as weyl as ys he. 7656
ȝyt of ȝouþe men shulde haue drede,
Of þat men donë yn chyldhede;
þat may be turned to lechery,
For chyldryn ofte to-gedyr ly. 7660
ȝyf þou ogh̄t dedyst and hopest, hyt ys
Yn þy wyt, sy*n*ne of foule flessh̄:
Y cunseyl þe to telle þe[1] prest,
For p*er*yl may fallë, weyl þou seest; 7664
þyn ynwyt telleþ þe þat skyl
Of what þou dest þat ys p*er*yl, ‡
For comu*n*ly, þat men done[2] yn ȝenkþe, §
Yn agë hau*n*te þey hyt on lenkþe; 7668
And mowe nat leue þat foule[3] vsage
þat þey toke yn ȝouþe yn rage. §
yn a p*r*ouerbe of olde Englys
Tellë men, and soþe hyt ys, 7672
"þat ȝougþë wones, yn agë mones;"
þat þou dedyst[4] ones, þou dedyst eftsones.
þarefore loke what þy ȝouþë was,
And yn þy[5] age amende þy trespas. 7676
A-noþ*er* spyce, ware þe fro þys
Foly, a wo*m*man for to kys;
For seldë kys[eth] any frende,
þat lechery ne ys þogh̄t or neuende. 7680
kyssyng ys, for loue to wynne,
And ys erand for flessh̄ly synne;
Man or[6] wo*m*man, loke for-þy,
wharefore þou kyssest, whom, & why. 7684
ȝyt ys þer a spyce to mene
For hem þat shuld be chaste and clene,
As þo men þat are of hygh̄ degree,
Of holy cherches owne meyne; 7688
þesë men shuld for no þyng [leaf 51, back]

[1] þy. [2] do.
[3] vyle (a late *may* is interlined above *mowe*).
[4] dest. [5] þyn. [6] *and*.

[a] lech*er*ie. [b] a prestre A, ke B.
[c] a prestre B, v*us* a luy A.
[d] en sa vie. [e] ly remordera.

Car il ne cesse, nuit ne iur,
A mal trere le pecheur. 6084
† Si en u*ost*re iuuente rien feisse ȝ
† Qe a mal[a] pout estre turne ȝ,

Garde ȝ bien q*e*[b] ne seit cele ȝ
† Q*ua*nt a p*r*estre v*us*[c] confesse ȝ; 6088
§ Le mal q*e* en iuuente checu*n* fra,
A peine unq*es*[d] le vbliera;
‡ Sa *con*science la mentiuera[e]
Q*ua*nt bien se p*ur*pensera. 6092
§ Qe enfant ap*r*ent en sa iuu*en*te
De mal fere, tu ȝ iurs s'entente.[f]

Chescu*n* se detiene[g] de mesfere
En sa iuuente, ki me velt[h] crere; 6096
Ki qe ne fet, il peisera[i]
De fin qeor q*ua*nt il veil[k] s*er*ra.
† ¶ Chescu*n* hom se deit garder
† Fe*m*me p*ar* folie beiser, 6100
† Car tiels beisers tres g*ra*nt mal[l] fu*n*t;
Ceus q*e* me creie*n*t se retrerrunt;
† Car ceo n'est, sache ȝ, fors l'enb*ra*cer
† Fors char,[m] q*e* e*st* p*r*est de pecher. 6104

¶ Ne seurté ne e*st*, fe*m*me tucher,
° Qe[n] chastieme*n*t se vodera garder;
Tut q*ui*de[o] le deable auer gainé
Q*ua*nt folement aue ȝ fe*m*me tuché.[p] 6108
† Home ordené nomeme*n*t,
† A ly e*st* pl*us* peché, ceo entenk.[q]

[f] le sente. [g] detenge.
[h] vot. [i] Kar ky nel fet mut l'empesera.
[k] k*u*ant veux. [l] t*r*op mal.
[m] enbraser La char.
[n] Ky. [o] quide.
[p] Compare English, lines 7715–19.
[q] Fole fe*m*me ne autre ne touche ne*n*t.

Come yn wy*m*mens handëlyng; ⁘
Ne wo*m*man,[1] þat godë couþe,
Shuld kyssë any prestys mouþe; 7692
For þere may nat but synne aryse;[2]
hys mouþ ys halewed to Goddys seruyse.
Ne prest oghte no woman touche,
For, of foule touchyng, sy*n*ne men souche.
Seynt Ierom seyþ 'he shuld noȝt 7697
haue any woman yn hys þoghť;'
For swych þoghť, shal neu*er* weyl werche,
w*ith* man þat ys of holy cherche. 7700
lestene now what Ierom seyde
To hys suster þat hym preyde;
She besoghte hym on alle maners
þat he wulde haue here yn hys preyers;
Seynt Ierom spake aȝen to hyre, 7705
Haluy*n*dele as hyt were yn Ire,
"Y prey God, þat mynde of þe,
Yn my þoghtë, neu*er* be." 7708
wenest þou nat he dred hym nede,
whan he to hys suster[3] þus seyde?
he dredde hym of sum wykked wrenche
whan he ne durstë on here þenche. 7712
For soþe þan shulde þey mochë drede
þat are alday w*ith* hem yn dede.
[4]þe fende whan he may any tyce—
þat ys, yn handlyng of su*m* vyce— 7716
þat ychë cumþ hym wel to pay,
þan þynkeþ he, he haþ wo*n*ne a pray;
And namely of þese holy men,
þat were hy*m* leu*er* þan ouþ*er* ten, 7720
[5]And a holy[5] man were hy*m* leu*er* tylle
To flesshly lust or wykked wylle
þan an hu*n*dred ouþ*er* mo
þat rekkë neu*er* whedyr[6] þey go. 7724

† ¶ Chescune fe*m*me dust penser, [ff. 153, col. 2]
† Qu*a*nt p*re*stre la reqert[a] de beiser, 6112
Qe il ad la buche sacré
† A loes dampne Dé.[b]

[1] Ne wo*m*man no*þer*. [2] ryse.
[3] syster. [4] Compare French, lines 6107-10.
[5]–[5] An holy. [6] where.

[a] quer [lf. 48, col. 2].
[b] Al cors dame deu articlé.

[*The Tale of the Jew who heard some Devils' Reports of their Deeds to Satan; and how the Devil who got a Bishop to pat a Nun on the Back was most praisd.*[1]]

Seynt Gregory telleþ,[2] for gode mennys
prew, A tale.
þat sum tyme was[3] onës a Iew,
And trauayled o tyme by þe cuntre, [lf. 51, bk., col. 2]
By iurnes þydyr þat he wulde be. 7728
Fyl so, he nyghtede yn a wasteyne,
þere he sagh no stede certeyne;
he sagh no stede where wast[4] best
To lygge a nyght and take hys rest. 7732
But an[5] olde temple he sagh stondyng,
þat, sum tyme, folke mysbeleuyng
Made here sacrifyse þer-ynne
To here god, þat hyght Apolyne; 7736
þys Iew restede þere þat nyȝt,
And toke hys esë as he myȝt. §
As þe Iew lay þere alone,
To hym-self he made hys mone, 7740
þat he beleued on swych a lawe
þat myȝt nat saue hym on[6] no sawe.

† Seint Gregoire nus ad cunté .exemplum.
† De un Guy desbaptiȝé;[a] 6116
† Vn iur quant en[b] chemin ala,
† En vne wastine[c] li enuespra,
Quant hure vint de herbeger,
† Pensa ou il pout reposer; 6120
† Vn veil temple iuste sei veeit,
Dedié a[d] Apolin esteit;
Pensa qe la le[e] couint reposer
Pus qe plus loinȝ ne poeit aler. 6124
§ Le iu el[f] temple entra,
E a dormir se aturna;
† Pensa qe il fut de maueise lay,
Meuȝ li couint puruer a[g] sey; 6128

[1] This Tale, says Gaston Paris (*Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 201), is made up from two distinct stories. All that relates to the Jew, the temple of Apollo, the narrative of the devil who tempted the bishop (St. André de Fondi), the saying about the empty and markt vessel (p. 2444, l. 7854: *væ! væ! vas vacuum et signatum!*) is borrowd from St. Gregory's Dialogs, III. vii.; but the feats of the different devils, the punishments of some, and the reward of the other, are from the *Vitas Patrum*, p. 580 (compare p. 576 and 556), which is the source of Wadington's Tale, tho' it substitutes a pagan for the Jew, and greatens the fault of the holy man who is tempted. Guillaume Peraut (Guill. Peraldi, Summa de vitiis: de luxuria, II. 19) tells the two stories, one after the other, without mixing them; but we see the mixture going on under our eyes in *Libro de los Exemplos* (no. 21), which, following without doubt a lost Latin original, tells us, as to Satan's questioning of the other devils: "St. Gregory tells briefly the manner of this questioning; but we can see it more in detail by an example in the Life of the Holy Fathers," etc. This Tale was often retold in the Middle Ages, and a summary of it, after St. Gregory, is certainly found in these verses, *De triumphis Ecclesiæ* of Johannes de Garlandia (ed. Wright, p. 37) as to the power of the sign of the Cross:

Dæmonis in fanum Judæus tempore noctis
Venit, et advenit dæmonis horror ei.
Se cruce signavit; signatum vas bene dæmon
Sed vacuum dixit: credidit ergo timens.
Nec præsul tetigit monialem quam tetigisse
Proposuit, sicut dixerat unus ibi.

One must not then recognise here (as was suggested that one might, in 'Notices et Extraits des MSS.,' t. xxvii, 2e part., p. 71) the legend of Cyprian and Justine (see p. 258–60 below), or see in *Judæus* a mistake of the copyists or editor for *Julianus*.

[a] geu ky ne fu baptiȝé. [b] par.
[c] gastine. [d] iadis a. [e] ly.
[f] cel geu en le.
[g] couendreit de p. . . sai.

[2] telþ. [3] tyme þyr was. [4] was.
[5] an O, and H. [6] wyþ.

Of Ihesu Cryst, he hadde herd speke,
How Iewes dyd hym on þe rodë steke.
þurgh grete þan ynspyracyun, 7745
He þoght so on hys passyun
þat oure feyþ yn hys hertë ran,
Al be hyt he were no crysten man; 7748
So, what for trouþe, and what for doute,
He made þe croys hym al a-boute,
And seþþen leyd hym downe to slepe;
Of ouþer, ȝaf he no more kepe. 7752
Sone at þe mydnyȝt he gan to wake
þurgh grete noyse and cry, & sore to quake;
He lokèd vp, and sagh þere sytte
Fendës fele þat fouly flytte; 7756
he sagh one syttë yn a cheyre,[1]
þat foule lokèd, and foule gan bere;
He bad hem allë ȝelde a-counte,
Here dedës what þey wulde amounte; 7760
what þey hadde do many ȝeres,
He aresoned hem on hys maners;
To oon he cast enchesoun,[2] 7763
"Sey þou, felaw, what þou hast doun!"
"At a weddyng," he seyde, "y was, [leaf 52]
And, þere y dyd grete trespas;
Y slogh, þurgh myȝt of honde,
Boþe þe wyfe and þe husbonde; 7768
And y dyd ȝyt a-noþer chek,
Alle þe ouþer y broght on cuntek,
And euery, y made ouþres foo,[3]
þat euery man gan ouþer slo." 7772
þe mayster fend gan hym beholde,
And sette at noȝt þat he hadde tolde.
"For þat, how long[4] hast þou be þore?"
"A twelue monþe," he seyd, "and no more." 7776

† De Iesu Crist out[a] oy parler,
† Qe[b] se lessa en croiȝ pener,
† En li out esperance grant,
† Tut ne fut il baptiȝé auant, 6132
† De tute pars sei la croiȝ feseit,
† E pus a dormir se cucheit.
† ¶ Entur la mie nuyt se est ueillé,[c]
† Si regarde suȝ vers le degré; 6136
Le grant deable od ces cumpainuns
† Vist en fort desputesuns;
Sathan, vn apres autre, apela,[d]
† E ou il ussent esté, demanda,[e] 6140
† Qe ussent[f] fet, les aresuna,
Tost respundre, les comanda.
† ¶ Meintenant vn ad apelé,
† E ou out esté l'ad demandé. 6144
† Il dit, 'qe il a vne neoces esteit
† Ou il mult de mal[g] feseit;
† Le mari, e l'espuȝ, ambedouȝ[h] oscist,
† E mult plus grant[i] mal i fist.' 6148
† Il demand 'cum longes fu[k] entur?' [ff. 155, bk.]
† Cil respund 'un an,' en pour.[l]
Al grant deable resembla[m]

[1] chayere. [2] gret enchesoun. [3] fo.
[4] lange.

[a] aueit. [b] Ky. [c] nuit ad euillé.
[d] ad apelé. [e] aucient e. ad demandé.
[f] K'il aueient. [g] Ov mal & poi de bien.
[h] Kar le mari & le espuse. [i] greindre.
[k] Cil demande cum lung out esté.
[l] Vn an respunt l'autre si out pour.
[m] auis esteit.

" For þy dede þou getyst maugre,
And þarto ȝyt shalt þou bete be."
with hym wulde he no more stryue;
He called[1] an-ouþ*er* furthe belyue; 7780
Felu*n*lyche, w*ith* yȝen[2] grym,
" where hast þou be?" seyd he to hym.
" Yn þe seë, haue y bene,
And moche sorow made men betwene;
Y haue broght to grete encumbre 7785
Shyppes and men w*ith*-outë noumbre, §
what yn cuntek, and yn tempest,
Twenty þousand at þe lest." 7788
þe deuyl seyd, " þat ys no doute;
how long hast þou be þere-aboute?"
" Seuene wyntyr, al to-gydyr,
hauë y be haunted[3] þedyr." 7792
Satan comau*n*ded, for hys seruyse
He shuld be put to hys Iuwyse.
þe þred deuyl was forþë fette[4] §
Byfore Satan, þer he was sette;[5] 7796
Satan seyd, " where ware þou?
How þou hast sped, sey me now."
" A-boute a bysshope y haue be long,
ȝyf y myȝt hym yn sy*n*në fong; 7800
But yn hym ys so grete bounte
þat y myȝt neu*er* turne hym to þe.
But, þys nyȝt y haue so sped, [leaf 52, col. 2]
þat hym w*ith* temptyng so fer haue led,
þat y hope, y haue hys þoght 7805
A party to my wyllë broght.
þyr com to hym, for hys godenesse,
A nu*n*ne, y wene a pryores, 7808
Su*m* þyng of hym for to here
þat she p*er*auenture myȝt of lere;
Algate, y broght hyt so to an ende,

Qe trop pou[a] de mal li cunta;[b] 6152
† De luy ne fu mie p*ur* ceo[c] paié;
A flaelir l'ad[d] comandé.
† ¶ Vn autre ad tost apelé,
† Si li demande 'ou ed esté?' 6156
† Cil respu*n*d, 'en la mier,
† § Ou mil nefs oc fet neyer.'[e]
† Sathan l'ad demandé,
† 'Cu*m* longeme*n*t[f] fu entur ceo?' 6160
† Le deable respu*n*d qe[f] 'set anȝ.'
† Sathan se coruce mei*n*tenanȝ,
Comanda q*e* il fust[g] batu;
Ieo g*ra*nterai q*e* il fut pendu*ȝ*. 6164
§ ¶ Al drein, vn auant veneit,
† A ki ad dema*n*dé 'ou il[h] esteit?'
† Cil dit 'q*e* a te*m*pter out esté
Vn sei*n*t euesqe ordené, 6168
† Mes il fu[i] de si g*ra*nt bu*n*té
† Qe vnqes[k] nel poei trere a pechié;
† Mes cel seyr ot tant espleité,
† Ke il quidout tut auer gaingné.[l] 6172
† Qe une noneine li uint ver,
Qe il out p*ur* sa bu*n*té[m] m*u*lt chier,

[1] But calde. [2] eyen. [3] hauntynge.
[4] furþ fet. [5] set.

[a] *A.* omits 'pou.' [b] mal cunteis.
[c] P*ur* coe de ly ne fu pas ben.
[d] Dunt luy ben battre.

[e] muz des nefs ai fet naier.
[f–f] i out esté
E il respunt & dist.
[g] Comande k'il fust ben.
[h] il demande ou alé. [i] esteit. [k] Ke il.
[l] *A.* omits this line. [m] Ky p. sa b. le out.

þat, what tyme þat she shul wende,	7812	† Ele, q*ua*nt cu*n*gé demanda,	
He smote here a lytyl on þe bak		† Vne[a] paume la duna,	6176
Yn pleyyng, whan he[1] to here spak.		De sur[b] le dors le feri p*ur* iuer;	
God wyst what was yn hys þo3t		† Deu siet[c] qei fu en sun qeor!'	
And yn hys herte, for y wyst hyt[2] no3t."			
Satan asked 'how long whyle	7817	† Sathan, le deble ad dema*n*dé	
he hadde be aboute, hym to gyle.'		'Cu*m* longes esteit entur ceo?'[d]	6180
"Fourty wyntyr, and alle yn drede,		† 'Qarante an3, dit, l'aueit[e] te*m*pté,	
3yt my3t y neu*er* so[3] moche spede,	7820	Mes, tant fu[f] plein de bunté,	
Ne[4] neu*er* er bryng hym to plyght		† Ne poeit vn*qe*s trou*er* en[g] sun qeor	
But þat y ded þys samë ny3t."		Pur q*ua*nt q*e* il pout[h] te*m*pter,	6184
		† Fors tant cu*m* cele nuyt espleita.'[i]	
Ful weyl payd was Satanas		† Le g*ra*nt deable de ceo se[k] bien paia:	
þat he hadde broght hym to þ*at* cas:	7824		
He ros a3ens hym, and made hy*m* blysse,		† Meintena*nt* encu*n*tre li leua,	
And p*r*ofred hym hys mouþe to kysse,		† E, ueant ces cu*m*painu*n*s, le baisa, [lf. 153, bk., col. 2]	
And seyd, 'he was weyl wurþy			
For to come and sytte hym by.'	7828		
Before hem alle, þat ychë tyde,			
he sette hym by hym, syde be[5] syde,		† E iuste li le[l] posa;	6189
And seyd, "ende þat þou hast bygu*n*ne; ‡		Pus ap*res* le comanda[m]	
For þat þou hast do, my loue þou hast wu*n*ne."	7832	‡ 'Qe p*ar*fet ceo[n] q*e* out comencé,	
		Car cel[o] hure out bien esplité.'	6192
þys ychë Iew þat þerë lay,		† ¶ Le gyu du*n*t ieo v*us* ay p*ar*lé[p]	
In þe temple w*ith* grete affray,		† Qe en le te*m*ple fu[q] cuché,	
Y trowe for soþe he slept[6] ful lytyl,		† Il ne dormi tant ne q*ua*nt,	
whan he herde þat grete chapytyl;	7836		
3yf he hadde slept, hym neded awake,			
3yf he were wakyng, he shulde a[7] quake,		† De pour esteit tut tremblant.	6196
For Satan asked þere he sat,		† Sathan les[r] deable ad demandé	
"who lyþ þere, and what ys þat?	7840	† § 'Ki gyseit la, san3 sun cungé?'	
who durst so hardy be [lf. 52, bk.] [6-*syll. line*]			
To lye þere w*ith*-oute leue of me? §			
Goþe swyþe, one or two to-gedyr,			
And, what he be, bryngeþ hym hedyr."		† Comanda, 'q*e* il fust[s] amené.'	
þe deuylys come un-to hys bedde,	7845	† Pur li les deables su*n*t[t] alé;	6200

[1] he O, she H. [2] 'hyt' omitted. [3] neu*er* so. [4] No. [5] by. [6] slepe. [7] ha.

[a] Le cueske vne. [b] Al. [c] set ben. [d] entur out esté [lf. 48, bk., col. 2]. [e] ke li out. [f] M. il fu si. [g] K'il ne poait v. turner. [h] k'il le pooit. [i] le tempta. [k] deble tant. [l] say tost se. [m] comandé l'a [n] K'il parfeit. [o] a cele. [p] gen d. v. aí cunté. [q] a dormir fu. [r] ses [s] Comande ke devant ly seit. [t] Les debles sunt tost pur ly.

And styrte aȝen, þey were so dredde; ‡
þe bedde, ne[1] hym, ne durst þey touche, *
So had he marked hym *with* þe crouche.[2]
  þey turned aȝen to syre Satan, ‖ 7849
And seyd, þey durst nat brynge þat man.
He asked 'why þat chau*n*ce byfel;'
þey seyd, hyt was "a lore[3] vessel, 7852
An empty vessel þat marked was
From þe and þyne, syre Satanas;
þe vessel, whan hyt þere was leyde,
Vn-to vs hyt longed nede.[4] 7856
Alas þe whyle þey gu*n*ne to reme!
He haþ hys mark þat wyl hym ȝeme."
  þe Iew þey called 'a voyde vessel,'
And forsoþë, so hyt fel; 7860
Voydë he was of hys lawe,
For he forsoke hyt for fyne awe;
'Lore,'[5] for he hadde nat ou*re* lawe take
Seþþe he hadde[6] hys owne forsake. 7864
For þys þyng, y hope þey seyd,
And called þe Iew a vessel voyd.
But þey myȝt nat[7] do hym no dere, *
No*þer* to Satanas lede ne bere; 7868
So hadde he hym *with* þe croyce blessed,
þat of hym algate þey myssed.
þe fendës and syre Satanas
þan wente awey, cryying 'alas!' 7872
  þe Iewë þo asswyþe a-ros,—
hyt was no wu*n*dyr þoȝ[8] hym dred gros,—
Vn-to þe bysshope sone he ȝede
And tolde hym what he sagh yn dede; 7876
þe crystendome at hym he toke,
And, hys fals[ë] lawe forsoke,
And beleued oure lawe echedeyl, [lf. 52, bk., col. 2]
And þe bysshope amended hym weyl. 7880

Mes, qu*a*nt il vindrent p*r*es de luy,
‡ Areremein chescun fuy,[a]
* Nul de euȝ nel ad tuché,
[b]Car tut entur sei aueit signé 6204
Qu*a*nt a dormir fu cuchée.[b]
‖ ¶ A lur mestre sunt returné,
† Qe meintena*n*t les ad demandé
'Pur qei nel[c] vnt amené?' 6208
† "Allaȝ, allaȝ," vnt tuȝ[d] crié,
† "Le void vessel q*e* es*t*[e] signé."

† Le gyu[f] vnt 'vessel' apelé,

En ki nul bien esteit[g] troué; 6212

Pur ceo le vssent amené
Qe[h] void esteit de bunté,
†* Mes tucher nel poei*n*t ly[i] ma*u*fé,
Ka*r* de la croiz esteit[i] signé. 6216

† ¶ Les deables atant su*n*t[k] alé,
† E le gyu[l] meintena*n*t e*st* leué;
† Al euesqe ala nuncier
† Qe de luy oyt[m] cunter. 6220
† Le gyu deuint crestien,

[1] no. [2] *O.* has above a ✠. [3] ler.
[4] ál nede. [5] Ler. [6] *Harl.* hadde nat.
[7] 'nat' omitted. [8] þogh.

[a] A reredos chescun resorti
[b—b] Omitted in *B.* [c] il nel. [d] *t*ant tost
[e] Coe est .i. . . . . mes il e*st*.
[f] gev. [g] ne e. [h] Kar.
[i—i] ly . . esteit B, q*e* fu signé A.
[k] A tant se sunt les debles. [l] geu.
[m] Coe ke de ly ad oy.

Þys talë to ȝow haue y tolde,
how þe fendë halt hym bolde
whan he haþ tyced an holy man
with any temptacyu*n* þat he kan, 7884
hym þenkeþ he haþ do a grete chaffare;
And namely þo þat ordred are,
whedyr hyt be yn a wo*m*man handlyng, §
Or yn any o*þer* lusty þyng; 7888
Þarefore lordynges þat kun wel se,
Amendeþ ȝow, pur charyte,
And makeþ nat a-mys þe toye,
Þat þe fende of ȝou haue Ioye. 7892

Prest wel y[1]-lettred ys to blame,
Þat letteþ nat, for drede ne shame,
To pley *with* wo*m*men, and to rage; §
For, aftyr pleyyng, cumþ outrage. 7896
Ofte men se, and haue herd seye,
Þat swyche men go an euyl weye. ‡

Ȝyue þou a-mong hem mayst na[2] lyue,
But some algatë on þe clyue, 7900
Take þou ensample at seynt Ierom;
Do as he dyd, and go fro hom.

Seynt Ierom wente yn-to deserte,
For drede of synne and foly grete. 7904
Men asked hym why he þedyr ȝede,
Syn he was an holy man yn dede;
"y wentë þedyr, sy*n*ne to fle,
Y dredde hyt wlde ha maystred me; 7908
Sy*n*ne of wo*m*man wyl *with* me fyȝt,
And y fele me yn moche vnmyȝt.
For ȝyf y a-bydë þat batayle,
Y drede þat y shal falle or fayle; 7912
And ȝyf y fle þat ychë bekyr,
Y hopë þan y may be sekyr:"
Þarfore me þenkeþ, foles are þo
Þat fyȝt, and mow[ë] be þar-fro, 7916
Þat fyȝt[ë] so þe deþ to haue [leaf 53]
whan þey mow fle, he*m* self to saue.

Þarefore, ȝe prestes þat dwel at hom,

[1] 'y' omitted. [2] nat.

† ¶ Pur ceo, v*us* ai ieo ceo[a] cu*n*té,
† Tut[b] q*ui*de*n*t les deables au*er* gainé 6224

§ Q*u*ant home ad fe*m*me folem*en*t tuché,
† Nomem*en*t si il seit ordené.
Par tant, se deiue*n*t[c] chastier [leaf 134]
Ces q*e* veille*n*t od fe*m*mes[d] iuer; 6228

† Mes trop deit p*re*stre estre blamé
§ Qe maine fe*m*me[e] nule fée;

Mes il ki[f] su*n*t plus p*re*s aleȝ,
‡ As deables[g] comand tiels ordeneȝ; 6232
Ou de ce, se chastieru*n*t,
† Ou a vifs deables irru*n*t.[h]

[a] ai cest example. [b] Ke tut. [c] dusent.
[d] Ceus ki oue f. uolent. [e] manie femme a.
[f] *A.* omits 'ki.' [g] debles. [h] s'en irrunt.

þenkeþ on þe drede of seynt Ierom, 7920
And wo*m*mans[1] felawshepe for to fle
For doute of sy*n*ne, for so ded he.
  But of wy*m*men hyt ys grete wundyr,
hyt fareþ w*ith* hem as fyre and tundyr;
Comu*n*ly forsake þey none 7925
þat eu*er* ys made of flessh and bone.
ȝyf she wulde to foly here take,
þe prest algate she myȝt forsake; 7928
For þer ys none, þat she ne may
Haue a sengle man to here pay.
And ȝyf she wulde algate mysdo,
A knaue myȝt best beseme here to, 7932
þan hyt were to take a prest,
For sy*n*ne and sclau*n*der were þere lest.
But how as eu*er* men preche or spelle,
Of prestës wyues men here eu*er* telle. 7936
  Of ouþ*er* wyues y wyl naght say,
þey do nat wrong, but al day;
But y dare sey, as y haue herde,
On Englys toung[2] to alle þe werlde. 7940
  ȝyf þyr be oþ*er* mayden or wyfe
þat dysturbleþ þe holy lyfe
Of þe prest, þurgh lecchery,
Aȝens here shal kalle and crye 7944
Alle þat are yn paradys,
And alle þat yn purgatory lys; §
And allë þat are yn þys lyue ‡
Aȝens here shul aryse and stryue; 7948
For eu*er*y prest, aftyr þe sacré,
He parteþ þere Goddys body yn þre,[3]
And offreþ hem to þe fadyr yn heuene
On þys wyse, as y shal neuene; 7952
The fyrst he offreþ hem to blys, ° °
To hem þat yn heuene ys;[4]
þe toþ*er* he offreþ for vs alle here, || [lf. 53, col. 2]
þat we to hym be boþe lefe and dere; 7956

¶ Merueille e*st* de la deblesce
Qe co*n*sent de estre p*r*estresce; 6236
† De p*r*estresces ai oy m*u*lt cu*n*ter,
Mes tuȝ iurs a drein les oy da*m*pner.
E ceo ne e*st* mie[a] me*r*ueille,
Car p*r*estrece[b] peche sanȝ faille 6240
† [c]En tuȝ ceus q*e* su*n*t en ciel,
‡ E ceus q*e* su*n*t en vie mortel,
§ E tuȝ ceus qe su*n*t mort;
Ore oieȝ cu*m* eole ad tort.[c] 6244
† ¶ Car le oiste q*e* le p*r*estre ad sacré
† En ti*er*s[d] sur l'auter e*st* depescé,
|| Le un ofre le p*r*estre p*ur* les vifs,
° L'autre p*ur* ceus q*e* su*n*t[e] en parais, 6248

[1] wo*m*me*n*s. [2] tonge.
[3] *þer* þe vble yn þre.
[4] *O.* gloss 'ben.'

[a] nule. [b] la p*r*estresse.
[c—c] E a tuz ceus ki sunt vif ou mort,
Ore oiez cu*m* ele fet *gr*ant tort.
[d] treis. [e] *pur* les almes.

þe þryde he offreþ to haue memóry
For soules þat are yn purgatóry,
þat God bryng hem oute of[1] peyne
And brynge to[2] þe ioye þat ys certeyne.
Certys, she douþ ful moche a-mys, 7961
þe wo*m*man þat dysturbleþ alle þys. ⋮
For, þo soulës are no þyng §
wurscheped w*ith* þat offryng, 7964
Noþ*er* vs to cunseyl, or to rede, |
Ne hyt helpeþ nat þe dede;
Allë þarefore þat now are,
And þat shul be, and now are fare[go], 7968
Shul dampne þat wo*m*man to be lore,
And curse þe tyme þat she was bore;
And þarw*ith*-alle, ne shal she be quyt,
ȝyt shal hyre[3] dampne hyre owne ynwyt
þat ychë day þat alle shal[4] ryse 7973
Before Ihesu, þat hygh̄ Iustyse. *
lokeþ, ȝe wy*m*men, what ȝe do!
ȝyf ȝe dyd ogh̄t, doþe no more so, 7976
Or harder penau*n*ce, w*ith* bytter teres,
Shul ȝe do here, or ellës wheres.
And shame hyt ys euer[5] aywhare
To be kalled 'a prestës mare.' 7980
Of swych one, y shal ȝow telle
þat þe fendë bare to helle; A tale
þys chau*n*cë fyl, þat ys so hard, ‡
Yn þe tyme of gode Edward,— 7984
Edward, syre Henryës sone,—
And þe tale ys weyl to mone.

La tierce p*ur* ceus en p*ur*gatoire,
† Qe Deu de eu3 eit[a] memoire;

M*u*lt fet *c*ertes *gr*ant surfet
Qe[b] dignem*en*t nel ad offert; 6252
Prestresse desturbe la digneté
De p*re*stre od ki ad peché;
Pur ceo, tant qe[c] est en luy,
⋮ Desturbe q*e* il[d] ne seit oy 6256
§ Pur les sauue3 Deu loer,
| Ne p*ur* les vifs & mors prier,
† Pur ce, q*ua*ns q*e* su*n*t & *ser*runt,
† Al drein iur les escom*en*ger*un*t. 6260

† E sa demeine conscience
Encu*n*tre li durra sentence;
Od le deable da*m*pné serra[e]
* Q*ua*nt Ihesu li roy iugera.[e] 6264

† Vne cu*n*te ai oy cu*n*ter, [leaf 154, col. 2]

[Edward I, died 1307, son of Henry III.]

† Qe ne e*st* mie[f] a celer.

[*The Tale of the Priest's Concubine, and how Fiends carried off her Dead Body.*]

þyr was a prest ryȝt amerous,— §
And amerous men are lechours;— 7988

‡ En nos iurs aui*n*t en Engletere,—
Pur ceo le deue3 v*us* meu3[g] crere,—6268

[1] of here. [2] he*m* to. [3] here. [4] shal O, þat H. [5] ys eu*er* O, ys H.

[a] ait de eus. [b] Ky [lf. 49, col. 2]. [c] cum. [d] le prestre. [e] *B.* transposes these two lines. [f] fest mie bon. [g] meux le deuom.

þys prest, þe moste part of hys lyfe,		§ Vn prestre esteit amerus,	
Helde a womman as hys wyfe,		† Sa femme tint tuȝ ces iurs,	
þat no tymë he hare[1] lete,		† En sa[a] vie ne la lessa,	
Só þoght hym þe synnë swete.	7992	† Tant en sun peché se delita;	6272
Yn synne, and yn foly desyre, [leaf 53, back]			
Foure chyldryn he gate on hyre.		† Qatre fiȝ de luy engendra,	
þese chyldryn, as þey wox[2] more,			
He sette hem vn-to scole to lore;	7996	† Al escole[b] les enueia;	
So þey lernede, þat þe pre			
were ordeyned, prestes to be;		† Les treis, fist prestres ordener;	
þe fourþë sone was a scoler,		† Le quart, remist escoler,	6276
To lernë more he dyde hys power.	8000	Tant en l'aprise se delita	
when þey were prestys, here fadyr deyde,—		Qe ordener sey[c] ne hasta.	
		† Le prestre apres est de-vié;[d]	
þe prest þat y er of[3] seyde,—			
þys ychë womman lefte a-lyue		† La prestresse en vie demoré.	6280
Aftyr hym foure ȝere or fyue.	8004		
þese foure chyldryn had grete þoght		† Les treis prestres e l'escoler	
How þey were yn synne furþe broght,		Pur l'alme lur pere funt prier;	
And how here modyr leued ynne,			
Alle here lyfe, yn dedly synne;	8008		
þey preyde here, for allë chaunce,		† Lur mere vnt amonesté	
To be of godë répentaunce,		† Qe se repenti[e] de sun peché.	6284
And forþynkë here mysdede			
with sorow of hert, and wyþ drede.	8012		
But þus answered she to hem alle,		† Mes ele bien lur[f] diseit	
"For no þyng þat may befalle,		† 'Qe ia ne se repentireit,	
Shal y neuer repentë me			
whyle y haue ȝow prestës þre	8016	† Pus qe tiels fiȝ out engendré[g]	
þat for me mow[4] rede and synge, ‡		Qe seruir poeint dampne Dée;	6288
And, ful weyl, me to blys brynge;		"E ma alme pet estre sauué	
So may my soule to God be broght		‡ Si vus," dist,[h] "pur mei eieȝ chanté;	
For any synne þat I haue wroght;	8020		
But wylle ȝe allë fourë do		† Tant,[i] apres ma mort, faceȝ,	
A þyng þat y prey ȝow to?			
kepyþ my body, at ȝoure myȝt, §		§ Qe treis iurs et nuiȝ me veilleȝ[k]—	6292
þre dayys, and þre nyȝt,	8024	Si tant garder[l] me poeȝ—	

[1] here. [2] woxe. [3] er of O, er H. [4] mowen

[a] tute sa. [b] e. de aprendre les . . . [c] sei ordiner.

[d] deuié. [e] K'el repentist. [f] e. a eus pur ueir [lf. 49, bk.]. [g] porté. [h] dist A, *om.* B. [i] Mes tant. [k] en tere me gardeȝ A, treis . . B. [l] garder tant.

Yn þys hous whan y am dede,
And y hope be saued fro þe quede,
þogh y haue lyued a synful lyfe,
And haue be called a prestës wyfe." 8028
þat graunted þey euery deyl,
For þey wende ha[1] do hyt wele.
Sone aftyrward she euyld, [lf. 53, bk., col. 2]
And deyd sumner þan she wylde. * 8032
here chyldryn, as þey hadde here[2] het,
To wake here body were þey set:
þe fyrst nyght þat þey shulde here wake,
At mydnyȝt þe berë gan to quake; 8036
Here fourë sonys þat saye hyt stere, §
leyd on hond,[3] and hekle þe bere;
þe ouþer men hadde swychë drede ||
þat euery man hys wëy ȝede; 8040
with mochë drede and hydous syght
Askaped þey on þe fyrst nyȝt.
þe toþer nyȝt þat þe chyldryn woke, ° °
At þe mydnyȝt þe berë quoke, ‡ 8044
And alle þat sate or þerby stode,
For dredë wendë ha wox[4] wode:
þat nyȝt shewed he more hys ire, *
þat hys power was moche yn hyre. 8048
with sorowful syȝt and grete affray
He drogh þe body þere hyt lay,
And to þe dore þe fende hyt broght; ‡
þat tymë fyrþer myȝt he noght. 8052
Here fourë sones, with mochë peyne,
Efte hadde þe body yn aȝeyne;
Aboute þe body a rope þey wonde,
And to þe berë fast þey[5] bonde; 8056
So algate þe body with hem lefte;
At þat nyȝt was hyt nat refte.
þe þred nyȝt, moste sorow gan falle;

† En ceste ma mesun qe vus[a] veeȝ,
† Sauué tuȝ iurȝ quiderai estre,

† Tut seie ieo femme a prestre." 6296
† "Ce[b] ben frum," ces fiȝ diseient;
† Qe legere chose fust,[c] quideient.

* La femme apres est deuié,
† E ces fiȝ sunt[d] assemblé 6300
† De garder lur mere, cum vnt[e] premis,
† Treis iurs, tant cum ele fu[f] uifs.
† La premere nuyt qe l'unt veillé, [lf. 154, bk.]
Vers la mie nuyt, ou passé, 6304
Lur prist vne grant[g] pour,
E sodeinement vne hydur;
Bien[h] poeit sauer chescun hom
Qe deables[i] furent en la mesun; 6308
§ La bere unt regardé[k] tuȝ,
Qe sudeinement est escuȝ;
|| A la[l] fute se sunt tuȝ mis,
Sul ces fiȝ[m] sunt remis. 6312
Cele nuyt atant est passé,
° E vn autre[n] l'unt veillé.[o]
* Mes le deable[p] vout mustrer
Qe a la[q] femme out grant poer; 6316
‡ A vn hure de la nuyt
A grant hair[r] la bere escuit,[s]
‡ Ieqes l'us le cors vnt tret,
Pur folie qe la femme[t] out fet; 6320
Chaleng i mistrent, ce fu dreit,
Le deable qe[u] serui aueit.

Nepurquant, le cors vnt gardé
Ces fiȝ a cele nuté,[x] 6324
[y]E pur plus grant seurté,
† Le cors a la bere vnt lié.[y]

¶ Quant vint la[z] tierce nuit,
† Ore oieȝ dolur, & poi deduit![aa] 6328

[1] haue. [2] þey here hade. [3] hande.
[4] haue woxe. [5] hyt.

[a] ci. [b] De coe. [c] fu coe.
[d] sunt tuz. [e] aueient. [f] esteit.
[g] tre g. [h] Ke ben. [i] Les debles ke ele B.
[k] esgardé. [l] La gent a la. [m] ses .iiij. fiz.
[n] Vn autre nuit. [o] eueiilé. [p] debles.
[q] en cele. [r] air. [s] escuit B, escut A.
[t] la f. ke ele. [u] debles ke. [x] nuitée.
[y–y] Omitted in *B*. [z] a la.
[aa] deduit B, dedut A.

At þe mydnyȝt, as þey woke alle, 8060
Come fendës fele, w*ith* loþely brous,
And fylden allë ful þe hous, *
þey toke þe body and þe bere ‡
wyþ lothly cry, þat alle myȝt here; 8064
And bare hyt furþe þ*at* none wyst whore,
w*ith*-oute*n* ende for eu*er*more.
here sones hyt seyd, and hoped wel,
þat body and soule was lore eche deyl. 8068
þe ȝongest sone þat was a scole*re*,
He preched þys yn stedys here;[1]
þurgh Ingland, yn eu*er*y cuntre,
he tolde þys tale of grete pyte, ‡ 8072
Ou*er*al as he went a-boute,
(He spared noþ*er* for shame ne doute)
Aȝens wy*m*men þat prestës take,
For hys ownë modyr sake; 8076
For to dampne and stroye þat synne, §
þat no wo*m*man falle þer-ynne.
ȝe wo*m*men, þenkeþ on þys tale,
And takeþ hyt for no troteuale! 8080
Goddes veniau*n*ce was hyt, and hys Ire,
To amende vs alle for loue of hyre.
Yn a p*r*ouerbe, telle men þys,
"He wyys ys, þat ware ys," [6-*syll. line*] 8084
And wysdom es,[2] and feyre maystrye,
To chastyse vs wyþ ouþres folye.
Of prestës kan y sey no þyng,—
So seyd y at þe bygynnyng,— 8088
Noþ*er* of clerkys neu*er* a deyl,
þéy wote[3] what ys ylle and weyl;
But þus haue y herde for certeyn,
Yn þe worlde ys none so gode skryueyne—
þogh he were wyser þan Salamon 8093
And bettyr langaged þat[4] was Mercyon

[1] sere. [2] ys. [3] wete. [4] þan.

Car, tant cu*m* ces[a] fiȝ vnt veillé,
† Od sa cu*m*painie vint li maufé,—
Tant i furent de felun
* Qe pleine esteit la mesun,— 6332
‡ Le mort[b] vnt meintena*n*t seisi,
† E leué[c] vn horrible cri;
† La bere el[d] cors unt enporté
Vnqes[e] pus ne fut troué; 6336
† En enfern le porterent,
Cum ces enfanȝ le[f] quiderent.
† ¶ Le tiers fiȝ, le[g] escoler,
† En mutes leuȝ le[h] ala p*r*echer 6340
† Encu*n*tre p*r*estresses en Engletere, [lf. 154, bk., col. 2.]

Pur fere la gent meuȝ luy[i] crere;
§ A[k] pl*us* da*m*pner cest peché,[l]
‡ Le cunte p*ar* tut ad cunté.[l] 6344
Ces freres, tesmoine le[m] unt porté
Qe ceo auint a cel dunt fure*n*t né.[n]

† ¶ De fols p*r*estres rien ne dirru*m*,
† °Car n*us* la sus p*r*emis auu*m* 6348
† Qe des clers rien ne dirrum;
Pur ceo p*ar*ler de euȝ ne volum,°
† Mes de[p] tant seit chescu*n* ce*r*tein,
† Qe en le mu*n*d ni ad si bon escriuein—
† Si il fust cu*m*[q] Salomon sage, 6353
† E cu*m* Marciun de bon langage,

[a] les. [b] cors. [c] Si levent.
[d] e le. [e] Ke vnke. [f] Sicu*m* ses e.
[g] Le fiz ki esteit. [h] muz de lus.
[i] E p*ur* . . le meux. [k] p*ur*.
[l] *B.* transposes these two lines.

[m] Ses f. t.
[n] cel . . né B, lur mere Tost ap*r*es la mort lur pere A.
°—° K*ar* avant p*r*omis le auom:
P*ur* coe de eus parier ne uolum,
K*ar* le ordre auiler ne deuom. B.
[p] de B, da A. [q] autant cu*m*.

And leued yn age a þousend ȝere—
Ne myȝt telle þe sorow and were, (dysese) 8096
Ne þe peyne, þat þe preste shal drye, (suffre)
þat haunteþ þat[1] synne of lecchery.
þey are wroth whan any þus precheþ,
But holy wryt þus vs telleþ[2] and techeþ.
Now turne we aȝen þere we spak 8101
Of handlyng synnë, þat yche lak;
Y tolde of handlyng synne as y kouþe,
And now wyþ[3] foly kyssyng with mouþe.
kyssyng doþe moche more euyl 8105
whan handlyng cumþ of þe deuyl;
Some wene þat kyssyng ys no synne, [leaf 54, col. 2]
But grete peryl falleþ þer-ynne. 8108
Be þou neuer so chaste and straunge,
kyssyng wyl þyn hertë chaunge;
Hyt ys forbode, be þou weyl ware, 8111
But ȝyf hyt be here, þat furþe þe[4] bare; ‡
þy wyfë þou mayst kysse with ryȝt, §
ȝyt yn sum poynt mayst þou falle yn plyȝt. ||
Seynt Ierom, he spekeþ[5] of þys,
Ouer moche for to daunte and kysse; 8116
Daunte a womman oute of skylle,
when no tyme were, she wyl þer-tyl.
Maner þer ys of foule kyssyng,
As ys of dede and of handlyng, 8120
þat falleþ[6] ofte yn pryuyte,
But þat shal nat be tolde for me;
Noþeles, hyt mote be tolde 8123
Yn shryftë, boþe with ȝunge and olde.
Sum maner kyssyng ys ful grete vyce,
And wommens hertys to sȳnne wyl tyse;
And who so delyteþ hym þer-ynne,
wommen to foly for[7] to wynne, 8128
Y do hym weyl to vndyrstande,

† E mil anȝ vesqui par age—
† Le mal ne[a] cuntereit, nel[b] damage, 6356
† Ne la peyne, qe il[c] auera,
† Prestre qe cest[d] peché hantera;
Trop dust auer grant hydur,
Prestre qe meine[e] tiel folur. 6360
De ceo seit a tant lessé,
Auant[f] alum a vn autre peché.
† [g]¶ De tucher femme, parlai auant,
Cum ceo est folie grant; 6364
† Ore vus dirrai del beiser,[g]
Pus qe est si grant mal le[h] tucher.

¶ Home deit en nule manere
‡ Beiser femme, fors sa mere, 6368
Ou sa seore par auenture;
A autre beiser ne eit[i] cure.
§ Ki femme ad espusé,
Baiser la peot a sun gré; 6372
|| Nepurquant, purra[k] pecher
Home mari od[l] sa mulier
Si a vtrage l'ad amé,
† Ceo nus ad seint Ierome cunté. 6376
† ¶ Par folement dauneer
Poeȝ vus malement[m] pecher; [leaf 155]

Ne est mie poi mal[n] turner le qeor
A folie de home, v de[o] mulier, 6380
§ Vn home peot a[p] deables aler

[1] þe. [2] vs þus telþ. [3] of. [4] þe furþ. [5] spekþ *O.* [6] falþ. [7] so.

[a] ne B, *om.* A. [b] ne le B, nel A [lf. 30]. [c] le prestre. [d] Ky tel. [e] haunt. [f] Si. [g–g] Ke vus dirrai ioe de beiser. [h] ke si gr. m. fet. [i] ait il. [k] si poet. [l] H. oue. [m] souent. [n] Grant mal est a folie. [o] De bon h. ou de bone. [p] Cely poet tost a.

So may he go yn deuyl hande. §
ȝyt mayst þou sy*nn*e yn lecherye
Yn þe lokyng of þyn yȝe ;[1] 8132
Beholde nat wy*m*men ou*er* mochyl ;[2]
Here syȝte makeþ mennys þoghtes fykyl ;
And who-so haþ a feble herte,
hys ye[1] ys eu*er* ou*er*thuerte. 8136
þyn ye[1] ys þyn[3] messager
To brynge þy dedë yn powere ;
Yn swychë syȝt ys mochë gylte ;
Shryue þe þ*er*of ȝyf þou wylt. 8140
ȝyt ys þer[4] more of lecherye
þat ys do w*ith* sorsorye,
Sorsorye þat ys wycchëcrafte ;
He þat ys w*ith* þe fendë lafte 8144
Grete synne hyt ys,[5] y ȝeue þe a ȝyfte ; [54 bk.]
þenk þer-on yn þy shryfte.
To man þat ys yn gode beleue,
wycchecrafte shal hym neu*er* greue ; 8148
Be þou yn gode lyfe, and byleue ryȝt,
And alle þe wecches[6] wyþ alle here myȝt
Shul neu*er* drecche þe[7] where-so þou art
w*ith* no queyntysë of here artt : 8152
þat sheweþ weyl seynt Cypryene,
he was a nygromancyene,
how he myȝt neu*er* a mayden wynne 8155
w*ith* wycchëcrafte here þoghte to synne :
why ? For here lyfe was gode and clene,
And stedfaste byleue yn here was sene.

Qe soue*n*t sert de tiel mester.
† ¶ Ces oils[a] en fe*m*me ne deit fichir,
Ki de cel peché se uelt garder ; 6384
† Car fol oyl est messager,
Bien le sacheȝ, de fol qeor.
¶ Chescu*n* se garde vtreme*n*t
Qe il ne face enchanteme*n*t 6388
† Pur tiel mester, ne[b] sorcerie ;
Car, si voleȝ q*e* veirs v*us* die,
† Ceo se*r*reit g*ra*nt[c] mortel peché ;
† En *con*fessiun ne seit[d] celé. 6392
† Nepurq*ua*nt, bon creistien
† Enchantem*e*nt ne dute rien ;[e]
† Ceo mustra ben sei*nt* Cyprien
† Qe fu nigromancien ; 6396
† Deceyure ne pout[f] la pucele
† Qe en qeor out Deu desuȝ sa mamelle.

[*The Tale of St. Justyne, and how the Sign of the Cross protected her from Devils.*]

Yn Antyoche, þat noble cyte, A tale.
wonede þys mayden of grete bounte ; 8160
here name men callë seynt Iustyne,
For Ih*es*u Cryst she suffred pyne.

† ¶ Car en Antioche la[g] cité
† Vne pucele esteit benuré, 6400
† Iustine fu la virgine[h] nomé,
† Qe p*us* pur Deu fu martiriȝé.

[1] eye. [2] mykyl. [3] þy. [4] þyr.
[5] hyt ys O, *om.* H. [6] wycches.
[7] þe O, *om.* H.

[a] Ses oiz. [b] ou. [c] *gra*nt [lf. 50, col. 2].
[d] seit dunke. [e] de ren.
[f] pout Iustine la. . . [g] la boue. [h] la v. fu.

whan she had takë crystendam
Euery day to scole she nam[ȝede], 8164
To þe scolë, for to lere
þe loue of God, and haue hyt dere.
And as she went to þe scole hous,
A lorde þat hyghte 'Agladyus'— 8168
A gretë mayster and a syre—
was a-namourd so on hyre
þat he ne wyst what do he myȝt,
She was so semëly by syȝt. § 8172
He comë vn-to Cypryene,
þys clerk, þys nygromancyene,
And tolde hym al þe enchesun
Of hys grete temptacyun. 8176
Fast he preyde, and hette hym mede
ȝyf þat he coudë do sum dede,
were hyt [1]godë, were hyt ylle,[1]
þat he myȝt haue of here hys wylle. 8180
"Iustyne," he seyd þan, "hattë[2] she
þe feyre mayden þat marreþ me."
And Cypryene hette hym for of hys [54 bk., c. 2]
þat þe mayden shulde be hys. 8184
Cypryene made þan hys queyntyse,
And ded þe fendys many one[3] vpryse,
And comaunded[4] þat Iustyne were lede
Vn-to syre Agladyous bed.
þe forme of here fadyr and modyr þey [toke] nam,
And yn here lykenes to Iustyne cam,
And badde, here wyl shuldë be went
To Agladyous comaundement. 8192
Iustyne hadde grete wundyr of þys,
And wyþ þe croys she gan here blys,
þan þey[5] vanysshed aweye asswyþe;
She þanked God and was ful blyþe. 8196
þryys[6] þey come, on þre manere,
Beforë Iustyne to apere;

† Apres qe ele fu baptiȝé,
† L'escole hanta la benuré; 6404

Vns[a] Agladius la regarda
† Souent quant al escole ala;
§ Suspris fu tost de sa beauté,
† En sun qeor l'ad coueité.[b] 6408

† Le feol[c] a Cyprien est alé,

† Si ad sa temptaciun cunté,

† Premis li ad duns[d] duner
Pur les deables enchanter, 6412

† Qe il luy fussen[e] eydant
† Iustine[f] auer, qe il ama tant.

† Cest Cyprien se est entremis
† De cuniurer les enimis; [leaf 155, col. 2]
† [g]La pucele les comanda mener, 6417
"Aleȝ," dist, "sanȝ targer."[g]

[1–1] wyþ gode, were hyt wyþ yl. [2] hat.
[3] manye. [4] comaundede hem.
[5] And þey O, þan þe H. [6] þrys,

[a] Vn hom. [b] desiré. [c] fol.
[d] de soen. [e] eus a ly fusent. [f] De I.
[g–g] Sanz targer, fet il, alez,
E cele pucele me amenez.

And here cunseyl was eu*er* þus
"we rede ȝow take Agladyus." 8200
At eu*er*y tyme þat þus[1] þey here besoght,
þe croys was eu*er* yn here þoght,
And made hyt eu*er* hem betwene,
And alle here cunseyl was no more sene;
hadde none of hem lenger powere 8205
w*ith* here to speke, or come here nere.
þryys[2] ou*er*comë hadde þey bene,
And þus þey tolde to Cypryene. 8208
Cypryene haddë grete wundyr ferly,
And asked 'for whom hyt was, and why
þat þey ne myȝtë of here spede,
But eu*er* ou*er*come awey þey ȝede.' 8212
þan spak to hym a fende of helle,
"Syker me here w*ith* me to dwelle,
And þat þou ne shalt, for loue ne eye,
Beleue on þat y shal þe seye." 8216
whan he hadde seyde hym hys certeynte,
"Now," seyd þe fende, "y shal telle þe:
She beleueþ on one men calle Ih*es*us,
He þat confou*n*deþ eu*er*more vs; 8220
She ou*er*comeþ vs w*ith* a croys; [leaf 55]
when we se hyt, we haue no voys;
þe sygne þ*er*of eu*er* we fle,
And drede we haue when we hyt se; 8224
Oure myȝt ys noght, no neu*er* shal,
Ou*er* any þat blesseþ hym w*ith*-al.
Iustyne þerwyþ defendeþ here so
þat we ne may haue w*ith* here to do; 8228
And, for here lyfe ys gode and clene,
Oure maystry may ryȝt noȝt be sene;
For ȝyf she lyued yn wykkednes,
þan myȝte we do to here su*m* stres." 8232
Cypryen seyd vnto þat fende,
"Ih*es*us ys nat þan ȝoure frende,

Mes vne fee, & autre, su*n*t[a] alé,
† E rien ne vnt[b] espleité; 6420
Einȝ su*n*t uencuȝ returné,
P*us* q*e* la pucele se out signé.[c]
Cyprien bien[d] veeit
Qe le deable espleiter ne poeit; 6424
† Meintenant l'ad apelé,
"Di moy," dist,[e] "la verité,
Come*n*t la crestiene pucele
† V*us* ad vencu, q*e* e*st* si bele." 6428
† Le deable respu*n*d, "ceo sachez,
† Dire u*us* ne p*us*, si me ne iurez."[f]
† Cyp*ri*en tantost ad iuré;[g]
† E le deable l'ad[h] cunté, 6432
† "Au*er*," dist, "ne pou*m* nule voiȝ
† Q*ua*nt ueu*m* signe de la croiȝ,
Car cel signe trop dutu*m*,
† Pourus sumes q*ua*nt le ueum." 6436
† Du*n*c e*st*," dist Cyprien, "pl*us* gr*a*nt q*e*[i] v*us*,

[1] 'þus' omitted. [2] þrys.

[a] s'en s. [b] E de la pucele ne vnt ren.
[c] seingné. [d] mut ben.
[e] dist il [lf. 50, bk.].
[f] D. nel p. si ne me *coni*urez.
[g] A tant cyprien l'ad coniuré. [h] ly ad.
[i] Dunc, fet il, est il greindre de.

Hyt may weyl be hym-self haþ myȝt
Syn ȝe drede hys croys be syght; 8236
And ys nat ȝyt þe samë tre,
Haþ þat tokene more myȝt þan ȝe?"
"Ȝee," seyde the fendë, "certaynly,
Ouer vs alle he[1] haþ maystry; 8240
And euermore so shal be doun
For hyt was hys owne passyoun;
No þyng þat man may of hym sey,
Doþe oure powere so moche a-weye 8244
As nemne þat passyun and þat rode
Þat he shedde on, hys swetë blode;
Heuene and helle þat passyun douten,
And creatures allë þarto louten, 8248
And specyaly 'Ihesus,' þat name
Ys our shenshyp and oure shame."
when Cypryen þys vndyrstode,
He forsoke hem, and bycom gode, 8252
And alle þe crafte þat he hadde haunted,
And Crystendome to take he graunted;
He dyd breke his maumetrye,
And dyd hyt brenne byfore hys ye; 8256
Seþþen at þe bysshope of þe cyte
He dyd hym crysten man to be,
Seþþen he was so stedfast [leaf 55]
Yn þe beleue, þurgh þe holy gast, 8260
Þat he was ordeyned dekene hye,
And seþþen bysshope he was wurþy;
Seþen made he Iustyne, abbas
Of alle þe ladyes, as wurþy was. 8264
Swyche grace fel seþþen[2] on hom,
Þat boþe þey suffred martyrdom;
And now[3] ys Cypryen with God so herd
Þat he ys wurschypde yn alle þe werlde;[4]

[1] hyt. [2] seþen fyl. [3] now O, *om.* H.
[4] *O.* inserts—
For yn þe pryuyte of þe messe,
Hys namë euer nemnede ys:—

Ihesus, de ki estes si pourus;"[a]

† Le deable le grante meintenant,[b] 6439
† Qe de tute rien Ihesu Crist est plus grant.[c]

† ¶ Quant Cyprien ceo entendi,
† Fist qe sages,[d] & auerti;
† Les deables & lur enchantement
De cel hure refusa vtrement; 6444
† [e]Ces ydles a depescé,
E ces faus Deuȝ refusé;
† Pus ad baptesme demandé,
† E le euesqe l'ad baptiȝé. 6448
† Tant esteit afermé
† E le amur dampne Dée,
† Qe deakene fu tost ordené,[e]
† E euesqe tost apres consacré.[f] 6452
† Iustine establi pur vne abbesse,[g]
† Des seinte virgines[h] mestresse; [lf. 155, bk.]
† Pus furent ensemble martiriȝé
Pur l'amur de[i] dampne Dée. 6456

[a] ki est tant poestus.
[b] ad m. grantez.
[c] de tuz ad ihesus souerain poustez.
[d] Si fit cum sage.
[e–e] Ses fauz deus ad depescé & refusé,
E pus del eueske, bapteme demandé;
E cil l'ad tost baptize & confermé
E en la loy crestien tant affermé
Ke diakene fu tost apres ordiné.
[f] sacré. [g] e. abbesse.
[h] E de seintes nonaines. [i] de B, *om.* A.

And she ys callede Seynt Iustyne, 8269
A martyr and an holy vyrgyne.
Þys tale y tolde to ȝow aboute,
Þat ȝe ne dur no wycchecrafte doute, 8272
ȝyf þou be—þat ys to mene—
Yn beleuë gode, and lyfë clene.
who-so þurgh wycchëcrafte haþ tene,
Prey to God and seynt Cypryene 8276
And to þe mayden Seynt Iustyne,
Þat þey delyuer hem[1] fro þat pyne.
Þarefore, þou man and þou wyfe,
ȝyf þou be of clenë lyfe, 8280
Þar þe noght drede no wycchëcrafte
Noþ*er* temptyng of þe deuylys shafte;
And ȝyf þou be yn dedly synne,
To hys temptyng he may þe wy*n*ne. 8284
ȝyt þer ys spekyng of vylaynye
Þat longeþ vnto[2] lecherye,
And oftë tyme of foulë speche
Falleþ[3] þarfor hard[ë] wreche; 8288
Of foulë herte cumþ foulë þoȝt;
Of foulë þoȝt, foule wurdys are broȝt.
Þe foulë wurde, þe speker dereþ,
And þat hyt hereþ and furþ bereþ; 8292
Y hauë toldë of þys lak
Yn þe fyfþe comau*n*dement, þ*er* y spak,
whan y of a nu*n*në tolde,
Þat coudë nat here tungë holde. 8296
ȝyt ys þyr a spyce of leccherye, [leaf 55, bk.]
Auau*n*tëment of olde folye:
A kaynard and an[4] oldë folte, ⁘
Þat þryfte haþ loste,[5] and boghte a bolte,
he shal become[n] a dyssour, 8301
And telleþ[6] how he was a lecchour; §
Ioye he haþ, hym-self to dyffame |
Of alle hys synnes þat he kan name, 8304
And auante hym alle an hye,

† ¶ Ceo u*us* ai cunté pur p*r*ouer,
† Qe bon creistien ne deit dut*er*
Enchantem*en*t de nul[a] bricun,

† Ne del deable te*m*ptaciun. 6460

† ¶ A lecherie ausi apent
P*ar*ler trop deslauement;
† Trop veu*m* n*us* souent
Qe mal avient de[b] tiele gent. 6464

† ¶ La s*us*[c] v*us* cu*n*tai de une noneine
E de sa greuuse peine
Qe pur sa fole lange susfri;
Pur ceo, pl*us* ne dirrai ci; 6468
Mes, ki vodera Deu paier,[d]
Lesse[e] ordement p*ar*ler.
¶ Mes q*uan*t pecher ne peot pl*us*,
⁘ Le veillard mal-auentur*us* 6472

§ Iuste le feu se auantera
† Des pechie*z* q*e* fet a,[f]
‖ E, pur fere rire la gent,

[1] hym. [2] vnto O, to H. [3] Falþ.
[4] an O, a H. [5] lore. [6] telle.

[a] .i. [b] Ke maus auent a [lf. 50, bk., col. 2].
[c] Avant. [d] ben p.
[e] Del tut lest. [f] auera.

And make men lagh at hys foly; ||
And þat ys nat þe synnë leste,
Auaunte þy synne to hym[1] þat þou sest.
Sodom sank, and Gomore, 8309
For þey kryed here synne aywhore;
Þese twey cytees, boþe þey[2] sank,
For þey hadde ioye at synne þat stank.
Feyrer hyt were, oure synne forhele, 8313
Þan make auauntement þer-of to fele;
Þe apostle seyþ þys autoryte,
"Ȝyf þou be[3] nat chaste, be þou pryue;"
Telle hyt þy prest, and to no mo; 8317
For oþer tellyng, ys[4] boþe synne and wo.
Ȝyt ys þyr a specyal spece
Þat doþ leccherye klymbe by a grece: 8320
who so wyllë ȝyftës ȝyue,
On lecheryë he may cleue;[5]
For synne, no ȝyftys þou receyue; * 8323
For doute of gyle þou shalt hem weyue;
For whan a lechour haþ ȝyue hys mede,
Þan hopeþ he weyl þat he shal spede.
Y rede, ȝe wommen, ȝyueþ gode entent,
For medë ȝe wyl sone consent; 8328
Many one for mede doþ ful euyl,
Men sey ofte 'mede ys þe deuyl.'
Ȝyt spekeþ he of a more tresun
Þat for lechery ys doun; 8332
Ȝyf men or womman be so wylde
To fordo a getyng of a chylde *
wyþ wurde or dede, syn hyt ys gete, [55 bk., 2]
with mete or drynk þat þey do ȝete,[6] 8336
Or oþer strenkþë, þat hyt dye,
Þan þey doun ful grete folye; |
with slaghter hast þou þere hyd, ||
Þat þy lecherye ys nat kyd; 8340
Gretly yn euyl þou art coupáble
Yn twey synnës, and dampnáble.

[1] hem. [2] 'þey' omitted. [3] art.
[4] ys O, hyt ys H. [5] clyue.
[6] þey ete.

| Souent sur sei memes[a] ment; 6476
† Ceo ne est mie petite peché,
Einz est grande, pur verité.
† Sodome & Gomoire sunt enfundré
† Pur ceo qe il crierent lur peché; 6480
† Meus dussent lur mals celer
† Qe de les cunter ioie auer.[b]

†* ¶ Receyure ne deuez, ne duner,
Par entente de pecher; 6484

Tut quide[c] le lechur espleiter
† Quant receuez qe vus veut doner;
A peine ne ad si prodom ne[d] mulie[r],
† Qe dun ne peot changer sun qeor. 6488

¶ Si uus unqes entremeistes
† Par fet, ou parole qe vus[e] deistes,
† Ou par beiure, ou par manger, 6491
* Aucune conceptiun desturber, [155 bk., col. 2]
Ou par aucune sorcerie,
| Fet auez grant felunie.
|| ¶ Bien sauum qe peché est grant,
Apres[f] qe conceu est enfant, 6496
Ou apres qe il[g] seit nez,
Si vus dunc le oscicz.

[a] memes souent. [b] Ke *a.* i. de les c.
[c] Ben quid. [d] ou. [e] vus B, *om.* A.
[f] pus [lf. 51]. [g] coe k'il.

A-noþ*er* vyleynye þyr ys,
To do a wo*m*man synne þurgh̄ stres: 8344
ȝyf a wo*m*man mete pa*r*áuenture
Yn pryuë stedë, a lechour,
ȝyf he wyl do w*ith* here synne,
And she ne may a-weyë wy*n*ne 8348
But she swerë oþys grym §
A-noþ*er* tyme to come to hym,
Or he makeþ here trouth̄-plygh̄t ‡
Anoþ*er* tymë when she myȝt, 8352
For þat trouþë, y answere
þat no p*er*el shal she bere;
She nat[1] sy*n*neþ nat dedly,
Hyt ys nó wyl, but maystry; ° 8356
Better ys to skape w*ith* an oþe,
þan sy*n*ne dedly, and God be wrothe.
Here-of myȝt men mochë speke,
Of trouþë þat men alle day breke, 8360
For, fals trouþës, and fykyl,
For lechery, are ȝyue mechyl.
ȝyf þou a wo*m*man trouþë plygh̄t
Out of holy cherchës syȝt; 8364
Men ogh̄t nat so for to do
þogh̄ þat frendes consente þarto;
For holy cherche ogh̄t fyrst for to wyte[2]
Of here gederyng, ȝyf hyt may sytte 8368
Of allë folës are þey fyles, *
þat gentyl wy*m*men begylys
w*ith* a trouþë of tresu*n*
To reuë here, here warysu*n*, § 8372
But she do by here ordynau*n*ce [leaf 56]
Of hem þat shuldë here auau*n*ce.
And a wo*m*man loueþ ofte yn pryuyte ‡
þat for here falleþ[3] nat weyl to be; 8376
ȝyf she to þat ȝeueþ[4] here treuþe,
þat ys[5] here ful mochë reuþe;

[1] ne. [2] wete. [3] falþ. [4] ȝyfþ.
[5] ys to.

† ¶ Qe meus ne pet eschaper
‡ Qe p*ar* fiance al lechur dun*er*, 6500
§ Ou p*ar* auenture iurer,[a]

Meus luy[b] vodreie cu*n*seiller
Q*e* ele sa fiance al hure[c] donast,
Ou p*ar* auenture iurast, 6504
Qe autre fee freit sun desir
E vendreit a sun pleisir;
Qe du*n*c ne le seofre[d] pecher,
° Car, p*ar* serem*en*t encu*n*tre qeor, 6508
Ne peot nul moltelem*en*t[e] pecher;
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Mes tiel[f] deiuent tenir serem*en*t,
Fe*m*mes pur uiure chastem*en*t.[f] 6512
¶ De fiance v*us* voil ci p*ar*ler,
Car ieo crei q*e* i ad[g] mester.
Chescu*n* home deit ben sauer,
Qe fiance priué ne deit dun*er* 6516
De fe*m*me tenir, & espuser;
Plusurs seru*en*t de tiel mest*er*.
Sei*n*t eglise l'ad defendu
Pur mals q*e* en su*n*t auenu. 6520
Meinte p*ar* tant e*st* descunseillé
E en ceste siecle degablé,[h]
Q*ua*nt fiance folem*en*t ad[i] duné
San*ȝ* cu*n*sail[k] de sun parenté. 6524
Home[l] fet ausi cu*m* felun,
* E durem*en*t gr*an*t tresun,
Qe gentile fe*m*me issi deceit
Si ele cunsail p*ri*mes ne seit 6528
§ De ceus q*e* le unt a duner,
Autrem*en*t li p*ur*ra[m] encu*m*brer.
‡ ¶ Meinte receit fei priué, [leaf 157]
De home qe eole[n] ad amé, 6532

[a] de p*ar*iurer. [b] la. [c] auant.
[d] nel suffri. [e] mortelm*en*t.

[f–f] tel s*er*ment ne deit tenir
Fe*m*me ke chastem*en*t uoet deu s*er*uir.
[g] li ad. [h] vie mut esgarrez. [i] ad f.
[k] los & conseil. [l] Le hom.
[m] la poet [lf. 51, col. 2]. [n] cely k'el.

þat trewþe dar she nat be a-knowe,
For drede þat she haþ loued so lowe. 8380
Þurgh cunseyl of here frendys wylle,
She ys þan ȝyue a-noþer vntyl;
Y dar sey hyt hardyly,[1]
'þat wo*m*man leueþ yn lechery; * 8384
And þat ychë man also
To whom she ȝaf fyrst trouþë to,
Ȝyf he any ouþer wedde,
Or w*ith* any go to bedde, 8388
Ȝyf þey boþe wulde haue[2] do þat
þat here mouþes to-gedyr spak,
And haue[2] fulfylled, at here myȝt,
Here pryue trouþë þat þey plyȝt.' 8392
A wers[ë] spycë ȝyt men holdes,
To begyle a wo*m*man w*ith* wordys;
To ȝyue here trouþë but lyghtly
For no þyng but for lygge here by; 8396
w*ith* þat gyle þou makest here asent,
And bryngest ȝow boþe to cumbrement.
þarfore now y warne ȝow alle,
Man and woman, for þyng may falle, 8400
þat ȝe be neu*er* so fole-hardy
To ȝyue ȝoure trouþe[3] so pryuyly,
Ne wo*m*mans trouþë for to take,
Ne trouþë ȝyue for weddyng sake, 8404
Tyl holy cherche haue demyd ryȝt
wyþ lokyng of frendes syght.
Pryuytes manye falle þ*er*[4]-ynne;
þyn ynwyt þe telleþ whych ys sy*n*ne; 8408
Su*m* pryuytes of lechery ‡
Yn opu*n* speche are vyleynye; ° °
þarfor wyl y nat hem alle descryue, | [56, col. 2]
But alle behoueþ vs þer-of shryue; ‖ 8412

[1] hardyly O, hardly H. [2] ha.
[3] trouþe O, *om.* H. [4] her.

† De pour nel ose p*us* gr*a*nter
Pur ces[a] paren3 corucier;
† Pus, e*st* a vn autre espusé
P*ar* cu*n*sail de sun[b] parenté, 6536
Auant q*e* ceoli est deuié
A ki fey duna en pr*i*ueté;
* En mortel peché tu3 iur3 girra
Tant cu*m* ceoli viuera: 6540
† E il, si autre ad espusé,
† Meement[c] si iuste cele ad cuché
A ki fei duna priué;
Ceo sache chescu*n* de[d] verité, 6544
† Si en lur qeor fu, cu*m* vnt p*ar*lé
Q*ua*nt la pr*i*ué fiance unt[e] duné.
† ¶ Fay duné a acun p*ar* boidie,
† Qe e*st* pl*us* gr*a*nde[f] tricherie. 6548
La fe*m*me n'entend[g] espuser,
† Mes sulem*ent* od luy cucher,
† E p*ar* tant la fe*m*me[h] ad gabbé
A ki sa fay ad[i] duné. 6552
¶ Cesti peche mortelem*ent*,
Car rien fors lecherie ne ente*n*t.
[k] Bien se garde chescu*n* pur ceo,
† Fey duner en priuité, 6556
Car ceo e*st*, ieo v*us* di, peché;
Par tant e*st* meint encu*m*bré.[k]

‡ ¶ Les pr*i*ue3 pechie3 de lecherie,[l]
° [m] Qe les nomer e*st* vileinie, 6560
| Tere voil, meu3 q*e* escriure;[m]
Cal, al com*en*cem*ent*[n] del liure,
P*r*emis q*e*[n] des pr*i*uite3 ne dirai ren,
Car mal pout fere, & poi de bien.[o] 6564
‖ Ren nep*ur*qu*a*nt ne deue3 celer[p]
Q*ua*nt [q] v*us* u*us* vole3 confesser,[q]

[a] ses. [b] sa. [c] Nomeement.
[d] pur. [e] priuée fai fu.
[f] E coe est mut gr*a*nt.
[g] n'entent a. [h] ad la f. [i] ad issi.

[k–k] Omitted in *B*. [l] lecherie B, vileinie A.
[m–m] Ne estoit pas ke ioe les v*us* die.
[n–n] v*us* pr*o*mis ben
Ke . . . . .
[o] This line is omitted in B.
[p] N. ren ne celerum.
[q–q] vendrum a confessiun.

þyn ynwyt wote what þou hast wrogħt,	‖ Ne la manere, nel[a] peché	
And whych ys synne, and whych ys noȝt; ⸸	En confessiun seit[b] celé;	6568
Alle þese spyces þat y haue tolde,	⸸ La conscience ben aprendra [leaf 136, col. 2]	
On dyuers maners are synnës folde. 8416	Qe chescun a sun prestre dirra.	
ȝyf þy flesshë ofte aryse		
Yn wyl or dede to many of þyse,	§ ¶ Nul se deit desesperer[c]	
þat þou mayst nat þy flesshë daunte,	† Tut ne pusse[d] il sa char danter;	6572
þat sum algate behoueþ þe haunte, 8420		
Be nat þarfor yn wanhope; §		
Alle may be quenchyde with a drope,		
ȝyf þou mayst for þy synnë grete,[1]		
And be yn wyl hyt for to lete. 8424		
For many a gode man, olde and ȝonge,	† Meint home[e] ad esté tempté,	
haþ be yn flesshëly temptyng;		
So was seynt Poule, þe holy man, 8427	† Si fu l'apostle seint Pol dampne Dée;[f]	
Hys flesshe was temptyde with Satan;		
Seynt Benet was so, ȝe herde me telle,[2]		
He was yn poynt to leue hys celle;		
And ouþer men mo of relygyun		
Haue be yn hard temptacyun; 8432		
But man behoueþ pryue[3] hys myȝt,	† Mes cumbatre couent leaument	
Aȝens hys ownë flesshe to fyȝt;	Qe[g] sauf veut estre al iugement.	6576
For ȝyf þou late hyt haue hys[4] wyl,		
wyltou, neltou,[5] hyt wyl þe spylle. 8436		
And y shal telle here, ȝyf ȝe wyl,		
A talë for þe[6] samë skylle,[7]		
þat a man myshopë nogħt		
þogħ he haue grete temptyng of þogħt. 8440		

[*The Tale of the tempted Hermit, or How we should never Despair.*]

[From *Vitas Patrum*, p. 573, and not St. Gregory, as Wadington says. We find it again in the first of the *Narrationes* of Etienne de Besançon. —G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 202.]

A tale.

Seynt Gregory telleþ, for oure profyte,	† Seint Gregoire nus ad cunté	.exemplum.
How þyr was onys an ermyte:		
þys ermyte had grete temptyng	† Qe un hermite fu mult tempté;	
yn hys þogħt, ouer alle þyng; 8444		
And as þys temptyng on hym ran,		

[1] *O.* gloss 'wepe.' [2] p. 238. [3] preue. [4] þe. [5] nyltou. [6] þys. [7] skyl.

[a] ne le. [b] ne seit. [c] deseperer. [d] poet [lf. 51, bk.]. [e] prodhome. [f] seint Iohan le apostle dé. [g] Ky.

He ȝede vnto an oldë man
And tolde hym allë, vp an downe,
Of hys grete temptacyu*n*. 8448
þat olde man seyd to hym astyte[1] [leaf 56, bk.]
'He was nat wurþy to be an Ermyte,
þat swychë þoghtës shuldë þynke,
And þoght of wo*m*man wulde hym synke.'
þys oldë man gan hym so stoute, 8453
þat hys gode hope was alle yn doute;
For þe wurdes þat þe olde man gan seye,
Yn-to þe wurlde he toke þe weye. 8456
As he cam[2] goyng yn þe strete,
An holy abbot gan he mete;
þe abbotys name was Apollo, §
And sone he spake þe ermyte to; 8460
þe ermyte hadde so sory þoght,
Aȝen to þe abbote spake he noght. ‡
þys abbot was a ful wys man,
And yn hys þoȝt ful sone hyt ran, 8464
And be þe semlant of þe ermyte,
þat he was yn grete sorowe and syte;
þe abbot asked hym ones or twyys;
At þe[3] laste þe ermyte seyd hys auys. 8468
"Y am," he seyd, "broȝt allë down
w*ith* flesshly temptacyu*n*;
And at an oldë man y was,
And tolde hym alle my[4] hardë kas; 8472
And he seyd, y was nat wurþy,
þe ermytagë to com ny,[5]
Ne was yn wey me to saue,
whyl y shulde swych þoȝtës haue; 8476
And, for he[6] comforted me so yl,
Yn-to þe worlde now ys my wyl,

† [a]Cest ala a vn veil hom
† E cu*n*ta sa te*m*ptaciun; 6580
† Mes le veil home li ad dit
† 'Qe il ne fut digne de tel habit
† Qe tiel p*en*se out en sun qeor,
† Car de nul fe*m*me dust penser.'[a] 6584
† ¶ Cest he*r*mite se desespera,[b]
† E arere al siecle se turna.[c]
† Vn sei*n*t abbé le[d] encuntra,
Si li demande, 'ou il ala,'— 6588
§ Cest abbeȝ, Apollo aueit nun,[e]
M*u*lt fu sages & seint hom,—
‡ Tant fu le he*r*mite anguissé,
Qe od le seint n'ad rien[f] p*ar*lé. 6592
† Apollo bien[g] entendi
† Qe pur dolur ne luy respu*n*di.[h]
† Tant soue*n*t l'ad demandé,
† Qe il al drein l'ad[i] cunté 6596
† 'Qe des pe*n*sers de lecherie fu[k] te*m*pté,
† E q*e* a vn veil home esteit alé;
A ki, q*ua*nt la ve*r*ité out conu,[l]
† Dist q*e* en vie ne fu nient de salu;[m] 6600
† Pur ceo se desespera,[n]
† E arere al secle[o] returna.'

[1] *O.* gloss 'anoun.' [2] com. [3] At þe H, At O. [4] myn. [5] nyghe. [6] he O., H. *om.*

[a–a] Si est a vn veil he*r*mite alé;
E si ly ad sa te*m*ptaciun mustré;
Mes ly veillard *pur* veir ly dis*e*it,
Ke de tele habite digne ne esteit,
P*us* ke teus pensers en quer aueit,
Kar de fe*m*mes pense, dit, nul ne deue.

[b] desepera. [c] secle returna. [d] ly.
[e] a nun. [f] ne ad.
[g] E par tant Apollo tre ben.
[h] et hunt ne uout p*ar*ler oue ly.
[i] Ke al d. ly ad. [k] Ke de l. esteit.
[l] A ki la uerité out tut cunté.
[m] k'en voi ne fu de estre sauué.
[n] desepera. [o] E al s. se.

And lyue þere[1] best wyse þat y may,
Syn y serue nat God to pay." 8480
  Þan seyde þe abbot syre Apollo,
"Þe olde man wyst nat what was to do;
Þou mayst se now, by my vysage,
Þat y am olde, and weyl yn age, ‡ 8484
And y fele a ful hard prykyl
Þat my flesshe tempteþ me mykyl, ||
Vnneþë ys hyt day ne oure [lf. 56, bk., col. 2]
Þat y ne am þar-*with* tempted soure; ||
But þoghh my þoghht be oute of skyl, 8489
To do ȝyt wers[ë], y ne wyl;
Ne more[2] shalt þou þy self mysdo,
Þoghh þou be tempted neu*er* so. 8492
Y rede, þat[3] yn godenes þat þou dwelle,
And turne aȝen vnto þy celle, *
And fonde aȝens þy flesshe to fyȝt,
And late hyt nat haue alle þe myȝt." 8496
He broȝte þys ermyte to swyche certeyne,
Þat to hys celle he turned aȝeyne.
  Þe abbot knew [wel] alle þe pas
where þe olde man wonyng was; 8500
Þedyrwarde þe wey he nam.
And when he a lytyl besydë cam,
He sette hym dowu*n*, and preyd Ihesu
Ful of myȝt and [of] vertu, 8504
Þat þe olde man myȝt fele su*m* þyng
Of þe ermytes flesshely temptyng,
To chastyse hym for hys broþer,
Þat he myscumfort eft nou*n* oþer. 8508
  when he hadde leye yn orysu*n*
long w*ith* grete deuocyu*n*,
He ros vp, and byhelde,
And saghh a blak man stonde yn þe felde,
And to þe olde man arwes[4] ded shete 8513

† Apollo l'ad m*ult*[a] amonesté
* Qe en[b] sa celle fu returné; 6604
  Kar ia fu cely, fet il, vn veil hom,[c]
|| E q*uite* ne fu nent[d] de temptisun,
‡ Si tres veil cu*m* il esteit; 6607

M*ult* p*ar* tant luy[e] cunforteit. [lf. 156, bk.]
† Apollo l'ad tant s*er*moné
† Qe a sa celle e*st* returné.[f]
|| ¶ Li abbeȝ[g] al veil home e*st* alé
  Qe out le h*er*mite descu*n*forté; 6612
  De-hors[h] sa celle esteeit,
† E[i] de fin qeor Deu prieit,
[k]' Qe ceo q*e* le h*er*mite senti,
† Al veil home venast p*ur* li.'[k] 6616
† Tant ad longes Deu prié
† Qe de oreisun se e*st*[l] leué;
† Vn neir home uist ester[m]
† Vers le veil home seter;'[n] 6620

[1] þe. [2] No more. [3] 'þat' omitted.
[4] arewes.

[a] mult A, *om.* B. [b] a.
[c] Kar . . hom B, *om.* A.
[d] Vncore ne fu il pas q*uites*.

[e] E par t*aun*t mut le.
[f] Apollo . . returné A, *om.* B.
[g] Apollo. [h] E cil de-hors. [i] Ov.
[k–k] Apollo prie deu ke t*em*ptaciun enueiast
Al veil hom, par vnt se chastit.
[l] o. est sus. [m] en esteant. [n] setes trehant.

Ryȝt many, and su*m* wel[1] grete.
So many arwes[2] to hym he drogh̄,
þat þe olde man felt temptyng ynogh̄; 8516
þe arwes were temptacyons,
And sharpë sterynges, and felons;
So many and smart, he hem hadde,
þat he sate as he hadde be madde, 8520
þat wytte hadde lorë, as he sat,
Or was yn a were[3] to do su*m*-what.
Ar he agh̄t seyd, ar dyd any dede,
þe same weye þat þe ermyte ȝede, § 8524
þat yche wey þe ermyte ȝede ynne [leaf 57]
To þe worlde, to do hys synne. *
þe abbot Appollo say[4] eu*er*ydeyl;
And how he was temptede, he wyst hyt weyl, 8528
And fonded for to take þe strete,
w*ith* þat olde man for to mete:
he seyd, "olde man! what dost þou here,
And why hast þou so mornyng chere? 8532
whydyr hast þou þogh̄t to go?
Be[5] syȝt hyt semeþ þat þe were wo."
þe oldë man seyd ryȝt noȝt,
But hyt ran hym weyl yn þoȝt 8536
þat þe abbot had[6] inspyracyu*n*,
And wyst hys[7] grete temptacyu*n*;
For shame he myȝt nat telle how smart[8]
þe temptyng þat come to hys hert; 8540
But þe abbot wyst for certeyn,
And bad[9] hym to turne aȝeyn;
And shewed hym weyl for two þynges,
why þat he hadde no temptynges; 8544
He seyd, 'þe fende of hym ne roȝte,
Ne hym to tempte aboutë soȝte,
Ne þogh̄t hys lyfe so moche wurþy,

† Tant des setes tret a luy,
† Qe le ueillard fu plein d'ennuy;

† Cu*m* vn home yure seait,
† Si ne sauoit q*e* fere pout.[a] 6624

Al[b] drein *est* sus leué,
* E u*er*s le siecle returné,
§ Meme la veie q*e* le h*er*mite ala
Qe il si malem*ent* cu*n*seilla. 6628
† Apollo l'ad[c] regardé;
† Bien sout q*e* il fu[d] te*m*pté.

† Le ueillard encu*n*tra,[e]
† E pus le[f] demanda 6632
† 'Pur qei esteit[g] tant ang*ui*ssé,
† E u*er*s ou e*st* si trist alé?'

† Bien ente*n*di le veil hom

† Qe Apollo sout sa te*m*ptaciun; 6636
† Mes de hu*n*te ne li[h] pout cunter
† Ceo q*e* il senti en sun qeor.

Apollo luy comanda[i]
† 'Qe en sa celle returna,[k] 6640
† E de douȝ choses fust il seur,[l]
Q*e* le deable nel conust desq*es* cel iur,[m]
† Ou de luy poi de force feseit,
† Ou de ly te*m*pter ne se[n] deigneit, 6644

[1] ful. [2] arewes. [3] wer. [4] sagh*e*.
[5] By. [6] had O, *om.* H. [7] hyt.
[8] smert. [9] bad*e* O, had H.

[a] sout . . poait. [b] Mes al.
[c] le ad. [d] Ky ben s. k'il esteit.

[e] encuntrer ala. [f] E p*us* apres si ly.
[g] fu. [h] pur hunt ne.
[i] *B.* [lf. 52] adds, 'ke avant ne alast.'
[k] Mes ke il a sa c. tost returnast.
[l] E ke de .ii. ch. tut sur serroit.
[m] ainz cel iur nel conisseit. [n] P*ur* coe t. ly ne.

For he helde hym self so holy, 8548
And blamed oþ*er* for here fallyng,'
"þy lyfe hym þynkeþ ys wurþ no þyng;
To gode men ys hyt grete passyu*n* 8552
To fele þe fendes temptacyu*n*;
And for he tempted[1] þe noȝt here,
Yn ouþ*er* stede þou shalt by[2] hyt dere;
Ne late þou nat lyȝtly by þo
þat are tempted of flesshly wo, 8556
But, þenk weyl þat þey are gode,
ȝyf þey þat temptyng w*ith*-stode,
And are sykerer aftyr temptynges, 8559
And kepe hem better w*ith* many þynges;
And ȝyt[3] men sey God loueþ hem noȝt,
þat haue no temptyng yn dede ne þoght.
þys temptyng was for þy despyte [lf. 57, col. 2]
þat þou haddest of þe gode ermyte 8564
whan he hys[4] temptyng to þe shrofe,
And þy cumforte awey hym drofe." *
At þys pas[5] þys tale tolde ys ‡
For temptacyons[6] of mannys flesshe, 8568
þat none ne myscumforte hym
þoghn þat hys flesshe be brysl and brym.
So holy man was neu*er* none 8571
þat temptacyu*n* ne hat[7] hym ou*er*gone,
were hyt lytyl, or were hyt mykyl,
þat of hys flesshe ne haþ hadde su*m* prykyl;
And þo þat wyl be ryȝt certeyne,
Cu*m*forte hem[8] weyl to fyȝt aȝeyn, 8576
For no man may yn certeyn be,
But he fyȝt flesshly lustys[9] to fle.
God grau*n*te vs allë now fro heþen
Oure flesshë so to holde be-neþen,[10] 8580
And oure soules so to save[11] aboue,
þat God of heuene vs allë loue.

† Sicu*m* il fet la seinte gent,
† Qe te*m*ptaciun senten*t*[a] souent.' [lf. 156, bk., col. 2]

Pus li ad tut[b] cunté
† Pur qei si forem*en*t fu te*m*pté, 6648
' Pur ce q*e* il ne cunforta[c]
† Le h*er*mite q*e* il confessa,[d]
Ein*z* le fist desesperer[e]
* E al siecle returner.' 6652
‡ ¶ Ceste c*un*te v*us* ai p*ur* ceo c*un*té,
† Qe nul ne seit desesperé[f]
† Tut seit il forem*en*t te*m*pté,
Car ensi ad mei*n*t home[g] esté; 6656
E q*e* bon est recunforter
† Ki lem[h] uout retrere de pecher.
¶ Mes ki al regne Deu veut[i] venir,
Seure ne deit chescu*n* desir 6660
De sa char en lecherie,
Qe tant e*st* plein de vileinie.

[1] te*m*pteþ. [2] bye. [3] ȝyt O, hyt H.
[4] hys O, *om.* H. [5] 'p' erased.
[6] te*m*ptacyun. [7] haþ.
[8] he*m* O, hym H.
[9] lust. [10] byneþen. [11] haue.

[a] Ky tempté sunt mut.
[b] tretut. [c] uout conforter.
[d] k'il deust confesser.
[e] deseperer. [f] deseperé.
[g] issi . . prodhom.
[h] hom. [i] ne veut A, uoet B.

Here bygynneþ[1] Sacrylage.

Of þese dedly synnës seuene, 8583
þat we wraþþe *with*, God of heuene,
Of hem haue we touched neyde[2]
As holy men haue wryten and seyd;
ȝyt mow[ë] we nát[3] weyl werche
ȝyf we forgetë holy cherche, § 8588
holy cherche, our modyr dere,
Of here shul we telle ȝow here,
How men sy*n*ne, and on what wyse,
Aȝens þat falleþ to here fraunchyse. 8592
þat aȝens here frau*n*chyse falles,
'Sacrylegë' men hyt calles;
'Sacrylegë,' frenche hyt ys,
Menyng of 'mysdede' or 'mys.' 8596
'Mysdedë to holynes,'
'Sacrylege' on Englysshe ys;
Allë þyng þat men *with*-holde, [leaf 57, back]
Stole or reftë,[4] ȝyue or solde, 8600
with-outë leue of here wytyng,
þat kepë holy cherches þyng,
Alle swych þyng ys sacrylege,
with-outë leue ys alle outrage. 8604
Now of þe fyrst þat we haue spoke,
þey þat hauë cherches broke,
And stole þo þynges þat were þ*er*-ynne,
'Sacrylage' men calle þat synne. 8608
ȝyf þyng vnhalewed were forgete,
þat yn holy cherche were lete,
Or halewed þyng yn ouþ*er* stede lay,
And oght þ*er*of were bore away, 8612
where[5] hyt werë ȝyue or solde,
For sacrylege, alle ys hyt tolde.
Many vyces þ*er*to[6] longe;
Alle are þey synne, but su*m* are stronge;
y shal ȝow telle of[7] su*m* maners 8617

† ¶ Des set peche3 pl*us* ne dirrai,
Gracié seit le[a] haut ray 6664
Qe n*us* ad si[b] auant mené
Ke conustre poum quei e*st* peché;[c]
Il n*us* doint, pur sa pité,
Chose dire du*n*t[d] seit paié. 6668

De le peché de Sacrilege.[e]

Tuchier couient en tute guise
§ Peché[e] q*e* tuche sei*n*t eglise;
Seurem*en*t ne purru*m* passer,
E sacrilege tresublier;[f] 6672
Pur ceo de cest peché dirru*m*,
† E de sacrilege[g] v*us* cunteru*m*.

† ¶ Ki ad muster[h] debrusé,
† Ou rien q*e* a muste*r*[h] ape*n*t enporté, 6676
† Chay est en le peché
Qe e*st* sacrilege[i] apelé.

† ¶ Ces[k] autres racines v*us* cu*n*terai

[1] bygynþ. [2] nede. [3] weyl nat.
[4] reft. [5] Wheþ*er*. [6] her to. [7] on.

[a] al. [b] tant. [c] *A.* omits this line.

[d] Vne c. d. d. il. [e] Vn peché.
[f] E le peché de sacrilege lesser.
[g] ses racines [lf. 52, col. 2].
[h] al eglise. [i] s. est. [k] Ses.

As 'manuel pecchés' me lers.[1]
But, vnkynde and enuyous,
Ouerdo, proud, and daungerous, 8620
Euermorë fynde þey teyl,
Þoghh a man sey neuer so weyl;
Noþeles, so weyl y nat seyd,
But þat to my sawe, blame may be leyd
For foule englysshh, and feble ryme 8625
Seyde oute of resun many tyme;
But God ȝelde hem at here endyng,
Þat wyl amende myn vnkunnyng; 8628
But who so blameþ and wyl nat amende,[2]
He doþe nat as þe curteys kende.
Go we furþe now[3] on oure werk:—
ȝyf a man yn euyl smyte a clerk, 8632
Yn sacrylage he falleþ ylle
ȝyf he dyde hyt by hys wylle.
ȝyf he be man of relygyoun,
Þou art to blame with more resun; 8636
Twey skyles are ful perylous, [lf. 57, bk., col. 2]
Boþe ordred and relygyous.
Also relygyous are[4] to wyte,
Þat for maystry wyl gladly smyte; 8640
Þey oghh[5] to be suffráble and meke,
And no foly on ouþer men seke;
Hys tung shuld be hys fauchoun;
Hys strokes shulde be hys orysun; 8644
ȝyf any be yn foly stoute,
Holde yn cloystre,[6] and com nat out.
Also may he be sore a-ferde
Þat doþ vyleynye yn chyrche ȝerde, 8648
Namly, syn hyt halewed was,
Þe more he doþë of trespas.
Vnkynde man ys he hardly[7]
Þat yn cherche ȝerde[8] doþ vyleyny; 8652

Sicum de nos mestres apris[a] ay; 6680
Rien vus dirrai sanȝ bon[b] garant,
Ceo vus premis ieo bien auant.

† ¶ Ky clerc ad batu[c] ordené, [leaf 157]
† Chei est en cest peché, 6684
Si est pur veir escomengé,
Car par entent[d] le fet de gré.
† ¶ Fet ad plus grant[e] mesprisiun
Ki home bate[f] de religiun, 6688
† Car en dous maneres est a Deu lié
Qe[g] religius est, e ordené.
† ¶ Ne apent a home de religiun
† Cumbatre encuntre[h] nul hom; 6692

§ Sa espeie deit estre oresun;
† Porter ne deit autre[i] fauchun;

† Ki autre chose fet,[k] il est bricun,
† E[l] clostre dust estre, ou en dungun. 6696
¶ Ki cymiter n'ad nettement gardé,[m]
† Il ad pur ueir trespassé;[n]
† Nomement si il est dedié;
† Dunc est apert sun peché. 6700

[1] manuele pecche . . leres.
[2] mende. [3] now furþ.
[4] men are. [5] oghte.
[6] Holde hym yn cloustre. [7] hardyly.
[8] cherche ȝerde O, cherȝerde H.

[a] troué. [b] Ren ne d. s. [c] b. ou A, batu B.
[d] ecoment . . A, escumege Ky par mal entent B.
[e] ben greindre. [f] ad batu hom. [g] Kar.
[h] De combatre cuntre. [i] anlaz ne.
[k] autrement le fest. [l] En. [m] ne gard n.
[n] trespas pur veir granmant.

Oure long hous hyt ys to come,
To reste yn, tyl þe day of dome.
þ*er*fore we shuld, ȝyf we were kynde,
kepe hyt clene w*ith* godë mynde. 8656
And þese prestes me þynkeþ do sy*n*ne
þat late here bestys fyle þ*er*-ynne.
þe gres ys hys þat þerë grenes, §
þe placë ys þe parysshenes. ‡ 8660
But lordës þat haue seyn*or*ye,
þey do þ*er*yn most vyleynye;
For þer[1] hope ys, whan þey shul deye,
þat yn þe cherche men shul he*m* leye; 8664
And y shal telle a lytyl wyȝt,
how a bonde man bourded w*ith* a knyȝt;
And þe borde ys gode to here, 8667
who-so loueþ wurdes to lere. A tale

† Cymit*er* e*st* no*st*re mesun
Ou nu*s*[a] trestuȝ reposeru*m*
† E le iuge*m*e*n*t atendru*m*;
† P*us*,[b] net garder le deuu*m*. 6704
† ¶ Le p*r*estre ne deit del mustre[c]
† Ces[d] bestes mettre en cimit*er*;
Si mal ensa*m*ple doine p*r*emer,
Plu*s* e*st* pa*r* resun a blamer. 6708
Ne pa*r*sone fere nel deit,
§ Tut q*ui*de il auer al he*r*be[e] dreit;
La place e*st* a parochiens,
‡ Qe[f] la girru*nt* cu*m* creistie*n*s. 6712

[*The Tale of the Reproof that a Norfolk Bondman gave a Knight for not respecting the Sanctity of a Churchyard.*]

Yn Northfolk, yn a tou*n*ne,
wonede a knyȝt besyde a p*er*sone;
Fyl hyt so, þe knyȝtes manere
was nat fro þe cherche ful fere; 8672
And was hyt þan, as oftyn falles,
Brokë were þe cherche-ȝerde walles.
þe lordës hyrdës often lete [leaf 58] 8675
Hys bestys yn-to þe cherche[2] ȝerde & ete;
þe bestys dyd as þey mote[3] nede,
Fyled ou*er*al þere þey ȝede.
A bond man say[4] þat, and was wo
þat þe bestys shuld þere go; 8680
He com to þe lorde, and seyd hym þys:—
"Lorde," he seyde, "ȝoure bestys go mys;
ȝoure hyrde doþ wrong, and ȝourë knauys,
þat late ȝoure bestys fyle þus þese grauys;
þere mennys bonys shuldë lye, 8685
Bestës shuld do no vyleynye."

[1] here. [2] cherche *om.* [3] moste. [4] sagh*e*.

[a] nus A, *om.* B. [b] De tant plu*s*. [c] muster. [d] Ses. [e] en l'erbe [lf. 52, bk.]. [f] Ky.

Þe lordes answere was sum*m*what vyle,
And þat falleþ euyl to a man gentyle; 8688
"weyl were hyt do ryȝt for þe nones
To wurschyþ swych[ë] cherlës bones;
what wurschyp shuld men make
Aboute swych cherlës bodyes blake?" 8692
Þe bonde man answerëd and seyd
wurdys to-gedyr ful weyl[1] leyd:
"Þe lorde þat made of erþë, erles,
Of þe[2] same erþe made he cherles; 8696
Erlës myȝt, and lordës stut,
As cherlës shal yn erþe be put;
Erlës, cherlës, alle at ones, 8699
Shal none knowe ȝoure, fro oure, bones."
Þe lorde lestened þe wurdës weyl
And recorded hem euery deyl;
No morë to hym wulde he seye,
But, lete hym go furþe hys weye; 8704
He seyd þe bestys shulde no more,
By hys wyl, comë þore. [6-*syll. line*]
Seþen he closed þe cherchezerde so
þat no best myȝt come þarto 8708
For to ete, ne fyle þer-ynne;
So þoȝt[3] hym seþen, þat hyt was synne.
Þyr are but fewë lordës now
þat turne a wrde so wel to prow; 8712
But, who[4] seyþ hem any skylle, [lf. 58, col. 2]
Mysseye aȝen, fouly þey wylle.
Lordynges,—þyr are ynow of þo,
Of gentyl men, þyr are but fo. (fewe) 8716
Hyt ys defended yn þe decre,
þat none yn cherche shal beryed be,
But bysshope, or abbot of relygyun,
Or prest þat ys of gode renoun. 8720
A man þat haþ no gode fame ryfe[5]
Of dede, of hew, of holy lyfe,
Of gode feyþ, ne of charyte

[*on leaf* 157, *col.* 1, *Harl.* 273]
† ¶ Car il est defendu en decrée
† Qe en eglise ne seit nul posé,[a]
† Si euesqe ne seit, ou abbé,[b]
† Ou prestre qe mult seit[c] renumé. 6716
† ¶ Lay home qe ne est mult alosé[d]

[1] ful weyl to-gedyr. [2] *þat*. [3] þught. [4] who so. [5] ryffe.

[a] enterré. [b] S'il ne seit moine ov abbé. [c] seit mut. [d] Cely ki n'est mie alosé.

Yn almes dede, ne of ouþer bounte, 8724
Me þenkeþ hyt were ful perylous
To berye swych one yn Goddes house;
with swych ys holy cherche but fyled,
And hem self are moste bygyled. 8728
ȝyf þe soulë be nat wurþy
þat þe body lygge so solempny,[1]
þan haþ þe soulë morë[2] peyne;
þat men wurschyp þe body, ys veyne. 8732
wykked men and vserers, §
lechours, and lordys of foule maners,
þat mow ȝyue pens ful godë wone,
þey shul be leyde yn toumbe of stone, 8736
And hys ymáge ful feyre depeynte,
Ryȝt as hé were a cors seynt;
þe wrecched soule, þe soþe to seye,
Shal a-bye alle þe noblye, sorow 8740
And sum for euer be broȝt to bale;
And þerby wyl y telle a tale.

† De fey, des vertues,[a] & de bunté,
† En muster ne deit estre enseuili,[b]
Car poi li vaudreit, sicum ieo qui. 6720

[leaf 157, col. 2]
§ ¶ Mes en muster mettent les vserers[c]
† Pur lur tresor de[d] lur deners,
† Plus purrunt[e] estre enpiré
De leinȝ[f] gysir qe amendé. 6724

[*The Tale of Valentine, and how Devils puld his Body out of its Grave in the Church.*]

[From St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. LV.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.*, xxviii. 202.]

þyr was a man þat[3] hyght Valentyne, A tale
Playtour he was, and ryche man fyne,
For of þe cherche of Myleyne[4] was he playtour, 8745
More for mede þan Goddes onour.
Besyde Genë, a noble cytë,
Deyde Valentyne, and beryed shuld be;
Yn seynt Syxtes cherchë shuld he lye;
So ordeyned men whan he shuld deye. 8750
þe fyrste nyȝt þat he was þere leyde, [lf. 58, bk.]
þe wardeynes of þe cherche vpbreyde,
And herd one cry, rewly and shyl,

† Car[g] vn home out nun Valentin, *exemplum.*
† Riches fu[h] & pledur fin;
† Del eglise de Melane fu defensur;
† Plus fist pur deners qe pur amur. 6728
† En Genue,[i] vne cite mult renomé,
† Cest Valentin est[k] deuié;
† En l'eglise l'unt[l] enseuilli,
Mes cel honur poi valust[m] a luy; 6732
Meme la nut qe fu la[n] posé,
† Entur la mie nuit, ou passé,
† Ceus qe garderent le muster,
† Horriblement oyrent crier, 6736

[1] solemply. [2] more of. [3] 'þat' omitted. [4] myloñ.

[a] de uertu. [b] En l'eglise . . . scueli.
[c] l'eglise fuent les auers.
[d] et. [e] poent.
[f] Par la (? MS.). [g] Car A, *om.* B.
[h] ky mut riches esteit.
[i] genue B, *om.* A. [k] Est c. V.
[l] l'unt ses fiȝ. [m] v. poi. [n] la fu.

As he were put oute aȝens hys wyl.
  þe wardeynes asked what þat myȝt be,
"Ryse we vp[1] alle, and go we se." 8756
þere he was beryed, þydyr þey ran,
And sagh̄ many fendes aboute þys man;
And of hys graue þey oute[2] hym pulde;
Oute of þe cherche, drawe hym þey wulde; §
þe deuylys droȝ[3] hym by þe fete 8761
As hyt were careyne þat dogges ete.
þe wardeynes werë sore affrygh̄t
For þat noysë and þat sygh̄t; 8764
Aȝen to here bedde þey ȝede;
þey durst no lenger dwelle for drede.
On þe morne whan þey were ryse,
þey ȝede to þe graue, þere þey were so agryse; 8768
þer-yn alle aboute þey sogh̄t,
But þe body founde þey noȝt.
þey opende þe dores, and loked aboute,
And fonde þe body lygge[4] *þere with*-oute;
þe fete ybounde to-gedyr ful faste, 8773
And as a foulë careyne caste.
  Seynt Gregory seyþ hardly,
þere he lay fyrst, he was nat wurþy; 8776
But hys soule hadde pyne þe more
For þe pompe and pryde þat he was leyd þore.
  lordes are besy aboute to haue
Proude stones lyggyng an hye on here graue; 8780
þurgh̄ þat pryde þey mowe be lore,
þogh̄ þey hadde do no sy*n*ne byfore;
Hyt helpyþ ryȝt nogh̄t, þe tou*m*be of pryde, 8783
whan þe soule fro pyne may hyt nat hyde.*

[1] vp we. [2] vp. [3] drowe. [4] lyggynge.

† Cu*m* si aucun, encu*n*tre qeor,[a]
  Hors fu tret del muster.[b]
† Lors se su*n*t les gardeinȝ leué,
  Qe[c] ceo pout estre, vnt regardé; 6740
† Dous deables[d] neirs pl*us* q*e* asseȝ
  Virent, q*e* Valentin entur les peȝ
  Forem*en*t le aueie*n*t lieȝ,[d]
§ E hors del eglise l'u*n*t traineȝ;[e] 6744
† Les gardeins su*n*t mult espanteȝ,
† E en lur lit su*n*t[f] recucheȝ.
† Lendemain su*n*t[g] leué
† E al sepulcre Valentin[h] alé, 6748
  La ou le iur deuant fut cuché;[i]
† Mes le cors ne esteit[k] troué.
† Hors del eglise l'unt q*uis* de gré;[l]
† Lieȝ les pieȝ, le unt troué, 6752
  Cu*m* les deables le ure*n*t trainé;
  Dunt muȝ se sunt esm*er*ueillé.[m]
† ¶ Sei*n*t Gregore dist, q*e* mal home esteit,
† Pur ceo en l'eglise gisir ne deueit, 6756
† Pl*us* tost pur fol hardiement
  Liueré dust estre a turment.
† ¶ En lur vie sunt curious 6759
† Les vns,[n] sepulcre au*er*[o] orgoillus; [lf. 157, bk.]
† Par orgoil puss*en*t estre da*m*pné,
† Tut ne use*n*t fet[p] autre peché;
† Poi uaut[q] gisir en pere taillé
* Qu*a*nt l'alme e*st* as deables alé. 6764

[a] Si cum akun del muster.
[b] Fust hors tret cuntre sun quer. [c] Quei.
[d–d] virent ky vnt liez
Un gr*an*t hart entur ses peez [lf. 52, bk., col. 2].
[e] *B.* inserts—E le cors ad forment braié.
[f] Si s. en l. l. [g] se sunt. [h] s. sunt.
[i] esteit posé. [k] Le cors, mes il ne l'unt.
[l] P*ur* coe hors d. e. vnt le cors quis,
E en vn autre sarcu le trouv*en*t mis.
[m] Dunt . . . esm*er*ueillé B, *om.* A.
[n] les vns curious. [o] De auer sepulcir.
[p] il fet. [q] Puruaient.

ȝyf þou eu*er* vsedest halewed þyng, ‡
And wystyst hyt fyl to cherches offryng,
Hyt ys grete sy*n*ne, y do þe to knowne, §
ȝyf þou helde hyt as for þyn owne. ° 8788
ȝyf þou wyþhelde any þyng seþyn [lf. 54, bk., col. 2]
þat hyt was to holy cherche ȝeuyn,[1]
þyn or ouþres, w*ith*-outë leue 8791
Of p*ar*sone, or prest, or cherchë reue; §
Hyt ys sacrylage, y þe plyȝt,
To wyþholde þat falleþ to cherchë ryȝt.
ȝyf þou dedyst eu*er* þat vnlawe, 8795
A man oute of holy cherche to drawe ⊥
Seþen þat he toke hym þar-tyl,
þou hast sy*n*ned yn moche vnskyl.
But ȝyf he hadde do aȝens þe assyse
þat fyl to holy cherches frau*n*chyse, ‖ 8800
Slayn one þar-ynne, or robbed hyt, ‡
Hyt shulde nat þan saue hy*m*,[2] by my wyt. *
þe lewed man, holy cherche wyl forbede
To stounde yn þe chaunsel whyl men rede:
who-so-eu*er* þarto ys custu*m*mer, 8805
þogh he be of grete powere,
Boþe he sy*n*neþ and doþe greua*u*nce
Aȝens þe clergy ordynau*n*ce. 8808
But ȝyt do wy*m*men gretter folye
þat vse to stonde among þe clergye,
[3]Oþer at matyns, or at messe,
But ȝyf hyt were yn cas of stresse;[3] 8812
For *þer*of may come temptacyu*n*,
And dysturblyng of deuocyu*n*;
For foule þogh̃t cumþ of feble ye-syȝt,
And fordoþë grace w*ith* ryȝt; 8816
And w*ith* a tale hyt may be shewed,
þ*a*t ys gode boþe for lered and lewed.

‡ ¶ Ki vnq*es* chose q*e* e*st* sacré[a]
Ou a seins oes[b] duné,
° A sei memes[c] ad approprié
‡ E cu*m* le seon ad[d] usé, 6768
§ Ceo ne e*st* mie petite peché,
Car sacrilege e*st* proué.
† ¶ Ki retient ren[e] q*e* e*st* duné
† A seint eglise, saȝ le gré 6772
[f]De ceoli a ki la chose apent,
Duner ou p*r*ester a su*n* tale*n*t,
§ Fere le couient le asseȝ
De cely q*e* l'eglise ad gou*er*neȝ.[f] 6776
⊥ ¶ Del must*er*[g] estrere deueȝ nul ho*m*
‡ Si il ne seit m*u*lt renomé larum,
Ou homicide en l'eglise ust fet,
Ou autre outraius fet[h] 6780
‖ Q*e* fust encu*n*tre la f*r*anchise
Qe fut duné a[i] sei*n*t eglise,
* Du*n*t nel deit estre[k] garant
Eglise a ki ad fet mal si[l] *gr*ant; 6784
Issi est liuré en decrée
Qe tenir n*us* e*st*[m] comandé.
† ¶ Lay ne deit[n] demorer
† Ouek les clers en[o] le qeor, 6788
† [p]De custume, fet a sauer;
Meuȝ li uaudreit hors ester.[p]

† ¶ Fe*m*me e*st* pl*us*[q] a blamer
† Qe esta[r] p*ar* custume en queor, 6792
Tant cu*m* lem[s] fet nomem*en*t
† Le se*r*uise Deu & le sacrem*en*t,
† Car les clers purreit te*m*pter
† E desturber le[t] chanter; 6796
† Kar souent[u] p*ar* fol regarder
Vinent fole pense ȝ[x] en qeor. [lf. 157, bk., col. 2]

[1] ȝyuen. [2] saue hym þan.
[3]–[3] Omitted in *Harl.*

[a] Si v. c. ke fust dedié. [b] ke a seint us fu.
[c] A sei memes B, E sei A.
[d] sa p*r*opre chose. [e] ren retent.
[f]–[f] Cely ky l'eglise deit gouerner,
De sacrilege se poet doter.

[g] eglise [leaf 53]. [h] outragous mesfet.
[i] est doné en. [k] ne ly deit auer.
[l] si A, *om.* B. [m] a t. n. ad.
[n] Lais ne deuient. [o] dedenz.
[p]–[p] Omitted in *B.* [q] Femmes sunt mut.
[r] esteent. [s] hom. [t] de.
[u] Kar souent B, *om.* A.
[x] Vent f. pensé.

[*The Tale of the Temptation of St. John Chrysostom's Deacon.*]

[Source not known to G. Paris.—*Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 203.]

An holy man telleþ vs þus, A tale
Men calle hym Ioñ Crysostomus; 8820
He was a bysshope, and ful gode clerk,
þat shewe hys bokës of hys werk;
Swych grace of God, grauntede hym was,
At euery tyme þat he song hys masse 8824
þe holy goste to hym was sent
whan he shulde receyue þe sacrament;
Certeynly, aftyr þe sacrë,
Yn a dowue lyknes he myȝt[1] se, 8828
So whyte and[2] so blesful, and so clere, [lf. 59]
whan he vsed vpp-on þe autere.
Of þat cumfort, and[3] þat syȝt,
He þanked oftë God almyȝt. 8832
þe fendë hadde þarwith enuye,
And wulde shewe hys wykked maystry.
A day seynt Ioñ shulde synge hys messe,
þe fende made hym yn womman lyknesse,
weyl atyrede, with mochë pryde, 8837
And stodë ouþer men besyde.
þe dekene þat serued seynt Ioñ,
At here turnyng tymes echoñ 8840
He behelde þys womman weyl,
And hys herte chaunged euery deyl;
Temptacyun of þys womman,
Ouer al yn hys þoȝt hyt ran. 8844
þe bysshope, aftyr þe sacrë,
Shulde receyue God, as byfyl[4] to be;
As he stode and heylde[5] þe oste,
He loked vp aftyr þe holy goste; 8848
But þat tyme ne come hyt noȝt.
Seynt Ioñ hadde þarfor[6] grete þoȝt,

[1] myghte hyt se. [2] Omitted.
[3] and of. [4] fyl. [5] helde.
[6] þarfore hade.

† En la vie de un seint hom. .exemplum.
† Qe Iohan Crisostome aueit[a] nun, 6800
† Euesque esteit,[b] & ben lettré,
† Ce unt ces[c] liures ben proué;
† Cest euesqe vne grace out,
† Quant il sa[d] messe chantout— 6804
† Auant qe il deueit vser
Qe sacré aueit[e] al auter—
† Deuant li vne culumbe[f] descendeit,
Qe le seint espirit fu, bien saueit;[g] 6808
† E apres ceo qe il aueit[h] sacré,
† Le seint home fu de ceo mult lée[i]
† E Deu ad[k] regracié.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 6812
† ¶ A[l] un iur quant il chanta,
Le deable se transfigura;
† En semblance de femme apparust,
E entre la gent[m] estut 6816
† Ou le seint home[n] messe chanta;
† Mes le deakene qe serui la,[o]
† Ceste femme ad mult regardé
Cum uers ual fut[p] turné; 6820
† De la femme esteit[q] tempté;
Ne[r] sout qe ceo fu li maufé.
† ¶ Quant la messe out[s] sacré,
† E receiure deueit le cors Dée, 6824
† Sus uers ciel[t] regardeit,
† E le seint espirit ne veeit[u]
† Qe en furme de columbe venir soleit,

[a] out a. [b] Ky fu eueske. [c] ses.
[d] sa B, *om.* A. [e] Le cors sacré.
[f] colum. [g] esp esteit.
[h] k'il out. [i] lé. [k] Si ad souent deu.
[l] Par [lf. 53, col. 2]. [m] les clers en le quer.
[n] seint Iohan sa.
[o] E le dyakene ky serui le a. [p] se est.
[q] cele f. e. mut. [r] Kar il ne.
[s] ly eueske aueit. [t] le ciel ferment.
[u] Mes . . . pas ne ueneit.

He sogħt yn hys herte aboute,
But þeryn foundë he no doute 8852
þat fyl to synne, ne dedly þyng
To lette þe holy gostes comyng.
He called hys dekene to hym bylyue,
And cunseyled hym 'he shuld hym shryue
ȝyf he felt ogħt hym wyþ-ynne,' § 8857
" Any maner of dedly synne
Yn þogħt or dede þat þou mayst mene;
Of alle, y pray þe, shryue þe clene." 8860
þe dekene þan opunly with mouþe
Shroue hym of allë þat he couþe.
[1]He seyde, " of o þyng y haue gret doute:
Yn þoghtës, whan we turnede aboute,[1] 8864
On a womman myn [2]yȝe ys y[2]-caste;
þe syȝte of here myn herte to-blaste
And, swal yn my[3] herte so grete,
þe þoȝt of here ne coude y lete; 8868
But God and ȝow, mercy y crye [leaf 59, col. 2]
Of þat þoȝt and þat folye."
þe bysshope seyd hyt was tresun
Of þe fendes temptacyun. 8872
Of þat synne he asoyled hym fre, ‡
And ȝede aȝen to hys degre.
þe dekene loked at þe nexte turnyng, ‖
She was a-wey, he sagħ no þyng; 8876
þe holy goste come furþe a-none,
And shewed hym to þe bysshope Ione;
And seynt Ioun was þer-of blyþe,
And þanked God ful felë syþe. 8880
For wommens sake, þys tale y tolde,
þat þey[4] oute of þe chaunsel holde
wyþ here kercheues,[5] þe deuylys sayle,
Elles shal þey go to helle, boþe top and tayle; 8884

† De[a] ceo mult mariȝ esteit; 6828
† Durement se purpenseit
Si il ren trespassé aueit.[b]
† Quant rien en sei n'ad troué,
† Sun deakene ad tost apelé; 6832
Estreitement l'ad demandé
§ Si il fust[c] en nul peché;
Le deakene nel[d] osa celer,
Sun peché comenca[e] granter; 6836
Le seint hom le[f] ad comandé [leaf 158]
† Qe vtrement deist sun peché;
La deakene fut mult cum[g] sené,
Al euesqe ad trestut[h] cunté 6840
Qe une femme out regardé[i]
† Cum il vers val fu turné,[k]
† En sun qeor la coueita,[l]
† E de cel peché merci pria;[m] 6844
† Par tant ben se[n] aparcust
Qe ceo fu le deable qe aparust,
‖ Car meintenant esuanist[o]
Apres le premer gard qe il fist.[p] 6848
‡ Seint Iohan, absoluciun l'ad duné,
E le deakene a[q] sun lu est returné;
† Le columbe aparust, cum fut custumé,
† E l'euesqe ad[r] Deu regracié. 6852
† ¶ Pur ceo, femme en chancel
Entre clers ne dust ester,

[1–1] Omitted in *Harl.* [2–2] ye y.
[3] myn. [4] þey hem. [5] kercheuers.

[a] Seint Iohan de.
[b] Si coe pur sun peché esteit. [c] S'il esteit.
[d] ky ne. [e] comence a.
[f] hom le B, seint l' A. [g] d. fist cum B
[h] tut. [i] regardé B, regadé A.
[k] est returné. [l] le ad coueité.
[m] ad m. prié. [n] E p. b. [o] euaniseit
[p] Al primer regard k'il feseit.
[q] en. [r] de coe ad.

For at hym þey lernë alle
To temptë men yn synne to falle. 8886
To synne þey calle men, alle þat þey may,
why shuld þey ellës make hem so gay?
For no-þyng elles are þey so dyȝt,
But for to blyndë me*nn*ës syȝt.
Certes hyt semeþ, at alle endes,
þat many of hem are but fendes. 8892
And ȝe clerkes[1] nedeþ to be wyse,
ȝow nedeþ cune ȝow[2] self chastyse;
ȝe mowë se yn holy wryt
How ȝe shul kepe ȝoure ownë wyt. 8896
whan ȝe at Goddës seruyse are,
ȝe shul nat þan aboute ȝow stare,
Specyaly wy*m*men to be-holde,
Ne for to Iangle wurdës bolde. 8900
Clerk w*ith* skyl shulde be pryue,
And nat yn cherche of wurdës fre;
Ne dysturble men w*ith* hys rage,
For hyt ys called[3] sacrylage. 8904
kepe þy body yn cherche fro sy*n*ne,
þy menbrys and þy wyt w*ith*-ynne;
Specyally þy þoȝt and þy syȝt, [leaf 59, back]
þan may þy preyer be made alle ryȝt. 8908
Also hyt ys vyleynye to werche,
A lewed man to plete yn cherche,
lay courte, or elles cou*n*te,
þer any man myȝt dampned be; 8912
Ne quest take of endytëment
yn holy cherche, oþ*er* ȝerde purseynt;[4]
Ne sysours ogħt nat to enquere
Of felonye, ne of þeftë þere; 8916
þou þat hym wreyest, þou mayst weyl se
þou demyst hym w*ith* þat ys yn þe.
ȝyf þou yn cherche dest any of þyse,
þou trespast aȝens þe fraunchyse. 8920
ȝyf þou eu*er* hauntedest swych outrage,

† De[a] mal q*e* en pout auenir;
Car de fol regard vent fol desir. 6856

† ¶ E clers se dussent chaustier
Cel[b] hure fe*m*mes regarder;
Car, sacheȝ, ne e*st* mie sage

† Qe a la messé ad les oils volage. 6860

† Tuȝ les meouem*ens*[c] de sun cors,
† E tuȝ ces[d] me*m*bres p*ar* dehors,
† E ces pe*n*siers ausi de einȝ,[e]
Bien gardir cel hure e*st*[f] senȝ. 6864
† ¶ Ki en eglise lur plaies tient[g]
Nost*er* seignur Ihesu ne creint;
† Seculer plai, cu*m* e*st* cunté,
† Ou mort de home e*st* treté,[h] 6868

Il[i] fet en-cu*n*tre la f*ra*nchise
† Qe Deu ad duné a sei*n*t eglise.

[1] clerkes ȝow. [2] cu*n*ne ȝoure.
[3] calle*d*e al. [4] pursent.

[a] Pur. [b] Tel. [c] moment.

[d] les. [e] ses pensers a. dedens.
[f] a cele houre e*st* gra*n*t.
[g] en seint e. plaitent.
[h] Tenir ne deit hom pur uerité. [i] Kar il.

yn holy cherche *with* wy*m*men to rage,
þat so ferfurþ was þy wyl
þat þy naturë dydë spyl,— 8924
þere, y sey, þou sy*n*nest[1] dedly ; *
ȝe,[2] morë þan þou lay here by.
For þus sey þey þat clergy can,
he[3] myȝt betyde slaghter of man ; 8928
Also holy wryt hyt forbedes,
with wo*m*man to do flesshely dedes ;
Yn holy stede, hyt ys grete awe *
þe dede to do, or speke *with* sawe ; 8932
And nam[ë]ly þ*er* men do messe, §
Many more folde þe synnë ys.
And, for to fle[en] swych trespas,
Y shal ȝow telle an auenturs kas. ‡ 8936

* ¶ Home q*e* fet horrible peché
En lu q*e* est seintifié, 6872
§ Ou la ou lem ad auant[a] chanté,
Sun peché ad m*u*lt agregé,
Pur le leu q*e* est dedié, [leaf 158, col. 2]
Ou a seinȝ oes[b] atitlé ; 6876
Plus deit celuy estre blamé
Qe[c] ceo fere e*st* acustumé.
‡ Par cu*n*te ceo voil *con*ferm*er*
P*ar* meus les fols chastier. 6880

[*The Tale of the Sacrilegious Husband and Wife who stuck together.*]

þyr was a man, and hyght Rychere, A tale
A ryche of pens and of powere ;
hyt telleþ algate he hadde enmys,
O þ*er* for hys gode, or for folys ; 8940
Of hem hadde he swyche drede & eye,
he fled and woned yn an abbeye.
þe abbot ded hym a chambre werche
For hys ese, fast by þe cherche ; 8944
And he and hyse hadde here wo*m*nyng, [59 bk., col. 2]
wyfe and chylde, and ouþ*er* þyng.
O nyȝt þyr was, he knewe hys wyfe
Of flesshely dede, as fyl here lyfe ; 8948
And God was nat payd, and[4] wlde hyt noȝt,
So ny þe cherche, swyche dede were wroȝt ;
þey myghte no more be broghte a-sondre[5]

† ¶ Un home q*e* out[d] nun Richer, .*exemplum*.
Cu*m* en vn liure oy[e] numer,
† Pur ces enimis q*e* l'u*n*t gueité,
† En vne abbeie se e*st* herbegé. 6884
† Sa mesun, ou il giseit,
† Iuste le[f] mur del eglise esteit ;
Sa fe*m*me ausi i[g] maneit,
† E ces[h] enfanȝ qe il aueit. 6888
Il auint en[i] vne nuyt,
† Qe[k] le p*ro*dom sa femme conust
En la mes*un* ke desuȝ l'eglise,
Ou iadis esteit[l] assise. 6892
† Mes Deu en p*ri*st vengeme*nt*,[m]
Qe[n] le leu honurere*nt* nient ;
† Car[o] ne poeint estre seueré

[1] synnedest. [2] ȝee. [3] Hyt. [4] ne.
[5]—[5] In the *Harl. MS.* these two lines have been inked over and scraped out by some ancient fig-leafite.

[a] home ad messe. [b] seint vs. [c] Ky a.
[d] Ky o. a [lf. 53, bk., col. 2: 'Nota' in margin].

[e] le oi. [f] Iointe al. [g] ou luy.
[h] E tuz ses. [i] Avint issi ke a.
[k] Qe A, *om.* B.
[l] Cum dis auant fu. [m] *grant* n.
[n] Pur coe ke. [o] Car A, *om.* B.

þan dog and bych þat men on wondre.[5]
Betydde a shame, þey gun to crye, 8953
þat wundyr fyl on here folye.
Men asked sone what was þat drede;
At þe laste, hyt shewed yn dede. 8956
Sone ou*er*al ȝedë þat fame;
ȝow þar nat aske ȝyf þey[1] þoȝt shame.
þys man dyd þe munkes to kalle,
And specyaly besoghte hem alle 8960
[2]To praye for hem yn orysun
þat þey myghtë be undoun.[2]
"And largëly we wul ȝow ȝyue, 8963
And wurschyp þys stede whyl þat we lyue;
þat God almyȝty graun*te* hyt be so
þat oure sy*n*ne he wyl vndo."
þese mu*n*kes besoghte for hem a bone,
And God almyȝty graun*ted* hyt sone. 8968
þere, þurgh alle here ordynau*nce*,
þey dede to[3] wryte yn boke þys chau*nce*,
For to shewe hyt eu*er* more,
þat ou*þer* myȝt beware þar-fore. 8972
þys chau*nce* fyl nat for hem allone,
But for to warne vs eu*er*ychone,
þat we shul eu*er*morë drede,
Yn holy place to do þat dede. 8976
For, moche more dampnacyu*n*
wyl falle of fornycacyu*n*,
And, ȝyt more for auowtrye
Of prestys or wyuës lecherye, 8980
whan God toke wreche, þ*at* many of spake,
For a dede þat was do yn ryȝt wedlake.
þys yche chau*nce*, to ȝow y tolde, [leaf 60]
For hyt ys gode yn herte to holde, 8984
Namly men of holy cherche,
þat þey þ*er*-ynne no swyche dede werche.

† Pl*us* qe chiens q*e* esteie*nt*[a] cuplé. 6896
† Le p*ro*dom p*ur* ceo ad[b] crié,
Si ad ayde demandé.
Pus q*e* le cri esteit leué,
La gent i[c] s*un*t assemblé; 6900
Pour aueint eus[d] m*ul*t g*ra*nt,
† E hu*n*te, sache3, pl*us* en tant.[e]
† Les moignes vnt tu3 apelé[f]

† Qe p*ur* eu3 priasse*nt* da*m*pne[g] Dée;
E pur le seint[h] leu honurer 6905
P*ro*mistre*nt* de[i] lur chateus duner,
† Si Deu lur g*ra*ntast[k] sancté,
† E les[l] p*ar*dunast lur peché. 6908
† ¶ Les moignes p*ur* eu3 vnt p*ri*é,
† E deus les ad[m] deliueré;
Cest q*e* en liure le cu*nte*[n] escrit
Conust tres bien, cu*m*[o] il dist, 6912
Le fi3 & les freres ceoluy [leaf 158, back]
Qe tiel chastiement out dese*r*ui.[p]
† ¶ Par ceste cu*n*te, e*st* bien proué
Qe Deu e*st* m*ul*t corucé 6916
† Q*ua*nt home fet folie &[q] uilté
En lu q*e* a luy est[r] dedié.

[1] he*m*.
[2]–[2] The figleafite has scratched over these two lines too. [3] do.

[a] ky sunt. [b] pur coe. [c] se.
[d] eus B, tu3 A. [e] centi*n*tant. [f] prié.
[g] dame. [h] E . . seint B, Pur le A.
[i] de A, *om.* B. [k] d*eus* les g*ra*ntassent.
[l] lur. [m] du les ad ben.
[n] Cil k'en cest l. l'exemple. [o] si cum.
[p] A ki cest chastiement chai.
[q] ou [lf. 54]. [r] ke est.

karolles, wrastlynges, or somo*ur* games,
who-so euer ha*un*teþ any swyche shames
Yn cherche, oþ*er* yn cherchëȝerd, 8989
Of sacrylage he may be a-ferd;
Or entyrludës, or syngynge,
Or tabure bete, or oþ*er* pypynge, 8992
Alle swychë þyng forbodyn es,
whyle þe prest stondeþ at messe.
Alle swyche, to eu*er*y gode preste ys lothe,
And su*nn*er wyl he make hym wrothe 8996
þan hé wyl, þat haþ no wyt,
Ne vndyrstondeþ nat holy wryt;
And specyaly, at hyghe tymes,
karolles to synge, and redë rymys, 9000
Noght yn nonë holy stedes,
þat myȝt dysturble þe prestës bedes,
Or ȝyf he were yn orysu*n*
Or any ouþ*er* deuocyu*n*, 9004
Sacrylage ys alle hyt[1] tolde,
þys and many oþ*er* folde.
But for to leue, yn cherche to[2] daunce,
Y shal ȝow telle a ful grete chau*n*ce, § 9008
And y trow, þe most þat fel
Ys as soþ as þe gospel;[3]
And fyl þys chau*n*cë yn þys londe,
Yn Ingland, as y vndyrstonde; 9012
Yn a kynges tyme þat hyght Edward,
Fyl þys chaunce þat was so hard.

† ¶ Karoles ne lutes nul deit[a] fere
En seint eglise, qe[b] me veut crere; 6920
† Car en cymit*er* neis karoler,
† Est outrage gr*an*t, ou luter.
Souen*t* lur e*st* mes[c] auenu
Qe la fet tel maner de iu,[d] 6924
Qe[e] gr*an*t peché est, desturber
† Le pr*e*stre q*ua*nt deit celebrer,[f]

† De den ne de-hors l'eglise
Q*ua*nt fere deit le[g] seruise; 6928

Deu en e*st* mal[h] paié;
P*ar* vn ensample ad[i] mustré.
[k]¶ En le itineraire de sei*n*t Clem*en*t,
Qu fu de si beal docum*en*t,[k] 6932
§ Vne cu*n*te de m*ul*t[l] gr*an*t pité
Encu*n*tre tiels auu*m* troué.[m]

[*The Tale of the Sacrilegious Carollers, and how they danst together for twelve Months without stopping, and then went hopping about singly ever afterwards.*[4]]

Hyt was vpp-on a crystemesse nyȝt
þat twelue folys a karolle dyȝt; ‡ 9016

† Il auint la nuyt[n] de noel, *exemplum.*
Q*ua*nt nasq*ui* li reis[o] de ciel, 6936

[1] al ys hyt. [2] to O, for to H.
[3] Ys as soth as þe gospel O, Ys soþe as y ȝow telle H.
[4] Found in William of Malmesbury, but is earlier. It often occurs singly, and no doubt followed the *Itinerarium Clementis* in the MS. where Wadington read it.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.

[a] ne deit nul. [b] ky. [c] mal.
[d] Ky funt cel manere de geu. [e] K*ar*.
[f] chanter. [g] le deu.
[h] Kar ke d*eus* seit de coe malement.
[i] ad ben. [k–k] B. omits these lines.
[l] Cuntre ceus un cunte de.
[m] S. Cl. ai t*r*oué.
[n] par la ueile. [o] ray.

yn wodehed, as hyt were yn cuntek ‡
þey come to a tou*n*ne men calles[1] Colbek;
þe cherche of þe[2] tou*n*ne þat þey to come, §
Ys of seynt Magne þ*a*t suffred martyr-
dome; * 9020
Of seynt Bukcestre hyt ys also, [leaf 60, col. 2]
Seynt Magnes suster, þat þey come to.
here names of alle, þus fonde y wryte,[3]
And as y wote, now shul ȝe wyte:[4] 9024
here lodës-man þat made hem glew,
þus ys wryte,[3] he hyȝte Gerlew;[5]
Twey maydens were yn here coueyne,
Mayden Merswynde and Wybessyne; 9028
Alle þese come þedyr for þat enchesone,
Of þe prestës doghtyr of þe tou*n*ne.
þe prest hyȝt Robert, as y kan ame;
Aȝone, hyght hys sone by name; 9032
Hys doghter, þat þese men wulde haue,
þus ys wryte,[3] þat she hyȝt Aue;
Echou*n*e consented to o wyl,
who shuld go, Aue oute to tyl: 9036
þey graunted echone out to sende
Boþe Wybessynë and Merswynde.
þese wo*m*men ȝede and tolled here oute
wyþ hem to karolle þe cherche aboute. 9040
Beune ordeyned here karollyng;
Gerlew endyted what þey shuld syng:
þys ys þe karolle þat þey su*n*ge,
As telleþ þe latyn tunge, 9044
"*Equitabat Beuo* per *siluam frondosam,*
*Ducebat sec*um *Merswyndam formosam,*
*Quid stamus, cur no*n *imus?*"[6]
[. . . . . *A gap in the MS.*] 9048

‡ Genȝ menere*n*t la karole
‡ En vne cu*m*painie fole,
Iuste vn muster al oure[a] cha*n*tere*n*t
E le p*r*estre[b] desturbere*n*t; 6940
§ L'eglise esteit[c] dedié
* En hon*ur* de un martir[d] nomé
Sei*n*t Magn*us*,—en f*r*anceis sei*n*t g*r*ant.

[1] calle. [2] þe H, *om.* O. [3] wrete. [4] wete.
[5] O. inserts wrongly—
þe ouþ*er* twelue, here namës alle,
þus were þey wrete as y can kalle.
[6] *Equitabat dux Bovo per silvam frondosam*, etc. See the study of this legend of the Curst Dancers by Schröder of Marburg before the Congress of German Philologists and Teachers in 1895 (since publisht). The first couplet of the song that the Cölbigk dancers sang in 1013 is traced back to a certain Dietrich (*Theodoricus*), who pretended that he'd been one of those dancers, and who was cured of his convulsive malady at Wilton in England, at the tomb of St. Edith. The original song, latinised above, was Low-Saxon.—*Romania*, xxv. 340–1.

[a] la pareie del eglise. [b] pr. del eglise.
[c] E cest eglise esteit fundé &.
[d] le h. i. m. ky est.

"By þe leued wode rode Beuolyne,
wyþ hym he leddë feyre Merswyne;
why stondë we? why go we noght?"
þys ys þe karolle þat Grysly wroght. 9052
þys songe sunge þey yn þe cherchezerd,—
Of foly were þey no þyng aferd,—
Vn-to þe matynes were alle done,
And þe messe shuld bygynnë sone. 9056
þe preste hym reuest to begynne messe,
And þey ne left þerfore, neuer þe lesse,
But daunsed furþe as þey bygan; [leaf 60, back]
For alle þe messë þey ne blan. 9060
þe preste, þat stode at þe autere
And herde here noysë and here bere,
Fro þe auter down he nam,
And to þe cherchë porche he cam, 9064
And seyd, "on Goddes behalue,[1] y zow forbede
þat ze no lenger do swych dede;
But comeþ yn, on feyre manere,
Goddës seruysë for to here, 9068
And doþ at Crystyn mennys lawe;
karolleþ no more for Crystys awe,
wurschyppeþ hym with alle zoure myzt,
þat of þe vyrgyne was bore þys nyzt." 9072
For alle hys byddyng, lefte þey nozt,
But daunsed furþ, as þey þozt.
þe prest þarefore was sore a-greued,
he preyd God þat he on beleuyd, 9076
And for seynt Magne, þat he wulde so werche, ‡
yn whos wurschyp, sette was þe cherche,
þat swych a veniaunce were on hem sent |
Are[2] þey oute of þat stedé were went, 9080
þat þey[3] myzt euer, ryzt so wende
Vnto þat tymë tweluemonth ende: §

† [a]Neis le prestre meintenant 6944
† A cele gent est issuz,
† E les ad defenduz
† Qe il plus ne karolassent,
Mes qe il el muster entrassent.[a] 6948

† ¶ La[b] premere messe deueit chanter,
† Mes il nel lesserent[c] pes auer.
† Le prestre pur ceo ad Deu prié [lf. 158, bk., col. 2]
Qe en[d] euz mustrast sa poesté, 6952
§ Qe vn an entier, sanz cesser,
I poeint ensi[e] karoler,
Pus qe il ne voleint lesser
Tiele[f] nut pur Deu honurer. 6956
‡ Pria[g] seint grant ensement
| Qe de euz prist vengement.

[1] halfe. [2] Ar. [3] þey O, om. H.

[a] [a] Mes le prestre a eus issi maintenant,
Si lur defendi ke plus ne karolasent
Mes ke en le eglise a urer entrasent.

[b] Kar la. [c] M. pur ly ne uolaient.
[d] a. [e] Pusent il issi [lf. 54, col. 2].
[f] Cele. [g] E pria a.

(Yn þe latyne þat y fonde þore, 9083
he seyþ nat 'tweluemonth̄,' but 'euermore.')
He cursed hem þere alsaume
As þey karoled on here gaume.
as sone as þe preste hadde so spoke, 9087
Euery hande yn ouþer so fast was loke,
þat no man myȝt with no wundyr
þat tweluemonþe[1] parte hem asundyr.
þe preste ȝede yn, whan þys was done,
And commaunded hys sone Aȝone 9092
þat he[2] shulde go swyþe aftyr Aue,
Oute of þat karolle algate to haue.
But al to late þat wurde was seyd, 9095
For on hem alle was þe veniaunce leyd.
Aȝone wende weyl for to spede; [lf. 60, bk., col. 2]
Vn-to þe karolle asswyþe he ȝede;
hys systyr by þe arme he hente,
And, þe arme fro þe body wente. ‡ 9100
Men wundred allë, þat þere wore,
And merueyle mowe ȝe herë more,
For seþen he had þe arme yn hande,
þe body ȝede furþ karoland; † 9104
And noþer[3] body, ne þe arme,
Bledde neuer blodë, colde ne warme, ||
But was as drye, with al þe haunche,
As of a stok were ryue a braunche. 9108
Aȝone to hys fadyr went,
And broght hym a sory present:
"loke, fadyr," he seyd, "and haue hyt here,
þe armë of þy doghtyr dere 9112
þat was myn ownë syster Aue,
þat y wende y myȝt a[4] saue.
þy cursyng, now sene hyt ys
with veniaunce on þyn[5] ownë flessh̄; 9116
Fellyche þou cursedest, and ouer sone;
þou askedest veniaunce, þou hast þy bone."
Ȝow þar nat aske ȝyf þere was wo

Ore, escutez grant pité! 6960
† Sicum le prestre out Deu[a] prié,
† L'an entier vnt karolé.
Meus lur vaudreit auer cessé
Quant il furent amonesté.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 6964
¶ Treis femmes en la semblé,[b]
E[c] quatre homes, vnt karolé:
Vne[d] aueit a nun Marcent,
De ki[e] Deu prist vengement; 6968
Sun frere, qe Iohan fu apelé,[f]
† Par le bras l'ad[g] saké
Pur luy estrere de la karole;
‡ Mes le bras estret de la cauole; 6972
|| Nule gute de sanc ad seigné;
Le miracle par tant est agregé;[h]
* Ouesqes les autres est demoré
L'an, cum le prestre auoit prié. 6976

[1] tweluemonþe H, twelfmonþe O.
[2] he O, *om.* H. [3] noþer þe. [4] haue.
[5] þyn O, þy H.

[a] deu A, *om.* B. [b] le assemblé. [c] Oue.
[d] Vne de eus. [e] Des queus. [f] nomé.
[g] vabras ly ad. [h] uerifié.

wit*h* þe preste and wit*h* many mo. 9120
  þe prest þat cursed for þat daunce,
On some of hys, fyl hardë chaunce.
he toke hys doghtyr arme forlorñ
And byryëd hyt on þe morñ; 9124
þe nextë day, þe arme of Aue,
he fonde hyt lyggyng aboue þe graue.
he byryed hyt on[1] anou*þer* day,
And eft aboue þe graue hyt lay; 9128
þe þryddë tyme he byryed hyt,
And eft was hyt kast oute of þe pyt.
þe prest wulde byrye hyt no more;
hé dredde þe veniau*n*ce ferly sore; 9132
yn-to þe cherche he bare þe arme,
For drede and doute of morë harme,
hé ordeyned hyt for to be, [leaf 61]
þat eu*er*y man my3t wit*h* ye hyt se. 9136
  þese men þat 3ede so karolland
Alle þat 3erë hand yn hand,
þey neu*er* oute of þat stede 3ede,
Ne nonë my3t hem þe*n*në lede; 9140
þere þe cursyng fyrst bygan,
yn þat place, a-boute þey ran,
þat neu*er* ne[2] felte[3] þey no werynes— 9144
As many bodyes, for goyng, dos—
Ne metë etë, ne drank drynke,
Ne sleptë onely a-lepy wynke;
Ny3t, ne day, þey wyst of none, 9147
whan hyt was come, whan hyt was gone;
Frost ne snoghñ, hayle ne reyne,
Of colde ne hete, felte þey no peyne;
Heere ne naylës neu*er* grewe,
Ne solowed clopes, ne turned hewe; 9152
þundyr ne ly3tnyng dyd hem no dere,
Goddes mercy dyd hyt fro hem were;
But sungge þat songge þ*a*t þe wo wro3t,
"why stondë we, why go we no3t?" 9156
  what man shuld þyr be, yn þys lyue,

[1] hyt on O, on H. [2] 'ne' omitted.
[3] felt O, fette H.

¶ Ap*res* q*e* sis meis[a] su*n*t pazse3,
Iesq*es* les genols su*n*t enfu*n*dre3;[b]
Ap*res* l'an, iesqe lur coste.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 6980

[a] moys. [b] passé . . . enfundré.

þat ne wulde hyt[1] see, and þedyr dryue?
þe Emp*er*oure Henry come fro Rome
For to see þys hard[ë] dome; 9160
whan he hem say,[2] he weptë sore
For þe myschefe þat he sagh̄ þore;
He ded come wry3tës (carponters) for to make
Cou*er*yng ou*er* hem, for tempest sake; 9164
But þat þey wrogh̄t, hyt was yn veyn,
For, hyt come to no certeyn;
For þat þey settë on oo[3] day,
On þe tou*þer*, downe hyt lay; 9168
Ones, twyys, þryys, þus þey wro3t,
And alle here makyng was for no3t;
Mygh̄t no cou*er*yng hyle hem fro colde 9171
Tyl tyme of mercy, þat Cryst hyt wolde.

Tyme of grace fyl þurgh̄ hys my3t [61, col. 2]
At þe twelvemonth̄ ende, on þe 3olë ny3t,
þe same our*e* þat þe prest hem banned,
þe samë our*e*, atwynne þey woned; 9176
þat hour*e* þat he cursed hem ynne,
þat[4] samë our*e* þey 3ede atwynne:
And, as yn[5] twynkelyng of an ye,
Yn-to þe cherchë gun þey flye, 9180
And on þe pauement þey fyl alle downe,
As þey hade be dede, or fal yn a swone.
þre days, styl, þey lay echone,
þat none steryd, o*þer* flesshe or bone, 9184
And, at þe þre days ende,
To lyfe God grauntede hem to wende.
þey sette hem vpp, and spak apert
To þe parysshe prest, syre Robert: 9188
"þou art ensample and enchesu*n*
Of our*e* long confusyu*n*;
þou maker art of our*e* trauayle,
þat ys to many grete[6] meruayle; 9192
And þy traueyle shalt þou sone ende,

† Mes Deu, qe[a] plein e*st* de pité,
A cel hure les ad visité;
Car, pur eu3 ad prié[b]
L'euesqe de Coloine, la cité, 6984
Qe sei*nt* He*r*bert est[c] nomé.
Gracié seit Ih*es*u, le fi3 Dé,
Car[d] p*ar* eu3 n*us* ad chaustié.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 6988

[1] hyt ne wulde O, hyt ne wulde hyt H.
[2] sagh*e*. [3] o. [4] þat O, þe H.
[5] yn a. [6] ful gret.

[a] ky. [b] *B.* omits this line, prefixes "Kar" to the next, and after "nomé" adds—
Ente*n*tiuement ad p*ur* eus, Deu prié,
E si sunt par tant deliueré.
[c] esteit. [d] Ky.

For to þy long home, sone shalt þou wende."
  Alle þey ryse þat ychë tyde,
But Auë; she lay dede besyde; 9196
Grete sorowe had here fadyr, here broþe*r*,
Merueyle and drede had allë ouþ*er*,
Y trow no drede of soulë dede, 9199
But w*ith* pyne was broght̃ þe body dede.
Þe fyrst man was þe fadyr, þe prest,
Þat, deyd aftyr þe doȝtyr nest,
Þys ychë arme þat was of Aue,
Þat, nonë myȝt leye yn graue, 9204
Þe emp*er*oure dyd a vessel werche
To do hyt yn, and hange yn þe[1] cherche,
Þat alle men myȝt se hyt and knawe, 9207
And þenk on þe chau*n*ce when men[2] hyt sawe.
  Þese men þat hadde go þus karolland
Alle þe ȝere, fast hand yn hand,
Þogh̃ þat þey were þan asunder, [61, bk.] 9211
Ȝyt alle þe worlde spake of hem wunder:
Þat same hoppyng þat þey fyrst ȝede,
Þat dau*n*ce ȝede[3] þey þurgh̃ land and lede;
And as þey ne myȝt fyrst be vnbou*n*de,
So efte to-gedyr myȝt þey neu*er*[4] be founde,
Ne myȝt þey neu*er* come[5] aȝeyn 9217
To-gedyr, to oo stede certeyn.
  Foure ȝede to þe courte of Rome,
And eu*er* hoppyng aboute þey nome; 9220
w*ith* sundyr lepys come þey þedyr,
But þey come neu*er* efte to-gedyr;
Here cloþes ne roted, ne nayles grewe,
Ne heere ne wax, ne solowed hewe, 9224
Ne neu*er* hadde þey amendëment,
Þat we herde, at any corseynt,
But at þe vyrgyne Seynt Edyght̃, 9227
Þere was he botened, seynt[6] Teodrygh̃t;
On oure lady day, yn lenten tyde,
As he slepte[7] here tou*m*be besyde,

[1] 'þe' omitted. [2] þey. [3] wente.
[4] mighte þey neu*er* to-gedyr.
[5] come neu*er*. [6] 'seynt' omitted. [7] slepe.

þere he hade hys medycyne,
At seynt Edyght, þe holy vyrgyne. 9232
Brunyng, þe bysshope of seynt Tolous,
wrote þys tale so merueylous;
Seþþe was hys name of more renoun,
Men called hym þe pope Leoun; 9236
þys at þe court of Rome þey wyte,
And yn þe kronykeles hyt ys wryte,
Yn many stedys be-ȝounde þe see,
More þan ys yn þys cuntre; 9240
þarfor men seye, an weyl ys trowed,
"þe nere þe cherche, þe fyrþer fro God."
So fare men here by þys tale:
Some holde hyt but a[1] trotëuale; 9244
Yn oþer stedys hyt ys ful dere,
And for grete merueyle þey wyl hyt here;
A tale hyt ys of feyre shewyng,
Ensample and drede aȝens cursyng; 9248
þys tale y tolde ȝow, to make[2] ȝow aferde, [leaf 61, back, col. 2]
Yn cherche to karolle, or yn cherche ȝerde,
Namely aȝens þe prestys wylle;
leueþ, whan he byddeþ ȝow be stylle, 9252
Ianglyng longeþ to sacrylage;
þar-of takeþ þe fende taylage;
Iangle we yn cherche neuer so lyte,
Alle þat we do[3] Iangle, þe fende doþe wryte, §
And shal shewe hyt before oure face 9257
whan hys rolle ys broght yn place:
And y shal tellë, as y kan,
A bourdë of an holy man. 9260

[? 'LÉON IX (*Brunon*), cent cinquante-cinquième pape, successeur de Damase II, né le 21 juin 1002, élu le 11 février 1049, mort le 19 avril 1054.'—*Nouv. Biog. Gén.* xxx. 714/2. Paris, 1859.]

† ¶ P*ar* tant sumes aparceu
Qe ceo ne e*st* mie gas ne iu,[a]
† Iuste l'eglise karoler,
Ou en cymit*er* pleder, [leaf 159] 6992
Pur le p*r*estre desturber
Q*ua*nt il chante al muster.[b]
¶ Mes chescu*n* home siet[c] p*ar* qeor
† Qe en eglise e*st* peché,[d] iangler, 6996
Duter poeȝ[e] p*ur* verité
§ Qe, q*ua*nt qe aueȝ la[f] ianglé,
Del deable v*us*[g] ert rehercé
† Q*ua*nt su*n* roule ert mustré, 7000
Si ci ne seit amendé
E p*ar* *con*fessiun ousté.

[*The Tale of the Devil's Disappointment with the Chattering Women.*]

Shortly to tellë, and nat longe, A tale
An holy man hys messë songe;
And at þe messe, whan tymë fel
þe dekene to redë þe gospel, 9264

[1] but for a. [2] to make H, *om.* O.
[3] Iangle O, do Iangle H.

[a] Ke coe . . geu [lf. 54, bk.].
[b] deit le office Deu chanter. [c] scet ben.
[d] Ke p. est, en le eglise. [e] Tuz poent doter.
[f] ky ylokes vnt. [g] Ke del deble lur.

Yn hys redyng, none wyst why,
he logh a grete laghter an hy.
  þe preste, and oþer þat þere stode,
helde hym a fole, þat coude no gode. 9268
Seþþë, whan þe messe was done,
þe preste asked þe dekene sone,
'why þat he so ferde, and how
þat he, yn hys gospel, logh?'[1] 9272
Moche þarfore he gan hym blame,
For þe lewed folk þoght hyt[2] shame.
  þe dekene told hym why hyt fel
þere to laghe[3] yn hys gospel: 9276
"As y redde þat ychë tyde,
Twey wy*m*men Iangled þere besyde;
Betwyx hem to,[4] y say[5] a fende
w*ith* penne and parchëmen yn honde, 9280
And, wrote alle þat eu*er* þey spake,
Pryuyly be-hynde here bake.
  whan hys rolle was wryte alle ful,
To drawe hyt oute he gan to pul; 9284
w*ith* hys teþe he gan to drawe,
And hardë for to tugge and gnawe,
þat hys rolle to-braste and rofe; [leaf 62]
And hys hede aȝens þe walle drofe 9288
Só hard, and so ferly sore,
Whan hys parchemen was no more.
  whan y say þat, y lete so gode,
Y brast on laghter þere y stode, 9292
þat he so mochë sorow hadde,
As hys wrytyng was alle to-fade;
And when he parceyued þat y wyste,
He al to-drofe hyt w*ith* hys fyste, 9296
And went a-wey, alle for shame;
þarfore y logh and hadde gode game."
  þe prest hy*m* asked 'whedyr he say mo.'
"Many," he seyd, "y sagh þere go, 9300
And wrote ou*er*al þere men tolde,
But none so moche þat y dyde beholde;
Hym behelde y weyl ynogh,

[1] low. [2] hy*m*. [3] laghhe. [4] two. [5] saghe.

For þat he dyd, þere-at y logh." 9304
Þan wyst þe prest, þurgh þat sy3t
Þat he was weyl *with* God almy3t.
  For Ianglers, þys tale y tolde,
Þat þey yn cherche here tungës holde. 9308
Speke to God yn þy preyere,
And þat shal nat þe fendë here.
Þou Iangler, take þou godë kepe, 9311
hyt were wel bettyr þou were on slepe;
3yf nyt ne be amended here,[1]
Elleswere shalt þou a-bye hyt dere.
  Sacrylage also may be for tyþe;
yn þat, synne men ful oftë syþe. 9316
Of allë þyng, þat þe neweþ,
Tyþe ry3tly, ór elles hyt þe reweþ. §
Of þe werst þou shalt nat 3yue,
For þan lesest þou þy gode yn þy lyue;
Ne 3yue hyt nat *with* wykked wyl, 9321
For al þe touþ*er*, mayst þou þan spyl;
3yue God þe best þat þou mayst haue,
And alle þe touþ*er* he wyl þe saue.[2] 9324
  Foure þynges are 3yuë specyaly [lf. 62, col. 2]
To eu*er*y man þat tyþeþ ry3tly; *nota bene*
Þe fyrst ys, long lyfe to haue;
Þe touþ*er*, þe yn gode hele to saue; 9328
Þe þryd ys, *gracë* gode *with*-ynne;[3]
Þe fourþe, for3yuenes of þy synne:
3yf þou wylt haue any of þyse,
Tyþë weyl, and on gode syse.[4] 9332
  3yf þou turnedest, for worldes wynnyng,
halewed place, or holy þyng,
Cherche 3erde, or þere chapyl was,
Tymber, stones, eren, or glas, 9336
Curteynes, or ouþ*er* vestyment,
Or any oþ*er* vesselement
Þat falleþ to holy cherches seruyse,

† ¶ Chescu*n* hom deit dreit[a] dimer,
§ Qe Deu ne vodera corucier; 7004
Ki del meillur li durra,
En la man*er*e[b] pl*us* trouera.
Deu dune, sache3, sa malicun—
Ceo dit le p*r*ophete a chescu*n* hom—
Qe en sa faude ad vn[c] motun, 7009
E a Deu dune le feble[d] p*ar* custum.

† ¶ Ki s(e)culer h*ab*itaciun
Del must*er* fet, q*e* fere ne deuu*m*, 7012
† Ou cymit*er* ad tresturné
En oes[e] de secularité,
† Ou curtines, ou vestem*ent*
† De eglise, [f]ou vesselement, 7016
Sache3[f] certeinement

[1] *O.* inserts—Wyþ shryfte of mouth *and* penaunce clere.
[2] *O.* inserts—But þou do so, wyte þou weyl
He wyl þe reuë eury deyl.
[3] to wynne. [4] assyse.

[a] drait. [b] le remanant.
[c] vn bon B.
[d] E le feble done. [e] vs.
[f–f] Omitted in *B*.

And vsest hem on ouþer wyse, 9340
þy wytyng;—þou synnest dedly
Yn sacrylage certeynly. §
  þarto shal y preue my sawe
By a tale of þe oldë lawe; 9344
And þys tale yn þat tyme fyl,[1]
þat was of þe prophete Danyël.

† [a]Qe il peche malement
Quant en autre oes l'ad vsé
Qe[a] ne furent atitlé; 7020
§ Qe[b] ceo est sacrilege proué;
Pur ceo, gardez vus de ceste[c] peché.

[*The Tale of Belshazzar's Feast, and the Prophet Daniel.*]

A tale.
þyr was a kyng of grete powere;
yn hys tyme was none hys pere; 9348
ynogh he hadde of worldës myȝt, ||
And Baltazar[2] hys namë hyȝt. ‡
  þys kyng was a paynym,
and with oste he come to Ierusalem, 9352
And robbed þe temple, þys Baltaȝare, *
And þe tresour awey bare;
þe vessel þat was of ryche metalle,
þat Goddes temple was seruede with-alle,
þat, and more, he dyd aloyne, 9357
And ledde hem yn-to Babyloyne. §
  Sone aftyrward, þys ychë kyng
Deyd, and madë hys endyng. 9360
hys sone reyned yn þat same,
And Baltaȝarë was hys name;
Alle þe vessel with hym lefte, [leaf 62, back]
þat hys fadyr hadd stole and refte. 9364
  A day he made a noble feste
with barons and with rychë geste;
þys vessel þat hys fadyr stale,
Rychely he dyd hym serue with-alle; 9368
Of þe vessel þey ete and dranke,
But to God made þey no þanke;
But yn alle here moste gladyng,
To fals goddys þey made wurschypyng. 9372

‡ Un rey Baltazar esteit, .exemplum.
* Qe[d] sun pere despoillé aueit 7024
Le temple de Ierusalem;
|| Sires del mund fu,[e] & rey paen;
† Les vessels del temple Dée,
§ En Babiloine, la grande cité, 7028
† Ouesqe sei out enporté
Quant de Ierusalem ert returné. [lf. 159, col. 2]
† Apres qe il[f] mort esteit,
† Sun fiȝ Baltazar le regne teneit; 7032
† A vne grant feste, a vne nuit,[g] beueit,
† Ouesqe ces baruns[h] qe il aueit,
† Des vessels Deu qe enporté out 7035
Sun pere de Ierusalem, qe il bien sout.[i]
† Lur[k] fauȝ Deus qe il aueient,
En beuant trestuȝ loeient.[l]

[1] fel.
[2] Crost ont, and 'Nabygodonosore' inserted.

[a—a] Malement peché kuant les ad usé
En autre vs ke.

[b] Kar. [c] v. g. de tel. [d] E.
[e] Cum sire fu del m.
[f] coe k'il [lf. 54, bk., col. 2].
[g] vne fest vne n. [h] genz. [i] aueit . . saueit.
[k] Les f. d. k'il aueit. [l] loait.

A kandelstyke stode þe kyng before,
þat oute of Ierusalem was bore;
þe kyng lokede to þat candelstyke,
And sagh besyde a grete ferlyke: 9376
Vndyr þe kandelstyke, a lytel logh,
He sagh an hande wryte on þe wogh;
No morë he sagh þan þe hande,
But þe lettres were weyl farande; 9380
he redde hyt as he sate on þe des,
" Mane . techel . fares.[1] "
No more þyr was þere wryte;
On englys þus ys hyt to wyte, 9384
'To mornë shal[2] departyng be,
Of þy ryche kyngdom fro þe.'
þe kyng vndyrstode no þyng of þys,
Ne none of hysë coude hym wys. 9388
As he þys hand began to holde,
hys herte bygan to tremle and colde;
he shewed hyt to alle hys ássemble,
And crydë hyt þurgh[3] þe cyte, 9392
'þat ȝyf any coude do hym to wyte,
what hyt mente, þat þere was wryte,
He shulde haue of hym grete mede,
þat coudë vndo þat yn dede.' 9396
But none of alle, forsoþe to wene,
Coude telle þe kyng what hyt wlde mene.
But þe quene seyd sone anone:
" Syre kyng, y wotë where ys one, 9400
þat kan do ȝow alle to knowe [lf. 62, bk., col. 2]
what ys wrytë on þe wowe.
yn þys cyte, yn a strete,
woneþ a ful wys prophete, 9404
hys name men callë Danyël,
he shal vndo þe wrytyng wel."
þe kyng aftyr Danyël sente,
And þe prophete to hym wente; 9408

† Desuȝ[a] vne chandelabre qe la estut,
† Vne Main escriuant aparust; 7040
Le roy mult l'ad[b] regardé,
† De grant ponr tut est[c] tremblé;
† Tuȝ ces[d] sages ad assemblé
Qe furent en la[e] cité, 7044
Pus, lur[f] ad demandé
E estreitement comandé
'Qe deisent ceo qe fu escrit;'
† E noble[g] duns a ceoli premist 7048
Qe lire sust[h] cel escripture
† Qe la main escrit cel[i] oure.
Mes ne[k] poeit estre troué
† Qe lire le sust a sun gré. 7052
† La reyne est en sale entré,
Si ad le roy aresuné;
Pus apres li ad cunté,
† 'Qe il[l] estoit en la cité 7056
† Vn prophete, tre sages hom,
† Qe 'Daniel' auoit[m] a nun;'
† " Fetes enveier," dist " pur celuy,[n]
E il vus dirra, sacheȝ de fi." 7060

[1] phares. [2] shal þe. [3] þurghe out.

[a] De amunt. [b] le ad mut. [c] ad tut. [d] ses. [e] dunkes esteient en cele. [f] si lur. [g] nobles. [h] ky l. seut. [i] a cel. [k] nul. [l] ke .i. hom. [m] out. [n] d. ele pur luy [lf. 55].

þe kyng hym preyd, byfore hem alle,
To tellë hem what shulde befalle.
  þe prophete wuldë no þyng hyde: 9411
" þe hand þat þou sawe yn þe euyntyde,
hyt was sent fro God almyȝt,
þat hys wraþþe ys to þe dyȝt,
For þou were serued of þe vesseles
þat of hys temple were Ieuwels;[1] 9416
þys day before, of hem þou ete,
And no wurschyp of hym[2] þou lete, ||
þat ys God, alle þyng weldande,
And þe and þyne haþ yn hys hande; ‡
But to fals goddes þou madest onour 9421
with vessel of hys owne tresour;
And for þou dedyst boþe euyl, and seyd,
þy kyngdom ys yn balaunce leyd, 9424
Tyl[3] ryȝt be-demeþ,[4] *with* euyn hand,
To wham hyt shal be ȝyue, þy land.
þurgh dome of God, hyt ys so dryue, 9427
To twey maner of folke þy land ys ȝyue;
Medys, and Persys, þy land shul haue;
þe, ne þyne, mayst þou nat saue.
Here ys wryte þe samë wyse,
Y sey to þe,[5] ryȝt as hyt seyse." 9432
  þe[6] samë nyȝt þe lande was lore,
þe kyng was slayn, and awey bore.
  Here mayst þou se, euyl-wunne þyng,[7]
with eyre shal neu*er* make gode endyng,
Namly, *with* þyng of holy cherche 9437
Shalt þou neu*er* spede wel to werche.
þat mayst þou se by p*ar*sones eyres, [leaf 63]
hyt fareþ *with* hem as doþe[8] *with* þese feyres;
Now ys þe feyrë bygged weyl,
And on þe morne ys þer neu*er* a deyl: 9442

[1] Iuelles. [2] hym O, hem H.
[3] Tyl H O. [4] be-demede.
[5] to þe O, to H. [6] þat.
[7] *O.* has in margin, 'note. of euill goten goodes.'
[8] 'doþe' omitted.

Quant Daniel esteit venu,
L'escripture al roy toust ad[a] leu;
Si luy ad bien nuncié
† 'Qe la main qe aparust le[b] vespré 7064
† Estoit de Deu enveié,
† Qe od le roy[c] fut corucé
† P*ur* ce qe de ces vessels bu[d] aueit
† Le iur auant, qe[e] feste teneit, [lf. 159, bk.]
|| Deu de ciel ne loa nient, 7069
Qe[f] vie dune a tute gent;
Sa vie en sa main out,[g]
‡ Tolir le poeit si il vout;[h] 7072
† Ces[i] fauȝ deus loa qe il aueit,
En qels[k] folement creeit;
† Pur ceo, luy dist p*ar*[l] da*m*pne Dée,
† [m] Qe en balance fu posé, 7076
E meins qe dreit fu troué;[m]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
† Sun regne en dous[n] deuisé,
† E a Medes & P*er*ce esteit[o] duné:' 7080
† Ceo[p] diseit l'escripture
Qe le p*r*ophete lust al hure.
† Meme la nuyt le roy[q] fu p*r*is,
† La[r] regne p*er*due, & il oscis. 7084

[a] rey tost est. [b] a la. [c] oue le ray.
[d] de vessaus Deu. [e] k*u*ant. [f] Ky. [g] aueit.
[h] k*u*ant il uoleit. [i] Ses. [k] queus.
[l] de part. [m–m] Omitted in *B.*
[n] Ke en deus sun regne ert. [o] Perses fu.
[p] Coe seut il ben pur uerité, Tant.
[q] ray. [r] Le.

Ryche tresoure, now furþe men leye,
And on þe touþ*er* day hyt ys alle aweye;
O day, to-gedyr men mowe hyt se, 9445
A-nouther,[1] sprede þurgh all þe cuntre.
Þus fareþ hyt by þese[2] p*ar*sones cosynes;
Þát þe p*ar*sone wynnyþ, þe cosyne tynes;[3]
yn þe p*ar*sones tyme, rychely he lyueþ,
Aftyr hym, no man of hym ȝyueþ;[4]
yn hys tyme, ofte pens he telleþ, 9451
Aftyr hym, for pouert, penys he selleþ.
Also w*ith* purchasours ryȝt so hyt fareþ,
Alle þat þey bygge, here eyrës bareþ;
A purchasour*e* may beye þyng, & w*ith* lawe,
w*ith*-oute any dede of wrong or sawe;[5]
But lokeþ, ȝyue he[6] wy*n*ne þat katel weyl,
wharew*ith* he byeþ hyt eu*er*ydeyl.
Ȝyf he haue wu*n*ne þe penys[7] ryȝt,
Þan haþ he þe lande w*ith*-outë plyȝt; 9460
Ȝyue he haue wu*n*ne þe penys[7] falsle,
w*ith* ryȝt to þe lande com neu*er* he.
w*ith* fals[ë] weyghť, or fals[ë] peys,
And many falshede ouþ*er* weys; 9464
And ȝyt moste, w*ith* fals sweryng,
wy*n*neþ manyone moche þyng;
w*ith* swyche þyng, wene þou hyt noȝt
Þat þe hous ne lande was ryȝtly boȝt. 9468
Vnneþ lasteþ aghť þat men bye
w*ith* þat ys w*un*ne w*ith* marchaundye;
Yn erytage nat long hyt vayleþ, 9471
Þe þred eyre leseþ,[8] þ*at* ouþ*er* trauayleþ;
Vnneþe ys any þat haþ gode grace
To lyuë weyl w*ith* swych purchace,
Oþ*er* lyue þey a bysyly lyfe, 9475
Or lese hyt[9] for pouert and for[10] stryfe;
For þys men se, and seye alday, [leaf 63, col. 2]
"Þe þred eyre selleþ[11] alle away."

[1] A nouþer day. [2] þe. [3] *O.* gloss 'lest.'
[4] of hy*m* no ma*n* oght*e* ȝyueþ.
[5] any wro*nge* of dede or of sawe.
[6] he O, ȝe H. [7] penys O, pens H. [8] lest.
[9] hyt O, *om.* H. [10] for H, *om.* O. [11] selþ.

For sacrylage, alle þys ys tolde, 9479
þat vesselment of cherche ys wyþholde,—
Chaleys, cloth, boke, or lome,[1]— *
For sacrylage cumþ ofte hard dome;
yn alle þe poyntës seyd before,
þat fro holy cherche, ogħt haþ bore, 9484
Or agħt mysdo on any wyse
þat longeþ vn-to þe fraunchyse,
Y or þou, yn any outrage,
we synne dedly yn sacrylage. 9488
Gode ȝyue vs *grace* so to serue here[2]
Holy cherche, oure modyr dere,
Here so to serue, and wurschyp make,
þat we be hyre, and she vs take. 9492

† ¶ Ceste cu*n*te v*us* e*st* p*ur* ceo cu*n*té,
Qe chescu*n*[a] seit chastié
De sei*n*t eglise vesselm*en*t,
* Chaliȝ, ou autre ourneme*n*t, 7088
Vser en seculer *ser*uise:
Fere nel deueȝ en nule guise.
¶ De sacrilege[b] pl*us* ne dirrai,
Mes des sacrem*ens* v*us* cu*n*terai.[c] 7092

Here bygynne the Seuenþe[3] Sacramentys of holy cherche.

The fyrst sacrament ys holy bapteme,
Houe of watyr, and noyted[4] w*ith* creme;
'Crystendom,' or 'crystynyng,'
þat ys on englys, oure spekyng. 9496
Crystendom, to cryst hyt longeþ,
And to alle þat crystendom vndyrfongeþ;
þys ys þe fyrst and pryncypalle,
þurgħ þe whych we are saued alle; 9500
Saued we are, þurgħ crystendam,
Of þe heued synne of Adam, ‡
yn whych synne alle mankynde ys bore, §
ȝyt, and shal be, and was byfore. 9504
Adams synnë was so grefe,
þat þyr was to God, none[5] so lefe,
þyt he ne shulde to hellë gone
But he were wasshe yn þe fonte stone,

Incipit de septem sacramentis.[d]

Le comencail de sa creistienté
Ad l'enfant q*uant* il[e] est baptiȝé.

Sacheȝ, q*e* cest[f] sacrem*en*t
Establi e*st* principaum*en*t 7096
‡ Pur le[g] original peché
§ En qels[h] sumeȝ tuȝ engendré
‡ P*ar* trespas Adam, n*ost*re pere,
E Eue, n*ost*re p*remere* mere; 7100
† Tant fu *gr*ant lur trespas,
Qe duter ne deueȝ pas
† Qe home ne pet[i] estre sauué
† Si auan*t* ne seit baptiȝé. 7104

[1] Loome or instrument, *utensile, instrumentum.* Prompt. Parv.
[2] to *ser*ue so here. [3] seuen. [4] smerede.
[5] noun to God.

[a] ch. hom. [b] Des .vij. pechéz.

[c] *B.* adds—
Solum coe ke promis v*us* ay
K*uan*t cest escrit comensay.
[d] Ici commencent les .vij. sacremenz. Le primer sacrement est Baptesme. [e] il A, *om.* B.
[f] cel. [g] le A, *om.* B. [h] le quel.
[i] hom puse.

yn fonte stone and watyr baptysed, 9509
As Ihesu cryst haþ[1] dyuysed.
  ȝyf þou beleue þat any wham
ys saued with-oute crystyndam, 9512
y seye, forsoþe þou hast mys went [leaf 63, back]
Aȝens þys holy sacrament.
  Ofte we here þe lewed men seye,
þat[2] erre ful moche oute of þe weye, 9516
þat of þe Iewës seye sum oun,
'þey ne wote wheþer þey be saued or noun;'
But of sum prestes ys gretter tene,
þat so of þe Iewës also wene; 9520
Certes, þey are alle yn were,
And yn þe feyþ þey are nat clere,
For, shal neuer Iewe þat deyeþ Iewe,
Of heuene blys haue part ne prewe, 9524
But he be crystened yn þe holy gaste,
And yn þe sacrament be ful stedfast.
  Lo, here a wurde to leue ȝoure drede!
yn þe gospel þat we rede, 9528
þat god Ihesu vs allë techeþ
þurgh seynt Mark, þat hyt preche þ,
"He þat beleueþ and ys baptysed,
He shal be saued, so ys dyuysed; 9532
And he þat beleueþ nat, forsoþe & ywys,
Boþe body and soulë, lore he ys."
  loke[3] how ȝe mow be a-bawed,
þat seye þat þe Iewe ys saued! 9536
þe Iewe, þe oldë lawë kan,
But þat alone may saue no man;
And þarfore was hyt fyled and left,
For heuenë blys, vs hyt[4] refte 9540
þurgh Adams synne fro vs echone,
Tyl hyt was clensed yn flume Iordone,
whan Ihesu was baptysed þer-ynne
For to wasshe awey þat synne; 9544
And al þat euer to Cryst wyl teme,
Behoueþ be baptysed yn watyr and creme:

[1] had. [2] And. [3] Lokeþ.
[4] hyt vs.

þan art þou clene, þou shalt beleue,
Of Adams synnë, and of Eue. 9548
  þarfore hyt ys þe fyrst sacrament
þat þou art to, fyrst made present;
Lokë þat þou kunne hyt knowe; [lf. 63, bk., col. 2]
hyt makeþ þe hygh̄, þere þou were lowe,
hyt makeþ þe fre, þat er were þralle, 9553
Fro þe fendës seruage alle,
þat þe þar neuer þe fendë drede
But hyt be þurgh̄ þyn owne mysdede. 9556
  ȝyf a chylde be dedë bore— *
þogh̄ hyt were quyk yn wombe byfore—
And, receyue nat þe bapteme,
Of heuene may hyt neuer cleme; 9560
with-outë doute, beleue ȝe þys,
þat hyt shal neuer come to blys;
Ne peyne of hetë, ne of colde,
Hyt shal noñ fele, no ryȝt hyt wolde; 9564
Hyt nogh̄t mysdyd, ne serued wo,
Ne[1] to nonë shal hyt go;
þys ys peyne with-outen ende,
hyt shal neuer to Ioyë wende. 9568
Gretë grace ys to hem lent,
þat here receyue þys sacrament. §
  Also, ȝe þat heue chyldryn al day,
loke ȝe be stedfast yn oure[2] lay, 9572
þat nonë haue yn hertë doute,
Ne to wycchecrafte leste no[3] loute.
  þou settest þy self yn borgh̄gage
To teche þe chylde whan hyt haþ age;
ȝyf þou se hyt mysdo or seye, 9577
þou shalt teche hyt better wey,
ȝyf hyt be so þat þou magh̄t,
þou[4] art holde þat hyt be tagh̄t; 9580
Quyte þe weyl[5] oute of borgh̄gang,
þat þou ne haue for hyt no wrang.
  loke also, ȝyf þou euer ware

† ¶ Neis auant qe l'enfant seit née[a]
† Qe en ventre sa mere est[b] viuifié, [lf. 159, bk., col. 2]
† * Si mort est sanȝ cest[c] sacrement,
† Perdu est, ne duteȝ nient; 7108

§ Mult est dunqes benureȝ
Home qe est baptiȝeȝ;
Si apres se garde nettement,
Sauf ert par cest sacrement.[d] 7112
† ¶ De la fey ne se deit duter,
Qe uelt des enfanȝ leuer;
Ki fet, il peche premerement
Encuntre cest haut sacrement. 7116

¶ Gardeȝ ausi outrement,

[1] No. [2] ȝoure. [3] ne. [4] þou O, þat H. [5] weyl so.

[a] Ne . . . né. [b] en la v. la m. fu. [c] m. seit sanz. [d] *B.* omits the next four lines.

Yn place þere wy*m*men chyldryn bare ; † Si v*us* vnq*es* futes[a] p*r*esent
ȝyf þou sawe hyt yn perel of dede, 9585 † ° La ou[b] enfant e*st* deuié
And þou ne coudest do bote ne rede, ‡ Auant q*e* fut[c] baptiȝé, 7120
Ne seyë wurde, ne helpe at nede, ‡ Si le enfant eyder puriez,[d]
So þat hyt to þe deþë ȝede ; ° 9588
þou shalt þerforë p*er*el haue ; [leaf 64]
Vnku*m*nyng shal þe nat saue ; † E[e] p*ar* ignorance ne sauieȝ ;
For eu*er*y man, boþe hygh and logh, † Car chescu*m* home deit sauer
þe poyntes of bapteme oweþ to knowe, ‡ La furme dreite[f] de baptiȝer, 7124
To helpe chyldryn yn many kas ; ‖ 9593 ‖ Qe il pusse al[g] enfant succure
Men wete neue*r* what nede one has. Qe deit deuier al hure ;[g]
who so ne kan, y rede hym lere § Autrem*ent* peot m*ul*t[h] pecher,
Yn syȝte, yn dede, and he may here. 9596 Qe p*ar* tant le purra[i] sauuer ; 7128
Y shal ȝow teche, as y herde telle § Ki nel siet, si l'enpreigne ;[k]
Onës a frerë menor spelle : E q*e* bien la siet, li[l] enseigne.
"ȝyf þou se a chylde yn swyche p*er*el
þat none may saue hyt w*ith* no wylle, 9600
Sey þan þus, ȝyf þou haue haste,
"y cryste*n* þe yn þe name of þe fadyr & sone & holy gast,"
And ȝyue, what þou wylt, hyt a name,
And kast on water ; þan ys hyt frame ;
And ȝyf þou ȝyue hyt namë none, 9605
Noþ*er* Robert, Wyllyam, no[1] Ione,
Loke þat þese wurdës be weyl seyd,
And water þ*er*-on algate leyde ; 9608
And þat þyr be none ouþ*er* waste,
But yn þe fadyr and sone, and holy gaste ;
þese wurdes forȝete þou naght, 9611
Ne watyr, what as eu*er* elles be[2] wroȝt."
Mydwyuës þat wyþ wy*m*men wone,
Alle þe poyntes, behoueþ hem kone ; 9614
Prestes shuld teche hem þe ordynau*n*ce,
what þey shuld sey and do yn chau*n*ce,
And examyne her[3] what she couthe,
what she shuld do, and seye w*ith* mouþe.

[1] ne. [2] ys.
[3] examyne here O, examyne H.

[a] Si unkes fustes en. [b] Ov l'. [c] k'il fust.
[d] aider l'enfant poiez. [e] Mes. [f] La drait f.

[g–g] pus l'enfant aider Al houre k'il deit deuier; and transposes the next two lines.
[h] E a. purra. [i] Kar par tant le poet.
[k] Si la manere ne seet, si la preinge [lf. 55, bk.].
[l] ben la seet, si l'.

[*The Tale of the Midwife who christend a Child wrongly.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. xxxiii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.]

Y shal ȝow telle of a mydwyfe, A tale
þat loste a chylde, boþe soule & lyfe. 9620
he tolde hyt yn hys sermoun,
And ȝaue here ofte hys malysoun.
  þys mydwyfe, whan þe chylde was bore,
She helde hyt on here lappe before; 9624
And whan she sawe þat hyt shulde deye,
She bygan, loudë for to crye,
And seyd, "God and seynt Ione [64/2] 9627
Crysten þe chylde, boþe flesshe and bone."
  [1]þys mydwyffe noghte ellës seyde, [*Bodl. MS.*]
And yn þe cherche-ȝerde þey wulde hyt haue leyde,
As a-nouþer chyld shuld ha be
þat hade receyuede þe solempte. 9632
  þe prest askede þe mydwyffe, [lyffe,
'ȝyfe hyt were cristenede whan hyt hade
And who hyt cristened, and on what manere, 9635
And what was seyde, þat any myghte here.'
  þe mydwyffe seyde unto þe prest,[2]
"þys herde þey þat stode me nest,
'þat God almyghty and Seynt Ioun
ȝyue þe chylde cristendom yn flesshe and boun.'" 9640
  þan seyd þe preste, "God and seynt Iame [*Harl. MS.*]
ȝyue þe boþe sorow and shame,
And Crystys malysun haue þou for-þy,
And alle þe ouþer þat were þe by! 9644
Yn euyl tymë were þou bore,
For yn þy defaute, a soule ys lore."
She was commaunded she shuld no more
Come eftesones þere chyldryn were bore.
  Mydwyues, y tolde thys tale for ȝow,

[1] The next twelve lines, from O, are omitted in *H*.

[2] Margin, 'a note for mydwyffes.'

þat ȝyf ȝe ku*n*nat, lerneþ how 9650
To sauë þat, God boȝt ful dere,
þe poyntes of bapteme y rede ȝow lere;
Mydwyfe ys a p*er*ylus þyng 9653
But she ku*n*ne þe poyntes of crystenyng;
Ne beleueþ nat on þese shappers,[1]
ȝoure mysdede ful mykyl deres; 9656
y wolde þo shappers were on lowe,
And al þo þat on hem trowe.
þe beleue ys, 'þe fadyr and sone & holy gaste;'
Alle ouþ*er* beleue ys wykked and waste;
þurgh hem ys alle þyng shape & wroȝt, 9661
And ouþ*er* shappers[1] ne are noȝt;
God ys shapper of alle þyng,
he wote þe mydward, and þe endyng; 9664
þe oþ*er* shappers, þat men of seye,
Hyt ys a beleue of deuyl weye.
þe mete þat ȝe leye at þe chyldës hede[2]
For swyche shappers, were bettyr leued;
ȝyf hyt for hem þerë lye, 9669
þan ys hyt[3] a wykked erysye;[4]
ley hyt for þe loue of þe holy gaste,
Fadyr, and sone, oo God stedfaste, 9672
As wysly as he become a chylde,
Bore of Marye, mayden mylde,
þat he ȝyue hyt to lyue yn[5] gode grace,
And gode endyng, and se hys face. 9676
ȝyf þou were eu*er* so vnwys [leaf 64, back]
For to crystene a chyldë twys,
Or ȝyf þou eu*er* consentedest þar-to
þat any ouþ*er* shulde so do,— 9680
At home, as yn pryuyte, §
Anouþ*er* tyme, þat men myȝt se,—
For ȝyf hyt were baptysed at hame
wyþ alle þe poyntes of bapteme name, 9684

[1] shapperes. [2] heuede.
[3] ys hyt O, ys H. [4] heresye.
[5] 'yn' omitted.

[*on leaf* 159, *back, col.* 2]
¶ Si p*ar* v*us* fut unq*es* dou fé[a]
† Home ou fe*m*me baptiȝé, 7132
Ou v*us* memes *con*senciez[b]
† Qe deuȝ feiȝ futes baptiȝeȝ,
§ Vne feiȝ p*r*iueem*en*t[c]
[d]Qe pur mest*er* fere couient, 7136
† Autre feiȝ apartement
En le muster deuant la gent,[d]

Si a ceo[e] *con*senciez,[b]

[a] .ij. fiez. [b] consentisez.
[c] Vne fieȝ pur mester priueement B, Vne feiȝ p*r*em*er*ement A.
[d—d] Autre fieȝ en le eglise veant la ge*n*t.
[e] tele chose.

þan were hyt aȝens þe feyþe to werche,
Eftesones[1] to baptyse[2] hyt at cherche;
But ȝyf þou suppose þyr fayleþ a poynte
Þat to þe crystendom shuld a-mounte,
Þan were hyt nat for to drede 9689
For to fulfyl þat shulde be nede; §
For alle þe poyntes of watyr & creme,
Þurgh alle crystendom ys o bapteme, 9692
O baptemë, and nat two,
Of alle þe[3] poyntes þat þou sest do.
Þarfore he þat ys ones baptysed,
Ones for euer ys; þus ys auysed. 9696
Also, ȝe þat chyldryn heue,
ȝe shul nat forȝete ne leue
To teche hyt pater noster & crede;
ȝyf ȝe ne do, hyt ys to drede. 9700
To foly þou shalt nat drawe ne wone
Þy goddoȝtyr ne þy godsone,
Namely to þat vylayny
Þat falleþ vn-to lechery, ‡ 9704
Ne to no foly þat may be;
Þou shalt teche hem synne to fle.
Ne nat be so fole hardy,
Þy goddoȝtyr to lye þe by, 9708
Ne for to dwelle a-lone with þe,
For perel þat may falle and be.
Many a pryuy peryl þyr ys,
And specyaly yn drunkenes; 9712
yn drunkenes men wyl rage,
And, ragyng wyl reyse korage;
And sonë may a man be shent [ff. 61, bk., col. 2]
Þat doþe aȝens þe comaundement. 9716
Seynt Gregory telleþ yn hys spelle
Of swyche a shame þat onës felle.

† En cest sacrement peché aueȝ. 7140

† ¶ Ne-pur-quant, si[a] seit vblié,
† Ou, par nunsauer, rien lessé
Quant l'enfant est baptiȝé 7143
De laie gent en priuité, [leaf 160]
Apartement pet estre parfet,[b]
§ Ceo ne serreit point[c] surfet,
Car issi ne est for[d] vne fée,
Sacheȝ, l'enfant baptiȝé. 7148

† ¶ Lesser a nunchaler ne deueȝ[e]
Enfant qe aueȝ baptiȝeȝ;[f]
† Credo & pater noster enseigner,[f]
† Si estre voleȝ sanȝ blamer.[g] 7152
† ¶ Nul home deit trere a mal
† Sun[h] fiȝ ou fille espirital,
† Qe trop serreit Deuȝ corucé,
Qe ces qe aueȝ des[i] funȝ leué 7156
Par vus feissent[k] vileinie,
‡ E nomement[l] lecherie,
De[m] ceo ay avouerie;
Descrere ne me[n] deueȝ mie. 7160

† Seint Gregoire[o] nus ad cunté .exemplum.
† Meruilluse chose &[p] grant pité;

[1] Eftsone.
[2] baptyse O, baptysed H. [3] þo.

[a] s'il. [b] En apert poet e. fet.
[c] Kar coe ne est p. de. [d] fors ke.
[e] ne d. a n.

[f] These lines transposed; the second runs—
A ceus ke auez baptizé.
[g] vus ne v. e. blamé. [h] Sun A, om. B.
[i] Si ceus ky a. de funt B. [k] Treisez a.
[l] N. y a. [m] Kar de. [n] Ke d. ne.
[o] De s. g. ki. [p] da.

[*The Tale of the Bad Bourgeois*[1] *who lay with his God-daughter and was kild for it.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. xxxiii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.]

A man hefe onës at þe fonte
A maydë chylde, as men are wonte; 9720
þys mayde wax, and bygan to belde
weyl yn-to womans elde;
And at Ester tyme gan hyt falle
whan men hadde fastë lenten alle, 9724
þys man bysoghte, for specyalte,
þat hys god-doȝtyr wyþ hym myȝt be,
And alle þat ychë Esterday
And lenger, ȝyf hyt were here pay. 9728
þe fadyr and þe modyr graunted sone;
þey þoȝt none euyl myȝt be done. §
þys man, for drunkenes & vnryȝt, ‡
lay by hys god-doȝtyr þat yche nyȝt: ||
þys man on þe mornë þoȝt 9733
How synfully þat he[2] hadde wroȝt; *
Ful grete þoȝte þan was he ynne,
þat he hadde do so greuus a synne; ° 9736
Twey þoghtes yn hys hertë come,
To go[3] to þe cherche, or byde at home:
"ȝyf y vnto þe cherchë ȝede, |
Of venïaunce y haue grete drede; 9740
And, ȝyf y nat þedyr go,
Men wyl wene y haue do sum wo." :
So algate vnto þe cherche he name;
he drede nat God, but morë shame. 9744
þe fyrst day, he dred hym sore
he shuld be cumbred sumwore,
And ȝyt a-noþer he lokede ay,
whyche tyme þe fende wulde bere hym a-way; ⸸ 9748

† Vn curial, ceo dist, esteit,
† Qe[a] vne pucele leué aueit; 7164

† De la pasche, la nuté,[b]
† Apres qe quareme out iuné,
† Sun pere & sa[c] mere tant pria
† Qe od luy la pucele[d] demora; 7168

§ Legerement luy[e] granterent,
Qe nul mal ne penserent.
‡ La nuit, de boiure surfet feseit,
|| Ouek sa filiole, allaȝ,[f] giseit; 7172
* Le Matin se[g] est purpensé
Qe fet aueit cele nuté;[h]
Dolent fu mult, & ceo a dreit,[i]
° Qe si[k] greuement peché aueit.[l] 7176
Il purpensa sei baigner,
Par tant quida sun peché oster;
La nuté ensi feseit,
Mes plus quite del peche n'esteit. 7180
† Douȝ choses treta en sun qeor,
† De aler a muster, ou lesser.[m] [leaf 160, col. 2]
: Si il ne alast, honté serreit,
Chescun home en parlereit; 7184
| Ou si il alast a muster,
Mult se duta de encumbrer.
† Al drein, al muster est alé,
† Plus ad la gent qe Deu duté; 7188
† Le premer iur fu mult pourus,
Cum cil qe fu mlt[n] pecherus;
Chescun hure ad regardé[o]
⸸ K'il ad deable fu comandé,[p] 7192
| Mes[q] longement ad attendu,
E nul mal li est auenu.

[1] 'Curialis,' Common-Councilman, bourgeois.
[2] he O, *om.* H. [3] go O, gode H.

[a] Ky. [b] Par la veile de paske, par la uerité.
[c] Le p. & la. [d] la p. oue ly. [e] le.
[f] E oueke sa fillole. [g] kuant.

[h] tele vilté. [i] D. esteit & coe fu.
[k] Kar. [l] B. omits the next four lines.
[m] al eglise, ou estre a l'ostel.
[n] mut B, *om.* A. [o] esgardé.
[p] fust liueré. [q] Kuant.

Alle þe woke, for worldës shame,
He ȝede to þe cherche, but lytyl to frame;
whan he hadde long a-bydë so,
And, no skaþë come hym to, | 9752
þys þoght he yn hys herte ful raþe, [leaf 65]
For he hadde þarfore no skaþe,
he wendë God had hyt forgete
As ouþer men do þat haue forlete; 9756
Or þoȝt þat he hadde hyt forȝyue,
And hym neded nat þer-of be shryue,
Ne shulde þerof come no myschaunce,
For he was of so longe suffraunce. 9760
But God, þat fórȝeteþ no þyng,
he sente þarfore grete heuenyng;
þe seuenþe day þys man deyde,
As þe holy man vs seyde; 9764
Sone aftyr þat byryed he[1] was,
Veniaunce come for þat trespas;
Vpp of[2] hys graue a fyre vpp smote—
Ful stynkyng and ful hote— 9768
And brenned[3] þat cursed body alle,
And stone and erþe, boþe grete and smalle;
Alle was so brend yn-to þe grounde,
þat of hys body myȝt noȝt be founde. 9772
Here mow ȝe here apertly why
God toke veniaunce greuusly, §
þat God shewed so moche hys Ire,
For he synned þat tyme with hyre 9776
þat he[4] lyfte of þe fonte stone:
hyt ys a warnyng to vs echone
þat we kepe þe sacrament,
Oure bapteme þat God haþ sent;[5] 9780
And þat we bettyr hyt holde
For þys tale þat y ȝow tolde.
Ȝe, Ihesu lordë, þou hyt graunte

† Chescun iur de paschereȝ
† Est en l'eglise entreȝ,[a] 7196
† Quida le[b] mal creistien
† Pur ceo qe mal luy auint rien,[c]
† Qe Deu sun peché vst[d] vblié
† Ou par auenture pardüné. 7200
† Le setime iur est deuié,
† Sicum le seint nus ad[e] cunté;
† Mes quant fu en sepulcre[f] posé,
† Vn feu de sa[g] tumbe est leué 7204
† Qe sun cors ad tut deuoré,
† E la tere qe fu entur troué;[h]
Char, ne os, rien[i] remist
† Dunt veniance ne prist Ihesu crist.[k] 7208
† ¶ Vere poeȝ apertement
Cum out peché[l] malement,
§ Quant Deu tele veniance perneit,
† Pur ceo qe cele purgiseit 7212
† Qe de funȝ leué le[m] aueit;
Nul nel fra, ki me creit.
Par tant deuum nus[n] estre amonesté
De garder nus de cel peché, 7216
Car lem dist qe[o] 'beal se chastie

[1] he byryede. [2] Out of. [3] brende.
[4] he O, *om.* H. [5] lent.

[a] En seint eglise est a la messe.
[b] Si quidoit ben le. [c] de ren.
[d] out sun p.

[e] nus ad le s. [f] en s. fu [lf. 56]. [g] la.
[h] Dunt la genz sunt mut espanté.
[i] ne ren. [k] Dunt dure vengancȝ Deu enprist.
[l] p. out. [m] le A, *om.* B.
[n] nus A, *om.* B.
[o] Kar hom dit & dirra tuz iurs de vie.

þat we mow holdë þat cu*n*naun*t*e 9784
þat we at þe fonte stonë make,
Ihesu to serue, and Satanas forsake.

[*Of Confirmation.*]

The secu*n*de sacrament, y vndyrstonde,
Ys grau*n*ted of þe bysshop honde;
Men kalle hyt 'confyrmacyoñ,' 9789
A sykernesse neu*er* more vndoñ
wyþ no lawe, ne w*ith* no skylle, [lf. 65, col. 2]
But ȝyf ȝe self algatë wylle;[1] 9792
As ȝyf þou bogh̄test house and[2] land
w*ith* charter at þy negh̄burs hande,
þou mayst holde hyt for eu*er*-more,
So bapteme þe saueþ ones þore; 9796
And ȝyf hyt be grau*n*ted of þe kyng,
þat þou hast bogh̄t, þan ys syker þyng;
Syker ys, þat yn rolle ys leyde,
For þan may hyt neu*er* be wyþseyde; 9800
þe rollyng fordoþe croppe and rote,
And ryȝt of þo þat wulde þe mote (plete);
Rollyng, and þe grete assyse,
Aftyr hem may no lawë ryse. 9804
þus fareþ hyt of confyrmacyu*n*
Aftyr tyme þat bapteme ys dou*n*;
Confyrmacyu*n* ys more ne lesse,
But aftyr crystenyng, gode sykernesse;
þys[3] bapteme ys charter of ryȝt 9809
þat fordoþë Adams[4] plyȝt,
And, þat ys of grete pouste,
þat fro þe fende hyt byeþ þe fre, 9812
And defendeþ þe þyn[5] erytage,
þat þou mayst holde hyt yn alle þyn age,
And saue þy statë eu*er*y deyl,
ȝyf þou kepe þy charter weyl; 9816
Ouer þys, ȝyf hyt be þy lordes wylle
þat he þy charter wyl fulfyle,

[1] See French, l. 7232, next page. [2] or. [3] þy. [4] adames. [5] þyn O, yn H.

Confirmacio episcopi.[a]

† Ceo *ert* le secund sacrement, [lf. 160, bk.]
† Del euesqe cunfermement,[b] 7220
Qe par autre se chastie.'

[a] Le secu*n*de sac*rem*e*n*t est co*n*firmeme*n*t.
[b] le con . . .

þan art þou stalworth̄ þurgh̄ hys powere,
And þy charter made more clere. 9820
  Þe bysshope ys as[1] lorde or[2] kyng
To conferme þy crystenyng;
He confermeþ þat we haue take
whan we haue Satan forsake, 9824
Oure crystendom, þat hyt be sekyr
To fende vs aȝens þe fendës bekyr,
þan ys oure charter quyte and clere, 9827
Confermyng w*ith* þe bysshopes powere.
  And ȝe shul alle weyl vndyrstande, [leaf 65, back]
whan chyldryn are blessed of þe bysshopys[3] hande,
þat blessyng ys confermacyou*n* ‡ ‡
Aȝens þe fendes temptacyu*n*, § 9832
And makeþ vs stalwurþe yn batayle
whan þe fende wyl vs asayle;
þan are we made Goddes champyons,
Aȝens þe fendës, Goddys felons; 9836
þan haue we receyued fully myȝt
Aȝens þe fendë for to fyȝt; ||
And ȝyf we be yn beleue stedfaste,
we haue powere, dowu*n* hym to kaste. 9840
  Certes, þo men moche mysdo,
þat[4] a-byde long, are þey go þar-to;
And wo*m*men, gretly ou*er* alle þyng,
þat wyl nat here chyldryn bryng | 9844
To receyue þe sacrament
At þe bysshopes confyrment;[5] *
For some wete weyl, þat chyldryn kepe,
þat many are drecched yn here slepe; 9848
þe fende hem sheweþ grete affray,
To some on nyȝt, and some a[6] day,
How þat he, may hem greue, [6 *syllables*]
To make ouþ*er* men mysbeleue; 9852

[1] as O, a H. [2] or þe.
[3] of bysshop̄. [4] þat þey H, þat O.
[5] conferment O, cofyrment H. [6] on.

‡ Q*ua*nt poer e*st* duné al enfant
De estre fort[a] & vaillant
Encu*n*tre les engins del[b] felun,
§ Ceo e*st*, del[c] deable te*m*ptaciun; 7224
Car, p*us* qe[d] nessu*m* de no*st*re mere
Iesqes n*us*[e] seu*m* mis en tere,
En forte bataille sumes mis,
Car wichus[f] est no*st*re enimis. 7228
|| Pur ceo, n*ostre* tres[g] duȝ seignur
Nus p*ur*uist cest[h] sucur,
Qe n*us* uencu ne seum
Si estre vencu ne[i] volum. 7232
Pur ceo, couient chescu*n* hom
Qe veindre[k] vodra le felun,
Estre de euesqe cunfermé,
Car dunk receuu*m*[l] poesté 7236
En ceste bataille bien reter,[m]
E vencre le enimi de enfer.
| ¶ Cil peché[n] en cest sacrem*ent*,
Qe atent[o] trop longement 7240
* De lur enfanȝ cunfermer;
Malem*ent* poent p*ar* tant pecher.
¶ Il auient souente fée,[p]
† Qe l'enfant e*st* trauillé[q] 7244
† Des engins al maufé,[r]
Pur ceo q*e* il ne e*st* cunfermé.
¶ Chescu*n* q*e* eyme[s] sun enfant
Pour, sacheȝ, auera[t] *grant* 7248

[a] p*lus* fort. [b] al. [c] Ke sunt du.
[d] Ke . . nus. [e] Ieske a tant ke.
[f] guicheus. [g] tres A, *om.* B. [h] de coe.
[i] v. ne e. [k] Ky veincre. [l] receiuerom.
[m] ben ester [lf. 56, col. 2]. [n] Ceus pecheur.
[o] Ky atendent. [p] souent fieȝ.
[q] trauaillez. [r] Par le deble mauueité.
[s] Ky issi purloigne. [t] S. ke p. a. mut.

Some men hyt here, & some men[1] hyt sees,
Yn many stedys, vanytes,
More before þe sacrament
þan aftyr,[2] whan he ys shent; 9856
Hys powere ys þan moche fordoun
þurgh̃ þys confyrmacyun;
For þat ogh̃t we, to beleuë ryȝt,
þat þys sacrament haþ þat myȝt. 9860
Anoþer poynt, here-to longeþ,
þat lewed men nat vndyrstandyþ:
"þou man or womman, be nat so wylde
To holde to þe bysshope þyn owne chylde;
For ȝyf þou do, þou art commare 9865
To hym þat hyt, gat or bare;
ȝyf a frende man holde hyt þore, [65 bk., col. 2]
To wedde þat chylde, he may neuer more;
þys longeþ to þys sacrament; 9869
þarefor[3] ȝyueþ gode entent."
yn þys skyllë, as y kan,
hyt ys grete perel to an vncouþe man, 9872
A maydë chyldë for to holde
Byfore þe bysshope, as y er tolde,
But ȝyf he askë fyrst byfore,
what hyt ys, and where was bore; 9876
Elles perauenture yn hys lyue
he myȝt haue þat chylde to wyue;
Or ȝyf she ȝyue here to folye,
he myȝt, yn kas, lygge here by; 9880
þys kas[4] ys nat often seen,
But hyt may fallë, or haþ ben;
þarfore, noþer mo[5] ne lesse,
But 'wyys[6] ys, þat ware ys.' 9884
Now of þys confyrmacyun
wyl we leue oure sermoun;
God ȝyue vs gracë, for hys myȝt,
yn þe beleue to ferme vs ryȝt, 9888
þat þe holy goste with vs wone,
þat cumþ of þe fadyr and of þe sone.

[1] 'men' H, *om.* O. [2] afterwarde. [3] þarfore y rede. [4] þys kas O, þys H. [5] more. [6] wys.

Attender[a] trop longement
Qe auer nel[b] face confermement.

¶ En cest sacrement cuntretum[c]
Espiritiele contagiun,[d] 7252
Car enfant[e] qe al euesqe tient
† Espuser apres ne deit nient.[f]

† De ceste confirmaciun
† Plus a ceste fée[g] ne dirrun. 7256

[a] De attendre. [b] ne ly. [c] est purchacée. [d] parentée. [e] l'enfant. [f] pur ren ne poeȝ. [g] A c. fieȝ plus.

[*Of the Sacrament of the Altar.*[1]]

God almyȝty, þat al þyng weldes, 9891
wyndës, watrys,[2] wodes, & feldes,
As soþely as þou madest of noȝt
Alle créatures þat euer were wroȝt,
Forȝyue me, to day, Lorde, my synne,
þat y þys wrþy[3] sacrament mowe begynne,
And wurschypfully þar-of to speke, 9897
þat we þe beleuë neuer[4] breke;
Ne for to tellë, yn þys long,
þyng, þat falle-of, may any wrong, 9900
But þat máy be, þe to queme,
And vs yn stedfaste beleue to ȝeme.
Goddës sone, of heuene a-boue,
He shewed vs alle, for gretë loue; 9904
For whan hys passyun neyghed nye, [leaf 66]
To hys dyscyplys þat were hym bye,
He ȝaue[5] hys body hem to fede,—
More loue ne myȝt he shewe yn dede,—
þat þey shuldë myndë haue 9909
On hym, þat he myȝt hem saue;
ȝyt aftyrward he lete hym slo
with ful vyle deþ, and pynyng wo; 9912
For vs, and hem, ded he þys,
To bryngë vs echone to blys,
Ne[6] more loue ne myȝt he do,
Ne neuer man, myȝt so do; 9916
For vs he ded hyt, þys ys certeyn,
þat we shuld loue hym weyl aȝen;
þoghh we vs self ȝaf an hundryd syþe,
O poynt of loue ne myȝt we kyþe 9920
vn-to þe loue þat he haþ vs doun,
For hyt ys oure saluacyun;
And of vs, askeþ he ryȝt noȝt

[1] This Section, to p. 336, is copied into the Vernon MS. (with a few changes of words and forms) as '7 Miracles of Corpus Christi,' and is printed in 'Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.,' ed. Hortsmann and F. J. F.; E. E. T. Soc. 1891.
[2] *and* watres. [3] 'wrþy' should be cut out.
[4] neuer þe beleue. [5] ȝafe. [6] No.

Eukaristia, siue viaticum.[a] [lf. 169, bk., col. 2]

† Duȝ Deu[b] pere omnipotent
† Qe le mund criastes[c] de nient,
† Doneȝ, qe parler dignement
Pussum de cest haut sacrement! 7260
† Le fiȝ Deu, nostre creatur,
† En signe de tres grant amur,
† Quant sa passiun aprocha,
† A ces desciples sun cors duna; 7264
Par tant lur vout il[d] mustrer
† Qe plus ne les poeit amer
† Qe duner sun cors tres chier
† Si cruelement en croiȝ pener; 7268
† Pur euȝ le fist, & pur nus;
Mercier tut dis le[e] deuums;
† Si cent fée luy pussum nus[f] duner,
Dignement nel pussum[g] guerdoner;
Mes, par petite chose od bon qeor[h] 7273

[a] Le terce est le sacrement del auter.
[b] Beu duz. [c] Ky creastes le m.
[d] nus voleit ben. [e] ly.
[f] me puse a ly [lf. 56, bk.].
[g] ne ly pus.
[h] coe est, nostre quer.

But þat may weyl y-nogh be wroȝt, 9924
No þyng but loue-longyng.
To loue hym weyl ou*er* alle þyng,
And for hys loue to leuë synne ;
hys loue, hys blys, þan mow we wy*n*ne ; ‡
For þou mayst neu*er* haue hym to þe, 9929
But, þou wylt fyrst synnë fle ;
Alle þyng he louеþ, but sy*n*ne he hates ;
steynyst
ȝyf þou hym louest, w*ith* synne þ*o*u wlates.
ȝyf þou loue[1] one, þe behoueþ nedes 9933
Forsake þat þyng þat he þe forbedes ;
Elles, hyt ys tolde no loue,
And namëly to God a-boue. 9936
And þou mayst nat[2] loue hym w*ith* no greyth,
But þou haue of hym gode feyþe,
þat ys to seye, to beleue hyt weyl,
Alle þat ys wryte of hym eu*er*ydeyl. 9940
Stedfast beleue, of loue hyt comes ;
And of beleuë, loue men nomes :[3]
So ys þe toon w*ith* þe touþ*er* ; [leaf 66, col. 2]
w*ith* stedfast beleue, loue ys þe broþer. 9944
To whom ogh[4] þan oure loue be went,
But to þe beleue of þys sacrament ?
þys, oght to beleue, eu*er*y crysten man,
And lerne þe beleue of one þat kan, 9948
' þat þe bred þat sacred ys
At þe auter, ys Goddys flessh :'
Boþe flesshe and blodë þer ys leyd, 9951
þurgh þe wurdes þat þe prest haþ seyd,
þat lyȝte w*ith*-ynne þe vyrgyne Marye,
And on þe rode for vs wulde deye,
And fro deþ to lyue he ros,
God and man, yn myȝt and los. 9956
For who so beleueþ nat clere
yn þe sacrament of þe autere,

[1] louest. [2] nat H, *om.* O.
[3] *O.* gloss 'taketh.' [4] oghte.

Le purru*m* asseȝ bien paer.[a]
† ¶ Ki p*ur* sa amur lesse de pecher,[b]
E se repente de fin qeor, 7276
‡ Paié ad sun creatur,
Qe morir voleit p*ur* sa[c] amur.

¶ Sacheȝ, q*e* cest haut sacrement
Demande, al comencement, 7280
Qe il seit bon creistien,
E en la ley afurmé bien,
Ky[d] le cors Deu vodra vser
Ou le p*r*estre q*e* le[e] deit sacrer ; 7284

† Car fermem*ent* deueȝ tenir—
Flechir mie[f] p*ur* morir—
† Qe ceo[g] q*e* *est* en l'auter sacré[g]
† Est verreiment le fiȝ Dé, 7288

† Ki fu de la nette pucele née,[h]
† E p*ur* nus[i] en croiȝ pené :[k]

† Ki fermement ce ne creit,

[a] Ly poums asez ben paier.
[b] les pecher. [c] Ky morut p*ur* la sue.
[d] ky B, *om.* A.
[e] le A, *om.* B. [f] E point flechir.
[g—g] Omitted. [h] né.
[i] Ky p. n. fu.
[k] *B.* inserts—E mort suffri, pus est releué.

He shal neu*er* þe blys a-byde,
For no þyng þat may betyde. 9960
Yn þe öldë lawë, þus ys wryte,
Boþe Iewes and crysten weyl hyt wete,
"God seyd, and hyt was wroȝt;
he co*m*mau*n*ded alle þyng of noȝt." * 9964
þese wurdës are verry and clere;
Dauyd hem seyth yn þe sautere;
Syn he made alle þat noȝt er was, *
lesse maystry were hyt þan[1] yn kas, 9968
For to chau*n*ge þe lekënes[2]
Yn-to an ouþ*er* þyng þat es; ‡
þe lykënes of bred and wyne, § 9971
Yn flesshe and blode to turne hyt ynne;
Yn flessh and blode þe brede be broȝt,
Syn he madë alle[3] of noȝt. *
ȝyf þou se hyt nat w*ith* bodly[4] syȝt, 9975
þy soule w*ith*-ynne shal beleue hyt ryȝt;
And ȝyf þou felë no sauour,
But ryghtely wyne, and brede of flour,[5]
þat ys þe wysdom of Goddys ordynau*n*ce
For to saue vs alle fro þys chaunce; 9980
For ȝyf hyt fyl, as flesshe to take, [lf. 66, bk.]
wlate we shulde, and hyt forsake;
And for he wulde nat men hyt forsoke,
But þat alle men hyt vndyrtoke, 9984
þarfore hys wysdom, hys ownë rede,
Sauerþ hyt yn wyne and brede;
Hyt semeþ bredë, as be[6] syȝt,
And as brede, sauer haþ ryȝt; 9988
Noþyr þe[7] syȝt, noþ*er* þe[8] felyng,
Haþ[9] þer-of any certeyn þyng;
what shal þan, þe most saue, || [6-syllable line]
But stedfast beleue þat þou shalt haue? |
Stedfast beleue of eu*er*y deyl, 9993
þat shal þan, saue þe weyl. [6-syllable line]

† Sa alme perd, & ceo e*st* dreit.[a] 7292

¶ De tutes choses ad Deu poer—
* Cil q*e* de nient les poeit crier— [leaf 161]
‡ Chescune furme en autre chang*er*;
De ceo ne deit nul duter. 7296
¶ Bien sauu*m*, q*e*, de un estreim,
Purreit Deu fere un blanc pain;
† Du*n*c, peot il[b] le pain muer
† En char, & en su*n* cors tres[c] cher, 7300
§ E le vin vermail ou[d] blanc
En su*n* p*re*cius[e] sanc;

| En ceste fey seieȝ a-furmé[f]
|| Si v*us* voleȝ estre sauué. 7304
¶ Sau*er* deuez u*er*reiment,
Qe cil q*e* ne creit cest sacrem*ent*
Est p*er*du p*ar*durablement

[1] þan were hyt. [2] lyknes.
[3] al byfore of noght. [4] bodyly.
[5] But . . . flour O. But ryȝt bred and wyne of flour H.
[6] by. [7] þy. [8] no þy.

[a] crait . . dait. [b] il ben. [c] tant.
[d] &. [e] treprecius. [f] seez v*us* fermé.

[9] Hast þou on no (but altered in the same hand).

And some haue sey hyt bodyly,
To whom he shewed hys m*er*cy; 9996
Lo here a tale for of ȝow su*m*, ⁂
þat y fonde yn 'vitas patru*m*.' ✝ A tale

Si il ne vigne a am*en*deme*n*t. 7308
⁂ ¶ Une cu*n*te de g*ra*nt auctorité .exemplum.
En vn sei*n*t liure ai troué
✝ Qe 'vitas patru*m*' est apelé,
E bien deit estre escuté. 7312

[*The Tale of the Priest for whom the Sacramental Bread and Wine were turnd into a Child's Flesh and Blood.*]

[Vitas Patrum, p. 656; cf. p. 156.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.]

þyr was a man of relygyou*n*;
Of almës he had grete renou*n*; 10000
But, for þe fende[1] wulde haue[2] hym shent,
He beleued nat yn þe sacrament,
And seyd 'hyt was nat Ih*es*u
þat conceyued was þurgh vertu; 10004
Ne Ih*es*u was nat þe oblé[3]
þat reysed was[4] at þe sacré; §
And þo þat wurschep ded þarto,
To beleue hyt,[5] was nat to do.' 10008

Byfore twey abbotes þus he tolde;
þese abbotes wryte þys tale to holde;
hyt ogh̄t be tolde to eu*er*y wham
þat ys aȝens þe crystendam, 10012
Tyl hyt be preued w*ith*[6] clergye
whe*þer* hyt be beleue or erysye.

þese abbotes shewed hym þe ryȝt weye
w*ith* alle þe ensamples þat þey coude seye;
And he seyd 'þat hyt was lye,[7] 10017
But ȝyf he sagh̄[8] hyt w*ith* hys ye.' ‡
"Do þe þan so þat y hyt se, [leaf 66, back, col. 2]
þan wyl y beleue þat hyt may be." 10020

þese abbotes preyd a ful seuen nyȝt *
þat God wulde shewe hy*m*, þurgh hys myȝt,
Yn flesshe and blode on þe autere,

† ¶ Iadis esteit vn veil hom
Qe[a] fu de g*ra*nt religiun;
Mes il entierement[b]
† Ne crust mie cest[c] sac*rem*e*n*t, 7316
† Dist 'q*e* ne fu mie ihesu Crist
† Qe de la pucele Marie nasq*ui*st,
† Qe en furme de pain[d] veeit 7319
[e]Quant le p*re*stre en mains le teneit,
E al people mustreit
§ Ceo q*e* il a la messe sacreit.'[e]
† Deu*an*t dou*ȝ*[f] sein*ȝ* homes l'ad g*ra*nté;
† De sa p*ar*ole vnt auant mustré,[g] 7324
† Qe[h] tele chose ne deit estre celée
† Qe e*st* encu*n*tre crestieneté.[i]

† Dou*ȝ*[k] abbé*ȝ* de g*ra*nt auctorité
† De ceo li vnt aresuné, 7328
Mes le simple home lur ad iuré,
'Qe ia ne crerra de[l] v*er*ité,
Qe ceo le ue*rr*ai cors Deu seit
‡ Si il de oil nel[m] veeit.' [leaf 161, col. 2] 7332
* Cels sein*ȝ* homes, les dou*ȝ* abbe*ȝ*,
La[n] simeine vnt Deu prié
Qe il, p*ur* sa g*ra*nt pité,[o]
† Al si*m*ple home must*rat*[p] verité; 7336

[1] þe fende O, þe H (? þe = they).
[2] had. [3] vbble.
[4] was reysede. [5] hyt. hyt. [6] by.
[7] *O.* gloss 'fals.' [8] saye.

[a] Ky [lf. 56, bk., col. 2].
[b] par le deble entisement. [c] m. ben cel.

[d] del obblé.
[e–e] E ke entre ses mains le prestre tenait
Coe ke la messe sacrait
E a la gent le mustrait.
[f] .ij. [g] cunté. [h] K*ar*. [i] la cr. . .
[k] Deus. [l] pur. [m] ben n'el. [n] Tute la.
[o] bunté. [p] A cel h. m. la.

To cónferme hys beleuë clere; 10024
And hym-self preyd specyaly
þat God wulde shewe hym also yn body;
"Lorde," he seyde, "for no mysbeleue
þat þou shuldest, *with* me þe greue, 10028
But for to shewe þe ryȝt soþenes
þat þou art þe sacrament of þe messe,
þat y may make ouþ*er* certeyn
whan y w*ith* yën haue þe seyn!" 10032
þe[1] abbotes lay yn orysu*n*
Tyl alle þe seuen nyȝt were[2] dou*n*;
þe seuenþe day, to þe cherche þey cam,[3]
And þe touþ*er* man w*ith* hem þey nam;[4]
A sege was ordeyned for hem þre 10037
To beholdë alle þe pryuyte
Of þat holy sacrament
þat shewed was yn here present: 10040
Betwyxe hem sate þys ychë man
Of whom þe myracle fyrst began.
whan þe vble was on þe auter leyd,
And þe prest þe wurdes had seyd, 10044
Alle þre þoȝt þan verrylyk,
Before þe prest, þat a chyld lay quyk
Yn feyrë forme of flesshe and blode;
þys say þey þre, þere þey stode. 10048
whan þe preste shulde parte þe sacrame*n*t,
An au*n*gel dowu*n* from heuene was sent,
And sacryfyed þe chylde ryȝt þare; ‡
As þe prest hyt brak, þe au*n*gel hyt share;
þe blode yn-to þe chaleys ran 10053
Of þat chylde, boþe God and man.
þys man ȝede to þe heyȝest degre, *
To housel hym, as fyl to be; 10056

† "Deu," dist le veillard,[a] "bien saucȝ,
Qe ne [b]mie pur[b] incredulitez,
Mes p*ur*[c] ma g*ra*nt [d]simpleté,
Me dute de cest[d] verité, 7340
Pur ceo, sire, mustrez moi
Qe[e] ceste chose crere dei;"[f]
† Meme ceo vnt[g] prié
Pur li, les douȝ abbé.[h] 7344
† ¶ Le dymeine vnt[i] al must*er*,
Cu*m* il[k] fure*n*t custumer;
[l]Vne siege fu feté de iunc,
† Ou il sul treis sistre*n*t en long[l] 7348
Deuant le p*ri*ncipal auter,
Ou deueit le p*re*stre sacrer:[m]
† Le veil home sist en mileu,
Pur ki du*n*c fure*n*t venu. 7352
† ¶ Q*ua*nt le pain sur l'aut*er* fu[n] mis,
† A euȝ treis fu[o] auis
† Qe vn enfant vif giseit[p]
Deua*n*t le p*re*ste q*e* sacreit. 7356
¶ Q*ua*nt il estendi sa[q] main
† Pur depecer le[r] sei*n*t pain,
† Vn angle de ceil descendeit[s]
Qe en sa main vn cutel teneit,[t] 7360
‡ Si ad l'enfant sacrifié
E del[u] cutel p*ar* mi trenché,
† Le sanc recust[v] en le chaliȝ
Qe deuant le p*re*stre fu mis; 7364
Q*ua*nt le p*re*stre le cors[x] sacré
En petite peces ad depescé,
Meintenant l'enfant[y] trencha,

[1] þese. [2] were alle H, were O.
[3] come. [4] nome.

[a] le simple hom. [b–b] ne est m. par.
[c] par. [d–d] simplicité Ke desir sauer la.
[e] Coment. [f] may . . day.
[g] Memes la chose vnt deu.
[h] P*ur* li simple hom ly .ij. abbé.
[i] vunt. [k] Si cum.

[l–l] Vn see i aueit mes en lung
Ov sul eus .iij. seaient dunk.
[m] le p. d. le iur chanter. [n] esteit sur le a.
[o] Apres le sacrer est al simple hom.
[p] i giseit. [q] E k*ua*nt le prestre c. la.
[r] cel. [s] descendi du ciel.
[t] tint .i. cultel. [u] de .i.
[v] coleit. [x] pr. aueit.
[y] L'enfant menuement le angle.

Hym þoghť þe prest broȝte on þe pateyn [lf. 67]
Morselles of þe chylde alle[1] newe sleyn,
And bedde hym a morsel of þe flesshe
with alle ȝe blode *þer*-on alle fresshe. ° °
  Þan gan he cry, *with* loudë steuene, [a] [a]
"Mercy! Goddys sone of heuene! [b] [b] 10062
þe brede þat y sagħ on þe auter lye,
Hyt ys þy body; y se hyt *with* ye. [c] [c]
Of þe brede, þurgħ sacrament, 10065
To flesshe and blode hyt ys alle went;
Þys y beleue, and eu*er* y shal; ‡
For verryly we se hyt alle." 10068
  whan he and þey were alle certeyn,
yn forme of brede hyt turned aȝeyn;
He ded hym housel as ouþ*er* wore,
And was a gode man for eu*er*more; 10072
And alle þe toþ*er*[2] beþ þe better,
Þat heren þys tale, or redyn þys lettyr.
  þe prest þat sacreþ Goddys body,
Hym behoueþ bé clene nedëly: [(a)] 10076
A lewed man þat shal hym[3] receyue,
Alle maner of fylþe, behoueþ hym weyue. [(b)]
  Be þou neu*er* so gode a preste, ‡
Ne so grete wyttë yn þy breste, 10080
Y rede þe her*e* how þe p*r*opertes ar*e* shewed,
Þoghť[4] þe langage be but lewed.
  Þou wost weyl þat þe vblè
Ys but a lytyl þyng to se; 10084
So shal we be lytyl yn wyl,
lytyl and meke, *with*-outyn yl, §
Noȝt yn pryde, ne naȝt[5] yn heghħþe, ‡

[a] Ap*er*tement lur resembla. 7368
Le veil home ap*res* est alé[a]
* Pur estre od les aut*res* comunié;[b] [lf. 161, bk.]
Mes il se est aparceu,[c]
† Qe sulem*ent* fu duné a luy[d] 7372
° Vn morsel[e] de char ensanglenté,
Dunt il esteit mut espanté.[f]
[a] Sa voiȝ ad meintena*nt*[g] leué,
[b] Merci pria le[h] fiȝ Dée. 7376
‡ "Desore," dist, "fermem*en*t crerrai
Qe le pain q*e* en[i] l'auter vei
[c] Qe le cors Deu[k] est fet p*ar* sacrem*en*t,
En le chaliz sun[l] sanc seurem*en*t." 7380

† Qu*an*t le si*m*ple home out g*ran*té,
† En se*m*blance de pain e*st* turné;[m]
† Si est dunc acomunié,

Deu ad[n] m*ul*t regracié.[o] 7384
¶ En l'ubblé[p] du*n*t le cors e*st* fet,
Vere poeȝ,[q] ci v*us* plest,
Com*en*t sanȝ peché deueȝ estre,
‡ Quel qe[r] seieȝ, lay ou p*r*estre. 7388
¶ Qe en ceo q*e* l'ublé e*st* blanc,[s]
Poeȝ v*us* vere[t] p*ar* tant
Qe estre ne deueȝ entuché[u]
De ledur de[v] charnel peché, 7392
Cest a dire, de lecherie
Qe l'alme suylle,[x] ne duteȝ mie.
† ¶ En tant q*e*[y] l'ublé e*st* petit,
Ent*en*dre v*us* fet[z] Ih*es*u Crist 7396
§ Qe v*us* ne v*us* deueȝ[aa] engrosser,
‡ De v*er*tue nul enorguller;[bb]
Deu tut dis ceo[cc] hay,

[1] Leave out 'alle.' [2] alle ou*þ*re. [3] hyt.
[4] Þoghe *þat*. [5] 'naȝt' omitted.

[a–a] Al simple homme ben sembla
Apres est cel simple hom alé.
[b] acuminé. [c] ap*er*tement auis ly esteit.
[d] Ke a ly soulement le prestre tendeit.
[e] mors [lf. 57, col. 2].
[f] Dunt . . . espanté B, *om.* A.
[g] M. ad sa uoiz.
[h] a ih*es*u le. [i] sur. [k] Vostre cors.
[l] v*ost*re. [m] returné. [n] ad de coe.

[o] *B.* adds—
De coe k'il est si ben en foi fermé.
[(a)] E sachez ke chescun deit auer netteté,
Prestre ke le cors Deu deit sacrer,
[(b)] E lays hom ke le deit user.
[p] le obblé. [q] Purrez ver.
[r] Lequel ke v*us*.
[s] See English l. 10135–42. [t] Si p. ben ver.
[u] Ky ne d. estre blamé. [v] De nul.
[x] soille. [y] cu*m*. [z] volt fere.
[aa] ne deuez. [bb] Ne de nule vertu en orgoillir.
[cc] tuz iurs cest peché.

For no wysdom ne for no sleghþe, 10088
þat we ne falle *with* Lucyfere, ⁝
For proude men wonë *with* hym þere.
  þe vblè ys made of whete,[1] *
þe louelyest cornë þat men ete; 10092
So shal[2] we be meke and louely ⸸
To allë þo þat beþ vs by;
þys mekënes ys aȝens Ire, [leaf 67, col. 2]
þat ys *with* Lucyfere yn fyre. ⁂ 10096
  [3]þe paste of þe vblè, nat ne ogh[4]
Be made of any maner of[5] soure dogh;
For þe soure dogh makeþ alle soure
þe swetnes þat cumþ of þe floure. 10100
By þys soure dogh ys tokenyng
þat enuye ys a wykked þyng,
For hyt fordoþe swetnes of dede
þat God shulde ȝyue for soulë mede; 10104
þarfore makeþ he none herbergerye
þere he fyndeþ[6] byfore, enuye.
  A vertu also yn þe whete ys,
þat ys moche aȝens sloghnes; 10108
For whetë cornës wyl nat prykke, ⁝
As otës dowü*n*, or barlykke;
Ne we shulde nat haue any prykyl
Of ydylnes ou*er* mykyl. 10112
  Ydylnes gruccheþ, and ys heuy of þoȝt, ⸸
And also sonë wroþe for noȝt; §
And þat wraþþë cumþ of[7] sorowe,
þat of wanhope wyl mochë borowe. 10116
þys sacrament of þe messe ‖
loueþ nou*n* swyche ydulnesse,
Ne, *with* nou*n*, wyl he dwelle, |

[1] See French l. 7421-5. [2] shulde.
[3] See French l. 7389-94.
[4] oghþ (the last letter has been added on).
[5] cut out 'maner of.' [6] fyndes. [7] of a.

[a—a] En enfer ou il trebucha,
Ky led deble est, & tuz iurs serra;
and all the next paragraph (ten lines) is omitted.
[b] See English l. 10129-4.
[c] cum le obblé.
[d] Ver p. ben. [e] Ke vus ne d. engroté.

| Paru*nt* Lucifer de ciel chai; 7400
| [a]Ki orgoillus *est*, li suera
A vifs deables ou li ala.[a]
¶ En ceo q*e* l'ublé *est* runde,
Ente*n*de*ȝ* q*e* Deu, q*e* tut le mu*n*de 7404
Fist la indiffinité,—
Qe ve*r*rai *est*, & bien pro*v*é,
Qe tut dis *est* pa*r*mainable,
E est, & fu tut dis, estable,— 7408
Tut dis *est*, & ia serra, [ff. 161, bk., col. 2]
Qe en nul te*n*s sa colur changera,
Ne nature, pussance, ne bu*n*té,
Pus ceo *est* il alpha & ω apelé. 7412
[b]¶ En tant q*e* l'ublé[c] tenue est,
Ente*n*dre poe*ȝ*,[d] si v*us* plest,
Qe estre ne deue*ȝ* engurgité[e]
De glotunie le[f] maluré, 7416
Si receiure vole*ȝ* dignement
Cest treshaut sacrement;
Meu*ȝ* vaudrai q*e* nel he*r*bigisse*ȝ*[g]
Qe p*ar* glotunie l'engetisse*ȝ*.[h] 7420
* [k]¶ De furment *est* fet[i] l'ubblé
Qe en l'auter *est*[l] sacré,
P*ar* tant n*us* veut[m] Deu enseigner
⸸ Qe n*us* ne deu*um*[n] estre cruel 7424
⁂ Cu*m* *est* cil q*e*[o] est ire*ȝ*;
* Car vere poe*ȝ*, si garde[p] perne*ȝ*,
⁝ Qe furme*n*t ne *est* mie poigna*n*t ble*ȝ*,
Cu*m* *est*[q] seigle & orge*ȝ* medlé;[r] 7428
A dous chefs *est*, sa*n*ȝ aguillun,—
Vere peot bien chescu*n* hom;—
⸸ Ne[s] v*us* ne deue*ȝ* estre poigna*n*t
Cu*m* su*n*t cil q*e* vu*n*t groignant, 7432
§ Fere les poe*ȝ* corucé[t]
De vn estereim q*e* fut moillé;[u]
| Chescu*n* deit estre deboneire
‖ Qe[v] le cors Deu vodra receiure. 7436
[x]¶ Le ublé ne *est*[y] fermenté

[f] la. [g] eusez he*r*bergé. [h] eussez engeté.
[i] De . . fet B, Qe . . est A.
[k] See English l. 10091-6.
[l] Ke le prestre ad en le auter.
[m] v*us* volt.
[n] v*us* ne deuez. [o] hom ku*a*nt il.
[p] gard en. [q] sunt. [r] medlé B, *om.* A.
[s] Qe *A*. [t] estre c.
[u] estraim mielé. [v] Ky.
[x] See English l. 10097-10106.
[y] n'est pas.

But þere men of Ioyë spelle. 10120
  Þe paste to þe vblè seyd byforne,
Shal nat be [1]of no medel[1] corne,
But allë onëly of wete; §
Þe mastlyoun shul men lete. 10124
Þat yche meneþ, with no wyse ‡
we shul vs medel with coueytyse, *
And namëly with auaryce,
For þat ys tolde a wykked vyce. 10128
  [2]Also þou seest þe vblè ys þynne,
And grete dunhede ys noun þer-ynne;
And þat wyl weyl sygnyfye
Aȝens þe synne of glotonye; 10132
For þere ne wyl þe sacrament reste, [lf. 67, bk.]
þere glotonye wyl hym oute keste.[3]
  [4]And þou seest, þe vblè ys whyte;
And we shul hauë noun[5] delyte 10136
Of no maner of flesshely lak,
Of lechery, þat makeþ vs blak.
  Þese are þe seuene propertes
Yn þe vblè, as þou sees; 10140
And euery properte[6] þer-ynne
Ys aȝens a dedly synne.
  Aȝens þys sacrament, þan do þo
Þat are yn synne, and þar-to go, 10144
Or are yn wyl aȝen to wende
To synne, and hemself shende.
  Also a preste þat goþ, syngeþ hys messe,
Þat yn dedly synnë ys, 10148
An hunder folde he synneþ more *
Þan ȝyf he, a lewed man wore. ‡
  Alle þey þat receyue þys sacrament
yn dedly synne, or wykked entent, 10152

[1]–[1] of medlede.
[2] See French l. 7413–20.
[3] keste O, kaste H. [4] See French l. 7389–94.
[5] no. [6] a properte.

Qe[a] le prestre ad sacré;
Par tant vus est[b] signifié
Qe envie est malueis[c] peché 7440
Qe est par ferment noté,[d]
Car, solun seint Pol, l'apostle Dée,[d]
Ausi cum le furment en grist[e]
Tut le past corumpist, 7444
Ausi les biens[f] trestut honist
Qe[g] al alme dune Ihesu Crist;
Pur ceo, ne veut estre herbegé [leaf 102]
Ou envie est auant[h] troué. 7448
¶ Le past ne deit estre mellé
* De nule manere de autre blé,
[i]Dunt est fet cel vblé
Dunt souent vus ai parlé;[i] 7452
§ De sul furment deit estre fet;
Qe[k] autre blé met, il mesfet;
‡ Par tant vus est signifié[l]
Qe nostre[m] amur ne deit estre mellé 7456
* Del peché de[n] coueitise,
Qe l'alme desturbe en meinte guise
Deu parfitement amer,
Qe fere peot[o] nul auer, 7460
Qe, 'la ou sunt[p] ces deners
La couendra estre ces qeors.'[q]
† ¶ Set choses vus ai ore cunté
† Qe vere poeȝ en l'ublé, 7464
Cum estre deueȝ[r] purgéȝ
Des set criminals pechéȝ
Si vuz voleȝ[s] dignement
Receiure cest haut sacrement; 7468
[t]Ki de ceo dust parler a clers,
Mettre purreit en douȝ vers
Cest set propretes del ublé
Qe al auter de prestre est sacré, 7472
'Candida, triticea, tenuis, non magna, rotunda,
Expers fermenti, non mixta, sit hostia *Christi*.'[t]
¶ Cil au meins encuntre funt

[a] Dunt. [b] t. est ben. [c] tre mauueis.
[d] These lines are omitted in B. [e] en egrit.
[f] A. enuie. [g] Les bens ke.

[h] La ov. e. est. [i–i] Omitted.
[k] Ky [lf. 57, bk., col. 2].
[l] ben mustré. [m] nostre A, *om.* B.
[n] Oue lecherie ne oue.
[o] Kar coe ne p. f.
[p] La ov serrunt. [q] sis quers.
[r] vus d. e. [s] Si desirez.
[t–t] Omitted, and the next line is (7445)—
Encuntre cest sacrement cil funt.

yn any óf þese ychë seuene
þat þou hast me herdë[1] neuene,
Hyt ys to here dampnacyu*n*,
And þarfore veniau*n*ce shal be dou*n*. 10156
And, here y shal telle a tale, A tale
How hyt ys to þo men bale.

Qe en peche acomuné su*n*t; 7476
E p*r*estre qe messe[a] ad chanté
Tant cu*m* il e*st* en mortel peché,
* Cil cent duble pl*us* malement
‡ Peche qe[b] la laye gent. 7480

[*The Tale of the Priest who was enabled to see Folk's sins in their Faces.*]

A parysshe prest was yn a tou*n*ne,
A man of ful grete dyscrecyou*n*ne;—
Dyscrecyu*n*, a ry3t wyt ys, 10161
On boþe partys ry3tly to ges;—
Of hys parysshenes he vndyrstode,
whyche were yl, and whych were[2] gode;
Tweyn he haddë for to gete, 10165
þat neue*r* wuldë synnë lete.
And fyl hyt at an esterne,
þat a prest shul[3] none ouþ*er*[4] werne
But 3yf hyt be þe gretter synne, 10169
As yn cursyng, or yn vnbuxyme.
þys prest was yn gretë þo3t [leaf 67, back, col. 2]
whe*þer* he shulde housel hem or no3t;
he preyd God, of heuene kyng, 10173
þat he wulde sende hym su*m* tokenyng
whe*þer* hé shulde hem forbede;
To housel hem, he[5] þo3t grete drede. 10176
Fro God he had þys answere:
'þat echone shuld hys owne charge bere,
And þat he shulde warne hyt none,
But 3yue hyt furþe to eu*er*ychone;' 10180
"Do þou as Ih*es*u dyd[6] yn dede,
And þou shalt no man hyt forbede,
Ne morë þan he ded Iudas,
þat haddë do ful grete trespas." 10184
he 3aue hyt to alle w*ith* myldë mode
whan brede was turned to flessh & blode.

[1] hast here herd*e* me. [2] 'were' omitted. [3] shuld*e*. [4] housel. [5] hy*m*. [6] dede.

[a] Ov p. ky mes. [b] P. ke ne funt.

For some þat hyt takeþ, hyt shal hem saue,
And some þarforë peyne shal haue; 10188
Aftyr þey are of synnë clene,
So shal hyt on hem be sene."
  ȝyt preyde he God of morë grace,
þat he myȝt knowë hem by face, 10192
þe whyche receyued hyt wurþyly,
And whyche to have hyt were wurþy.
And God graunted hym hys wyl,
To knowe þe godë fro þe yl. 10196
  þe folk[1] þat to þe prestë went
For to receyue þe sacrament,
Of some þe faces were as bryȝt
As þe sunne ys, ón days lyȝt; 10200
And some, here vysages al blake,
þat no þyng myȝt hem blaker make;
And somë[2] were as rede as blode,
Staryng ryȝt as þey had be wode; 10204
And sum were swolle, þe vyseges[3] stout,
As þoȝ here yȝen[4] shulde burble out;
And sum gnapped here fete & handes,
As doggës doun þat gnawe here bandes;
And sum hadde vysages of meselrye; [leaf 68]
And some were lyke foule maumetrye:
Many wundrys were on hem sene,
Mo þan he myȝt se at þat tyme. 10212
  þe prest, whan he say[5] alle þys,
Of þat syȝt he gan hym grys;
For þat syȝt was hydous,
And dreful,[6] and perylous. 10216
  ȝyt preyd he God, with gode entent,
þat he myȝt wyte, what al þat ment;
And God almyȝty loued hym weyl,
And wuldë shewe hym euerydeyl; 10220
" þo men þat are so bryȝt [6 syllables]
As þe sun, on day[e]s lyȝt,
þo men are ȝyt yn charyte,
And clene of synne, & wurschepeþ[7] me;

[1] folke. [2] In *Harl.* the remainder of the line is scratched out. [3] vysege. [4] yen. [5] saghe. [6] dredful. [7] wrshype.

þo men þat were so blake, 10225
Þat no þyng myȝt hem blaker make,
Þey are lecchours foule w*ith*-ynne,
And haue no wyl to leue here sy*n*ne;
þo men þat werë[1] rede as blode, 10229
Þey are Irus,[2] and wykked of mode,
here euene crystyn for to slo
w*ith* deþ, or, w*ith* pyne do wo; 10232
þo þat þou sagh̄ w*ith* swolle vysage,
Þey are enuyous ou*er* outrage;
And þo þat gnapped here finger endes,
Are bakbyters betwyxë frendys; 10236
þo þat þou sagh̄, meselles be syȝt,
Þey loue more gode þan God almyȝt;
þo þat þou sagh̄ lyke maumetrye,
On worldly þyng[3] þey most affye; 10240
More loue þey gode þat hé haþ sent
þan þey do hym þat alle haþ lent;
Þese maner men are ȝyt yn wyl,
yn here sy*n*ne to lyuë stylle; 10244
And þarfore shal þe sacrament
On hem aske hardë Iugëment,
Þat þey haue receyue[4] hyt vnwurþyly, [68, c. 2]
And serued þe fende, hys enemy. 10248
Þys tale y tolde for loue of þo
Þat yn synne to housel go,
Or beþ yn wylle to turne aȝeyn; 10251
For alle here trauayle þey do yn veyn.
Ȝyf þou, whan þy[5] housel shalt take,
Be yn wylle þy sy*n*ne to forsake
For eu*er*more yn stedfaste herte, 10255
Þogh̄ þou sy*n*ne sone aftyr,[6] and smert,
Ȝyt God takeþ hyt nat to so grete grym
As ȝyf þou yn tresou*n* receyuedest hym.
yn no þyng wote y more tresu*n*,
Þan brynge þy lorde to[7] hys felu*n*; 10260
And ȝyt men sey here synne ys grefe,

[1] In *Harl.* the words after 'were' have been scratched out, but a later hand has written 'face full of blode' for them; an original 'of' can be made out before the 'full.'
[2] yrous. [3] wrly (*sic*) þynge.
[4] receyuede. [5] þyn.
[6] after synne sone. [7] on.

þat bryngeþ[1] a trew man on a þefe;
And ȝyf þou do þus, þy wytande,
þan chargë men hyt most yn hande; 10264
þarfore loke þat þou wyte noȝt,
No synne hyde yn herte ne þoȝt,
Ne wyl nat wyte for neuer more
whan þou receyuest God ryȝt þore. 10268

Also þe clerk þat hauntеþ synne,
But he leue, and þer-of blynne,
He shal nat serue at þe auter,
Noþer halewed þyng to comë ner. 10272

Y touched langer of þys outrage
whan y spake of sacrylage, ‡
þat þe holy gost shewed hym noȝt
For þe dekene synned yn þoȝt, § 10276
Yn þe tale of Ion[2] Crysostomus; [p. 278]
þys tale ys tolde for ȝow and vs.

Also he ys wurþy to be shent, *
þat, sone aftyr þe sacrament, 10280
To foly and to synne hym draweþ: ||
lytyl of Goddes veniaunce hym aweþ.

ȝyf þou forgete or ouersyttes
Tyme of housel, þat þou weyl wytes, 10284
lytel fors of hym þou ȝyues, [leaf 68, back]
þou louest hym nat þat þou by lyues,
And ouer alle þyng he loueþ þe beste,
And þou ne wylt, a nyȝtys geste, 10288
lete hym herber yn hys hous;
þou art vnkynde ryȝt merueylous,
þat alle þe ȝere þou latest hym[3] weyue,
And with wurschyþ þou wylt nat hyt
receyue. 10292
God manaceþ swyche, for swyche enchesun,
And ryȝt hyt wyl, and gode resun;
For swychë men are holde vntrewe 10295
Yn þe olde lawe, and eke yn þe newe.

[1] brynge. [2] Ioñ. [3] hyt.

[*on leaf* 162, *col.* 1, *at foot*]

† ¶ Nul[a] clerc ne deit ministrer
† Tant cum en peché est al auter,
§ Car de vn deakene la sus[b] cuntai
‡ Quant de sacrilege[c] parlai, 7484
§ Pur ceo qe en sun qeor out[d] folie, [lf. 162, col. 2]
† Le seint esprit ne aparust mie
A la Messe, cum il[e] soleit,
† Quant seint Iohan crisostome[f] chanteit.
|| ¶ Cum[g] plus freschement ad peché 7489
† Apres ceo qe il est acomunié,
* Tant ad plus[h] trespassé,
Chescun ceo sache de[i] verité. 7492
† ¶ Ceus qe lessent a nunchaler
† Hure[k] assise de acomunier,
† Poi de force tenent de lur seignur 7495
† Q'en l'an nel veillent herbeger[l] un iur.
¶ Plusurs[m] vnt lessé de gré,
† Pur ceo qe il sunt en aucun peché,
Qe a la pasche ne receiuent le cors[n] Dée,
E issi vnt l'an[o] vtrepassé; 7500
† Teus ad Deu mult manassé,
† E ceo est resun[p] & equité;
Par la viel lai & le[q] nouel
† Mustre peot estre lur[r] peché mortel 7504

[a] Ne. [b] d. avant. [c] s. a vus.
[d] pensa. [e] fere. [f] seint I. la messe.
[g] Tant cum.
[h] De t. ad p. greuement [lf. 58].
[i] le s. pur. [k] Houre ke est.
[l] Ky l. nel voleient par. [m] Kar p.
[n] fiȝ. [o] le an tut. [p] dreit.
[q] Kar la veille & la. [r] M. ke coe est.

Comaundement yn þe olde lawe was,
'Ones yn þe ȝere to shewe þy trespas;'
þe newe law ys of[1] more onour
'Ones to receyue þy creatoure,' 10300
Ones yn þe ȝerë, to knowleche,
þy lorde to pes, for drede of wreche.
þat prest, y blame ouer alle þyng,
þat with-oute skylle lettyþ to synge; 10304
For many a soulë myȝt be saued
with þe messe þat he haþ leued;
For al[lë] þat yn peynë ys,
Abydeþ þe socoure of þe messe; 10308
For euery messe makeþ memórye
Of soules þat are yn purgatórye;
Mochë þanke shal þat prest haue,
þat helpeþ, hem for to saue; 10312
For no þyng may hem so moche auayle
Of here peyne and here trauayle,
As þe sacrament of þe autere,
Ne makeþ hem of peyne so clere. 10316
And þat may y[2] shewe apertly
By a tale of seint Gregorye;
Seynt Gregory telleþ for þe same, A tale.

¶ Ki al meins[a] vnt trespassé,
† Qe seint eglise[b] ad comandé
Qe home de age chescun ané[c]
Seit confes de tut sun[d] peché, 7508
† E en[e] signe de creistieneté
Seit vne feize acomunié.
† ¶ Prestre est mult plus a blamer
† Quant sanȝ resun lesse[f] chanter; 7512
† Meint alme purreit deliuerer
† Par vne Messe celebrer;[g]
† En purgatoire, nostre succur
† Les almes attendent nuit & iur, 7516
† Hautement ert[h] mercié
† Qe les ad de peine liueré,[i]
† Rien ne les purra[k] tant valer
† Cum pur euȝ le cors Deu sacrer. 7520

.exemplum.
† ¶ Seint Gregoire[1] cunte de un hom,

[*The Tale of the Priest who was waited on by a Dead Lord whom he afterwards sang out of Purgatory.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. xlii.—G. Paris. *Hist. Litt.* xxviii, 205.]

þer was a prest, Felyx was[3] hys name;
Bysyde hys wonyng yn a paþ 10321
was a wasshyng yn an hote baþ;
þys prest þedyr[4] oftë ȝede § [lf. 68, bk., col. 2]
To wasshe hym whan he haddë nede.
þys prest þere euer redy fonde 10325

† Prestre fu, Felix out nun;[1]
† Iuste luy,[m] ou il maneit, [lf. 162, bk.]
† Vn boillun de chaut ewe[n] surdeit 7524
Ou la gent se alerent bainer;
§ Cel prestre i sout souent[o] aler.
Vn iur quant il[p] est alé,
Vn home encontre luy ad[q] troué 7528

[1] of þe. [2] y O, *om.* H.
[3] was H, *om.* O. [4] ofte þyder.

[a] Al commencement. [b] Kar s. e. le.
[c] a ch. ané. [d] de chescun.
[e] E en B, En A. [f] les a.

[g] De peine par . . . chanter. [h] serra.
[i] Ky de p. les auera deliueré. [k] poet.
[1–1] nus ad cunté De .i. pr. ke F. fu nomé.
[m] cel lu. [n] ewe chaude.
[o] s. i solait [lf. 58, col. 2]. [p] ilokes s'en.
[q] En. ly ad .i. hom.

A man þat serued hym to fote and honde;
he drogh hys hosen of, and hys shone,
And efte was redy hem on to done; 10328
At euery tyme þat he þedyr cam,
hys shone and hys hosen, of he nam,
And serued hym at euery a tyde,
Yn þe water, and eke besyde. 10332
Þys prest, þat cam[1] þedyr so ofte,
þat þys man serued so softe,
he ne asked hym neuer more
when he was, ne how he come þore; *
But euery tymë was redy 10337
And serued hym peynyblëly.[2] ‡
Þys prest þoȝt he serued hym weyl,
"hys trauayle wyl y quyte sum deyl."
On o day he þedyr þoȝt, 10341
And, twey loues with hym he broȝt;
yn-to þe baþ, ȝede þe prest,
And, wesshe[3] hym, as he dyd neste: 10344
Þys man was þere hym aȝayne;
To serue hym weyl, he dyde hys mayne;
Þys preste, whan he shuld furþë go,
He ȝaue þe man þese louës two, 10348
And þanked hym moche, hys seruyse,
And more he wuldë ouþer wyse.
Þys man answered þe prest aȝeyn:
"Þys brede þou broȝtest to me yn veyn,
For neuer morë shal y ete 10353
Bredë, ne noun ouþer mete.
Y am a man, þat ys dede,
þat neuer more shal etë brede." 10356
Þe preste asked "on what manere
Ys hyt þat þou wonest þus here?"
Þys ychc man answered and seyd,
"Y was lorde here, are y deyde; 10360

† Qe le serui tut a sun gré,
* Mes, 'qe il fust' n'ad nient[a] demandé.

† Cest home le prestre dechauca,
E sa vesture li bailla; 7532

Quant il del bain leua,[b]
‡ Peniblement serui l'a.[c]
† Chescune feiȝ qe al bain ala,
Cest home prestement i troua. 7536
Le prestre se mist a penser[d]
Coment il le pout[e] guerdoner.
† ¶ Vn iur quant il al bain ala,
† Dous pains ouesqes sei porta;[f] 7540
† En le bain, cum fu custumer,
† Descendi pur sei lauer;[g]
† Cel home, cum fet out souent,
† Le serui mult peniblement; 7544
† Quant del bain est[h] leué,
† Les pains al home ad[i] duné;
Mult li prie qe il[k] prist a gré
† Ceol petit dun[l] a cele fée. 7548
† Mes cel home dist luy ad,[m]
† 'Qe pain, ne auter chose, ne maniad,'[n]
† "Car ie suy," dist,[o] "vn home mort,
† Si quideȝ qe maniuce,[p] vus aueȝ tort."

[q] Ceoluy qe il dunc veeit, 7553
† Seignur de cel luy iadiȝ esteit;

[1] com. [2] penyblely O, peynybly H.
[3] wysshe.

[a] ne ad pas. [b] se leua.
[c] This line omitted in B, and 'en tutes choses serui l'a' written in another hand on the margin.
[d] comence a purpenser. [e] purra.

[f] alait . . portait. [g] baingner.
[h] fu sus. [i] ad a cel hom. [k] priast k'il.
[l] done. [m] il tant tost d. ly a.
[n] K'il . . manga. [o] ioe suy l'alme de.
[p] creez ki ioe mangu.
[q–q] Mes ici suy iugé pur seruir
Pur mes pecheȝ grans espenir.

And þys seruyse þat y am ynne, [leaf 60]
ys þe peynë for my sy*n*ne;
But y pray þe, pur charyte,
Offre on þe auter þese loues for me; 10364
And y beseche þe, ou*er* alle þyng,
þat syxe messys for me þou synge,
For, were þey sunge, y hope to wende
Yn-to þe ioye w*ith*-outen ende. 10368
whan þe syxtë messe ys lefte,
ȝyf þou ne fyndë me here efte,
know þou þan soþëly ywys *
þat for þy prayer*e* y am broȝt[1] yn blys."
þys prest, alle þat wokë long, 10373
Fór þys same man preyd and song;
And whan þe wokë was alle gon*e*,
þe prest cam[2] þedyr, and fondë none.
he beleued þan weyl þat he was broȝt
To blys, for, he fonde hym noȝt.
By þys tale þan mowe ȝe se,
þat hyt ys grete charyte, 10380
Messes for the dede to synge,
þe soulës oute [3]of þyne to[3] brynge.
Passyng alle þyng, hyt haþ powere, §
þe sacrament of þe autere, 10384
And namëly whan hyt ys dou*n*
w*ith* godë mannes deuocyu*n*;
Hy*m*, wyl God su*n*ner here
þan one þat ys nat hym so dere. 10388
yn þe seuenþe comau*n*dement [page 73]
Toucheþ to þys sacrament,
Yn a talë of a knyȝt,
How þe prest þat lyueþ nat ryȝt, 10392
Of hys preyer ys lytyl prowe,
And þere telleþ hyt weyl how;
And y shal telle a-nouþ*er* here,
Of a messë of a frere. A tale.

[1] 'broȝt' omitted. [2] com. [3—3] of pyne for to.

† La fu iugé de seruir
† Pur ces pechieȝ punir;[q] 7556
† M*u*lt p*ri*a le p*r*estre suppliciter[a]
† Qe les pains offresist al[b] auter,
† E p*ur* luy deignast[c] Deu prier;
† 'Si p*ur* luy vousist messe[d] chant*er*, 7560
Purreit il,' dit, 'sa almo[e] sauuer, [lf. 162 bk., col. 2]
E de tutes peines deliuerer.[f]
† * Seur fust q*e* sa p*ri*ere serreit oye,[g]
† Q*ua*nt al bain nel trouast mie.' 7564

† ¶ [h]Le p*r*estre e*st* al ostel alé,
† La symeyne ad p*ur* luy chanté;
† Ap*r*es vt iurs[h] al bain e*st* returné,
† Mes le home ne ad[i] troué; 7568
[k]P*ar* tant se e*st* aparceu
† Qe cil de peine deliueré fu.[k]
† ¶ Bien peot vere chescu*n*[l] p*ar* tant,
† Qe ceo e*st* almoine g*ra*nt,[m] 7572
† Messe p*ur* les almes chant*er*,
† Pur lur peines aleger:[n]
Duter ne deit nul crestien
§ Qe ceo ne surmunte tute rien 7576
Q*ua*nt les almes l'unt demandé,[o]
Cu*m* sei*n*t Gregoire n*us* ad cunté.[o]

[a] Pus pria le p. de bon quer. [b] sur le.
[c] vousist. [d] Ke si m. deingnast pur ly.
[e] Dunke purreit ly ben.

[f] E . . . deliuerer B [lf. 58, bk.], *om.* A.
[g] fust oy.
[h—h] P*us*, k*ua*nt messes out p*ur* ly sou*e*nt chanté E Deu requis.
[i] M. ky *se*ruir ly soleit ni ad pas.
[k—k] Dunt ben seet k'il est de peine deliueré.
[l] poet han ver. [m] mut *gra*nt.
[n] A eus de peine gref deliuerer.
[o] souvent Tant se afient en le sacrement.

[*The Tale of the Suffolk Man who was taken out of Purgatory by two Masses his Wife got sung for him.*]

A man yn Souþfolke onës deyde
Besydë Sudbyry, men seyde.
For þat man, swych grace was dyȝt, [leaf 69, col. 2]
þat hym was graun*n*ted to come a nyȝt
For to spekë wyþ hys wyfe 10401
To amende þe defaute of hys lyfe:
"ȝyf a messe were for me doun
w*ith* gode mannes deuocyoun, 10404
y hope," he seyd, "to blys go,
And be delyuerd of alle my wo;
Y prey þe, pur charyte,
To trauayle so moche for me." 10408
She graun*n*ted hym þat ychë bone,
And ros vp on þe mornë sone,
And, vn-to þe frerës ȝede,
For þere hoped she best to spede. 10412
She cam,[1] and spak w*ith* a frere,
And preyd she myȝt hys messë here,
And for here housbunde soule to synge,
And she wulde ȝyuë hym offrynge. 10416
þe frere ded here a messe
yn comune, as þe seruyse ys;
whan þys messë sungë was
She went home a godë pas. 10420
þe nyȝt aftyr, þan come he,
"Slepest þou?" he seyd; 'nay,' seyd she,
'Be ȝe ȝyt,' she seyd, 'yn blys?
þe messë for ȝow sungen[2] ys.' 10424
"þe messe," he seyde, "þou dedyst be do,
A party hyt halpë þer-vn-to;
My parte y had, of þat messe,
As of þyng þat comune ys; 10428
ȝyf one for me were specyale[3] seyde,
þat ou*þer* for me blys had nede,—
ȝyf þe prest were of lyfe so gode[4]

[1] com. [2] sunge.
[3] were specyaly for me. [4] gode O, go H.

þat God hys preyer vndyrstode— 10432
Y hopë[1] þan, grace to haue,
þat hys messë myȝt me saue."
Ofte he seyd[ë] to hys wyfe
"A prest! A prest! of clenë lyfe." 10436
On þe mornë, sone she ȝede [leaf 69, back]
To þe frerës eft god spede,
And shewed hyt to þe pryour,
And prey[ed] hym of socour, 10440
'ȝyf he had any broþer,
þat he hoped, were better þan o*þer*,
þat wyl syngë me a messe
For a man þat dedë ys; 10444
And at myn esë he shal haue,
To a pytau*n*ce, þat he wyl craue.'
þe pryor spake vn-to a frere,
And prey[ed] hy*m* on alle manere 10448
þat he wulde a messë synge
For þat soule þat she made preyng.
þe frerë was an holy man;
And ar þat he hys messe bygan, 10452
He preyde to God hys orysou*n*
Yn ful grete afflyccyou*n*,
þat hyt myȝt be, hym to pay,
þe messe þat he shulde sy*n*ge þ*a*t day.
whan þe messe was do to ende, 10457
He bad þe wo*m*man home to wende;
"And, whan þou more eftë heres,
Cu*m* and sey to ourë freres." 10460
þe nyȝt aftyr, lestene*þ* now,
He come,[2] and seyd, "slepest þou?"
'Nay,' she sayd, 'how farë ȝe?'
"weyl," he seyd, "and so wur*þ* þe." (most þou) 10464
'were ȝe pay[ed] of þ*a*t messe,
þat, for ȝow, su*n*gyn ys?'
"ȝe," he seyd, "grau*n*te mercy,
þys messe to me ys more wur*þ*y 10468
þan alle þe worlde, an hu*n*der sy*þ*e,

[1] hoped*e*. [2] Cum.

Ne myȝt haue made me halfe so blyþe;
hys preyer was to God so dere,
þat he besoghte, þat[1] wlde he here, 10472
ȝyf he had preyd for an hundred mo,
Fro pyne to blys, he had broȝt þo;
For what þyng he hade asked bone, [69 bk., c. 2]
God had graunted hyt hym as sone; 10476
And haue gode day, for now y wende
To þe ioye with-outyn ende."
God late vs neuer þer-of mysse,
with-outyn ende to haue þat blys! 10480
  Þys wyfe come sonë on þe morne,
And fyl on knees þe frere byforne,
And toldë hym weyl, euery deyl, 10483
How he, for hys prayer, yn ioye was weyl;
And þe frere ful weyl þarby lete,
And þanked God; and[2] for ioye he grete. wepte
weyl were hym at hys endyng
þat had swych a prest for hym to synge!
  Yn þys tale, þan, shewed ys, 10489
Ouer alle gode þan ys þe messe;
For þe sacrament of þe autere
Ouer al passeþ hys powere; 10492
Yn þat messe, þey hem affye,
þe[3] soules þat are yn purgatorye,
For hyt makeþ mencyun of þe passyun
As Ihesu Cryst to deþ was doun; 10496
Þe sone ys offred to þe fadyr yn heuene
For þe[4] soules þat þe prest wyl neuene.
  Also, þys talë wyl mene
þat þe preste be gode and clene; 10500
Þan wyl Ihesu Cryst hym here,
For what þyng he makeþ preyere:
Preye he for body, or for soule,[5]
þat ys yn pyne, or here yn noye, 10504
Boþe wyl God almyȝty saue,
what-so þe godë prest wyl craue.
  Nat only for soules ys he herd,

[on col. 2, leaf 162, back]
¶ Ne mie a[a] mors sulement 7579

[1] al. [2] 'and' omitted. [3] þo. [4] þo. [5] soule or for bodye.

[a] E ne mie as [on lf. 58, bk., col. 1].

But also for vs, yn þys world;[1] § 10508
Be a man yn sykenes, or yn prysoun,
weyferyng, or yn temptacyun,
Or yn any ouþer trauayle,
þe sacrament wyl vs auayle; 10512
hyt wyl delyuer vs out of peyne, [leaf 70]
ȝyf oure beleuë be certeyne;
And þat was weyl shewed yn dede
Yn Ingland, so seyþ seynt Bede; 10516
Yn hys bokys wrytyn þyr ys A tale.
A feyre myrácle of þe messe.

† Vaut cest tres haut sacrement; 7580
§ Einȝ fet a ceus qe sunt en uie;
Duter de ceo ne deveȝ[a] mie.

[b]E ceo vus confermeray
Par vne cunte qe cunterai.[b] 7584

[*Bede's Tale of Jumna and Tumna; or, How an Abbot's Mass-singing made the Fetters fall off a Knight in Prison.*]

what tyme seynt Bede was man lyuand,
were many kyngës yn þys land; 10520
Betwyxë tweyn was grete batayle,
For whych þyng y telle þys merueyle;
þe toon hyght Edfryde of þe norþe cuntre,
þe toþer of Lyndëseye was he: 10524
Edfryde had grete seygnourye,[2]
Seynt Audre housbonde, of Ely.[3]
þys batayle was,[4] þurgh here boþe[5] assent,
Besyde a watyr, men calle Trent: 10528
Syre Edfrydes broþer hyȝt Elfwynne,
He was slayn þe[6] batayle ynne;
On boþe partyys, ne was none
So feyre a knyȝt of flesshe and bone, 10532
Ne so doȝty was of armes;
þarfore seynt Bede pleyneþ hys harmys.
An noþer knȝyt also was felte[7] dowun
Almoste dede, and fyl yn swoun: 10536
þe namë of þys ȝungë knyȝt,
'Iumna,' seyþ seynt Bede, he hyȝt.
whan þys Iumna had long leyn,
He couerd, and sette hym vp aȝeyn, 10540

[1] vs here yn þe werlde. [2] seynurrye.
[3] husb. of St. A. of E.; l. 10689.
[4] was O, *om.* H. [5] boþe her. [6] þat.

[a] deveȝ B, duteȝ A. [b–b] Omitted in B.

[7] eke was felde.

And stopped hys wou*n*des, þey shuld nat
blede,
And as he my3t, þennë he 3ede
To seke hy*m* helpe agher to haue, 10543
Or frendës fynde, þat hy*m* my3t saue.
And as he wente w*ith* mochë drede,
He was take w*ith* kyng Eldrede,
And, broght vn-to a lordyng,
An Erle þat heldë of þat kyng. 10548
Þe Erle asked hym 'what he was,
And where he had be yn hard kas?'
For drede of deþ, he was affry3t, [lf. 70, col. 2]
And durst nat sey he was a kny3t; 10552
He seyd, "seyre, 3yf þy wyl be,
Y am an husband of þe cuntre;
Y was wunt to lede vytayle
To kny3tës þat were yn batayle; 10556
And now y am a porë man,
Yn þys maner fro þe batayle wan,
And wyl fonde to saue my lyfe[1]
Tyl y may comë to[2] my wyfe." 10560
Þe erle þan made[3] a leche be[4] stou*n*des
Tende to hy*m*, to hele hys wou*n*des.
Þat tyme were here many thedys,[5]
Many vságes yn many ledys; 10564
For eu*er*y kyng, yn þat dawe,
Beleued on dyuers lawe;
Su*m* were crystyn, on oure fay,
And some beleued on paynyms lay; 10568
Þarfore þat tyme was mykyl þro,
And ofte was boþë werre and wo;
3yf any kyng my3t of oþ*er*s men take,
He shuld hem selle, or yn seruage make.
wharfore y telle so of þys kny3t, 10573
Þe erle dyd hy*m* bynde eu*er*y ny3t
Þat he ne shuld[ë] fro hem fle,
Ne stele awey to hys cuntre; 10576
Noþeles,[6] for alle þat þey my3t hy*m* bynde,

[1] lyffe. [2] vnto. [3] made þan. [4] by. [5] thedes countries. [6] Noþeles O, Noþele H.

[*on leaf* 162, *back*, *col.* 2] .*exemplum*.

¶ Sein*t*[a] Gregoire cu*n*te de vn p*ro*dom[b]
Qe tenu fu[c] en cheitiuesun,
Ou il fu[d] lié cu*m* prisun,
Sicu*m* entre gent e*st*[e] custum. 7588

[a] Kar seint [on lf. 58, bk., col. 1]. [b] .i. hom. [c] Ky fut. [d] esteit. [e] est e. la g.

A-noþ*er* tyme, lose, þey myȝt hy*m* fynde;
Só fast, þey neu*er*[1] hym bonde,
þat lose a-noþ*er* tyme þey hym fonde. 10580
  þys boundë kny3t hyght Iumna,
And had a broþ*er* þat hy3t Tumna;
þys Tumna was prest relygyous,
For he was abbot of an house; 10584
So long he leued yn þat estre[toune[2]]
þat for hys name he hy3t Tuncestre;
þat tou*n*ne, as y vndyrstande,
hyt was yn Northhumber-lande. 10588
  þys abbot herd tydyng certeyn [leaf 70, back]
þat Iumna was yn batayle slayn;
He come to Trent, þys abbot Tumna,
And fonde a body ry3t lyke Iumna; 10592
Onóurablye he dyd hyt graue
Yn hys cherche, þere he wulde hyt haue,
And song þarforë, day and ouþ*er*,
For he went he[3] had be hys broþ*er*. 10596
  þogh þat Tumna had chose wrong,
hys broþ*er* had þe godenesse of hys song;
For God alle wote, and wyst hyt þere
For whom he madë hys preyere; 10600
how as eu*er* men, þys kny3t at eue bonde,
þe bondes, on þe morne, vndo þey fonde;
Men my3t neu*er* hym yn bondes so feste
þat þey þat tyme ne gu*n*ne al to-braste.[4]
  þo men þat had þys man yn holde, 10605
þys wundyr to þe erle þey tolde;
þe erle had þ*er*-of gretë wundyr
  þat hys bondes[5] were so a sunder, 10608
He seyd 'hym self wulde w*ith* hy*m* speke,
To wytë why hys bondes dyd breke.'
  Before þe erlë was he fette,
And þe erle, ful feyre he grette, 10612
"Sey me now," he seyd, "bele amye,

[1] neu*er* þey. [2] Oxf. gloss 'a toune.'
[3] wende hyt (but *he* is used for the neuter, see ll. 10586, 10786, &c.).
[4] breste. [5] bondes O, landes H.

¶ Sa bone fe*m*me, p*ar* certeins iurs,
Messes fist pur luy chant*er* plusurs.
Ap*re*s long tens reueneit[a]
De[b] cheitiuesun ou il esteit, 7592
E sa fe*m*me ad[c] cu*n*té
'Qe ces liens su*n*t[d] deslié
Par c*er*teins iurs q*e* il nomeit,
E de ceo g*r*a*n*t sola3 aueit.' 7596
¶ Sa fe*m*me tu3 les iurs ad[e] noté,
E ap*ar*ceue, se est p*ur*[f] uerité,
Qe ces iurs fist ele celebrer 7599
Pur sun barun[g] messe chant*er* [f 163
Cu*m* solu*m* sun cu*n*te fut[h] deslié.
Del miracle vnt[i] Deu regracié.

[a] si uenait. [b] De cel. [c] & autres ad.
[d] esteient. [e] ad t.l. i. [f] s'en est de.
[g] mari [lf. 58, bk., col. 2].
[h] E s. s. dist si fu. [i] Dunt souvent ad.

"kanst þou weyl on sorcerye?
Su*m* wycchecrafte þou doust aboute bere,[1]
Þat þy bondes mow þe nat dere. 10616
For soþe," he seyd, "su*m* what þou dos,
Þat eu*er*-more þey fynde þe los."
he seyd, "on whycchecrafte beleue y noȝt,
Ne for me shal none be wroȝt, 10620
Ne wyl nat be,[2] þurgh fendys crafte,
Vnbonde, ne w*ith* no whycchëcrafte.
Syre erle," he seyd, "hyt ys a-nouþ*er*;
Yn my cuntre y haue a broþ*er* 10624
Þat supposyþ weyl þat y am[3] slayn,
For y come nat home agayn;
For me he syngeþ eu*er*y day a messe; [70 bk., 2]
Prest, and abbot, for soþe he ys; 10628
Y wote weyl, þát ys þe enchesu*n*
Þat my bondes are so ondou*n*,
For, no þyng haþ powe*r*e
Aȝens þe sacrement of þe aute*r*e; 10632
And ȝyf y were dede[4] yn ouþ*er* werlde,
hys preyer shulde for me be herde,
To bryngë me of pyne and wo
And aftyrward to blys[së] go." 10636
Alle þe meyne þan, and þe erle,
Supposed weyl he was no cherle,
As he to hem byfore hadde seyd,
whan þey on hym fyrst handës leyd;
By hys semblant and feyre beryng 10641
Hym semed weyl to be a lordyng;
By hys speche, þey vndyrstode
Þat he was man of gentyl blode. 10644
Þe erle toke hy*m* yn pryuyte;
Of when[5] he was, telle hy*m* shulde he;
"Sey me þe soþe, and, as y am knyȝt,
Þou ne shalt haue[6] for me, skaþe ne plyȝt."
"Syn ȝe me behete ȝoure pes and gryth,
Y am þe kyngës man Edfryth;
Armës y bare yn þe batayle,

[1] aboute þou doust bere. [2] be O, *om.* H. [3] be.
[4] dede O, de H. [5] wenne. [6] for me haue.

with alle my power*e* hym to auayle." 10652
" So me þoȝt," seyd þe erle,
" þe semed nat to be a cherle;
But, for þát y here þe seye,
þou were wurþy for to deye, 10656
For þou hylpë þer to slo,
þat alle my kyn ys dede me fro;
But, langer þat y sykerd þe,
Shalt þou haue no skaþe for me." 10660
He ȝede and solde hy*m* for raunsou*n*
At London to a Frysou*n*,—
A Frysou*n* ȝe shul vndyrstande
To a marchaunde of Fryslande;— 10664
þys Frysu*n* wulde þys man furþe lede, [ff. 71]
And, dyd on hym bondes for drede;
For he ne shulde skape[1] by þe weye,
He dyd on hym, bondes for to leye;[2]
But hyt auayled hym no þyng 10669
Neu*er* a day, þat byndyng;
For yn þat our*e* þat þe messe was su*n*ge,
þe bondes to-braste, and alle to-sprunge.
þys Frysou*n* þoȝt 'how may þys be? 10673
hé may ryȝt weyl fro me fle;
Chaunsfullyche hyt vayled noȝt,
þe katel þat y wyþ hym[3] boȝt.' 10676
þe Frysou*n* seyd, "wylt þou weyl
Restore aȝen alle my katel,
And y shal ȝyue þe leue to go
To þy cuntre, þer*e* þou come fro; 10680
But fyrst þou shalt me trouþë plyght,
And trewly holde hyt at alle þy myȝt,
To brynge þe katel, and ȝyue for þe,
And ellës y grauntë þe nat fre." 10684
he graunted hy*m* alle þat he seyd,
And trouþe yn hande w*ith* hand[ë] leyd.
þys Iumna went to þe kyng Loyre,
þat was kyng of Kaunterbyre; 10688
he was seynt Audre syster sone,
And Iumna was wonte w*ith* her*e* to wone;

[1] eschape. [2] He dede bondes on hym to leye. [3] hym wyþ.

Of alle hys state, boþe wo and wele,
Iu*m*na tolde þe kyng eu*er*y deyl; 10692
þe kyng þan ȝaue hy*m* hys raunsou*n*,
And he bare hyt to Londou*n* to þe Frysou*n*.
Syþen ȝede he home, þys kny3t Iu*m*na,
To hys broþ*er* þe abbot Tumna, 10696
And tolde hym of alle hys wo-fare,
And of alle hys cumforte yn alle hys care.
þe abbot ful weyl þan vndyrstode
þat hys messe dyd hy*m* grete gode, 10700
And þat þe sacrament gan hy*m* borowe
Oute of seruage and out of sorowe.
þys tale telleþ vs seynt Bede, [leaf 71, col. 2]
Yn þe gestys of Inglond þat we rede. 10704
By þys talë, mow men lere
þat þe messe helpeþ vs weyl here;
For vs lyuyng, hyt makeþ memórye,
As weyl as for soules yn purgatórye; 10708
Eu*er*y man shal beleue þat ry3t,
þat holpe wyl be, as was þe kny3t.
þys sacrament helpeþ nat ȝyt a-lone,
But deuoute offrynges also echone; 10712
Alle þat we offre at þe messe,
Alle oure saluacyu*n* hyt ys;
Nat onely for to saue þo þat dede beþ,
But þe quyke also hyt saueþ[1] and redeþ; 10717
As weyl haue þe quyke, þe pru,
As þe dede, þ*er*eof vertu;
Quyke and dedë, more and lesse,
Alle are saued þurgh̄ þe masse. 10720
þe offryng ys also a present
þat hyt be oure helpe, þe sacrament,
To þe fadyr of heuene bysyly, 10723
For whom þou offrest, to haue mercy.
A tale y fondë onës wryte;
And as y wote, þan shul ȝe wyte; A tale
And weyl a-cordeþ yn alle þyng,
þat God ys payd of gode offryng. 10728

[1] hyt saueth also.

[a] soulement.

[on leaf 163, col. 1]

† ¶ E ne mie sul[a] cest sacrem*ent*
M*ul*t[b] peot fere a la gent; 7604
† Qe[c] p*ar* chescune almoine q*e* fre3,
† M*ul*t as almes[d] profite3;
† E ceus ausi q*e* vifs sunt 7607
† Sente*nt* les biens q*e* le*m*[e] p*ur* eu3 fu*nt*.
[f]P*ur* ce, q*e* messes ne pet fere chant*er*,
De fere autre almoin ne deit less*er*;
P*ar* chescune aumoine q*e* fre3,
Vos amis m*ul*t eider poe3.[f] 7612

[b] G*ra*nt ben [on lf. 58, bk., col. 2].
[c] Mes. [d] As al. mut. [e] hom.
[f–f] Kar en .i. liure escrit trouai
Chose ke ioe v*us* cunterai.

[*The Tale of the Miner, and how his Wife's Offerings for his Soul fed him while he was buried alive in a Mine.*]

Þyr was a man beȝunde þe see,
A mynour, woned yn a cyte,—
Mynurs, þey make yn hyllys holes, 10731
As yn þe west cuntre men seke coles.—
Þys mynur soȝte stones vndyr þe molde,
Þat men make of, syluer and golde;
he wroȝt on a day, and holed yn þe hyl;
A perylous chauncë to[1] hym fyl; 10736
For, a grete party of þat yche myne
Fyl dowun yn þe hole, and closed hym ynne.
Þys felaus alle, þat were hym hende,
Þat he were dede, weyl soþely wende;
Þey ȝede and toke hem alle to rede, [lf. 71, bk.]
And tolde hys wyfe þat he was dede. 10742
Þys womman pleyned here husbonde sore— [wore!—
wulde God þat many swyche[2] wommen
She hylpe hys soule yn allë þyng, 10745
In almës dede, and yn offryng;
She offred for hym to þe auter,
Ful of wynë, a pecher, 10748
And a feyrë lofe with-alle,
Euery day as for a pryncypalle;
Alle þat twelue moneþ stabëly, §
But o day þat passed forby. 10752
Fewe swyche wymmen now we fynde, ‖
Þat to here husbondes are so kynde!
But þys wyfe, at alle here myȝt, ‡
Ded for hym boþe day and nyȝt. 10756
Fyl hyt at þe twelue moneþ ende, ⸸
Hys felaws to þe mounteyne gun wende, ⸸
And comë to þe same stede efte,

[1] vnto. [2] swyche many.

¶ En la tere par dela, .exemplum.
† Vn home pur sun viure[a] trauailla,
En les muntaines miners[b] quist
Dunt il apres argent fist. 7616
Auint, par[c] mesauenture,
† Cum il metal foui un hure,[d]
† Vne piece de tere[e] en coust
† Chai, & cel home encloust.[e] 7620
† Ces cumpainuns tuȝ alerent;[f]
† Qe il fu mort, bien quiderent;
A sa femme qe il[g] aueit,
† Cunterent qei venu[h] esteit. 7624
† La femme pleint mult sun barun,
Car il esteit vn[i] prodom;
Pensa qe pur sa alme freit
† Tut le bien qe ele[k] poeit; 7628
† Offri[l] chescun iur al auter,
† De bon vin vn[m] picher,
† E vn bon pain ensement,
Pur fere al muster beal[n] present. 7632
‖ —Poi de si bones femmes trouum
Qe si leaument eiment lur barun!—
‡ Pur sun barun le[o] offrendre fist,
Qe de luy ust merci Ihesu Crist 7636
Si sa alme fust en aucune[p] peine;
Sa entente fu bone & seine. [leaf 163]
§ Vn iur en l'an nepurquant passé a[q]
Qe eole pur sa alme rien duna,[r] 7640
Lendemain sa almoine fut dublé,
Rien vodreit qe fut vblié.
⸸ ¶ A chief de l'an, en[s] esté,

[a] Pur sun uiure .i. hom. [b] minere.
[c] issi par. [d] fit argent a .i. iure.
[e–e] iuste ly chai
Ke del tut enclos cestuy.
[f] s'en alerent. [g] la f. ke cestuy.

[h] ka auenu. [i] .i. mut.
[k] Tuz les bens k'ele fere. [l] Si offri.
[m] tut plein .i. [n] a deu beu.
[o] Kar pur sun barun. [p] nule [lf. 59, col. 1].
[q] Vn iur n. en le ane.
[r] Avint ke ren ne donna pur s'alme; and the next two lines are omitted in *B*.
[s] cel an, en tens de.

þere þey last here werk [i-]lefte. 10760
Ryȝt þere, þey fyrst bygan,
And perced þurgh vn-to þys man. |
þe man yn godë state þey fonde,
lyuyng w*ith*-outë wem or wou*n*de; 10764
Eu*e*rychone, þey hadde grete ferly,
And þat was gretë resu*n* why;
Alle þo men were yn grete were,
How he had lyued alle þat ȝere. 10768
But he tolde hem eu*er*ychone
How he hadde lyued þere alone;
"Y haue lyued gracyous lyfe,
þurgh þe curtesye of my wyfe, 10772
For eu*er*y day she haþ me sent *
Brede and wynë to present;
But o day certys ete y noȝt,
For, no mete was to me broȝt." 10776
þey led[1] þys man vnto þe tou*n*ne, ‡
And tolde þys myracle vp and dou*n*ne, §
Fyrst, þur[o]gh þe cyte, [leaf 71, back, col. 2]
And seþþë[2] þur[o]gh þe cuntre. 10780
þey asked hy*m*, at þe laste,
þat day þat he dyd[ë] faste;
He tolde hem þe day[ë]s name,
And hys wyfë seyd þe same; 10784
þat day she offred neu*er* a deyl; §
þe gode fryday, he myȝt be weyl.
Now mow ȝe here, þat almës dede,
Gostëly a man wyl fede, 10788
And so mow ȝe weyl vndyrstande
þat God ys payd of gode offrande.
But fór alle þys tale, yn ȝou*re* lyues,[3]
Truste ȝe nat moche ón ȝou*re* wyues, 10792
Ne on ȝou*re* chyldryn, for no þyng,
But makeþ ȝe self, ȝou*re* offryng:

[1] ledde. [2] seþþe O, seþ H. [3] *note.*

[a] a fuir. [b] ky mort ly.
[c] de ly a l'ostel s'en. [d] K'il fu m.
[e] la l'auoient. [f] .i. an & plus.
[g] Kar p. c. i. [h] nekedent.
[i] Kar nul a m. ly. [k–k] Omitted.

As muntaines fouir[a] su*n*t alé 7644
Ces cu*m*painuns, q*e* le mort[b] lesser*en*t
Qu*an*t al hostel de luy[c] alerent.
¶ Tant vnt la minere depescé
Qe la tere p*ar* mi vnt p*er*cé; 7648
† Le home trouer*en*t vif seant,
† Sein, e sauf, & vaillant,
Qe ben q*ui*der*en*t, vn an passé,
Qe il mort fut,[d] p*ur* verité. 7652
† Demande*n*t 'come*n*t il vesqui;'
† Le p*ro*dome lur respundi,
'Qe p*us* qe le auei[e]nt la[e] lessé—
Ia esteit vn an[f] passé— 7656
† Sa fe*m*me a mang*er* luy enueia
* Pain & vin, chescun iur li[g] troua;
Vn iur nep*urquan*t[h] del tut iuna,
Qe nul mang*er* ne luy[i] porta; 7660
[k]Mes lendemain esteit dublé;
Pur ce la iune m'ad poi greué;[k]
Quel iur ceo fu, les[l] ad cu*n*té,
E le p*ro*dom ad ceo bien[m] noté. 7664
‡ Al hostel su*n*t[n] ap*re*s alé,
E cel home sein mené;[o]
§ Le m*er*ueille a tuȝ cunta,[p] 7667
Chescu*n* pl*us* q*e* autre se m*er*uilla;[q]
Del iur q*e* ceo fu,[r] unt p*ar*lé,
E q*e* ceo fu le iur vnt p*ro*ué[s]
§ Qe sa fe*m*me p*ar* ly nul almoine fist,[t]
Pur ce tut le iur iun sist.[u] 7672

[l] lur. [m] ly prodomes l'unt ben.
[n] pus s'en sunt. [o] & halegre amené.
[p] Ky a plusurs la m*er*uaille cunteit.
[q] Cu*m* chescun iur manger & beiure aueit.
[r] k'il iuna. [s] troué. [t] feseit.
[u] coe cel iur iun seait.

For, so kynde a wo*m*man as y of tolde,
lyueþ nat now, be þou bolde; 10796
Ne no clerk, þat þys[1] ryme redys,
Shal fynde a wo*m*man of so kynde dedes.'
Ȝe men þat are now yn p*r*esent,
þat haue herd me rede þys sacrament,
how ou*er* alle þyng hyt haþ powere, 10801
þe sacrament of þe autere,
As y haue her*e* to ȝow shewed
—Nat to lered onely, but eke to lewed,—
Ȝe lewed men, y telle hyt ȝow, 10805
þese clerkys ku*n*[2] hyt weyl y-now,
Pray we[3] alle our*e* creatoure,[4]
þe sacrament our*e* sauyoure,[5] 10808
þat body and soule he wyl vs saue,
And we hym loue, and he vs haue![6]

[*Of Penance.*]

The fourþe sacrám*en*t ys penau*n*ce,
þat ys for synnë a quytau*n*ce; 10812
God graunte vs alle, penau*n*ce to do,
For we haue gretë nede þarto.
Aȝens þys, þan, sy*n*në þo
þat to shryftë onely go 10816
w*it*h-oute any manér of smert [leaf 72]
Of felyng, of sorowe of hert;
Eu*er*y man shulde haue a-fore þoȝt 10819
How and whan hys sy*n*ne was wroȝt,
And beþenke hy*m* weyl on[7] eu*er*y dede,
Fyrst are he to shryftë ȝede;
Elles, asoyled may he nat be clene,
Of forȝetë sy*n*nes, y mene. 10824
Ou*er* lytyl fors certys he ȝyueþ
Of any penau*n*ce, or how he lyueþ;

[1] þys O, *om.* H. [2] ku*n*ne.
[3] Preye we now. [4] creatour O, creature H.
[5] sauueour.
[6] The Vernon MS. borrowing ends here. [7] of.

[a] Le q*uar*t sacrem*en*t est penaunce.
[b] vii. [leaf 59, col. 2]. [c] ueraiement.

De penitencia.[a]

† Le q*ua*rt de cet[b] sacramen3
Est pena*n*ce, qe sauer deue3;[c]
† Le fis Deu le[d] n*us* doint auer, [ff. 163, bk.]
† Qe n*us* auu*m* m*u*lt g*ra*nt mes*ter*. 7676
† ¶ Cil encu*n*tre[e] vnt trespassé
† Qe[f] a *con*fessiun su*n*t alé
† San3 nule[g] contriciun,
Qe aua*n*t deit au*er* chescu*n* hom;[h] 7680
† Car chescu*n* deit estre p*ur*pensé[h]
Q*ua*nt se *con*fessera[i] de sun peché,
Ou poi de force tene*n*t[k] del sacrem*en*t,
Cu*m* vere peot hom[l] ap*ar*tem*en*t. 7684
† ¶ De autre p*ar*t, nul ne le assoudra
† Del peché q*e* vblié auera,[m]
P*us* q*e* ne se[n] deigne p*ur*penser;
Chescu*n* home peot bien sau*er* 7688

[d] la. [e] e. coe. [f] Ky. [g] n. manere de.
[h–h] av. *con*fessiun deit au*er* chescu*n*
Chescune d. e. *contrit* &
[i] Ky se confesse. [k] fet.
[l] Ver le poet hom ben.
[m] De ses pechez ki cu*m* fables cuntera.
[n] ke il ne.

Swychë men, here synne þey synke,
þat recchë nat þer-on to þynke. 10828
Some men, whan here synne ys wroȝt,
Hyt no more[1] cumþ yn here þoȝt,
And ȝyueþ no fors,[2] þat he forȝeteþ
hys synne; and hym þe fend eteþ. 10832
leuer ys hym late hem alle weyue,
þan any hard penaunce receyue.
ȝyf þou wylt haue þe sacrament,
þe behoueþ ȝyue weyl bettyr entent, 10836
And recordë euery dede
with sorow of herte, and with drede,
And forþynke, with mochë mone, §
þat þou ne mayst þenk on echone; 10840
And ȝyf þou shryue þe euery deyl ||
Of þo, þat þe meneþ weyl,
þat þou ne lettë for no shame |
To tellë opunly þy blame: 10844
Swyche a man þat þus ys shryue, ‡
May be asoyled, and penaunce ȝyue.
penaunce may be ȝyue to none
But he shryue hys synnes echone, 10848
And be of godë répentaunce;
No prest may elles ȝyue hym penaunce;
Penaunce pyneþ þy flessh and[3] þe fende,
And plesyþ God, and makyþ hym frende.
Aftyr, ȝyf þou þenk on þat 10853
Synne þat þou yn shryfte forȝat, |
þou art holde to telle hyt þy prest || [72, col. 2]
whan þou hast mynde þer-of yn brest. ‡
whan þou hast þy synne forsake, *
And þy penaunce þer-forë take, 10858
Forȝete nat þan þat þou ne do §

Qe meus lur vaudreit vblier,
Qe en confessiun a prestre cunter.[a]

¶ Mes ki se est bien purpensé,
† E ces pecheȝ ad recordé, 7692
§ Pus li ad mult peisé[b]
De ces pechés[c] vblié,
|| E volunters se confessereit
Si[d] souenir li poeit. 7696
| De auter part ne ad[e] lessé
Qe ouertement ne deist[f] sun peché—
Pur nule[g] hunte ne autrement
Qe la manere deist[h] vtrement,— 7700
‡ Cestuy, pet hom, sicum[i] ieo entenk,
‡ Assoudre tut hardiement
De ces pecheȝ qe ad cunteȝ,
E ausi de ces vblieȝ;[k] 7704
Car Deu les vblieȝ pardurra,
Ou a memoire les remeinera,
Tant est grant de Deu la pité;
De seint Ambrose prent auctorité. 7708
| ¶ Nul deit nepurquant[l] lesser
Ces pecheȝ vbliéȝ cunter;[m]
‡ Quel hure qe li souendra,
|| A prestre dire les,[n] tenu serra. 7712
* [1]¶ Apres ceo dolur,[o] Deueȝ garder
Qe vus ne lesseȝ a nunchaler [1 lf. 168, bk., col. 2]
§ Ceo[p] qe vus est de prestre enioint,
Qe tant fere vus couient.[q] 7716
¶ Pus qe il vnt cunté a[r] prestre,
Quident les vns tut quites estre;
Mes en purgatoire achaterunt[s]

[1] more eft. [2] force. [3] 'and' omitted.

[a] mustrer (at foot of MS.). *B.* adds—
Les pechez k'il oblié auera,
S'il poet, en confessiun les mustra
[b] si ly ad mut enpeisé.
[c] ceus ke il ad.
[d] Si de eus. [e] ad nent.
[f] K'il ne ad cunté. [g] nule A, *om.* B.
[h] ne die. [i] poet h. cum.
[k] Des pechez k'il ad oblié
E de ceus k'il ad cunté. B;
and omits the next four lines.
[l] Nep. ne deit. [m] Tuz ses p. de cunter.
[n] De d. les a pr.
[o] cel ur. [p] *A.* E ceo.
[q] A tut coe fere estes constraint.
[r] al. [s] cher ach.

þe penaunce þat he[1] ioyneþ þe to. 10860
ȝyf þou forȝetest, þou shalt bey[2] hyt harde
yn purgatórye aftyrwarde;
For o day þat þou forȝetest here,
A ȝere, here[3] þou shalt by hyt dere. 10864
And ȝyf þou fallest eft yn synne,
Efte þy shryfte alle newe bygynne,
And do gode dedës *per-with*-alle, 10867
For þat es[4] of penaunce pryncypalle;
ȝyf þou ne do, verrement
þou synnest yn þys sacrament;
For of þat man, hyt ys grete drede,
þat wyþdraghþ hym fro godë dede. 10872
Many man also þenkeþ þys þoȝt,
'þat werk of penaunce auayleþ noȝt ||
þe whylys þat he ys yn synne;'
But þan had he most nede to bygynne; |
For godë dedës and penaunce 10877
Reysyn a man to répentaunce;
For many þyngës, gode hyt ys, ‡
þoghh hyt auayle hym naght yn blys. ‡
þe prest wote neuer what he menes,
þat for lytyl, curseþ hys parysshenes;
þat yche shepard ȝyueþ no gode kepe,
þat beteche þe wulfe hys shepe; 10884
At þe last acounte shal he mysfalle,
whan he shal answere for hem alle;
And þe lordë shal þe shepard hate,
þat wasteþ hys store, and bryngeþ o gate;
þe lordë boȝt þe shepe ful dere, 10889
lese hem nat þan[5] so lyȝtly here;
þoȝ þey outrage, and do foly,
He shal nat sle hem with felony; 10892

[1] he O, *om.* H. [2] bye. [3] þere O, *om.* H.
[4] ys. [5] nat þan O, noȝt H.

Quant qe de lur penance lerrunt.[a] 7720
¶ Bien ausi garder deueȝ,
Apres qe estes rechaieȝ[b]
Qe de confessiun ne vus teneȝ,
Ne uos bons eoures entrelesseȝ;[c] 7724
Si vus fetes, bien[d] sacheȝ
Qe vus en[e] cest sacrement pecheȝ.
[f]Cum plus sumes pecheurs,
Plus bien fere par resun deuums,[f] 7728
E a chescune feȝe[g] qe en bowe cheuim
[h]Bien fesum si nus nus lauum;
Apartement veit chescun hom
De ceste parole le aptaciun.[h] 7732
¶ Meint quide de[i] verité,
|| Qe tant cum il est en[k] peché
Eouere de penance ne deit fere;
| Mes ceo est grant folie a crere, 7736
Dunc hom ad plus grant[l] mester
Bones oueraines[m] multiplier,
Sicum ieo vus dis premer,[n]
‡ A muȝ des choses poent valer 7740
‡ Tut ne vaillent a ciel auer.[o]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Qe ce fermement teneȝ,[n]
Qe cil qe meort en mortel pecheȝ[n] 7744
Sanȝ fin pur ueir ert dampneȝ,[n]
En ceste fei flechir ne deueȝ.[n]
† ¶ Prestre ne deit estre trop leger
† Ces[p] parochiens escomenger, 7748
† Ne est mie manere de bon pastur[q]
† Ces ouailles comander al lu.[r]

[a] deffet l.
[b] ¶ Bone garde ausi pernez
Ke pus ke estes rechai en pechez.
[c] Ne bones oueres fere ne lesser.
[d] Kar si vus le fetes, ben le.
[e] Ke encuntre. [f–f] Omitted.
[g] Chescune fiez.

[h–h] Fous estes si vus ne vus lauez;
Ausi confesser vus deuez
A chescune fiez k'en peché chaiez.
[i] pur. [k] cesse de *A*.
[l] Kar dunkes ad hom greindre.
[m] A b. oueirs. [n] These lines omitted.
[o] al ciel porchacer. [p] A sea.
[q] bons pasturs.
[r] Lur berbiz deliuerer a les lous; and the next four lines are omitted.

he shal hem chastyse w*ith* smert[1] speche, [leaf 72, back]
w*ith* small baytynges, and nat w*ith* wreche.
As þe gode shepard kepyþ hys shepe,
So shalle þe prest, hys parysshenes kepe;
Þere shepe gone wrong besyde þe paþ, 10897
Þe shepard cryeþ for drede of skaþe;
And ȝyf þey wyl nat at hys crye
Turne aȝen to here pasture nye, 10900
Þan setteþ he on hys hou*n*de,
And bayteþ hem a wel gode stou*n*de,
And bryngeþ hem to her' pastur*e* weyl,
Ne sleþ he ȝyt none, neu*er* a deyl. 10904
w*ith* þese prestes hyt shulde fare so,
whan here parysshenes oghte mysdo;
wyþ feyr*e* techyng, and godë spelles,
And stoutly, whan þey wyl nat elles, 10908
And w*ith* ordynaryys of holy cherche,
Tyl þat þey wyl ryȝtly werche;
Nat w*ith* cursyng, þat es[2] slaghter euyl,
So sone betake hem to þe deuyl. 10912
Haue to hem swych charyte
As þou wuldest God hadde to þe;
kowardyse hyt ys, and foule maystry,
To þrowe a faucou*n* at eu*er*y flye; 10916 † Pur chescune musche oscir, 7751
Of flyes men mow hem weyl spourge, Ne treieȝ espé, cu*m* fu*n*t il; [leaf 164]
And þrowe to hem naght but a scourge;
No more shal no prest þrawe, Plusurs ai veu de tiele man*er*e,
But a scorge, þat ys loue[3] awe. 10920 Desore se deiu*en*t p*ur* Deu retrere.
Lewed man, þou shalt cursyng doute, † ¶ M*u*lt deit home lay[a] duter
And to[4] þy prest þou shalt nat stoute; † *Qua*nt oyt le p*r*estre escom*m*enge*r*, 7756
Be he wykked, or be he gode,
þou shalt to hym be þolëmode. 10924
Hyt ys nat a lytyl þyng † Ne e*st* mie poi, l'alme de Deu seuerer[b]
For to fallë yn cursyng,
For hyt reueþ þe þy gostly frendes,
And betecheþ þe vn-to þe fendes, 10928 † E al deable comander;[c]
And hyt forbarreþ alle gode dedes Si e*st* chescun p*ur* uerité

[1] lewede. [2] ys. [3] þat ys loue. [4] 'to' omitted.

[a] lais. [b] l'alme seuerer *A*.
[c] vif deble d'enfer deliuerer.

þat þe shuld helpe yn alle þy nedes,
Tyl þou com to amendëment [lf. 72, bk., col. 2]
with penaunce, þat ys, þys sacrament.
Yn sacrylage, y tolde a tale 10933
how cursyng brewe*þ* mochë bale,
þat alle þe ȝere hopped aboute,
þat wulde nat þe prestys byddyng doute.
Now wyl we leuë, at þys[1] tyme, 10937
Of penaunce morë for to ryme,
For y shal tellë þer-of more
At shryftë, whan y comë þore; 10940
God ȝyue me gracë so to telle,
To shamë alle þe fendes of helle!

Qe de *pr*estre[a] *est* escomengé 7760
† Si il ne uigne[b] a am*en*dem*en*t;
Descrere ne me deueȝ nient.[c]

[p. 283]

† Pl*us* de penance dirrai[d]
† Quant de *con*fessiun p*ar*lerai, 7764
[e]Car vne espece e*st* de penance
Confessiu*n*, sanȝ dotance.[e]

[*Of the Fifth Sacrament—Holy Orders.*]

NOw of þe fyfþë sacrament,
þe order of þe bysshopes presentemen*t*.
þys falleþ to þese lordynges, 10945
As popës, emperoures, and kynges,
And to alle þat clerkys auau*n*ce
To holy cherches portynau*n*ce;[2] 10948
Swyche men, þat are of grete nobley,
Yn þys sacrament þan sy*n*ne þey,
þat þey grau*n*te, for mede þat þey take,
Vnwurþyly, a bysshope to make, 10952
Of whom þat ys þe famë ryfe
þat he ys, of febyl lyfe,
Or o*þ*er to auau*n*ce, hyt ys folye, §
wyþoutyn resonable clergye. 10956
Clerk behoueþ[3] hym for to be,
þat shulde receyue swyche dygnyte
For to gou*er*ne holy cherche;
with clergy, behoueþ hy*m* algate werche.
But now ys fulfylled þe prophecye 10961
þat, sorë wepyng, seyþ Isaye,
"Ryȝt swych shal be þe prest [6 syllables]

[1] þys O, þs H. [2] purtynaunce.
[3] behouede.

Ordo Sac*ra*.[f]

Cil[g] al comencemen*t*
Peche*n*t en cest sacrement 7768

Qe[h] prien*t* p*ur* home de male vie,

† Ou sanȝ renable clergie
Qe a sei*n*t ordre seit ordené,
† § Ou a digneté auancé. 7772

[a] Ki par dreit [lf. 59, bk., col. 2]. [b] venge.
[c] Crere me deuez seurement.
[d] *vus* dirrai. [e—e] Omitted.
[f] Le quint sacrement est saint ordre.
[g] Cil tut. [h] Ky.

As þe lewed man lyue, þou sest." 10964
lytyl kan lasse þe lewed man
þan some of þesë prestës kan.
who ȝyuen hem more to worldly þyng
þan prestës do, for alle here prechyng?
ȝyf he be clerk, and euyl dous, [ff. 73] 10969
Of hym ys nat to make no rous.
what vayleþ to vndyrstonde þe lettyr,
And hys lyfe be neu*er* þe bettyr? 10972
Alle þat clergye, y telle it but lore,
when he lyueþ neu*er* þe bettyr þer-fore.
But how seyþ Salamon yn hys spellyng,
"wo þe land, þere chylde ys kyng!" 10976
And wo þe folk, þat kan nat lyue
whan holy cherchë ys mys-ȝyue!
And to þe husbonde, wo ys[1] hys lyfe,
þat haþ yn hys[2] hous a fole to wyfe! 10980
ȝe lordes, do ȝe Goddes ordynau*n*ce,
And godë men ȝe shul auau*n*ce;
To gode men ȝyueþ ȝoure benefyces 10983
þat ku*n* hem kepe fro wykked vyces;
þan make ȝe gode presentëment
To order of þys sacrament.
Also, haþ he wykkedly dou*n* §
þat letteþ gode ma*n*nes eleccyou*n*; 10988
'Eleccyou*n*' ys, 'weyl chesyng
A gode man to kepe holy þyng.'
þese hygħë men do grete trespas, ‡
þat chese nat ryȝt, alas! alas! 10992
þát were wurþy, hem þey spare, ||
And þe vnwurþy auau*n*ced are;
And, þat ys nat lytyl sy*n*ne
To hem þat hyt ȝyuen, and eke so wy*n*ne;
Hyt may be tolde for symonye, 10997
For ȝyfte to auau*n*ce þe vnwurþy.

[1] ys H, *om.* O. [2] 'hys' omitted.

¶ Chescu*n* home[a] deit ausi sauer, 7773
† Qe electiun desturber[b]
§ N'est mie p*ur* ueir petit[c] trespas;
‡ Hauȝ homes[d] le fu*n*t soue*n*t, allaȝ, 7776
Car les dignes unt desturbé
|| E les febles[e] auancé.
Ne e*st* mie petit peché,—
Einȝ e*st* m*u*lt g*ra*nde pur v*e*rité,[f]—
P*ro*dome a scie*n*t[g] desturber, 7781
E maueis home[h] auancer
A digneté, ordre,[i] v a muster;
[k]Ceo deit chescu*n* bien sauer,

[a] home A, *om.* B. [b] de *pro*dhom desturber.
[c] mie petit. [d] Grant gent.
[e] ydios souent.
[f] greindre peché ne v*us* pus cunter.

[g] Ke prodhom de gre. [h] a scient.
[i] ordre A, *om.* B.
[k–k] Coe poet estre confermé
P*ar* .i. cunte ke n*us* ad cunté
Cely ke ay souent mustré,
Seint.

By a tale, y may ȝow shewe
þat hyt ys synne to chese a shrewe; 11000
And ȝyt ys he yn wers entent,
þat letteþ gode mannes auauncëment.
Seynt Gregory telleþ þarfore a tale A tale.
þat telþ many one, what grete and smale,
he telleþ mo hymself a-lone, 11005
þan alle þe doctours do echone.

Qe ceo vus est bien confermé 7785
Par vne cunte qe vus est cunté
Cely ke ay souent mustré, [B, om. A]
† De seint[k] Gregoire le clerc sené,
Qe si bien[a] esteit de dampne Dé,
Cum ces miracles vnt proué.[b] 7790

[*The Tale of Paschasius's Punishment for not agreeing to the Election of the best Man for Pope.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. lviii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 203.]

Yn þe cherche of Rome, he telleþ þus, ° [73, c. 2]
A dekene was þat hyghte Pascasyus, 11008
A man of almës þan was he,
þat ofte of þe porë had pyte;
þat yche tyme was elleccyone
To chese here pope, as er[1] was wone. 11012
Twey men were yn choys to take,
Oþer Laurence, oþer[2] Symake;
hys felaus alle, Symakus chese, §
So þat Laurence hys voys lese; 11016
Pascasyus graunted neuer þartyl,
But chese Laurence at hys owne wyl; ‡
He repented hym neuer noȝt, ⸸
But yn Laurencë stode hys þoȝt. 11020
Yn þys popes tyme, syre Symakus,
Deyde þe dekene Pascasyus: ||
þys dekene was an holy man,
As yn þe cuntre þe famë ran, 11024
And dyd þys myrácle, as ȝe mowe[3] here:
A wode man touched on hys bere,
And a party of hys cloþyng,

[1] ere. [2] or. [3] may.

[leaf 164, col. 2]
† ¶ Un home esteit,[c] Paschasius, .exemplum.
† Aumoner fu mult, & pitus,[d] 7792
° Deakene esteit del eglise de Roume,
Mult fut dit un[e] prodome.
† C'est en vne[f] electiun
[g]De estre pape; Laurenciun 7796
‡ Choisi, encuntre assentement
De ces cumpainuns utrement,
§ Qe tuȝ Symachun chosirent,
E qe il fut pape consentirent. 7800
‡ Mes paschasie choisi Laurenciun;
Eslire ne vout Symachun;[g]
En tute sa vie ne se repenti[h]
⸸ Qe en Laurence ne consenti.[i] 7804
Morust cesty Paschasius
|| En tens le[k] pape Symachus;
† Tant cum en bere reposa,[l]
Sa vesture vn demoniac[m] tucha; 7808
Meintenant fu[n] sauué

[g—g] Si choisi a pape Laurentium
E elire ne vout Simachum [leaf 60]
Ky meudre clerc fu, & plus prodhom.

[a] Ky ben. [b] Ses m. l'unt testimonié.
[c] ky out num.
[d] Ky esteit aum . . & mut.
[e] Si fut tenuz vn mut. [f] Cestui fu a vn.
[h] repentir ne vout.
[i] ke al electiun de Laurenȝ consentout.
[k] la. [l] sur la bere eucha.
[m] Vn d. se v. [n] esteit.

And a-none he hadde botenyng. 11028
longë, aftyr þat þys was,
Fyl of þys dekene a merueylous kas;
For þere besydë, yn a paþ
was a wasshyng, at an hote baþ; 11032
'Termes' men calle þat watyr wasshele,
For many one had *þe*rat here hele.
Þus þe holy bysshope seynt Germyne |
Com þedyr to be wasshe *þe*r-ynne; 11036
Þere fonde he þys dekene Pascas,
And at þe[1] watyr seruyng was:
Þys bysshope merueyled yn hys þo3t,
whe*þe*r hyt were Pascas or no3t; 11040
At þe laste, seynt Germyne seyde
"Art þou nat Pascas þat deyde,
Þat we helde a man holy?"
"3ys," seyd Pascas, "hyt am y; 11044
And at þys water, serue y þus, [leaf 73, back]
For y grau*n*ted neu*er*[2] to Symakus,
But to Laurence, w*ith* alle my my3t,
Þat was nat so gode yn Goddys sy3t; 11048
y ne repented yn alle my hope,[3]
For y wulde haue hadde hym pope.
But wuldest þou prey for me, Germyne,
y shulde come sone oute of þys pyne; 11052
And þat[4] mayst þou wete yn þys manere,
3yf þou fynde me no more here."
Þe bysshope Germyne, home he 3ede,
And preyd to God for hys mysdede. 11056
Þe nextë tyme þat he come þore,
Of Pascas, sagh̄ he no more.
Lokë,[5] lordes, how 3e mysdo, *
Þat eleccyo*un* dystroubleþ[6] so; 11060
For a 3yfte, or a presént,

[1] þat. [2] nat. [3] nat i*n* al myn hope.
[4] þat O, *om.* H. [5] Lokeþ. [6] dystourbleþ.

† P*ar* ve*r*tue de celuy q*e* l'out[a] tuché.
† ¶ Lo*n*gement ap*r*es cel hure
| Auint q*e* vn[b] euesq*e* p*ar* auent*ur*e 7812
† [c]A vn bain la p*r*es soleit[d] bainer,
† 'Termes' le solei*nt* apeler,[c]
† L'euesqe, Germain out a nun,
| De bone vie esteit, & sei*n*t hom; 7816
Ap*r*es q*e* en l'ewe fust entré,
† Paschasie, q*e* fut[e] deuié,
En cel bain troueit se*r*uisant,[f]
† Du*n*t il me*r*ueille aueit[g] g*r*a*n*t, 7820
† E 'q*e*[h] la fist,' l'ad demandé,
† 'Home de si g*r*a*n*t seinteté,'
† Paschasi luy respundi,
† 'Qe p*ur*[i] autre chose ne se*r*ui 7824
Mes p*ar* ce[k] q*e* eslu aueit
Laurence, q*e*[l] meins digne esteit
† De estre pape q*e* Symachus,
Qe tu3 ces freres vnt[m] eslu3;' 7828
† M*u*lt ad l'euesq*e*[n] prié [leaf 164, bk.]
Qe p*ur* luy oraust[o] da*m*pne Dé,
† 'Seur fust q*e* sa p*r*iere se*r*reit oie
† Q*ua*nt al bain nel[p] trouast mie.' 7832
† L'euesqe e*st* al hostel alé,
† Si p*ri*a Deu[q] pur sun peché;
† Tost ap*r*es al bain ala,
† Mes Paschasie ne[r] troua. 7836
¶ P*ar* tant peot sau*er* chescu*n* hom,
Qe folem*e*nt fere electiun,
E q*e*[s] dignes ne e*st* de auancer,

[f] Troua en cel bain se*r*uant.
[g] D. le eueske m. vut.
[h] Quei. [i] P*ur* nul.
[k] p*ur* coe. [l] ky. [m] aueiant.
[n] Le eueske g*er*main ad mut. [o] priast.
[p] la ne le. [q] E deu pria.
[r] pas ni [lf. 60, col. 2].
[s] De teus ky.

[a] k'il out. [b] Vint vn seint.
[c–c] A vn bain ke termes est apelé
Ou se ala lauer pur quer santé.
[d] *A.* solei*nt*. [e] esteit.

ȝe suffre holy cherche to[1] be shent;
ȝourë synnë shal be greuous,
whan þys dekene Pascasyus, 11064
For so lytyl, to purgatorye ȝede,
For whom was shewed myrácle yn dede. ‡
  Aȝens God, he ys nat quyte,
þat suffreþ for hys owne profyte, 11068
Holy cherche, wrongly be ȝyue §
To þo men þat wykkedly lyue;
þey shul be a-couped of tresoun,
As traytours yn eleccyoun; 11072
Many shul go a deuyl wey,
Or be encumbred or[2] þey dey.
  ȝyt shal y telle, among þese talys,
A tale þat now late fyl yn Wales: 11076
yn þe tyme of seynt Dauy
Fyl þys þyng, a grete ferly.

Ou ki est dignes[a] desturber, 7840
* N'est mie, par ueir,[b] petite peché,
† Qe si greuement est vengé;
‡ Car ceoly qe en bere[c] miracle feseit,
† Pur tant en purgatoire esteit; 7844
E plusurs sunt a deables alé,
Seur seiȝ, pur cel[d] peché.

¶ L'entente de home ne est mie seine,
Qe regard sun prou[e] demeine 7848
§ Quant aucun a ordre ueut auancer,
Ou rente de eglise deit[f] duner;
Ki ceo fet a nul iur
Pur autre chose qe pur Deu amur, 7852
† Auer purra[g] mult grant pour
De encumbrement & de tristur.

[*A Tale of Warning against buying Bishoprics, and worshipping Bad Bishops' Bodies.*]

As þe munkës shulde do werche
werk þat fyl vn-to here cherche, 11080
As þey dalue dowun yn þe clay,
þey fonde a bysshope alle hole lay,
with flesshe and blode, and hole sendal, [leaf 73, back, col. 2]
And, wyþ ouþer vestement alle, 11084
As fresshë as he were depeynt.
þey wende he had be a corseynt;
þey toke hym vp, euerychone,
And, leyd hym vppon a stone,[3] 11088
And wurscheped hyt moche with-alle,
For þey wende myrácles shulde falle.
At hygh̄ feste tymës of þe ȝere
þey ensensed þe body as[4] þe hygh̄ autere.
  A nyȝt, whan þe sekesteyn yn bede was leyd, 11093
Hym þoȝt one come, and to hym seyd,

[1] to H, *om.* O. [2] ar.
[3] a tumbe of stone. [4] as H O, *l* for 'at.'

[a] E celuy k'i d. e. [b] mie sachez.
[c] Kar cil ky a sa mort. [d] par cest.
[e] Ky sun pru gard. [f] Ou eglise a nul clerc.
[g] Il poet auer.

"Ensense þe body no more so,
Ne do no wurschep þar-vnto." 11096
þe sekesteyn, for alle þat defense,
ȝyt he ȝaue þe body ensense.
Anouþ*er* nyȝt, fór þat same,
Efte þe sekesteyn he gan blame, 11100
and seyd, "holde hyt no more yn prys,
þat yche body, þat þere lys."
þe mu*n*kë seyd, "telle me why
þat he to wurschep[1] ne ys wurþy." 11104
"loke to morne, and þou mayst wyte
what lyþ yn hys mytyr wryte."
þe mu*n*kë ros vp on þe morne,
And, fonde yn hys mytyr horne 11108
þesë verse wryte on a scrowe,
For þat he shulde þe bettyr trowe:
þese are þo ychë twey verse,
þat to holynes are reuers, 11112
Quem lapis ille tegit, sandalia viliter emit;
Estuat in baratro, pessimus ille latro.
"he þat þys stone hyleþ one[2] lyche,
wykkedly boȝt hys bysshopryche. 11116
yn helle he welleþ pynë[3] grefe,
For alþerwerst[4] þan was he þefe."
Alþerwerst[4] þen shal hem be,
þat for mede come to dygnyte. 11120
hyt ys nat to speke, ne to[5] preche, [leaf 74]
þe clergye werche[6] moche aftyr wreche.
Ne þou shalt no dedë werche,
Noþ*er* to iangle, yn holy cherche; 11124
Namely yn tyme of holy feste,
þán shuldë men iangle leste.
þat tyme make many one, gaderyng
yn holy cherche of ydul þyng; § 11128
And of alle shalt þou ȝelde acou*n*te, ‡
To whos godenesse hyt shuld amou*n*te.
y haue touched of þys[7] outrage

[1] to be wrshepede. [2] on. [3] yn pyne.
[4] alþerwest. [5] 'to' omitted.
[6] wercheþ. [7] swych.

¶ Bien ause[a] garde perne; 7855
Qe en eglise rien ne face;
Fors Deu p*ri*er, ou[b] de ly chanter,
Ou de Deu ducem*en*t penser;
Mes ore e*st* lur folie si[c] *gr*ant 7859
Qe p*ur* Deu ne lessent tant ne q*ua*nt
† En must*er* tut le iur[d] iangler,
§ Noueles demander & cunter;[e]
‡ Ki ce fet, resun rendra
[f]Al iur q*ua*nt Deu iugera, 7864
Qe dunke Deu demandera,
‡ E rendre resun couendra[f]
De chescune vdiue[g] p*ar*ole, [lf. 164, bk., col. 2]
E com*en*t de malueise & fole;[h] 7868
Le deable v*us*[i] rehercera,

[a] Ausi bone. [b] &. [c] la f. mut.
[d] tuz iurs. [e] escuter.
[f–f] K*ua*nt al iugement respundra. [g] ociouse.
[h] De mauueisée pensé & fole. [i] nus.

whan y spake of sacrylage. [p. 292] 11132
Ne þou oghtes[1] nat to be enchesun
To sturble mannys deuocyoun.
ȝyf þou ne wylte Goddes seruyse here,
lette none ouþer of here preyere; 11136
Fole ys, þat foly þat[2] wyl nat drede,
And more þat letteþ alle oþer gode dede.
Ryȝt so[3] seyþ Salamon þe wyse,
Vs alle of foly to[4] chastyse. 11140
Clerk to bete, or handes on ley
yn vyolence, hyt ys grete eye;
Hyt longeþ to þys sacrament
þurgh bysshopës commaundëment; 11144
yn sacrylagë þer y spake, [p. 280]
y touched of þat ychë lak;
And yn þe ten commaundëmens, [p. 72, 77]
y wene y touched of þys defens; 11148
þarforë, now hyt ys beste,
Of þys sacrament to reste.
God grauntë þesë lordynges,
weyl to do yn allë þynges, 11152
And late hem neuer here soulës lese
For no wrongës[5] þat þey chese!

Ieo crei qe poy[a] vbliera.
† ¶ Nul home deit[b] desturber
Le seruise Deu al[c] muster, 7872
† Ki bien sei memes ne vodra fere.
† Autre ne deit de bien retrere;

† Ceo nus comand Salomon,
Qe chastie en liure[d] meint bricun. 7876
† ¶ Ferir clerc, apent a cest peché;[e]

† Mes quant de sacrilege ai parlé,
† De ce dunc[g] vus desei;

† Pur ceo si rehercer nel dei. 7880

[*Of the Sixth Sacrament,—Marriage.*]

The syxte sacrament ys matrymony,
þére hyt ys do ryȝtwusly; 11156
God comaundeþ yn hys boke
þat man shuldë hyt weyl loke;
For he stabled hyt yn paradys, [leaf 74, col. 2]
hyt ys holde yn þe morë prys; * 11160
And yn Kana[6] Galyle
He turnede water yn wyne to be.
Aȝens þys ychë sacrament

[1] oghtest. [2] 'þat' omitted.
[3] so O, *om.* H. [4] for to.
[5] no wrons O, wronges H. [6] kana of.

Incipit de matrimonio.[h]

† Deu de ciel voleit mustrer
† Qe cest sacrement deuum ben garder,
† Qant en parais l'establi.
E nul autre, sacheȝ de fi, 7884
Ceo est a[i] sauer, apertement,
* Mult est dunc haut cest sacrement.

† ¶ Encuntre[k] funt al comencement

[a] mut poi. [b] ne deit [lf. 60, bk.].
[c] en le. [d] en liure A, *om.* B.

[e] a cest peché apent.
[f] M. q. parlay de sacrilege A, Kuant de sacrilege parlaient.
[g] Dunke de coe.
[h] Le sym sacrement est esposaile e matrimoin.
[i] Dunke poeȝ. [k] E ne . . coe.

Do many onë verrement; 11164
yn þys, do þo men ful ylle,
þat wedden any aȝens here wylle; §
Here wyl behoueþ to-gedyr consente,
Are þe prest do þe sacrament. 11168
Ne þou ne shalt [not] do þy myȝt
þat two be weddyd with vnryȝt.
Synne þou wystest þat þey shulde noȝt
with no skyl togedyr be broȝt, 11172
Þou synnest moche þurgh þys resun,
For þey mow neuer be weyl vndoun.
Ne þou shalt nat, for no gode—
þoȝt[1] hyt be þyn ownë blode— 11176
Dysturble hyt þere hyt oȝt to be,
ȝyf þey haue do hére wyl fre.
ȝyf þou wost þe soþe of euery deyl, 11179
þat two are weddyd, and oȝt nat weyl,
But þou shewe hyt, þou dost grete synne
To one þat may do bote þer-ynne;
For, þus ys þe gospel sawe,
And þe same seyþ[2] landës lawe, 11184
'þat who so consenteþ to a þefe,
Euene peyne shul þey[3] haue grefe.'
Of foly trouþës þat are ȝyue,
þare-of byfore y haue ȝow shryue; 11188
Y haue tolde hyt as y couþe,
How men falsen here trouþes with mouþe;
whan y spake of lecherye, [p. 234]
Y spakë þer of þat foly, 11192
And yn þe syxtë commaundment [p. 58]
þere spekþ hyt of þys asent;
þarfore nedeþ me nat here
To spekë more of þys matere; 11196
But, y pray euery man [leaf 74, back]
þat hys crystendom loueþ, or kan,

Qe dunent[a] consentement 7888
§ Qe home ou femme seient assemblés
§ Tut encuntre lur voluntés;
† Cunsentement i couent estre
† Auant qe seient espusé de prestre. 7892
† ¶ Cunsentir ne deues nul[b] hure,
† Qe assemblé seient encuntre dreiture
Home ou[c] femme, pus qe saues
† Qe estre ne deiuent assembles; 7896
† Le peché est pur ceo plus grant
† Qe partir ne poent en lur viuant.
† ¶ Ne matrimoine ne deit desturber
Ki vodra estre sans encumbrer,[d] 7900
[e]Ou nel serreit al primer,
Cest peche qe le fist de qeor.[e]
† ¶ Quant home set[f] pur verité
† Qe a tort sunt aucuns espusé, [lf. 165] 7904
Si nel mustre a seint eglise
Quites ne est[g] en nule guise;
Qe ceo fet,[h] est cunsentant,
E malement pet pecher par tant, 7908
† [i]Qe oelement deuient estre puni,
Larun, & ki consent a li.[i]
† ¶ De fole fiance deimes nus,

† Solun ceo qe sauioms, 7912

Quant de lecherie parlames
E de ces racines[k] tretames;

† Pur ce,[l] de matrimoine plus ne dirrai,
Qe la trouereȝ[m] asseȝ, ieo crei. 7916

[1] þogh. [2] seyþ þe. [3] þey shul.

[a] donent bon. [b] a nul. [c] &.
[d] Ky deu ne voudra mespaier.
[e—e] Omitted. [f] akun seet B, home fet A.
[g] poet estre.
[h] fet B, ne fet A. [lf. 60, bk., col. 2].
[i—i] Kar ky a larun consent ou consenti
Ouele paine auera oue ly.
[k] de .x. commandmenz.
[l] Pur ce A, *om.* B.
[m] Kar ia vus dis.

þat þey neuer swych þyng graunte,
Two to wedde of fals cunnaunte; 11200
For many come neuer yn wedlak
But for þe fyrst cunnaunt þat men spak.
Also, for men by-hete hem largely,
Are chyldryn wedded ofte for-þy; 11204
For þyr are many wedded for gode,
And for no stedfast loue of blode,
And, þat ys no[1] ryȝt weddyng;
Hyt quemeþ nat to heuene kyng. 11208
Many one weddeþ euery deyl
For þe loue of syre kateyl;
whan hyt ys go, and ys alle bare,
þan ys þe weddyng sorowe & kare; 11212
loue ande catel þan ys awey,
And 'welaweye' þey cry and sey.
And ȝe men þat brekyn cunnaunte,
ȝe selfe falsen þat ȝe fyrst graunte; 11216
þan ys weddelak þurgh ȝow shent,
þat was þe fyrst sacrament;
ȝe shende hyt wyþ ȝoure fals behetyng,
And þey noȝt weddë but þe þyng; 11220
So, betwyxe fals and coueytous,
ys welaweyë broȝt to hous.
Of þys myȝt men mochë speke,
But leuer ys me my mouþe to steke 11224
þan y spak oȝt oute of skore,
For sone y myȝt be blamed þarfore.
God ȝyue hem grace, þo þat shul wedde,
Yn ryȝt wedlak be broȝt to bedde; 11228
And delyuer hem of here wyues
þat oute of skyle chyden and stryues!

[*Of the Seventh Sacrament,—Aneylyng or Extreme Unction.*]

Now of þe seuenþe sacrament: 11231
þese clerkys kalle hyt 'oynament,'
On Englys hyt ys 'anelyng'
whan man shal make hys endyng;

[1] no O, þe H.

[*on leaf* 185, *col.* 1]

Incipit de extrema vnctione.[a]

† Ceo est le drein sacrement, 7917
† Qe est apelé seint oignement;
§ Seint Iake l'ad comandé,

[a] Le setime sacrement est saint oignement.

Seynt Iamë stable[d] hyt for to be § [74 bk., col. 2]
A sacrament þurgh crystyanyte. 11236
ȝyf þou aske hyt wyþ gode wyl,
Of wykked gostes gest[1] þou noun yl,
Ne þe fende haþ no powere
þy body for to comë nere. 11240
ȝyf þou of dedly synne be shryue, ||
þo þat are venyal beþ þe forȝyue; §
þou mayst þan sykerly go þy weye,
what tyme as euer þat þou shalt deye.
ȝe þat loue þys sacrament, 11245
Here mowe ȝe lerne, ȝyueþ gode entent.
þat tymë þat[2] þou shalt wende,
And dragh̄est vn-to þy lyuës ende, 11248
þou shalt aske deuoutëly
Anelyng to þy body;
þoȝt[3] hyt be broȝt redy to þe,
Asked behoueþ hyt algate be. 11252
ȝyf þou vnwetyng hyt haue,
hyt helpeþ þe nat so moche to saue
As ȝyf þou asked[4] hyt by name;
þus seyþ þe apostle seynt Iame; 11256
For whan þou askest hyt with gode wyl,
þou mekyst þe þan to fulfyl
þe sacramentes of holy cherche
with beleue, and gostely to werche; 11260
þan ys holy cherche holde þurgh̄ ryȝt
To pray for þe boþe day and nyȝt.
Hyt ys to be holde yn prys,[5]
For hyt saueþ man on twey partys; 11264
þe soule hyt bryngeþ to saluacyoun, ||
And for hele of body hyt ys doun.
But many one þus hope and seye,
'Anele hem nat but þey shulde deye; 11268
For ȝyf he turne aȝen to lyfe,
He shulde lygge no more[6] by hys wyfe.'
Al þo þat beleueþ þys,

[1] getest. [2] þou trowest þat. [3] þogh̄.
[4] askedest. [5] yn gret prys. [6] no more lygge.

Qe fu l'apostle dampne Dé, 7920
E seint eglise l'ad confermé[a]
Pur mult grant vtilité.
† ¶ Ki de bon qeor receit cest sacrement[b]
Deuant sun[c] deuiement, 7924
Mar dutera l'encumbrement
† De l'enimi, le viel serpent;
Car par tant ces venials[d] pechéȝ
§ Serrunt a chescun pardunéȝ; 7928
|| Ki des mortels est bien confes,
Plus seurement peot murir apres.
† ¶ Quant a cest haut sacrement,
† Vus frai vn amonestement, 7932
† 'Qe vus le demandeȝ deuoutement
Quant morir deueȝ[e] seurement;'
Ne vus vaut[f] tant a salu 7935
† Quant lem[g] le vus fet sanȝ vostre su,
† Qe quant vus[h] le aueȝ demandé
E lem[g] le vus fet de vostre gré.
¶ Pur bien del alme fu establi,
|| E pur sancté del cors autresi; 7940
Si deuoutement le receueȝ, [leaf 165]
Aleggé mult[i] vus sentereȝ.
† ¶ Les vns quident folement,[k] 7943
† Qe pus qe receu vnt le seint oignement,[l]
† Lur femmes ne poent aprocher,[m]
Ne sun barun la[n] mulier;

[a] comandé. [b] le oingnement. [c] le soen.
[d] veniaus. [e] dotez. [f] vaut mie. [g] hom.
[h] Cum kuant. [i] Mut alegé [leaf 61].
[k] mut f. [l] vnt receu cel sacrement.
[m] purrunt tocher. [n] la bone.

wykkedly þey beleue[1] a-mys. 11272
Holy cherche makeþ no menyng, [leaf 75]
For swyche þyng defende anelyng;
But yn euery an euyl strong—
lygge þou shortë whyle or long— 11276
þou shalt aske þys sacrament,
with gode wyl and gode entent,
Syn hyt auayleþ but lyghtly
But hyt be asked derwurly.[2] 11280
þy gode wyl shal stonde for oght,
ȝyf þou hyt aske, and haue hyt noȝt;
For some are now a-lyue þou seest,
And dede are he may haue þe preste;
þarfore, askë hyt be tyme, 11285
For, deþ cumþ now as yn swyme;
yn euery sykenes, aske hyt al-weys;
God almyȝty ys ryȝt curteys, 11288
he seeþ þy wyl, what þou wuldest[3] haue,
Hys mercy ys þe more þe to saue.
Ihesu, y þanke þe of þy grace,
þat hast lent me[4] wyt and space, 11292
þys yn Englys for to drawe,
As holy men haue seyd yn sawe;
For lewed men hyt may auayle,
For hem y tokë þys trauayle. 11296
Of þys sacrament wyl y blynne; §
Of shryfte, to telle, y wyl bygynne;
God ȝyue me gracë so to seye,
Of shryfte to shewë þe ryȝt weye,[5] 11300
þat we receyue, are we be went,
with-outë synne, þys sacrament.

Here bygynneþ shryfte.

The lyȝt of grace þat neuer haþ ende,
From whom al cumþ, and to al men sende; 11304

[1] beleueþ. [2] derwrþely. [3] wst.
[4] me lent. [5] shewe ryghtly weye.

E ceo ne trouum mie[a] escrit
Qe nul seint ne[b] le dit; 7948
† En chescune maladie mortel
† Se pet hom, & deit, enoiller
[c]Quant signe verra apert de mort;
Ki nel fet, il ad tort[c] 7952
† ¶ Iesu Crist seit gracié,
† Qe nus ad si[d] auant mené
§ Qe les sacremens auum terminé;
E plus ne dirrum de peché; 7956
Mes, auant qe mette[e] confessium,
Vus dirrai[f] vn petit sermun
Pur qei vus ne deueȝ pecher,
Si ducement[g] voleȝ escuter;
Mal fist peché, & tuȝ iurs fra,
Ki crere me uout, se[h] gardera. 7962

[As R. Brunne does not english this 'petit sermun' *on the Fear and Love of God, the Fear of Sudden Death, the Last Judgment, &c.*, lines 7963–8648, I leave it out, tho' I printed it in the Roxburghe Club edition, in its *Appendix*, Part II. (ll. 7911–8596), pp. 426–434.]

[leaf 160 back, col. 2.]

Le prologe de confessiun.[i]

† Lumere indeficient, 8649
Qe enluminesk tute gent
Qe nescient en cest mund dolent,[l]

[a] Coe ne t. pas en. [b] vnkes.
[c–c] Omitted. [d] tant. [e] ainz ke vus die de.
[f] frai. [g] ben me. [h] voet il s'en.
[i] *B.* has the next 42 lines as an Introduction to the *Vertuz* only of *Confessiun*, and heads this first part '*Vn oreison*:' leaf 70, back, col. 2, at foot. [k] Ky enluminez. [l] nesent . . pulent.

Of alle godenes, wel and bygynnyng *
Ys God of heuene, and of erþe kyng, §
Hym wurschepeþ alle, as wel ys wurþy,
Gostly þynges as weyl as dedly, 11308
Alle creatures doun hym onoure, [leaf 75, col. 2]
Ihesu, þat ryche emperoure;
Þou, Ihesu, lyȝt my soule with-ynne,
And graunte me swychë to bygynne 11312
Þat hyt mowe be, þe to queme,
And vs alle fro synnë ȝeme!
Namly, of shryftë so[1] to seye,
Þat we mow make vs redy wey 11316
Aȝens þe fende, þat ys oure fo,
Þarto God graunte vs alle to go.

[2]Tweluë poyntes þyr are yn shryfte,
And tweluë graces of here ȝyfte, 11320
And yn alle þesë, are but þre *
whych are to do, and whych are to fle.

To telle hyt shortly, alle[3] at gesse,
Þe fyrst ys þe grete godënesse, ‡ 11324
How yt ȝyueþ hem grace to þryue,
Þo men þat wyl bleþely hem shryue;
Syþen, fro what þyng men shulde hem loke ‡
Þat shryftë blely vndyrtoke; ‖ 11328
And how many þynges, behoueþ hem haue, §
Þat, ryȝtly, here shryfte wyl craue. |

Yn tokenyng, to holde vs lowe, ° °
And oure wykkednes for to knowe, 11332
Hyt ys ordeyned, þurgh Goddys ȝyfte, ‡
To man, fór to knowe oure shryfte.

For vnbuxumnesse of oure fadyr Adam [a] [a]
And Eue—þurgh prydë þat fyrst cam,
Þat Goddes commaundëment þey brake— [b] [b]

Nomement la seinte[a] gent![b] 8652
* Funtaine des biens originel,
§ Qe reis est de tere & de ciel!
Tei aurent les[c] mortels,
† Si funt certes les nent mortels,[d] 8656
Qe de tuz biens estes[e] auctur,
† Ihesu, li riche empereur!
† Ma alme, duȝ sire, enluminesȝ,
† E chose[f] dire me grantesȝ 8660
† Dunt vus, Ihesu, a-paiésȝ [leaf 170]
† Seiesȝ,[g] & tun people amendésȝ,
† De confessiun nomement,
Dunt mester vnt[h] tant souent. 8664
* ¶ Treis choses desir dire,[i]
Si pleisir vus fust, duȝ sire;
‡ [1] Confessiun lire tant auant.[k]
E mustrer la bunté grant.[l] 8668
‡ [2] Pus vodrei mustrer,[m]
Des quels choses[n] se deit garder
‖ Ki dreit[o] se vodra confesser,
E de peché aquiter.[p] 8672
§ ¶ La tierce chose qe voil cunter
Est, cum bien des choses deit[q] auer
| Ki dreit ces pechés vout cunter[r]
Quant il se deit confesser. 8676
Comencum dunc de par Ihesu,[s]
De confessiun dire la vertu.

Pur qey confessiun fu establi.[t]

° ° En signe de humiliaciun
‡ Establi Deu confessiun, 8680
[a] [a] Pur ceo qe ne furent obedient[u]
Par orgoil, le premer parent,
[b] [b] Quant debruserent le comandement
Dampné Deu omnipotent. 8684
Par fine resun couient,[v]
[c] [c] Pus qe Deu home deuint[x]
Apres le in-carnaciun,
Qe home fest a[y] autre confessiun, 8688

[1] now. [2] See French, l. 9605, p. 351, note [e].
[3] al.

[a] de bens [lf. 71]. [b] La s. g. nomeement.
[c] ahourent ly. [d] f. veirs ly immortel.
[e] tuz bens es B, treis . . A.
[f] tele chose. [g] seez paiez. [h] auom.
[i] a dire. [k] La primere est, confessiun loer.
[l] E sa grant bunté demustrer.
[m] La secunde chose dunt voil parler.
[n] Est de quele chose hom. [o] ben.
[p] This line omitted. [q] couent.
[r] a dreit ses p. uoet mustrer. [s] deu.
[t] De confessiun e de ses uertuz [on lf. 71, col. 1].
[u] ke f. inobedient.
[v] Couendreit par fin resun. [x] devint hom.
[y] a B, om. A.

knowlachyng behoueþ vs allë make;
And þurgh a-nother resun ryȝt gode,
Syn Ihesu Cryst toke flesshe and blode, ¶
And was cloþed yn oure man-hede, 11341
And wyst oure wykkednes & oure nede,
To man behoueþ vs to telle oure trespas,
Syn he knew alle þat yn man was. 11344
For whan we shryue vs to þe preste,
To God we shewe vs yn mannes[1] breste;
þan wotë boþë God and man, [lf. 75, bk.] 11347
Oure lyfe, þat alle may wete[2] and kan;
Now we shul, telle ȝow sone,
what ys to leue, and what to done.

The fyrste poynt of shryfte.

þe fyrst poynt of þy shryfte oweþ to be,
'with þy gode wyl and hertë fre, 11352
whan þou art yn þy lyfë best,
Awey þou shalt þy synnë kest;'
For þan wurschepest þou God aboue,
And forsakest þy synne for hys loue.
Dauyd seyþ, yn wurde to fulfyl, ‡ 11357
God shrofe hym with hys[3] gode wyl; ‡
Abyde nat tyl þou most nedly,
For þan hyt ys with fors and maystry;
þou shryuest þe þan for drede, 11361
Nat for loue, but more for nede;

[1] mannes O, goddes H. [2] wyte.
[3] hys O, *om.* H.

[a] tun ain [lf. 66, line 16]. [b] & sanz.

Pus qe en char uenu esteit
Cil qe tres bien nos mals saueit. 8690

[A. (*Harl.* 273) *proceeds with the* 'graces' *or virtues of* Shryfte (*lines* 8691–9596, *printed here after the* poyntes, *pages* 371–396), *putting the* 'Virtues' *first, and the* 'poyntes' *afterwards.* B. (*Harl.* 4657) *with the exception of using the General Confession Prolog as a Confession-Virtues noe—see note* [1], *p.* 349) *has the same arrangement as Roberd of Brunne,—the requisites for the act first, and the benefits of it afterwards.* A. *and Brunne both use the same General Prologue* (*p.* 349–50), *which* B. *takes for a* Virtues *one. The* Poyntes- (*or* Requisites-) *Prologue of* A. *and* B. *is given below, lines* 9597–9610.]

[*leaf* 176, *back, col.* 1, *last line.*]

Ci comence de confessiun.

† Primes, de sun ein[a] degré, [lf. 176, bk., col. 2]
† Sanȝ force &[b] necessité, 9612
Mes par ta[c] bone volunté,
Cunter deueȝ tun peché;
‡ Le seint prophete dampne Dée
‡ Qe le rey[d] Dauid est apelé, 9616
Dist qe a Deu de maisté
Se confessereit par sa[e] volunté.
¶ Ceo ne fist mie Achor le cheitif,
Qe, apres qe il[f] fu pris, 9620
‖ E[g] de larcine ateint cum felun,
| Dunc primes fist confessiun.
Qe, quant le[h] dustre del peple Dée
Qe out a nun sire Iosué 9624
Prist Iericho, la cité,

[c] ta A, *om.* B. [d] Ky roy.
[e] Confesser couent par.
[f] Ky apres coe k'il. [g] E, B, *om.* A.
[h] Kuant ly.

¶ [a]La manere dirrum ore, coment 9597
Confesser se deiuent la gent;
Ceo est le tierce qe vus promis;
Reteneȝ le pur Deu tutdis.[a] 9600
¶ Deu de ciel couient[b] reqere—
Sanȝ ki rien ne purrum[c] fere—
Qe il nus grante par sa pité
Chose dire dunt[d] seit pacé. 9604
¶ [e]Duszе choses couient[f] auer
Qe dreit[g] se vodera confesser;
Tant cum purrai, apartement
Les cunterai, & breuement. 9608
[h]Garde perneȝ en oiant,
Car le profit est mult grant.[h] 9610

[a—a] De confessiun pur coe dirrum
Si cum promis vus auom [lf. 66, col. 1].
[b] deuom. [c] ren poum. [d] Issi fere k'il.

[e] *B.* has here the heading 'Coment hom se deit confesser.' [f] deit. [g] a dreit.
[h—h] These two lines are omitted in *B.*

þan semeþ hyt þat hyt shulde be
þat þy synne forsakeþ þe. 11364
Swyche shryftë made Acor þe þefe : ⁂
whan he shulde go to pynë grefe, ‖
He shrof hys synne, how he hadde stole |
þre pyngës þat he hade forhole, 11368
A mantle of skarlet, a rolle of golde,*
And syluer, he hydde vndyr molde ; §
Yn þe byble men mow hyt se,
Yn þe story of Iosue. 11372

Ouesqe sa gent qe il ot mené,[a]
Sun people deffendi estreitement
'Qe il ne coueitassent nient 9628
Qe fust troué en la cité,
Mes tut remist escomengé.'
Achor, vn de ceus esteit
Qe Iosue cel hure meneit ;[b] 9632
Encuntre le[c] comandement
Fist Achor[d] apertement ;
* Vn Mantel d'escharlet embla,
E vne reule d'or qe il coueita,[e] 9636
§ E vint souȝ[f] de argent qe il troua ;
Desuȝ la tere tut musca ;[g]

Nul home ne l'aparceueit,
Car priuement le feseit. 9640
[h]A la bataille est alé,
Le people de Israel fu clamé,
Vencu furent par douȝ fée,[h]
Qe Deu od[i] euȝ fu corucé. 9644
Iosue esteit mult dolent
Qe en[k] bataille perdi sa gent ;
Ducement ad Deu prié
'Qe il[l] dist pur qei douȝ fée 9648
Sun people en bataille fu uencu.' [leaf 177]
Deu lu ad[m] respundu
'Qe vn del host vst[n] trespassé,
Qe il aueit chose emblé 9652
De ceo qe fu escomengé ;
E ia n'ert sun corouce asuagé[o]
Iesqe tant qe il[p] fut troué
Cil qe out fet cest[q] peché, 9656
E digne peine susfresist
Pur le[r] trespas qe il fist,
Sun people ne[s] eidereit
Ausi cum il[t] auant soleit.' 9660
¶ Mut esteit sira[u] Iosué
En sun qeor angussé ;[v]
Estreitement se purpenseit

Coment cely trouereit 9664
Qe fet aueit cel[x] peché
Dunt Deu esteit tant corucé.[y]
¶ Par sort, al drein qe ad ieté,
Achor, le larun, ad troué. 9668
Meintenant l'ad comandé
Qe il cuntast sun peché.
Quant Achor vist qe il fu pris,
Eschaper ne poeit li cheitifs ; 9672
A force li couint[z] cunter,—
Qe il ne vot auant[aa] granter,—
Coment il le mantel embla,
E la reule de or qe coueita,[bb] 9676
E les deners qe[cc] enporta,
E ou en tere le musca.[dd]
Iosue ad tut[ee] troué
Sicum Achor aueit cunté ; 9680
A sun people ad comandé
Qe Achor fust lapidé,
Qe, ateint[ff] esteit cum larun ;
E pur ceo fist confessiun, 9684
Ne mie de sun ein degré ;[gg]
Pur ceo fu Deu corucé.
¶ Achor sunt[hh] trestuȝ cil hom 9687
Qe[ii] confessiun funt de larun ; [lf. 177, col. 2]

[a] la gent k'il out amené.
[b] Ky oue I . . . esteit [lf. 66, col. 2].
[c] sun. [d] cest Achor.
[e] roel de or k'il desira. [f] .xx. *sus.* [g] mussa.
[h—h] Kuant a la bataile sunt venu
Le pople de Israel esteit vencu,
E coe esteit par deus fee.
[i] K*ar* Deus oue. [k] K'il en la. [l] K'il ly.
[m] ly ad ben. [n] ad.
[o] E . . . asuagé B, *om.* A.

[p] a tant k'il. [q] Ky fet aueit cel.
[r] sun. [s] Mes a dunkes sun pople.
[t] En bataile cum avant. [u] dunke sire.
[v] anguisus & iré. [x] cest vil [lf. 66, bk.].
[y] *B.* omits this line.
[z] P*ar* f. commensa a.
[aa] K'il avant ne vout. [bb] roile de or desira.
[cc] k'il. [dd] il les mussa. [ee] tretut.
[ff] Kar ateient. [gg] A forcement par sun gré.
[hh] suent. [ii] Ky.

Qe iesqes point[a] de la mort 9689
Ne se *con*fesse*n*t, il vnt tort;
Qu*a*nt ne qu*i*dent eschaper,
Dunc se veillent *con*fesser; 9692
Ceo vient, me semble, de pour,
Ne mie de duȝ ie*su* amur.[b]
Pur ceo v*us* ad amonesté
Salomon li sené,— 9696

[a] le point.

Vif & sein v*us* *con*fesseȝ, 9697
E seurem*e*nt morir v*us* poeȝ;
Qu*a*nt le cors e*st* enfebli
E les senȝ su*n*t enmorti, 9700
Melem*e*nt se peot du*n*c pu*r*penser,
E sa vie recunter,
Car le pl*us* de sun qeor
A la Maladie couient duner. 9704

[b] E ne . . duz amur. *B.* omits the next ten lines.

The Secunde poynt of shryfte.

þe secunde poynt ys next þyr-by,
'þat þou shalt shryue þe hastyly;'
For whan þou doust[1] yn longe respyte,
hyt ys forȝete, þat long ys olyte. 11376
Seynt Bernard þarfore, to swych chyt, *
And seyþ 'moche forȝyt, þat longe abyt.'
Anouþ*er* skyl ys, þat þou shalt hyt haste, ‡
For yn þy sy*n*ne þy lyfe ys waste; 11380

[1] dost hyt.

Lhastiue deit estre *con*fessiun.[c]

† Le secu*n*d de *con*fessiun[d]
Deit estre acceleraciun;
Car, acu*n*tes mis en delay,
M*u*lt su*n*t vbliez,[e] creeȝ mei: 9708
* Le sei*n*t[f] m'ad tesmoiné
Qe ducem*e*nt pa*r*ole de da*m*pne Dé.[g]
‡ ¶ P*a*r vn autre bone resun
Hauster deueȝ co*n*fessiun[h] 9712
Ap*r*es ceo q*e* aueras peché,
Car, p*ur* chescu*n* hure a da*m*pne Dé

Rendre sanȝ dute resun deueȝ[i]
Iesqe[k] v*us* v*us* confesseȝ, 9716
Si oportunité troueȝ[l]
Qe *con*fesseȝ[m] v*us* poeȝ.
¶ Pur la tierce resun ausi
Tost v*us* co*n*fesseȝ, c'e*n* v*us* di;[n] 9720
Car, tant cu*m* en peché mortel
Giseȝ, de la cu*m*painie de ciel
Seueré[o] estes, et de sei*n*t eglise;
Du*ter* ne deueȝ en nule guise. 9724
Part ne aueȝ,[p] tant ne q*ua*nt, [leaf 177, back]
Des biens q*e* ele fet auant;[q]
Ne bien tant cu*m* a cel hure freȝ[r]
Qe en mortel peché gyseȝ,[s] 9728
Ne v*us* p*ur*ra p*ur* veir[t] valer

[c] La secunde chose ke apent a *con*fessiu*m* e*st*, haster.
[d] La secunde chose ke a c. apent.
[e] Mut funt obleiz.
[f] bernard [lf. 66, bk., col. 2].
[g] Ky tant ben ad de deu parlé.
[h] Haster d. a conf. . .
[i] Resun s. d. rendrez.
[k] Gis la ke. [l] Si lu & tens troué aiez.
[m] confesser.

A la g*ra*nt ioie de ciel auer;
Pur ceo *con*fessiun deueȝ[u] haster.
P*ar* ensample v*us* voil mustrer 9732
A ces q*e* voillent escuter.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ [v]Si de lepre fusseȝ feruȝ,
E mesel de tute gent tenuȝ, 9736
E p*ur* ceo fusseȝ seueré
E esclos en vne bele cité,
Reuili de tuȝ, & pain q*ue*rant,—
Cu*m* su*n*t li autre mendiant,— 9740
De tant cu*m* v*us* fusseȝ deuant
Pl*us* riches & pl*us* vaillant,
De tute la gent pl*us* honuré
Qe menoie*n*t en cele cité, 9744

[n] ioe v*us* pri. See English, l. 11385, next page.
[o] Seueré B, Seur A, and omits 'et.'
[p] P*ar* tant ne auerez.
[q] qe hom fet, vaillan*t* .i. gant.
[r] ben ke a cel houre freez p*ur* ueir.
[s] *B.* omits this line. [t] p. de ren.
[u] daies a conf. . .
[v] *B.* omits from here to line 9790, 'Mes ceo sachez certeinement.' So does Arundel 288, lf. 66, bk., col. 2.

For, as moche as þe tyme doþ amou*n*te,
For eu*e*ry oure, shalt þou ȝelde acounte,
ȝyf hyt so were, þou myȝtest had space, [75 bk., col. 2]
And wuldest nat come to shryfte ne grace.
ȝyt, þyr ys þe þred resu*n*[1] 11385
þat hastyly shal þy shryfte be dou*n*;
For yn þat tyme þat þy synne[2] ys,
þou art departed fro heuene blys, 11388
And fro alle þe felawrede
þat shulde þe helpë at þy nede,
And fro þe preyers of holy cherche,
And fro alle gode dedes, þat men þ*er* werche;
Alle þe prayers, w*it*h-outë fayle, 11393
To þe blys of heuene, þe mow nat auayle.
Algate y rede, þou do gode dede;
To ryse fro sy*n*ne, hyt wyl þe spede, 11396
And bettyr wyl hyt pay God almyȝt,
And þy penau*n*ce shal be þe more lyȝt,
And, þe more grace shalt þou haue,
þe for to shryuë and saue. [6 *syu.*] 11400

Tant pl*us* harreȝ, ne duteȝ[a] mie,
Longes gisir en meselerie;
V*ost*re santé m*u*lt tost querreȝ
Si v*us* pusseȝ estre saneȝ. 9748
¶ Ausi, p*ur* fere aptaciun,
Crere deit & sauer chescun,
Qe home en peche mortel
Est vn leprus espiritel, 9752
Hors de vne g*ra*nt cité
Par sun peche est engeté,
De seint eglise, ou regne Dée,
Qe est cité apelé,— 9756
Car cité e*st*, en p*ro*pretéȝ,
V plusurs p*ar* vne ley su*n*t gou*er*néȝ,—
Ausi tute seinte eglise
En la qele e*st* diu*er*se seruise, 9760
Par vne lai est guié;
Duter deit nul creistiené;
La ley e*st* charite & amur
Paru*n*t la guie le creatur. [lf. 177, bk., col. 2]
Ki pl*us* e*st* p*ar*fit en charité, 9765
Pl*us* e*st* p*ar* dreit honuré
Pur sun poer & sa bunté;
Mes q*ua*nt il chiet en peché, 9768

Esclos est de ceste cité.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
M*u*lt e*st* dunq*es* a blamer,
Q*ua*nt se targe *con*fesser 9772
Pur estre reconcilié
A seinte eglise, la bele cité
Ou il esteit tant honuré,
Cu*m* cil q*e* serui da*m*pne Dée; 9776
Mes esclos e*st* p*ar* sun peché,
Cu*m* lepruȝ des seinȝ engeté.
M*u*lt e*st* a blamer plus
Qe ne e*st* certes vn ord lepruȝ, 9780
Qe santé p*ur*reit quere,
Mes p*ar* peresce nel uout fere,
De tant ad pl*us* g*ra*nt blame.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 9784

¶ Pur ceo, e*st* santé espiritel
Plus a quere q*e* corporel;
Deu e*st* certes maupaié,
Qe salu del alme e*st* tant vblié. 9788
¶ P*ar* meinte resun[b] v*us* p*ur*rai[c] prouer
Qe tost v*us* deueȝ confesser;
Mes ceo sacheȝ[d] certeineme*n*t,
Qe chescun pl*us* legerement 9792
De sun peché releuera,
E da*m*pne Deu[e] meuȝ paiera,
Pl*us* legereme*n*t penance fra,
E meus de pecher se destendra,[f] 9796
Pl*us* g*ra*nt[g] grace receuera,
Ki pl*us* tost se confessera
Ap*res* q*e* en[h] peché est chauȝ;
Ki ceo ne fet, il[i] est decuȝ. 9800

[1] See French, l. 9719, &c. last page.
[2] synne O, shryfte H.

[a] 'dut' in MS.
[b] ensau*m*ple (in margin), resun Arundel.
[c] purrai B, Ar.; purra A. [d] seurement.
[e] E deu del cel. [f] defendra.
[g] E greindre. [h] coe k'en.
[i] Ky coe fet ne.

The þred poynt of shryfte.

þe þryd poynt of þy shryfte,
'Opu*n*ly þyn herte vp lyfte:'
So byt God to me and þe,
þat opu*n*ly shal þy shryftë be. 11404
Salamon to vs seyþ, and[1] kalleþ, *
'Seuene tymes on a day þe ryȝtwys ma*n*
falleþ;'
As oftë þan behoueþ þe ryse, ‡
ȝyf þou lyue yn ryȝt seruyse. 11408
þus seyþ þe clerke seynt Austyne,
þat was a mayster of dyuyne,[2]
'ȝyf þou to many prestes atwynne, *
Al holyche wylt shryue þy synne, 11412
þou shalt fynde grace and forȝyuenes, ‡
And mede to þe, for þy mekenes.'
þre þyngës mayst þou fynde,
þat wyl þe oute of synnë bynde; 11416
þe fyrst ys, þat þou mayst lere, §
And many dyuers samples[3] here,
Of eu*er*y prest, a lessou*n*, ‖
To knowë þy saluacyou*n*; [leaf 76] 11420
ȝyf þou haue herde of many a-pryse,
þe morë þou canst, of queyntyse.
þe touþ*er* me þenkeþ a gode resou*n*, ∘
þat quyteþ þe fro dampnacyou*n*, 11424
þe ofter þat þou shewest þy blame,
þe more me þenkeþ þou hast of shame; |
þe shame þat þou hast yn þy shewyng,
hyt ys forȝyuenes, to gode endyng. ⋮ 11428
þe þred, ys, þat þe weyl weres,[4]
For þou shalt be yn alle preyers

[1] seyþ & to us. [2] deuyn. [3] sample.
[4] Glossed 'kepeþ' in Oxf.; 'kepyþ' in Harl., by a later hand.

La tierce chose, ke ta *con*fessiu*n* sait drait.[a]

† Sou*er*nele[b] deit estre *con*fessiun, 9801
Ceo deit sauer chescu*n* hom;
Qe set fe le[c] iur pechu*m*,
* Sicu*m* n*us* dist Salomon,— [leaf 178] 9804
Neis[d] home q*e* est dreiturels
Ne dust[e] mie des pechéȝ mortels;[f]—
‡ A tant de feiȝe coue*n*t leuer,
Si[g] *gr*ace de Deu vot p*ur*chacer;— 9808
Car soue*n*t les mains coue*n*t lauer,
Qe[g] nettes les vodra garder;
Ap*r*es chescune[h] suillure
Couient auer vne lauure; 9812
Ausi, ap*r*es q*e* v*us* pecheȝ,[i]
Chescune fee *con*fessiun q*er*eȝ.[k]
¶ Ki eime espiritele beauté,
Sou*e*nt se confesse[l] de grée; 9816
Car, beauté & *con*fessiun
Su*n*t entreiuré cu*m*painun.
¶ Autrement face souernele[m]
Confessiun, q*e* bien veut[n] fere; 9820
Tant cu*m* a pl*us* p*r*estres[o] mustreȝ
* Vos pecheȝ, tant[p] meuȝ freȝ,
‡ Pl*us* tost v*us* erent p*ar*doneȝ:
Ceo dist seint Austin, li lettreȝ.[q] 9824
¶ Par autre plusurs resun[r]
Fere le deit chescu*n* hom.
§ ¶ La p*r*emere e*st* p*ur* cointise,
Car chescu*n* p*r*estre en sa guise 9828
‖ V*us* mustra voie & salu[s]
De eschure enfernal[t] fu;
| E cum de plusurs aueȝ ap*r*ise,[u]
Pl*us* p*ur*reȝ sauer de cointise.[v] 9832
∘ ¶ P*ur* hunt e*st* l'autre resun,
Qe e*st* en chescune *con*fessiun
La greignore p*ar*tie, ben[x] sauu*m*,
De peché satisfactiun; 9836
| Tant cu*m* a plusurs v*us*[y] mu*st*reȝ,

[a] *B* [lf. 67]. *A* has no heading.
[b] Overte. [c] vij. fiex de.
[d] Veire ly. [e] Mes ne.
[f] dreiturus . . morteus.
[g] Ky. [h] A. . . de chescun peché.
[i] a. chescun pechez.
[k] Confesser ben v*us* deuez.
[l] confessera. [m] A. . . ke seit soueneir.
[n] K*ar* si ta conf. . . voils ben.
[o] A plusurs pr. . . dunke.
[p] e de tant.
[q] le seuez. [r] autres pl. . . resuna.
[s] M. . . a v*us* voie de salu. [t] le enf. . .
[u] apris auerez.
[v] De plusurs queintise porterez.
[x] ben le [lf. 67, col. 2]. [y] plus.

Of alle þe prestes þat þe haue shryue, *
As longë tyme as eu*er* þey lyue, 11432
For þey are holdë þar-vn-to;
þe order of prest wyl hyt be so;
þe mo prestës þat for þe prey, ‡
þe su*nn*er[1] art þou yn gode wey; 11436
And, at þe day of Iugëment, §
To God þey shul make þy present,
þat þou werë clenë shryue, ||
And þat þey mow be þe forȝyue. 11440
þo þat þou hast here hyd,
þurgh alle þe werld þey shul be kyd,
And askë domë on þe þere,
þat þou, of hem, neu*er* shryuë were; 11444
For allë þyng þat eu*er* ȝyt was, ||
Shal þe acoupe of þy trespas;
þe sy*nn*ë hymself shal forwreye; §
þyn Inwyt, on þe self, þe dome shal leye. |

[1] soner.

Pl*us* sou*en*t hu*n*te auereȝ;[a]
E cu*m* pl*us* sou*en*t hu*n*te ad hom,[b]
⋮ Pl*us* seur seit il de[c] p*ar*dun. 9840
¶ De aut*er* p*ar*t,[d] p*ur* oreisuns
Du*n*t n*us* g*ra*nt mester auums; [lf. 178, col. 2]
* Car, cil qe[e] ta *con*fessiun orrunt,
P*ur* v*us*[f] prier tenu serru*n*t; 9844
‡ E cu*m* pl*us* aureȝ inter*c*essurs,[g]
Pl*us* de p*ar*dun seieȝ seurs;[h]
Car, ausi cu*m* dist sei*n*t Austin,
Estre ne peot a nule fin 9848
Qe meus en p*ri*ant ne seient oy,
Tant e*st* Deu plein de Merci.
¶ Il[i] ausi tesmoinerun*t*,
' Qe[k] *con*fessiun orrunt 9852
Deuant le iuge dreiturel,
Qu*a*nt al drein iur vendra iug*er*;' §
|| Qe co*n*fes estes pleinement,[l]
Du*n*c passereȝ pl*us* seurem*en*t. 9856
¶ M*u*lt auere*n*t dunc[m] acusurs,
Allas, cheitif[n] pecheurs,
|| De tute rien q*e* est crié,[o]

Serru*n*t dunq*e* acusé;[p] 9860
§ Lur pecheȝ les acuseru*n*t,[q]
E il memes se iugeru*n*t,
| E lur demeine *con*science
Encu*n*tre euȝ durra sentence. 9864

Allaȝ, q*e* vnq*es* fure*n*t néȝ
Qe ensi[r] celent lur pechéȝ!
E m*u*lt su*n*t cil benuréȝ
Qe bien *con*fes su*n*t deuiéȝ. 9868

[a] auom, and the next line omitted.
[b] h. . auom. [c] s. seum de auer.
[d] p. . il funt p*ur* n*us*.
[e] ceus ke. [f] tai.
[g] p. . de i*n*t. . . auez.
[h] p. tost de p. seur seez (and omits the next four lines). [i] E il.
[k] Ky v*ostr*e. [l] Ky . . . plenerement.
[m] A cel houre au*c*roms muz. [n] les chaitifs.
[o] sunt creé. [p] encusé.
[q] encuserunt. [r] Ky ici.

þe fourþe poynt of shryfte.

þe fourþë poynt, ful feyre hyt ys,
'yn shryftë to haue mekënes.' *
She chese þat vertu, our*e* lady, ⋮ 11451
So seyþ "magnificat," here owne storye, ⋮
'þe gretë mekenes many folde
Yn hys hand-mayden, God wlde beholde.' †
Syn mekenes ys so noble a ȝyfte,

La q*ua*rte chose est humilite.[s]

* La bele vertue de humilité
En *con*fessiun ne seit celé,[t]
Pur ceo q*e* ele e*st* tresbele vertu,
⋮ La duce dame l'ad eslu: 9872
⋮ En 'Magnificat' q*e* ele feseit,
Dist q*e* 'Deus regardereit[u]
† De sa ancele la[v] humilité;'
Par tant n*us* ad ensample duné, 9876
Cu*m*[x] deuu*m* ceste ve*r*tue amer,

[s] *A.* omits this heading. [t] oblié.
[u] regardast. [v] B, A. *om.* [x] Ke n*us*.

For-ȝete[1] hyt nat yn ȝourë shryfte. 11456
So spekeþ þe gospel of þys vertu, [lf. 76, col. 2]
How a mesyl come to Ihesu ‡
with gode wyl, and on knees hym sette, * *
And ful myldely, Ihesu he grette; 11460
"lorde," he seyd, "þou mayst me saue
ȝyf þou wylt, and y hele haue." ‡
Ihesu sagh hys myldënes, 11463
And seyd "y wyl hele, alle þy sykenes." §
He þat ys yn dedly synne,
Gostely he ys a mesyl *with*-ynne; * *
He þat wyl hys helë seke,
To hys prest he mote be meke; ‖ 11468
ȝyf þou meke þe to þy prest,
þou mekës[2] þe to Goddës brest;
ȝyf þou be to hym ful stour,
þou doust to God grete dysonour; 11472
he sytteþ *pere*, yn Goddys se;
To deme þy synne, he haþ pouste;
ȝyf he blame þe for þyn euyl,
þat þou hast serued moche þe deuyl, 11476
Defendë nat þy folye, §
yn pryde ne yn ypocrysye; |
Noþ*er* on þy self lye þou noȝt, *
To seye þyng þat þou neu*er* wroȝt; 11480
Ne forsake nat þy synne to wreye;
More and[3] lesse, behoueþ þe seye. ‡

þe fyueþe[4] poynt of shryfte.

Go we now to þe fyfþe[5] poynt:
To þe þrydde hyt ys a ioynt, 11484 ‖
pere y spake of ofte shryuyng, ‖

[1] Forȝeteþ. [2] mekest. [3] þan.
[4] þe fyfþe. [5] fyfþe O, fythe H.

E[a] en *con*fessiun nient vblier. 9878
¶ Deus n*us* ad ausi mustré
Qe en *con*fessant eyme[b] humilité; [lf. 178, bk.]
Qe, en l'eu*an*gelie cu*m* est venu[c]
‡ Vn leprus al duȝ Ih*e*su,[d]
‡ * En genuȝ[e] deuant li se mist,
Pus ap*res* li[f] ad dist 9884
'Qe si li plust, q*e* pust[g] munder,
‡ E sa Maladie[h] saner.'
§ [i]Ih*e*su li respundi,
Cu*m* cil q*e* plein fu de merci, 9888
§ "Munder v*us* voil, sacheȝ, net:"
Cel tres duȝ seign*ur* seit benet![i]
¶ Chescu*n* en[k] peché mortel
* Est vn leprus espirituel; 9892
Qu*an*t vient a *con*fessiun,
‖ Mettre se deit a genulun[l]
Deuant le p*res*tre su*n* *con*fessur,
Ou li ad Deu fet deshonur,[m] 9896
Qe, en le leu Deu le p*res*tre[n] assis:
Pu*r*[o] luy iuger, e*st* la mis,
Qu*an*t qe[p] luy fra de humilité,
A Deu fet[q] pur verité; 9900
[r]Pu*s* deit cu*n*ter hu*m*blem*en*t
Cu*m* cil q*e* atend su*n* iugem*en*t;
Sun peché deit encuser,
§ E ne mie sei escuser, 9904
Cu*m* la sus v*us* disei
Qu*an*t de ceste mat*ere* parlay:[r]
| Ceo *ser*reit ausi ypocrisie;
Pur ceo, ne le[s] faceȝ mie. 9908
* Mensonge nep*urqu*an*t* gr*an*ter
Ne poeȝ mie, sanȝ pecher;
‡ Mes pl*us* tost deueȝ pl*us* cunter
Qe tro poi, p*ur* seurté[t] auer. 9912

Qe confes ne deit au*er* nule hu*n*te.[u]

De[v] hu*n*te auant v*us* disei
Qu*an*t de ceste mat*ere* p*ar*lai;
Q*e* a plusurs se deit home *con*fesser

[a] B, A. *om.* [b] aime. [c] cunte ke a duz ih*e*su.
[d] Vn led l. . s'en est venu. [e] genoil.
[f] E p. a. si. [g] ly pout. [h] E de sa m. ben.
[i–i] Omitted. [k] hom en. [l] genoillum.
[m] fra d. (See English, l. 11471–74.)

[n] Kar en lu de deu est la. [o] E pur.
[p] E ku*an*t ke a ly. [q] le fet.
[r–r] P*us* v*us* deuez encuser,
E nent v*ostre*[s] peché excuser,
Ne defendre p*us* plus pecher.
[s] P. e. v*us* lo ke nel. [t] saunté.
[u] La qu*in*te chose, ke ta *con*fessiun deit e*st*re hontouse [lf. 67, bk., col. 2]. [v] De B, Le A.

To tellë many prestes a þyng.
what men are þo þat shryue hem bleþly,
But þo þat synne but lyȝtly? 11488
For þo þat haue do synnës grete,
Vnneþë[1] wyl þey any lete.
ȝyf þey here any predycacyoun,
Or sum ouþer chaunse be doun, 11492
ȝyt wyl þey neuer shryue here shame,
So are þey bounde yn þe fendës hame. [76 bk.]
And somë lette, for hard penaunce,
For to telle here grete cumberaunce. 11496
And somë lette here synne to seye,
For doute of prest, þat wyl hem bewreye:
No shame myȝt to mochë be
To þe[2] prest þat telleþ[3] þat pryuyte. 11500
letteþ nat, ȝoure synne to telle;

[1] Vnneþe O, Vnneþ H. [2] 'þe' omitted. [3] telþ.

Pur sa vie[a] meuȝ amender, 9916
E meuȝ[b] venir a saluaciun [lf. 178, bk., col. 2]
Par itele confessiun,
Ceo est hunte en confessiun.
Apres[c] peché, ne peot nul hom 9920
[d]Venir a plener pardun,
Si primes ne ait confessiun;[d]
Pur ceo ne deueȝ lesser
Pur hunte vus confesser. 9924
[e]Quant le prodom ad peché,
E hair vus ad fet peché,
A luy[e] pur hunte ne lesseȝ nient
Confesser vus deuant la gent. 9928
¶ Qe ces[f] plus custumablement
Se confessent, [et] plus souent,
Ki meinȝ vnt peché priuement,[g]
E pur la gent ne lessent[h] nient; 9932
Ces[i] qe le deable ad plus lié
De la greue hard de peché,

A peine nule predicaciun
Trere les[k] peot a confessiun; 9936
Ore vnt[l] pour de la gent,
Ore pour de dreit nient,
Ore vnt pour[m] de penance,
Ore vnt pour[m] de parlance, 9940
Nule hunte vus retigne[n]
En confessiun qe la vigne,[o]
Qe ne dieȝ tut vtrement
Quant[p] qe le qeor vus reprent; 9944
[q]E ceo neis qe vus duteȝ
Si peché seit ou nun, dire deueȝ.[q]
Si[r] vnqes pur hunte lerra,
Al iugement honi serra; 9948
Car,[s] ausi cum en le sermun disei,
Quant del iugement parlai,
A cel hure ert[s] mustré
Qei qe vnqes fut dit[t] ou pensé; 9952
Vnqes si priué rien ne fu

Qe apertement ne serra veu,—
Ki le fist, quant, & coment,
* Ou, & cum longement,[u] 9956
Purqei, ouek ky,[v] & cum souent,— [lf. 179]
Tut serra veu apertement;
Ni ad si petite pensé
Qe del deable pet estre escusé, 9960
Si ci primes ne seit couert
Qe la ne serra veu apert;
E nepurquant, de nul peché
Dunt home seit auant purgé, 9964
Ni auera hunte ne[x] hydur,
Einȝ auera ioie & honur;
De[y] ceo qe il est deliueré,
Ert il ioious & mult lée,[z] 9968
Qe[aa] la hunte qe il aueit
Quant il a prestre se[bb] confesseit,
Ly[y] couera, cum vn beal[cc] mantel 9971
D'escharlet ou de vn vermail cendal,[dd]

[a] alme. [b] Kar meuz est.
[c] Kar a. [d–d] *B*, omitted in *A*. [c–e] E.
[f] Cil ke. [g] Ke . . . greuement.
[h] g. l. il. [i] Cely. [k] se. [l] vnt il.
[m] vnt pour B, pour A. [n] pour ne vus teinge.
[o] quei ke aueingne. [p] De kuant.
[q–q] Omitted. [r] Ky.
[s–s] Kar dunke serra.
[t] Kuant qe fu dist, fet.
[u] This line omitted, and after l. 9958 is 'A cel grant assemblement;' then ll. 9959–62, 'Ne' to 'apert,' are left out. [v] ky B, *om.* A.
[x] Ne a grant ioie &. [y] *A*. Qe.
[z] Serra mut ioius & lé.
[aa] Kar. [bb] Kuant p. ly. [cc] cum treble.
[dd] ou de cendal.

þenkeþ on þe peynes of helle; 11502
what day þat ȝe dyd ȝoure synne,
And how long ȝe haue lyued þer-ynne,*
what tyme, ánd how, hyt was wroȝt;
Alle hyt nede[1] þurghout be soghte.
Seynt Dauyd, þe holy prophete,
Seyþ, þese wurdes, ful swete, 11508
"Alle my shryftë and my shame
Haþ so couerd and hyd my blame, ‡
þat þe fende may haue no syȝt, §
Me to bewreyë with no plyȝt; 11512
Ne God of heuene wyl nat se ‖
Any þyng þat wyl dampnë me."
Ȝyf þou shryue þe apertly,
þou mayst be sekyr to haue mercy. 11516

The syxte poynt of shryfte.

þe syxte poynt ys, sorowe of herte;
þat oght to be bytter and smerte |
whan þou þenkest on þe gode dedes,
þat, God haþ do for þy nedes, 11520
And þou hast do, as þou weyl wost,
þyng, þat, he hateþ moste.
No creatures ne hateþ he noȝt,
But synnë þat ys do or wroȝt; 11524
Ne he hateþ nat þe fende of helle,
þe crëature of hym y telle,
But þe wykkednes, pryde and synne
þat yn hym ys, and wyl nat blynne; 11528
Ne was þyr neuer aungel so bryȝt, *
Ne man so weyl with God almyȝt,
þat, ȝyf he had synned dedly, ‡ [lf. 76, bk., col. 2]
To hellë pyne he was wurþy; ǂ 11532
þat oght þey boþe to sorowe and kare,
þat yn dedly synnë are.

[1] nedeþ.

[a] nert ia. [b] Les debles. [c] de deuz.
[d] Kar. [e] Ky. [f] roueisun.
[g–g] Omitted. [h] Teus purrunt.
[i] La syme chose ke apent a confessiun est, ke ele seit amere.

Qe sun peché ne seit veu,
Ne del deable seit[a] conu;
Pur ceo nel purrunt encuser
Ces enimis,[b] ne encumbrer; 9976
Ne Deu[c] sun peché verra,
Qe[d] par confessium couert serra.
Ceo dit le prophete dampne Dée,
† Qe[e] seint Dauid est apelé, 9980
† "La hunte & la confusiun[f]
De ma face, en confessiun
‡ De tute pars m'ad couert,
Qe mun peché ne seit apert, 9984
§ Qe deables nel veient pur encuser,
‖ Ne Deu nel veie pur mei dampner;
[g]Ne de ces qe i erent assemblez,
Ne seit mun peché reprouez;"[g] 9988
Tiel purra[h] passer seurement
A cel estreit iugement.

Amere deit estre confessiun.[i]

Ta confessiun deit estre amere,
E doleruse seit ta chere 9992
Quant vus a confessiun venez,
E a prestre mustrer vus[k] deuez. [lf. 179, col. 2]
¶ Pur ceo sunt mult a blamer
Cil qe se veillent[l] confesser 9996
* En riant: qe[m] ne deiuent mie,
Car ceo est, sachez, mult[n] grant folie.
¶ Il funt a Deu deshonur,[o]
Si escharnissent nostre seignur. 10000
De rire aueroit petit talent,
Ki pensoit del turment[p]
Qe le Rey haut[q] de maiesté
Ad pur sun peché corucé, 10004
Allaȝ, ceo si greuement,
Quant il ne durra[r] nient
Sa ymage en té ieter,[s]
⋮ E[t] de ces pieȝ defoler: 10008
* Ieo crei qe n'est angel en ciel
‡ Qe ust fet tiel peché mortel,
Qe dampné ne fu[u] en fu ardant
ǂ Od Apolin & [v] Teruagant. 10012

[k] vus A, *om.* B. [lf. 68, col. 2].
[l] Ceus ke se uoleit. [m] coe. [n] mult A, *om.* B.
[o] grant d. [p] pensast enterement.
[q] le seingnur. [r] Ke il chaitif ne dota.
[s] en vil tai geter. [t] E vilement. [u] fust.
[v] Ove le deble & oue.

God hym[1] self, of mageste,
Vnto hys lykenes he formed þe; 11536
he made þy soule boþe fayre and clene,
And to hys ownë godhede sene;
And whan þou sy*n*nest, þou turnest wyk,
And makest þy soulë black as pyk; 11540
þát God had made to hym so weyl,
þou makest hyt lyke þe fende echedeyl.
Sorowe oghte þan, þyn hertë bynde,
þat þou art tó hy*m* so vnkynde; 11544
þou dysonourest hym yn þat outrage,
And reuylyst hys feyre ymage. ⁝

Of þys þyng þan ȝyuest[2] þou leste, 11547
whan þou cumst laghyng to þe prest; ⁂
Euyl oghtest þou laghe, coudest þou se §
How þou bryngest þy dome w*ith* þe;
Aboute þy nekke, hanggeþ a wyþþe, ∘
þat haþ þe departed fro Goddys gryþþe:
þy self beryst þan, on þy bak, 11553
þy vylë sy*n*ne þat makeþ þe blak;
May nonë fro þat dome þe borowe,
But ȝyf hyt be w*ith* byttyr sorowe. 11556

Goddys treytour, and ryȝt vyleyn!
Hast þou no mynde of Marye Maudeleyn,
How she soȝt our*e* lorde Ih*es*us
Yn Symundës hous leprous? ‖ 11560
Opone þyn herte, þy gostly eres,
And þenke on herë byttyr teres! §
She cam nat laghyng to þe[3] feste,
Noþ*er* for game, noþ*er*[4] for geste; 11564
She com wepyng w*ith* here yne,
Of Ih*es*u to haue medycyne; ⸸
She broȝt a smel of grete sauour, ‡
þat tokeneþ loue and grete onour; 11568

[1] hym O, hym hym H. [2] ȝyfst.
[3] com . . . . to þ*a*t. [4] no.

¶ De autre p*ar*t, si bien penseȝ
Quele peine v*us* auereȝ
Si en u*ostre* peché moriseȝ,[a]
Pur ceo q*e* Deu as coruceȝ, 10016
§ De rire aueras petit talent,
Ou fous estes verreiment;
Car cil p*ar* ueir es*t*[b] bricun,
∘ Qe le hard[c] porte, cu*m* larun, 10020
Du*n*t il en enfern serra[d] pendu
Od le deable sanȝ fin en fu;
Si nel oste[e] de sun col,
Malem*en*t dust rire le[f] fol: 10024
Cu*m* Solomon dit, li bien lettré,[g]
Cel hard[h] e*st* mortel peché,
Qe l'alme ad cheitiuem*en*t lié.[g]
Trauailleȝ du*nc* qe[i] seit osté; 10028
Venir dusseȝ tut en plorant
Al p*re*stre, q*e* e*st* Deu seriant,
Car il ad de Deu le peor
V*us* de la hard[k] deliuerer. [lf. 179, bk.]
¶ Ensample n*us* ad bien[l] duné 10033
La Magdeleine benuré,[m]
Quel dolur v*us*[n] deueȝ auer,
Si bien v*us* voleȝ *con*fesser. 10036
§ Ses lermes[o] poent tesmoiner
Quel[p] dolur fu en sun qeor,
Qe[q] a la fu*n*taine de pité
⸸ Vint sei[r] lauer de peché, 10040
Ceo est Ih*es*u, le duȝ[s] fiȝ Dé,
⸸ Qe[t] de la nette pucele fu née.
A la feste ou il[u] seeit,
‖ Marie Magdeleine ueneit; 10044
Tant de ameres lermes lessa,
| Qe les duȝ pieȝ Ih*es*u laua,
‡ E de oignem*en*t q*e* ele[v] porta
[x]Les oint, terd, & beisa. 10048
Deu! tant od dolur &[y] amerté
Qu*an*t si ad hunte[z] vblié!
La feste sanȝ somunce ent*ra*,

[a] morgez. [b] fous est et. [c] la harte.
[d] D. en enfer ert. [e] Si la harte ne hoste.
[f] poet r. cel. [g] This line omitted.
[h] Cest hart [lf. 68, bk.]. [i] k'il.
[k] De la hart v*us*.

[l] Bone example v*us* ad. [m] ke deu ad amé.
[n] Ke g*ran*t dolur. [o] Ses lermes se B, Ces A.
[p] Ke g*ran*t. [q] Qe A, *om.* B. [r] pur sai.
[s] duz ih*es*u le. [t] Ky. [u] vne f. ov ih*es*u.
[v] oue sai. [x] Ses pez oint & ducem*en*t les.
[y] tan . . . A., tant out de B.
[z] K*ua*nt out h. tut.

with here terës þat she lete, [leaf 77]
þarwyþ she wyssh̄ Ihesu[1] fete: |
So behoueþ vs *with* here to grete,
ȝyf we, oure sy*nn*e, wyl truly lete; ⁘ 11572
And, but we haue sorowe for oure[2] synne,
þe mercy of God mow we nat wy*nn*e. ⁘

þe[3] seuenþe poynt of shryfte.

The seuenþe poynt ys a gode resu*n*,
'þat þy shryfte be wysly dou*n*,' 11576
þat ys to sey, to a wys man,
þat þy shryfte vndyrstondë kan;
Nat to one þat haþ no wyt
Of vndyrstondyng of holy wryt. * 11580
Seynt Austyn seyþ þys skyl, ‡
Do þyr-aftyr who so wyl,
'Of sy*nn*ë, who so wyl hym lese, § 11583
A wyse shryftfadyr behoueþ hym chese;
And þat may byndë and vnbynde.
Swych a man behoueþ hym fynde." *
A prest þat ys no clergye ynne, 11587
How can he weyl dystyncte þy synne?
But now, ou*er*alle, se we mowne
An holywatyr clerk of a tou*nn*e,
þat lytyl haþ lerned yn hys lyue,
he ys ordeyned a prest to shryue. 11592
ȝyf he shulde a shryfadyr[4] be,
hym behoueþ[5] haue lerned of su*m* degre,
Or lerned, or herde, of some þat couþe,
Ar he had be prest yn hys ȝouþe; 11596
And moche behoueþ[5] hy*m* stody and se,
Or lerne at su*m*, yn pryuyte.
he may lyue, as a gode man,

[1] Ihū. [2] for oure O, *with* here H.
[3] þe O, Te H. [4] shryftefader. [5] behouede.

[a–a] Kar . . nel apela
De ses conuz hunte ne aueit.
[b] 'Pur ses pechez tant dolosait' (and the next two lines are omitted). [c] Duz Ihesu a ly pardun.
[d] *Kar* f. en sun quer le. [e] confessere3.

[a] Qe nul home ne la pria; 10052
Hunte n'out des conuiue3,[a]
Tant ot dolur de ces peche3;[b]—
Conue fu en la cité
Cume riche fe*m*me, & honuré,— 10056
Pardun Ihesu li[c] duna
Qe ele finem*en*t ama.[d]
De ceste dame bien pense3,
⁘ E meu3 sache3 v*us* co*n*fesse3.[e] 10060

La setime chose est ke ele sait sage.[f]

† Confessiun deit estre sage;
Qe[g] cil fet m*u*lt su*n* da*m*mage
* Qe se *con*fesse a nun-sachant,[h]
Poi vaut pl*us*[i] ap*re*s qe deuant. 10064
‡ Vn[k] bon clerc, seint Austin,
Qe esteit si bon[l] diuin.
V*us* ap*r*ent qe deue3 fere,
Si a Deu voderas[m] plere. 10068
¶ Il dist, 'q*e*[n] se vodra confesser
§ E deuant Deu *gra*ce trouer, [lf. 179, bk., col. 2]
† P*r*estre qerge, si il pusse[o] auer,
† Qe[n] sache lier & deslier. 10072
E ouesqe ceo eit le poer.'
* A tiel v*us* deue3 confesser;
Car, ki entur[p] sei est negligent,
Duter p*u*rra tut seurement 10076
Qe cil a nunchaler le lerra
Qe[q] a co*n*fessiun le amonesta,
E l'atend[r] si ducement,[s]
Ceo e*st* Deu om*n*ipotent.[s] 10080

[f] From B (which reads 'chose chose'). A. has no heading.
[g] *Kar*. [h] nunsauant [lf. 65, bk., col. 2].
[i] meuz. [k] *Le*. [l] *grant*. [m] volez ben.
[n] ky. [o] s'il le poet.
[p] a. [q] Ky. [r] Ky le atende.
[s] B. transposes these lines, and has '*ihesu*' for 'Deu.'

þoghe he lytyl clergy kan; 11600
But for to preche, or herë shryfte,
Of clergy behoueþ hym sum þryfte.
And allë prestes haue nat powere
For to assoylë þe ryȝt clere, ‡ 11604
But hyt be þy parysshe preste, §
Or haue hys leuë at þe leste, ‖ [leaf 77, col. 2]
Or at þy parsone or vycary,
For þese haue of þy soule maystry: 11608
Aske hem leue, and haue no gylt,
And shryuë þe þan, where þou wylt.

The eyȝtþe[1] poynt of shryfte.

The eyghtþe poynt of þe twelue,
'Þy shryfte shal be alle of þy selue,' 11612
Of þyn ownë proper dede,
And bewreye none ouþer, y þe forbede.
Þyn ownë foly þou shalt seye,
And none ouþer body bewreye. 11616
Dauyd seyþ yn þe sautere
Þese wurdes, þurgh Goddys powere,—
he spekeþ [2]as weyl to lerned as to lewed,[2]—
"Myn owne lyfe, lorde, y haue þe shewed;
None ouþer mannes y wyl dyscrye, 11621
For þat were boþe synne and vyleynye."
Ȝyue gode tent, to þys poynt,
Þou prest þat art a-noynt! 11624
Ȝyf a man telle þe hys synne,
And a-noþer be menged þer-ynne,—
As ȝyf hyt were yn lecherye,
Or hylp to sle, or robborye, 11628
For þese may nat a man weyl do
Alone, but ouþer be þar-vnto,—
Aske aftyr none ouþer name,
But lestene wyl hys ownë blame; 11632
For ȝyf þou any ouþer man namest,

[1] eyghteþe.
[2]–[2] to lernede as weyl as lewede.

¶ Tuȝ qe[a] vnt ordre de prestrage
Ne sunt mie oelement sage;
Ne chescun n'ad nient le poer,
‡ Chescun[b] home confesser. 10084
§ Vostre prestre parochien
Vus purra assoudre bien,
‖ E nul autre sanȝ cungé
Si il ne seient priuilegé, 10088
Cum sunt austins,[c] prechurs, & menurs,
Euesqes, qe sunt greignurs,
E ki de euȝ sunt licencieȝ,
Seculers, ou reulers;[d] 10092
Sage seieȝ en lisant,
Car muȝ vunt le siecle deceuant.

Propre deit estre confessiun.[e]

Bien deit sauer chescun hom

† Qe propre deit estre confessiun; 10096

† Qe autre ne deueȝ encuser
Quant vus vus deueȝ[f] confesser.

† Pur ceo le psalmistre dit,
En le sauter qe il fist, 10100
† "A tei ma vie ai cunté,
Deu, qe estes roi[g] de maiesté."
'Ma vie,' dist,[h] ne mie autrue,[i]
† Car ceo est peché & vileinie; 10104
Vus[k] memes deueȝ confesser,
E tuȝ autres lesser ester.

[a] Ky. [b] De ch. [c] Omitted.

[d] prestres ou ordinez.
[e] Le vtime chose est, ke ele sait propre.
[f] uoleȝ [lf. 69]. [g] Deus ky es rai.
[h] fet il. [i] autrie. [k] De . . . parler

Y dar weyl seye þou hym dyffamest;
hyt ys grete synne to hy*m* and þe
To aske or telle þat shulde nat be; 11636
hyt ys bakbytyng, and no shryfte;
hyt ys a spyce of euyl þryfte.
  þou lewed man, y forbede þe weyl, 11639
þogh þe prest aske, bewreye þou no deyl;
Bewreyë weyl þyn ownë dede,
But none ouþ*er*, y þe forbede.
y tolde langer yn myn auys, [leaf 77, back]
Loke algate þy preste be wys. 11644
  Do nat as þe pharysu,
Preydë God aȝens hys pru;
He ȝede to þe cherche w*ith* a man
þat men calle a publycan,— 11648
A publycan ys, yn oure sawe,
A synful man, oute of þe lawe;
þys pharysu ys to mene 'byfore,'
As forby alle, and fro ouþ*er* shore,— 11652
þys pharysu bygan to prey,
And seyd, as a shrewe shulde sey,
"Lordë, þanked mote þou be,[1]
y am nat, as y ouþ*er* se, 11656
Coueytous, ne lecherous of flesshe,
And nat as he, þys publycan, ys:
Eu*er*y woke y fastë twys, * 11659
And ȝyue my tyþes of rychë prys." ⸸
  Loke how he made hys auau*n*tement ‡
Of þat gode þat God hadde hym sent;
ȝe, syre, on a wykked wyse,
Oþ*er* men for tó despyce; 11664
hys owne godenes, coude he nat sey,
But algate ouþ*er*, behoueþ[2] hy*m* wreye. §
  Besydë stode þe pupblycan,[3] ‖ 11669
And knew[4] hym self a wykked man,

[1] See French, lines 10111–15.
[2] behouede. [3] publykan. [4] knegh.

† ¶ Ceo ne fist mie li pharisen [leaf 180]
De ki n*us* cu*n*te dampne Deu, 10108
† Qe od vn publican en te*m*ple[a] ent*ra*,
Mes poureme*n*t il espleita,
"Deu," ceo dist, "seieȝ gracié[b]
Qe[c] si bien me aueȝ gardé 10112
Qe ieo ne suy cu*m* autre gent,
Lechur, auerus, nomement,
Cu*m* est cestu[d] publican!"—
Ore oieȝ le[e] orgulus vilain, 10116
§ Cu*m* il ad autres dep*r*eisé[f]
‡ E[g] sei memes auanté!—
* "Ieo iune," ceo dist,[h] "dou fée
Chescune symeine, p*ur* amur[i] Dée; 10120
E q*ua*nt[k] q*e* ai en possessiun,
⸸ Demi doine, cu*m*[l] p*ro*du*m*."
‖ ¶ Le publican loinȝ[m] esteeit;
| A peine leuer ces oils[n] oseit; 10124
Sun piȝ bati sou*en*t le iur;
Ducem*en*t p*ri*a no*st*re seignur
'Qe pité ust[o] de li, pecheur.'
E Deu, li rois[p] de ducur, 10128
Cu*n*te q*e* cil fu iustifié,
E l'autre remist en peché;
Ke, 'ki se enhauce,[q] humilié
* Ap*r*es serra p*ur* verité, 10132
E ki q*e*[r] se humiliera,
Ap*r*es enhaucé[s] de Deu serra.'

[a] Ky oue . . le eglise.
[b] fet il a v*us* seit g. See English, lines 11655–58.
[c] Ky. [d] est ici cest. [e] Oieȝ del.

[f] Cum autres ad despisé. [g] E de.
[h] iunc, fet il. [i] amur de B, *om.* A.
[k] De tut ren. [l] doin dime cum fet ly.
[m] de loinz. [n] Ses oiz leuer ne.
[o] K'il eust pité. [p] rai.
[q] Kar ky memes se eshauce [lf. 69, col. 2].
[r] ben. [s] Serra apres . . Enhaucé apres.

And durst nat loke to God vpward, |
But knokked on hys brest ful harde, ⁘
And seyd *with* herte ful drefully,
"Lorde, þou haue on me mercy!" ⁝ 11672
þe þublycan had mochë þanke; ⁂
þe pharysu, byfore God he stanke.
þus seyþ þe gospel, þat we alle knowe,
"who so makeþ hym hygh̄, he shal be lowe; ⁂ 11676
And, who logh̄yþ[1] hym yn skylle,
Gode hegh̄nes he shal come tylle." ⁂
Some, whan þey here shryfte[2] bygynne,
he shal hepe on God hys synne, 11680
And seyþ algate, 'he ne may noȝt [77 bk., col. 2]
kepe hym, but sy*n*ne be wroȝt.'
And some sey, whan þey do euyl,
Hyt was algate þurgh̄ þe deuyl; 11684
And some sey, as y haue herde,
'A! syre! so synneþ alle þe werlde.'
Of þy self, shal nat be seyd;
On þe, shal alle þe blame be leyd; 11688
God blameþ þe for þy mysdede,
why seyst þou þan, 'þe behoueþ nede?'[3]
Ne no fende may but temptë þe;
þe dede shal alle þyn ownë be; 11692
Ne at þe worlde mayst þou noȝt kest;
Do þy self weyl, hyt ys þe best;
Here mayst þou se wyþ godë skyl,
Alle hyt ys at þyn ownë wyl. 11696

¶ Oieȝ[a] cu*m* Deu p*rist* a mal
Ceo q*e* li orgoillus vassal 10136
De ces biens se auanta,[b]
E autre gent encusa;
Par tant se deit chastier
Chescu*n* de autre encuser. 10140
¶ Mes ces biens ne[c] deit cu*nter*
Ki dreit se vodera[d] *con*fesser;
Ces mals deit rehercer,[e]
E de ces biens nient[f] tucher; 10144
Mes si le p*re*stre l'ad demandé, [lf. 180, col. 2]
Ces biens peot cu*n*ter sanȝ peché.
¶ De ceo se garde tuȝ iurs bien,
Qe de autre ne die rien;[g] 10148
Mes, si autre[h] ne peot estre,—
Car sauer couient[i] le p*re*stre—
[k]P*ur* aucuns q*e* vera,
Nomer aucuns couendra,[k] 10152
Du*n*c les[l] deueȝ v*us* nomer,
E sul v*us* memes acuper.[m]
† ¶ Aucu*n*s le deble encuser[n] vodr*un*t;
Qe il les fist pechier,[o] dirru*n*t; 10156
† Aucu*n*s *con*fesse*n*t[p] tut le mu*n*d,
'Issi vnt fet,' die*n*t, 'cu*m* tuȝ fu*n*t:'
Tiele *con*fessiun ne faceȝ;
Si[q] v*us* fetes, v*us* peceȝ. 10160

The nyȝnþe poynt of shryfte.

þe nyȝnþë seyþ 'hyt ys foly
On þy self for to lye.' §

[1] who so loghe þ. [2] shryfte O, sy*n*ne H.
[3] hyt behoueþ be nede.

[a] Ore oieȝ. [b] ses ben-feez se envanca.
[c] Ne ses biens. [d] a d. se voudra.
[e] Ses maus deit chescun recunter.
[f] E ces bens de ren.
[g] Ke autre hom ne encuse de ren.
[h] autrement. [i] Ke s. ne couent.
[k–k] E pur akun resun ke uerra
Nomer akun v*us* comandra.

Verreie deit estre confessiun.[r]

Uerreie seit ta *con*fessiun,
Si des peceȝ q*e*reȝ p*ar*dun;[s]

[l] le.
[m] encuser. B. adds—
Akuns se uolent confesser
Si ne se seuent encuser
Dient k'il ne se poent detenir
Ki'l ne pechent p*ur* lur g*ra*nt desir.
[n] B, confesser A. [o] K'il . . . pecher coe.
[p] se confessent a. [q] K*ar* si.
[r] La nouim*e* chose, ke ele sait verrai [lf. 69, bk.].
[s] Si uolez estre sanz achesun.

Sey of þy self no[1] trespas,
Ne more synne, þan þou done has; ‡ 11700
Ne forhele nat þy mysdede;
Goddes veniaunce shalt þou drede.

[*The Bible-Tale of Ananias and Sapphira.*]

Seynt Luke seyþ hys autoryte,
Yn þe bygynnyng of crystyanyte, ‖ 11704
þe apostoles wente[2] aboute to preche—
þe crystyndom for to preche[3]—
how men shuld þe worlde forsake,
And what mede þarforë take; 11708
Ryche men solde here lande and fee, |
And come to þe apostoles yn pouerte.
A ryche man, þat hyghte Ananye,
He solde hys godë plenerlye;[4] 11712
þe syluer þat he þarfore tolde,
þerof a party he ded withholde;—
Hys wyfe cunseyled wel þar-to
þat he shulde nat awey alle do;— 11716
þe touþer partë, alle he lete, †
And keste hyt at seynt Peter fete. ‡ [leaf 78]
Seynt Petyr parceyued anoun
þat þyr was þere[5] gylë doun: 11720
he seyd, "y comaundë þe, §
Alle þat þyr was, þou shewe hyt me." |
Ananyas þan swore hym þore,
he solde hys þyng, for no more. ‖ 11724
Seynt Peter, þan seyd[6] astyt, ⋮
"why lyest þou on þe holy spyryt?"
þys Ananyas fyl dowun dede, ⸸
As, blak, as any lede. [6 syll.] 11728

[1] to. [2] ȝede. [3] teche. [4] al plenerlye.
[5] þyr was þere O, þer was H. [6] seyde þan.

Qe[a] uerité ne deueȝ tere
En nule guise pur plus mesfere; 10164
§ Ne mentir sur vus ne deueȝ mie,
Car ceo serreit[b] peché & folie;
‡ Plus ne vus deueȝ encuper[c] 10167
Qe tes pechéȝ ne mustrent en qeor,[d]
Car peril, sacheȝ, est mult grant,
Mentir al prestre en confessant.
¶ De ceo auum auctorité;
Car seint Luc nus ad cunté, 10172
‖ Quant comenca la creistieneté
Apres qe Deu en ciel fu munté,
Tuȝ cil qe[e] furent baptiȝé,
Par cunsail des apostles Déo, 10176
Cil qe[e] plus riches esteient,
Possessiun[f] & teres aueient,
Vendirent pur suffrable pris,
E as pieȝ les apostles l'unt mis; 10180
As poures et as meseiséȝ
Vnt il les deners donéȝ. [lf. 180, bk.]
Tuȝ vesquirent comunalment,[g]
Rien se retindrent[h] priuement; 10184
Car li apostles[i] surent bien
Qe ceo[k] estoit vie de creistien.
¶ Vn[l] home vne tere aueit[m]
Qe Ananie nomé esteit; 10188
La tere vendi, si se retient[n]
Del pris[o] retint priuement,
* [p]L'autre partie des deners
As apostles vout duner;[p] 10192
† Deuant seint Pere les ad geté—
Le vicaire fu[q] dampne Déo—
§ Mes seint Pere li ad comandé
Qe il deist tut la[r] verité, 10196
'S'il[s] sa tere pur tant vendi.'
‖ "Oil, sire," l'autre respundi.
Seint Pere ad entendu[t]
Qe Ananie le out mentu;[u] 10200
⋮ Pur ceo,[v] al hure li dist,
"Pur qei mens[x] al seint espirit?"

[a] Kar. [b] est. [c] de ren acouper.
[d] ne amuntent a tun quider. [e] ky.
[f] Possessiuns. [g] communablement.
[h] ne retindrent B, se retint A.
[i] apostles B, apostle A. [k] Quel.
[l] Mes .i. [m] See English, l. 11711-14.

[n] v. plenerement.
[o] De deners retint B, Del pris A.
[p—p] L'autre part de deners veit aporter
As apostles k'il en feisoient lur uoler.
[q] Ky vicarie esteit.
[r] la B, om. A [lf. 69, bk., col. 2].
[s] S'il B, Si A.
[t] ben entendi. [u] de coe menti.
[v] seint Pere ly. [x] mentis.

Men tokë þe body asswyþe, °
And byryed hyt, þat ychë syþe. [a a]
hys wyfe come byfore hem alle,—
Saphyra, men here calle ;—[b b] 11732
She cunseyled þat hyt was hyd, *
But she ne wyst what was betyd. ⸸
Seyn Peter asked here þe soþe ywys, ‡
"hast þou no more þan now here ys?" §
Saphyra answered and seyd, ‖ 11737
"Y haue no more þan here ys leyd."
"þou lyest," he seyde, "þe soþe y se,
And nat ȝyt al onely to me, 11740
But þou lyest vnto þe holy goste, |
þat alle þyng wote, and myȝt haþ moste."
Asswyþë, yn a lytyl stounde,
She fyl dowun dede vnto þe grounde. 11744
Men byryed sone here body
Besyde here husbonde Anany.
Here-fore y rede þat þou soþe seye
To þy prest, as þou shust deye. 11748
Yn þy shryfte, lye þou neuer a deyl;
holy wryt forbedeþ hyt weyl.
þou seyst hyt nat vnto þe prest, 11751
þou shewest hyt vnto Goddys breste; *
Boþe to God and to man,
þat oure defaute, seeþ alle, and kan.
Gode graunte vs þe soþe to sey, 11755
And clene be shryuë ar we dey! [lf. 78, col. 2]

⸸ Quant Ananie la parole oy,
⸸ Deuant seint Piere, mort[a] chai; 10204
° E bachelers vindrent auant,
[a a] Qe le fouirent[b] meintenant.
[b b] Vn poi apres est entré
Sa femme, Saphim apelé,[c] 10208
Mes ele[d] rien ne saueit
⸸ Qe sun barun mort esteit;
* Nepurquant, fu,[e] par sun su
Qe les deners furent retenu. 10212
‡ Seint Pere la demandeit,
'Si plus deners ne perneit,[f]
§ Pur la tere qe sun barun vendi,
§ Fors tanȝ cum il porta a luy.' 10216
‖ "Nun, sire," dist ele, "sacheȝ de fi."[g]
Seint Pere sout ben[h] qe ele menti;
[i]Pur ceo, tantost luy dist, 10219
| "Tu mens al seint espirit."[i] [lf. 180, bk., col. 2]
† A tant freid mort chai,
† E iuste sun barun est enseuili.[k]
† ¶ Pur ceo, chescun ki me creit, 10223
† Al prestre ne mente,[l] pur rien qe seit,
† En confessant[m] nomement,
† Qe[n] seint escripture le defend.
† En lu de Deu est le prestre mis,
E pur nus veir dire, la[o] assis; 10228
Verrai faceȝ[p] confessiun:
* A Deu parleȝ, ne mie a hom.

þe tenþe poynt of shryfte.

þe tenþë poynte of shryfte, þys ys:
'ȝyf þou shalt haue forȝyuënes,
þy synne naked shalt þou make, §
And opunly, hyt forsake.' 11760

Qe deit estre confes.[q]

§ Nue,[r] seit ta confessiun,
Si de peché requereȝ[s] pardun; 10232
Ouertement deueȝ cunter,
Quant qe vus vendra en qeor;

[a] freit mort. [b] ly enterrerent.
[c] oue mal destiné. [d] E sa femme.
[e] Mes coe fu tut. [f] Si nent p. d. aueit.
[g] Nun la femme ly respundi.
[h] Mes s. P. seut.
[i–i] Pur quei menz tu, seint Pere li dit, Nent a hom, mes al seint espirit.
[k] fui. [l] ment.
[m] confessiun. [n] Kar.
[o] pur ueir dire a ly est.
[p] seit ta [lf. 70].
[q] La dime chose, ke ele sait nue.
[r] Nue B, Ne A. [s] querez.

hyle hem nat *with* feyrë wurde, ‡
þat semeþ to gadyr þy sy*nn*es to hurde:
yn tyfed[1] wurdys þat slyked are, *
Semeþ þy sy*nn*es þat þey noȝt were; 11764
yn swyche wurdys, þe fende ys queynte
To make þy shryftë fals and feynte.
No queyntyse make þou þe*r*ynne, 11767
But sey ryȝt as þou dedyst[2] þy sy*nn*e.
þou mayst nat þy sy*nn*ës wryte,
Yn shryftë þe so to quyte,
ȝyf þou mayste speke, and haste[3] space
To fynde a preste yn any place, 11772
with mouþe to speke, and nat[4] to hyde,
Elles hyt ys a spyce of pryde:
Seynt Austyn seyþ, algate þy lyue, ⁝
'wyþ mouþe opu*n*ly, þou þe shryue.' ⸸

þe eleuenþe poynt of shryfte.

þe elleuenþe poynt shul we[5] knowe, 11777
'To þy prest þou bere þe lowe, ‡
Blelyche yn[6] penau*n*ce for to do §
Alle þat he ioyneþ þe vnto.' 11780
þou shalt make no fals delay,
Penau*n*ce to takë at þy pay;
Hyt ys sloghnes and feyntés
To take penau*n*ce at þy dyuys; 11784
For þy sy*nn*e, þe ryȝt penaunce
Shal be þe prestës ordynau*n*ce:
þus seyþ þe clerk, seynt Austyn, * 11787
"þe prestes mercy, þou do þe y*nn*e; ‖
þe prest ys crystys vycarye;
Do þe alle yn hys mercy." |

[1] tyffed*e*. [2] dest. [3] haue. [4] noght.
[5] we shul. [6] þy.

Du*n*c a dreit[a] v*us* co*n*fesse;
Q*u*ant nuement[b] dites vos peche;. 10236
‡ ¶ M*u*lt ad il entente[c] fole
Qe su*n* peché qeoure[d] p*ar* bele p*ar*ole.
†* Parole atiffé[e] & feiti;,
En *con*fessiun,[f] ad le deable ap*ris*. 10240

† ¶ Ne p*ar* escrit[g] v*us* poe;
† V*us* confesser de vos peche;,
† Si[h] p*r*esent ne seie;,
E de buche al p*r*estre cunte; ;[i] 10244
⁝ E ceo v*us* enseine sei*n*t Austin,
Qe fu si tres[k] bon diuin,
Tu; iurs bien receuere;[l]
⸸ Qe ou*er*tem*en*t v*us* co*n*fesse; ; 10248
[m] Qe Deu ne poe; ensophimer,
Qe de tu; conust le qeor.[m]

Obeir deue; a co*n*fessiun.[n]

‡ Chescu*n* obeir deuera
A ceoly q*e* le[o] co*n*fessera; 10252
§ E receiure deit de bon qeor
Q*u*ant il le demande[p] iuner,
§ E autre peine[q] ensement, 10255
Car ceo demand le[r] sacrement. [leaf 181]
* Sei*n*t Austin n*us* ad enseigné
‖ [s] Qe tut[t] en la volunté
V*us* mete; del vicaire Dé,[s]
| De fere q*e* il v*us* ad comandé; [u] 10260
Q*u*ant le fre;[v] p*ur* eschaper
Ta mort,[x] p*ur* ta vie sauuer,
Fere deue; p*ur* purchacer
Ta vie p*er*due espiritel; [x] 10264
Mes encu*n*tre ceo fu*n*t plusurs,
E ceo e*st* pité & dolurs;[y]

[a] Due manere. [b] ou*er*tement.
[c] K*ur* mut ad l'entente vain &.
[d] Ky dit sun peché. [e] Paroles atiféz.
[f] confessant. [g] Ke par coe ne. [h] Si v*us*.
[i] les cuntez. [k] esteit si. [l] receuez.
[m—m] Omitted.
[n] La u*n*zime chose, ke ele sait obedient à so*n* *con*fessur.

[o] le B, se A.
[p] K*u*ant ke ly comandera. [q] pain.
[r] cest. [s—s] Del vicaire Deu se mettra.
[t] Ke chescun de n*us*.
[u] f. coe k'il comandera.
[v] Kant ke fras, freez.
[x—x] & ta vie ben garder,
Coe est ta vie espirituel,
Ke dunkes daies recouverer.
[y] Dunt pité & dolur est greinurs [lf. 70, col. 2].

ȝyf þe prest be of any resun, 11791
He wote weyl what shal be doun; [lf. 78, bk.]
he wote what penaunce þe falleþ[1] to haue,
And what þy state ys, and what hyt wyl craue.
And, þus þou wost weyl at gesse,
ȝyf þou were now yn a sykenes, ⁘ 11796
And[2] wuldest þou do, for to lyue, ⁝
Alle þat þy leche wulde þe ȝyue;
To þy soule, do þe samë wyse,
þy penaunce, as þe prest seyse. 11800
Many aȝens þe prest þey kaste,
þat þey mowe noþer bydde ne faste,
But ȝyf þey algate penaunce[3] shul do,
þan þay seye hyt behoueþ be so; 11804
No þyng aftyr hys dedys ylle,
But algate at hys ownë wylle.
wenest þou so to come to heuene, 11807
with lyghte penaunce as þou wylt neuene?
But y warne þe of þys cas;
þarto ys many a streytë pas.
þe manhede of God wulde noȝt
Haue heuene, but hyt were boȝt. 11812
what wenest þou haue hyt for so lytyl here,
whan God and man boȝt hyt so dere?
By heuene with þy penaunce,
Or, ellës-where, kepe harder chaunce. 11816

⁘ Qe, si la fieure ague aueient,[a]
[b]Diȝ iurs vin deportereient 10268
Par cunsail de vn[b] fisicien,
⁝ Pur la fieure[c] eschaper bien;
Vn sul ne veillent[d] deporter 10271
Pur quant qe le prestre pet comander.
¶ Aucune femme se rereit,
E ces tresces[e] demeine ostereit,
Si de fisicien fut cunseillé,
Pur meuȝ recouerir[f] sancté; 10276
Mes pur le prestre ne vout[g] lesser
De autru crinȝ sa teste farder;[h]
Par tant poeȝ uere apartement,
Par mult forcible argument, 10280
Qe ceste vie temporele
Plus eiment[i] qe l'espiritele,
E del mund la vanité
Plus qe nel funt le regne Dée. 10284
¶ Aucuns se veillent[k] taxer
Cum bien il vodrunt iuner,
E quantes pater noster dire,
E lur penances tut descrire;[l] 10288
Ceo ne deueȝ fere pur rien
Si bon estes[m] crestien;
En le prestre tut[n] meteȝ,
E plus seurement, sacheȝ, freȝ. 10292
¶ Nepurquant, le[o] poeȝ cunter
Votre feblesce & nunpoer, [leaf 181, col. 2]
Pus de bon qeor receueȝ
Quant qe il vus ad[p] chargeȝ. 10296
Gures[q] ne vus ad alegé
Qe votre peine[r] vus ad changé,

La petite en greignure,[s]
Temporele en[t] future; 10300
Ki[u] crere me vodra,
Si fere penance[v] eslira;

Kar quant qe ci meinȝ fra,[x]
En l'autre siecle achatera[y]— 10304
N'ert ia si grant prodom[z]—
Pur vne maille ou vn botun.[aa]

[1] falþ. [2] al. [3] penaunce O, *om.* H.

[a] aueraient.
[b–b] .xv. iurs ou .xx. deportereint Mangers par c. j. [c] maladie.
[d] A paine .i. sul iour uoleit.
[e] E akune f. ioe quid sereit Ke ses treches.
[f] receiure sa. [g] Pur . . . voleit.
[h] De autri cheuelur lur teste fauser.
[i] aiment. [k] volent avant.
[l] escriure. [m] Si vus estes ben.
[n] la garde al prestre vus.
[o] Al prestre nekedent.
[p] auera. [q] E querez s'il. [Gures = guere.]
[r] De la peine k'il. [s] pur la greinure.
[t] Peine temporele pur.
[u] Ky ben. [v] De fere p. ici.
[x] mesfet auera. [y] le ach . .
[z] Ia ne pus tant ici pardun achater.
[aa] ov pur .i. dener.

þe tweluep poynt of shrifte.

þe tweluepe poynt of oure resun:
'Alle holy oweþ þy shrifte be doun; §
No poynt þou shalt with-holde, 11819
For, alle holy, hyt oweþ to[1] be tolde;' §
And, þat shal y shewë þe
On two maners; þy shrifte al hole shall be. ‡
ȝyf þou þe shryue by parcelles, 11823
þe holy man seyþ, þy shrifte þou steles;
ȝyf þou shewe one, o party,
And anoþer prest þou tellest anoþer foly,
þat shrifte ys noȝt, þy soule ys betrayd,
And God almyȝty ys mys-payd; * 11828
For to echoun þyn herte was stoken, [78, bk., col. 2]
A synne þou heldë þer-ynne loken;
þat þou with-helde, was nat forȝyue; 11831
þou shewedest hyt nat, hyt ys vnshryue.
Body ne soulë ys payd weyl
Tyl þou haue tolde þy synne[2] eche deyl;
Telle alle þy synnes, and with-holde noun;
Or elles, y seye, shrifte ys þyr noun;
For, ȝyt haþ þe fende pouste 11837
For to make sorowe yn þe.
Io here, ensample þat ys certeyn,
þat noun[3] may sey þer-aȝeyn; 11840
ȝyf þou yn þy body haue woundës[4] fyue,
þat, þe leste may for-do þy lyue,
And hele hem allë but o wunde, 11843
ȝyt may þat on,[5] brynge þe to[6] grounde.

Entiere deit estre confessiun.[a]

§ Ta confessiun deit estre entere,
‡ E ceo en duble manere; 10308
Primes, qe entierement
Ta vie mustreȝ vtrement
A vn prestre, ou[b] plusurs
Pur estre de pardun plus seurȝ. 10312
† Si par parceles aueȝ[c] mustréȝ
A diuerses prestres vos[d] pechiéȝ,
Ta confessiun est depecé,
* Dunt Deu ne est nient[e] paié. 10316
A[f] plusurs, pur meins hunte auer,
Se veillent[g] les vns confesser.
¶ Ausi en vn autre manere
Deit ta confessiun estre entere; 10320
Qe en nule manere ne sait[h] lessés
Qe vos pechieȝ seient[i] cuntéȝ,—
Pur pour ne pur[k] huntage,—
Qe[l] mult freȝ vastre dammage. 10324
Nul peché luy est[m] pardunè
Qe a scient ad un sul[n] celé;
Ne[o] circumstance, ne nule rien,
Celer deit[p] bon creistien; 10328
Iesqe tut seit hors geté,
Ne ert[q] le qeor apesé.[r]

[*The Tale of how Shrift made a Woman's unconfest Sin fly out of her Mouth as a 'Blak,' a 'Fende of Helle.'*]

Of a womman y herde onys spelle, A tale ‡ ¶ Kar .i. fole femme iadis[s] esteit Nota.
þat alle here synnës wulde nat telle;

[1] 'to' omitted. [2] synne O, soule H.
[3] no man. [4] wndes. [5] one. [6] to þe H, to O.

[a] La duzime chose, ke ele seit entere.
[b] ou a. [c] Kar si . . . as. [d] tes.
[e] mie ben. [f] Kar a. [g] volent.
[h] ne sait B, *om.* A. [i] ne scient.
[k] Par nul pour ne. [l] Kar. [m] p. n'est.
[n] s. est dunkes. [o] Ne A, *om.* B.
[p] ne deit. [q] serra.
[r] The thirteenth century writer of *A.* (*Harl. MS.* 273) ends here; the rest of the MS. is in an Edward-the-Second hand, and with later forms. I have therefore had the next 32 lines (10331-62) printed from *B.* (*Harl.* 4657), which is not later than Edw. I. (A.D. 1307). [s] *A.* vne iadis fole.

þys wu*m*man hadde do a synful dede;
here shamed to telle hyt for drede. 11848
On a[1] day, grace was here ȝyue, ‖
þat she þoȝte she wulde be shryue:
þys wo*m*man come vnto a frere, ‡
And, preyd hy*m*, here lyfe to here. 11852
As she sat here shryftë ynne, §
She þoȝte vppon þys ychë sy*n*ne;
þe frerë cumforted here weyl, ^ v
Boldely to sey eu*er*y deyl; 11856
hys cumforte madë here ryȝt bolde,
So þat she furþe þe[2] sy*n*në tolde,
þat she haddë longe forhole,
þurgh cunseyl of þe deuyl stole; 11860
But, at þat ychë breyde
þat she furþe þe[2] sy*n*në seyde, *
Come fleyng oute, at[3] here mouþe a blak, ‡
Ryȝt as she þe wurdë spak: 11864
þe frerë sagh hyt apertly, §
And þanked God of hys m*er*cy.
þat ychë blak, y dar wel telle [leaf 79]
þat hyt was a fende of helle, 11868
þat myȝt no lenger yn here reste *
whan þe sy*n*në oute gan breste;
But as longe as she þe sy*n*ne forhale,
þe deuyl helde ful stylle hys stale; 11872
For eu*er*-more he wyl a-byde
whyl o sy*n*në may hym hyde;
And, for þat yche resu*n* why,
Shryue we oure sy*n*në, alle holy; 11876
Nat by parcelles, to prestes atwy*n*ne;
To one, alle holy, shryue þy synne;

† Ke vne chose fet aueit, 10332
† P*ur* hunte ne se pout confesser, [lf. 70, bk., col. 2]
Ne cel peché a prestre mustrer.[a]
Al prestre[b] est maint an uenu,
Mes cel peché ad[c] retenu. 10336
P*ar* la grace Ih*e*su Crist,
‖ Vn iur g*ra*nt[d] talent li prist
A .i. frere se confesser,
‡ E cel peché a ly[e] mustrer. 10340
§ Tant cum ses pechéz[f] cunta,
De cel peché se[g] remembra.
^ v Le frere la[h] reco*n*forta,
E ke tut deit, la[i] comanda. 10344
† Tant la ad reconforté,
Ke cele cunta sun[k] peché
† Ke tuȝ iurs avant out celé[l]
† P*ar* hunte & par niceté. 10348
¶ Ore oiez me*r*uaile g*ra*nt!
* K*ua*nt cel peché vint avant,
§ Al prestre[m] semblait ou*er*tement
Ke vne cornaille ap*er*tement 10352
‡ De la boche a la fe*m*me uolait,[n]
Ke trop hidus *et*[o] neir esteit.[p]
† Coe est[q] le deble, ben le sachez,
Ky en sun cors[r] fu reposéz; 10356
Vnkes ne vout remuer
P*ur* k*ua*nt ke se pout confesser
Tant cum .i. peché fust celé;
* Mes k*ua*nt plenerem*e*nt out[s] cunté, 10360
Dunke s'en est le deble[t] alé;
A mal seit il comandé![u] 10362

[*For the next* 42 *lines in B., the* Oreison, *&c., see* Le Prologe de Confessiun, p. 349–51, l. 8649–8690. *The text following here is from the early-written part of A.* (*Harl.* 273, leaf 170, &c.).]

[1] o. [2] *þat*. [3] of.

[a] *A.* counter. [b] *A.* A confessiun. [c] fust.
[d] grant B, *om.* A. [e] A . . p. volt.
[f] *A.* les autres. [g] lui.
[h] *A.* p*ro*dho*m*e la conforta, *B.* frere le re . .
[i] la A, le B. [k] Iesq'ele co*n*ta cel.
[l] *A.* moutz anz out einz celée.
[m] *A.* Au frere. [n] Du bouch*e* la f. *est* issuz.
[o] MS. q*e*. [p] fu neir & hidus.
[q] *A.* Ce fu. [r] *A.* Qu'en soun cuer.
[s] tot aueit. [t] Donq a p*ri*mes s'en e*st*.
[u] *A.* adds—Vncore vist le prodhoum
Qu'oi la confessioun.

MS. Bibl. Reg. 20, B. xiv, has, on leaf 69, col. 1, after 'reposez,' l. 10388,—
¶ Kar p*ar* faus *con*fessiun
Le deble en-getter ne poet nul ho*m*;
Tant cu*m* nul peché ho*n* cele de gré
A debles est tut *com*mandé.
Mes ka*n*t la fe*m* out tut *conté*,
De lui est issu le malfé.
Ceste cunta le prodom
Ky oist la *con*fessiu*n*.

To o preste telle[1] hyt euery deyl,
þan art þou shryuë holy weyl: 11880
At oure shryfte, God ȝyue vs myȝt
þese poyntes to kunne, and shewe hem ryȝt.
Now haue ȝe herde þe poyntës twelue,
how euery man shal shryue hym selue,
And of þese[2] poyntes lerned sum deyl,
how ȝe mow[ë] shryue ȝow weyl.
Prestës oghte hem alle to kunne,
lewed men to teche and monne; 11888
And but þey techë hem þys lore,
Here perel ys weyl þe more.
Moche ys shryftë for to preyse;
þe dede, to lyue, he may vpreyse; 11892
A soulë þat ys dede þurgh synne,
þurgh shryftë comþ gracë þer-ynne.
Many godenesse myȝt men telle, 11895
How shryfte confoundeþ þe deuyl[3] of helle.
Lesteneþ, godë men, to lere,
þe grace of shryftë ȝe mow here.

The fyrste grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

þe fyrst grace þat þy shryfte shal ȝyue, *
he makeþ þy soulë for to lyue. 11900
whan þy mouþe with shryfte ys opun, ‡
Deþ and synne are boþe oute lopun.
Salamon seyþ, þat ys wys, |
Yn a bokë of Prouerbyys, [lf. 97, col. 2] 11904
"þe weye of lyue,[4] with-outyn ende, §
Oute of ryȝtwys mannes mouþe shal wende." ‡
Of þe mouþe þat ys vnryȝt,
hyd hys[5] synne fro grace and[6] lyȝt; 11908
þy mouþë, no gracë cumþ ynne,
whan þyn herte ys ded yn synne:
Deþ and lyfe, ȝe mowe weyl se,

[1] telle þou. [2] 'þese' omitted. [3] fende.
[4] lyffe. [5] ys. [6] of.

[a] La primere vertu [lf. 71].

[on leaf 170, col. 1]

Qe confessiun l'alme viuifie.[a]

Mult fet confessiun a preiser, 8691
Ce pus bien par resun mustrer;
Mes ni ad nul de mere née
Qe par-cuntaust[b] sa bunté.
Ore oieȝ ces[c] propreteȝ,
Qe meuȝ confessiun desore[d] ameȝ: 8696
Confessiun primes uiuifie [leaf 170, col. 2]
* Alme par peché enmortie.
‡ Quant[e] la buche ouereȝ
A chescun confessiun qe freȝ, 8700
Mort s'en ist od le peché,
E la vie del alme ert entré:
Iheu crist est sa[f] vie,
Qe rois est de seignorie. 8704
| Salomon nus ad ceo confermé
En vn liure 'prouerbes' nomé,[g]
§ 'La veine[h] de vie perpetuel

[b] Ky sache parcunter.
[c] Ore escotez de confessiun les.
[d] Ky desoremes meuz le. [e] Kar kuant.
[f] *A.* la. [g] ke p. est apelé. [h] vaie.

To-gedyr mow þey neu*er* be.[1] 11912
For somë, whan þey come to shryfte,
No more wyl þey here herte vp lyfte
To God for grace, but beþ harde as stone,
So longe haue þey w*ith* here synne gone;
Sorowe of sy*nn*ë haue þey noȝt, ||
So ys here soule beneþë broȝt.
For, a ly*mm*e þat ys ded or drye 11919
þurgh sykenes, or smete yn pallësye, *
þogh men prykkë hyt wyþ oghte,[2]
For hyt ys dede, hyt feleþ noȝte;
No more of grace, þe soule may fonge,
þat haþ ley yn sy*nn*e so longe; 11924
But Ihesu cryst, þat none wyl tyne,
he boghte alle mankynde wyþ pyne,
And grau*nt*eþ hym grace, hys shryfte bygynne, 11927
And yn hys shryfte, to sorowe hys synne.
þurgh swyche sorow, cumþ þe lyfe of [grace,
þe deþ of sy*nn*e awey to chace.
þan ys þys a feyrë ȝyfte,
þe lyfe of eu*er*, þurg þy shryfte; 11932
þy soule þat was for sy*nn*ë lore,
þurgh shryfte haþ grace and lyfe byfore; ⸸
þys ys þe grace and þe fyrst vertu,
þat shryfte doþ to þy soulë pru. * 11936

‡ Est la buche' dist[a] 'del dreiturel; 8708
Car la buche del pecheur
Descouerir su*n* peché e*st* entur;
Car chescu*n* celé[b] qe il retient,
Du*nt* *con*fesser le ueut[c] nient, 8712
[d]Ap*er*tem*ent* luy se*r*ra mustré,
E su*n* da*mm*age nel ert celé.[d]
Ore oie*z* cu*m* il[e] fu*nt* *gr*a*nt* folie
Qe ne lesse*nt* entrer lur[f] vie, 8716
Q*ua*nt lur buche ne veile*nt*[g] ouerir
De lessir le peché[h] issir.
Signe de cel[i] enmortissem*ent*
En *con*fessiu*n*, ueu*m* souent; 8720
Car aucuns venent[k] enmorti*z*,
Qe de lur pechie*z* ne su*nt* *con*tri*z*;
|| Les mortels plaies de peché*z*
Ne sente*nt*, du*nt* su*nt*[l] plaié*z*, 8724
Mes sodeinem*ent* en *con*fessant
Receiue*nt* *gr*a*c*e meintenant
Si vnt dolur de lur peché*z*,
Qe signe e*st* de vie, ne dute*z*. 8728
Car, me*m*bre mort ou enmorti
* P*ar* la maladie del paralesi,
Poindre[m] poe*z* a u*ost*re pleisir,
Mes nule pointure ne pet[n] sentir; 8732
Ausi,[o] ne dute*z* mie
Q*e* alme[p] qe ad p*er*du sa vie
Ne sente[q] nule *con*triciun [leaf 170, back]
Q*ua*nt vient a *con*fessiun, 8736
Desqes grace seit[r] receu
De Deu, le donur de v*er*tu.
* ¶ Ceo e*st* dunk le p*rim*e*r* bien
Qe *con*fessiun fet a crestien, 8740
⸸ Q*ua*nt sa alme[s] viuifie,
Qe p*ar* peché fu enmortie.

þe[3] secunde grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

A-noþ*er* ȝyfte he ȝyueþ large;
hyt aleggeþ þe of heuy charge;
For eu*er*y sy*nn*e, as hyt amou*nt*eþ,

[1] neu*er* mowe þey be.
[2] See French, l. 8729 below.
[3] þe O, Te H.

[a] dist A, *om.* B. [b] peché. [c] ne se voet.
[d–d] Devant tute gent ert ben mustré
Le iur de iuuise a cele asemblé.
[e] il A, *om.* B. [f] la.

Qe *con*fessiun descharge.[t]

† Le secu*nd* bien e*st* deschargance, 8743
Qe *con*fessiun e*st*[u] san*z* dotance;
† Car, p*ur* chescune peché q*e* home fra

[g] K*ua*nt ne volent lur buche.
[h] P*ur* lesser lur mort. [i] est coe de tel.
[k] deuenent si. [l] il sunt [lf. 71, bk., col. 2].
[m] Prendre le. [n] po. purra.
[o] Ausi par de se.
[p] L'alme. *A.* puts 'qe alme' into the line above. [q] sent. [r] Ieske g. ait. [s] l'alme ben.
[t] La secu*nd*e vertu. [u] fet.

Shalt þou haue, whan deþ acounteþ ; 11940
But yn[1] euery tyme þat þou shryuest þe, [lf. 79, bk.]
Of pyne shalt þou vncharged be ;
For, þe prest haþ powere
To asoyle þe quyte and clere. 11944
ȝyf þou for synne mayst haue sorowe, ∘
Fro heuy pyne hyt wyl þe borowe ; |
Body and soule moche ys a-legged,
whan of[2] synne þou art a-bregged ; 11948
kyndly, ys þat man heuy
Loke what Iope seyþ, þat was of suff-
þat haþ synned wykkedly. ‖ [raunce ; ‡
He spekeþ to God for swyche a chaunce, §
"Lorde," he seyþ, "weyl y hyt se, 11953
My synne ys allë áȝens me ;
For, whan y þenke on my synne, *
Ful of angwys y am with-ynne ; ⸸ 11956
For heuy byrdoñ, þat y of hem bere,
Y am confounded, my self to were."
And y haue oftë herd men seye,
And y wote my self þe certeyn wey, 11960
þat, when men haue synned dedly,
Here soule ys mornyng and heuy,
And cumbred ful of þoȝt and drede,
Ne he haþ no wyl to do gode dede ; 11964
But whan þey haue be clenë shryue
And do þe penaunce þat was hem ȝyue,
Hem þoȝt hem self wundyr lyȝt,
And, lesse dremed on þe nyȝt. 11968
Yn alle þys worlde [n]ys[3] so heuy þyng,
As yn synne to haue dwellyng ;
þe synne God hateþ, þat on hem hangeþ ;
And Goddës hatred, helle hyt fangeþ ;
þan ys wundyr, þat þe erþe hym bereþ,
But onely þat Goddys mercy hym wereþ,

† [a] Peine rendre couendra,
† Mes aucune fee quant vus confesseȝ,[a]
† De ceste peine vus deschargeȝ.[b] 8748
† [c] Kar le prestre ad le poer
† De ceste paine vus aleger.[c]
Ceo fet le[d] absoluciun
Qe vus[e] meine a saluaciun ; 8752
E, par hunte[f] qe auieȝ
∘ Aucune feȝe quant vus confesseȝ,[g]
| Mult est, sacheȝ, amenusé
La peine due pur tun peché ; 8756
Car le plus de[h] satisfactiun,
Ceo[i] est hunte & contriciun.
Mult est la conscience esée
Quant[k] en douȝ maneres est alegé. 8760
Ioious deit estre chescun, & leeȝ,[l]
Quant ensi[m] est deschargeȝ.
‖ E naturelment est dolent
Ki ad de peché l'encumbrement ; 8764
‡ Pur ceo dit Iob le pacient ;
§ Si parole a Deu omnipotent,
"Mis me as contraire a tei,
E porter mei memes ne poei, 8768
⸸ Tant suy pesaunt & angussé
* Quant me record de mun peché."
¶ Aucune gent ont esproué
De confessiun la legereté 8772
† Quant il furent encumbré
De aucun horrible peché ; [lf. 170, bk., col. 2]

† A lur est vis,[n] quant sunt confes,

† Qe deliueré sunt de[o] pesant fes, 8776
Cum si vne meule[p] fust remué
De lur col, dunt erent pressé.[q]

[1] yn H, *om.* O. [2] of þy.
[3] Neither of the MSS. has a 'no.'

[a—a] De gref paine chargé serra
Mes a chescune feez ke confes serrez.
[b] cele . . deschargerrez.

[c—c] Kar . . aleger B, *om.* A. [d] Si fet bon.
[e] nus. [f] la h.
[g] A chescune fiez ke confessez. [h] de la.
[i] Ceo A, *om.* B. [k] Kar. [l] assez.
[m] issi. [n] Il lur est auis [o] de .i.
[p] pere. [q] ou fu posé.

And wyl [nat] þat he were cumbred or[1]
shent,
But a-bydeth hys amendëment; 11976
So ys þe ȝyfte of shryftë large,
And leseþ men of heuy charge;
Y rede we loue hyt, at alle our myȝt, [leaf 79, back, col. 2]
For body and soule, hyt makeþ lyȝt. 11980

The þred grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

þe þred grace of hys ȝeuyng
ys, as hyt were, anoyntyng:[2] ‡
Anoyntyng ys gode for body sore, 11983
And shryfte ys a-noy*n*tyng for eu*er*more;
For, shryfte ys[3] a sacrament, §
hyt ys a grace, to alle men lent;
And, who-so cumþ weyl þar-tyl,
Fourë þynges he haþ þurgh skyl;— 11988
þe fyrst þyng þou shalt beleue ynne,
To haue forȝyuenes for[4] þy synne, §
ȝyf þat þou truly þe shryue, ⸸
And weyl holde hyt yn þy lyue. 11992
Mekenes ys þe touþ*er*, men telle, *
And yn godë hope to dwelle,
þat þe shryfte, þat we to go, 11995
Alle oure sy*n*ne may quenche and slo.
þe þred ys, þat he shal fonde ⁝
To brynge hym oute of þe fendës bonde; |
For þus hyt seyþ, weyl y wote, 11999
yn a boke þat seynt Austyn wrote; ||
'Yn wey to heuene, may no man be,
But he haue wyl, hys bande to fle.'
þe fourþë þyng þat shal be dyȝt, ∘
Alle hole þy wyl, to God almyȝt, ⸸ 12004
Hym to wurschepe ou*er* alle,
þat he wulde to shryfte þe calle,
And brynge þe ȝen to hys grace

[1] *and.* [2] anoytyng H, anoyntyng O.
[3] ys as a. [4] of.

[a] La terce vertu. [b] Seur sace de.

Qe *con*fessiun q*ue*rt grace a la gent.[a]

† La tierce v*er*tue de *con*fessiun,
Si escuter voleȝ, v*us* dirrum: 8780
‡ Ceo e*st*, sur sei[b] auer anoitement
De grace, qe se *con*fesse souent;
§ Car *con*fessiun e*st* vn sacrem*en*t,
Qe quert *grace* a la gent 8784
Q*ua*nt home vient dignem*en*t
A *con*fessiun, & hu*m*blement.
† Mes q*ua*tre choses au*er* deueȝ
Si dignem*en*t venir voleȝ: 8788
† ¶ Primes, fey de remissiun;
Car crere fermem*en*t[c] deuu*m*,
⸸ Si leaument n*us* *con*fessum
§ De nos pechéȝ au*er* pardun. 8792
* ¶ La secu*n*de chose e*st* humilité;
Qe home q*ui*de en verité
Qe del sacrement eit mes*ter*,
E p*ur* ceo se couient *con*fesser. 8796
⁝ ¶ La tierce est, q*e* il eit desir
| Hors des liens le[d] deable issir.
Car nul ne pet estre iustifié
Si a ceo ne eit volunté,[e] 8800
"Deu, q*e* sanȝ n*us* n*us* cria,
Sanȝ n*us* ne n*us* rectifiera,"
|| Ceo dit sei*n*t Austi*n*, le clerc p*ar*fit,[f]
En vn liure q*e* il escrit. 8804
∘ ¶ La q*ua*rte chose e*st* la dreine,
Qe n*o*tre ente*n*te seit bone & seine,
⸸ E naturels u*er*s Deu seum,
E greȝ[g] de fin qeor li rendu*m*, 8808
Ki a *con*fessiun n*us* ad apeleȝ,
Car sanȝ li ne venu*m*, sacheȝ.[h]
A gratitudine, sacheȝ,[i] apent, [lf. 171]

[c] ferm. crere. [d] al.
[e] *B.* has 'bone desiree,' and omits the next two lines. [f] Sicum s. A. nus dit. [g] *graces.*
[h] coe s. [i] gratitude, ausi.

þat þou lostest *with* þy wanlace. 12008
whan þou art ȝolde to be hys seruau*nt*,
Fals hym nat, but holde hy*m* cu*n*naunt;
Hyt ys alle hys, þat þou lyuest by,
Serue nat þan hys en[e]my! 12012

The fourþe grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

þe fourþë grace ys weyl to telle,
how shryfte shendeþ[1] þe fende of helle.
ȝy[f] þou wylt make þe deuyl shent, [leaf 80]
And *with*-stonde hys tycëment, 12016
with no þyng mayst þou do hy*m* so wo
As louë ofte to shryftë go; ‡
þan ys he a-shamed to tempte þe, 12019
For þat þou bewreyyst hys pryuyte: |
þys seyþ Salamon þe kyng,
'ȝyf þou shewe þy frende a þyng, §
And he þat pryuyte bewreye,[2]
þe loue betwenë ȝow shal deye.' ‡ 12024
Sykyr[3] þou be, certeynly,
þe fende þe fleþ ful hastyly: ⁘
whan þou shryuest þe for hys shame, ⁝
þat ys shenshepe vnto hys name; 12028
Hym shameþ þat he ys[4] ou*er*come, ⸸
For þan ys moche of hys myȝt[5] ou*er*nome, ⸸
And eu*er*more he ys þe more coward
For to tempte þe aftyrward. 12032
Syn þat God haþ swyche grace lent
þurgh oure shryfte to make hym shent,
Fonde we þan, and leuë noȝt,
þat he were to shamë broȝt; 12036
Certys we shuld haue gode wyl
To shendë hym þat wulde vs spyl.

[1] shent. [2] furþ*er* bewreye.
[3] Syker ynogh. [4] ys so.
[5] ys hys myght*e* moche.

[a] ne *vus*.
[b] La *quarte* vertu; and 'ke *confessiun confond* le deble' written on the bottom margin in a later hand.

E a naturesce ensement, 8812
Qe a Deu couenant teneȝ,
E de rechaer v*us* gardeȝ.
Si ces *quatre* vertuȝ aueȝ,
Dignem*ent* a *con*fessiun veneȝ, 8816
E grace de Deu receuereȝ;
Duter de ceo ne[a] deueȝ.

Qe confessiun le deable *con*funde.[b]

† Le deable p*ur* veir *est con*fundu
P*ar con*fessiun & sa vertu; 8820
† Pur ceo, si le maufe haieȝ,
‡ Volun*ters* v*us con*fesseȝ;
Car, le enimis bien veit
Qe ses maus engins[c] aparceit 8824
‡ Home q*e* se *con*fes[d] souent;
Pur[e] ceo, si hardiement
Ne le[f] te*m*pte cu*m* il fist deuant,
Qu*a*nt sun secré cu*n*te auant; 8828
Car issi trouu*m*[g] en escrit,
En vn liure q*e* Salomon fist,
§ 'Ki reuele,' dist il, 'secré
Qe su*n* ami li ad mustré, 8832
‡ Per*d*re couient le amisté
De celi de ki esteit p*r*iué.'
⁘ P*ur* ceo ne duteȝ tant ne q*ua*nt,
Qe le deable ne fuit[h] meintenant 8836
⁝ Qu*a*nt en hu*n*te[i] de luy v*us con*fesseȝ
E sun secré[k] decoureȝ;
Car, malem*ent* se tient vencu[l]
⸸ Qu*a*nt ces engins su*n*t aparceu. 8840
⸸ Poer n'ad mie p*ur* ceo si g*ra*nt
Ap*r*es en home[m] cu*m* out deuant;

P*ur* ceo, si aut*er* chose ne fust,
Confesser chescu*n* home[n] se dust, 8844
† Pur *con*fundre le maluré
Qe[o] n*us* somu*n*t a peché.

[c] *A.* ces egins. [d] Cely ky se confese.
[e] E pur. [f] *A.* Li.
[g] le trouom [lf. 72, col. 2]. [h] s'en fust.
[i] despit. [k] s. tut. [l] tent deceu.
[m] En hom apres.
[n] home A, *om.* B. [o] Ky.

Anouþ*er* cumfort ys wel to mene, 12039
þat shent þe fende, and doþe hy*m* tene:
ȝyf he ys aboute to temptë þe
To any sy*n*ne, what so hyt be,
ȝyf þou w*ith*-stonde þe temptacyou*n*, 12043
And parceyuest what he wld haue dou*n*,
þan halt he hy*m* shamly dysceyued, §
þat of hys queyntyse þou art parceyued; ‡
Ne he shal neu*er* efte haue[1] þat powe*re*,
Of þat synne to tempte þe nere; * 12048
For þy wyþstondyng haþ hy*m* rafte,
Of hys temptyng, alle þe crafte.
Blessed ys shryfte w*ith* God almyȝt,
For hyt confou*n*deþ þe deuyl dou*n* ryȝt;
God ȝyue vs grace, þe fende to shende, [80, 2]
And vn-to shryfte oure wyl alle wende.

Þe fyfueþ[2] grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

ȝyt þyr ys a feyrë ȝyfte 12055
þat vs[3] purchácеþ þe grace of shryfte;
hyt makeþ vs[3] lefe, þere we were loþe,
hyt peseþ God whan he ys wroþe.
wroþë shul we neuer hy*m* make,
But hyt were for synnë sake; 12060
ȝyue þou þe shryue, and mercy cry,
God forȝyueþ all þy foly.
weyl oȝt we loue[4] hym as lorde and syre,
þat wyl so sone forȝyue hys yre; 12064
þarfore seyþ seynt Bernard, *
þat nou*n*, to shryfte, be slogh̄ ne hard.
Haue þou mekenes w*ith* répentau*n*ce,
And hope yn shryfte gode áffyau*n*ce, 12068
How þou hast myȝt merueylusly
Ou*er* God, and hyse þat are hym by,
And ou*er*comest hym gracyously,
þat nou*n* may wy*n*në w*ith* maystry; 12072

[1] haue eft. [2] fyfþe. [3] v*us*.
[4] to loue.

† ¶ Ore v*us* dirrai vn g*ra*nt cu*m*fort:
Ki le vblie, il ad tort. [lf. 171, col. 2] 8848

Sau*er* deit chescu*n* hom,
† Qu*a*nt restiet a te*m*ptaciun,
Iames ne auera pl*us*[a] poer
* De cel peché v*us* tempter, 8852
Le deable qe[b] v*us* te*m*pta deuant;
§ Car il auera[c] hunte si g*ra*nt
‡ Qe ces engins su*n*t aparceu,
E q*e* il e*st* en te*m*ptant vencu. 8856

Qe confessiun apese da*m*pne Deu.[d]

Confessiun apese a[e] da*m*pne Deu
† Qu*a*nt ve*r*s pecheurs e*st* offendu;
† Autreme*n*t nel peot nul corucier,
Seur seieȝ, fors[f] p*ar* pecher. 8860
Merci crieȝ en *con*fessant,
† E Deu v*us* p*ar*doine[g] meintenant.
† M*u*lt dussu*m* tiel seign*ur* amer,
Qe si e*st* duȝ, & pitus de qeor. 8864
¶ Pur ceo dist de *con*fessiun
* Sei*n*t Bernard li sages hom,
† "O[h] humilité de repentanȝ,
† O esperance des[i] *con*fessanȝ, 8868
† Cu*m* as[k] me*r*uillusement
† Poer sur Deu om*n*ipotent!
† Tu veins Deu p*ar* ta vertu
† Qe p*ar* nul poer e*st*[l] vencu, 8872

deu' written on the bottom margin in a later hand.
[e] a A, *om.* B. [f] ke.
[g] pardoint [lf. 72, bk.]. [h] Ai. [i] Ay e. de.
[k] auez. [l] Ky p. n. poet estre.

[a] pus le. [b] Ky. [c] *A.* ad.
[d] 'La q*ui*nte vertu;' and 'ke *con*fessiun apese

For allë þyng, for drede hym douteþ, ‖
And to hys domë, alle þyng louteþ.
Shryfte, þou art of grete vertu, ‡
And purchacest to vs grete pru; 12076
For whan þou comst byfore þe kyng,
Forgyuënes ys þyn askyng;
And þat yche kyng loueþ þe so wel,
Þat he forȝyueþ þe euery deyl. 12080
Shryfte, þou art Goddes messangere; §
Þou makyst synful, aungelys pere;
Þou purchasest vs, pes[1] and gryþ;
So seyþ to vs þe prophete Dauyd:[2] ⁂
whan he was yn synnë shent, 12085
And dampnable yn Iugëment,
A wurde he seyde to þe prophete,
"Y haue synned; y wyl of lete." * 12088
Natan þe prophete forȝaue hys synne
whan he seyd þat he wulde blynne. [lf. 80, bk.]
Þe glose here-on seyþ redyly, ⸸
'he þat shryueþ hym parfytely, ‡ 12092
Asswyþë, for þat shryfte, §
He haþ forȝyuenes, of Goddys ȝyfte.' ‖
He þat þenkeþ for to be shryue,
And hope hyt ys to be forȝyue, 12096
ȝyf hyt so be þat he with-drawe
Hys mys-dede, for Goddys awe,
Þan may y, ful weyl proue
Þat þe prophete Dauyd seyde aboue: 12100
Þus he seyd yn hys lyue,
"Y haue þoȝtë me to shryue,
And God forȝauë me, as sone,
Alle þe synnes þat y haue[3] done." 12104
Yn[4] þe byble men fynde þese þynges,
Yn a boke þat ys of kynges.

[1] pees. [2] dauyþ. [3] hade.
[4] See French, l. 8885–86.

Le iuge qe[a] est si dreiturel,
‖ Qe desur[b] tute rien fet a duter.
[c]L'empire vus troueȝ tres bien vaillant,
‡ Mult est de tei la vertue grant, 8876
Quant pardun conquereȝ meintenant
Del empereur si pussant."[c]
§ ¶ Mult est certes[d] bon messager,
[e]Qe si ces bosoignes espleiter 8880
Veut, & peot de bon qeor,
De sun ami aleger.[e]
Ceo nus est bien mustré
⁂ Par Dauid le prophete Dée,— 8884
En vn liure le trouum, [leaf 171, back]
Qe "liure des rois" apelum,[f]—
† Quant out peché mortelment,
E dampné[g] fu par iugement, 8888
† Par vne parole qe pronuncia
Quant a Nathan sun peché granta:
* [h]"Ieo ay peché," dist Daui,
Mes del prophete fut tantost oy,[h] 8892
"Dampne Deu ad translaté,"
Dist Nathan, "vostre peché."
⸸ Vne glose[i] sur ceo dit,
‡ 'Ki se confesse[k] de qeor parfit, 8896
§ Tantost apres la confessiun,
‖ De dampne Deu receit pardun;'
† Neis[l] quant se pense confesser,
Prest est Deu pardun duner: 8900

† Par Dauid ceo prouerai;

† "De confesser," dist, "me purpensai,[m]
† E Deu parduna le iniquité,
† Par sa ducur, de mun[n] peché." 8904

[a] ky. [b] Ky sur.
[c–c] These four lines omitted.
[d] certes B, *om.* A.
[e–e] Ky issi seet ses bosoingnes espleiter.
[f] de vais . . See English, l. 12105–6.

[g] dampnable.
[h–h] E dit ioe ai fet peché mut grant
Le prophete ly dist maintenant.
[i] glose B, chose A. [k] Ke cil ke se confes.
[l] Veir [lf. 72, bk., col. 2].
[m] dit il me purpensai B, dist me purpenserai A.
[n] sun B; and '.i. dauid' written over it in a later hand.

Ꝑe syxte grace þat shryfte ȝueþ.

The syxtë grace of shryfte to neuene,
Hyt ioyeþ alle þe court of heuene. ‡ 12108
whan þou þe mekest to make þy shryfte, |
þe au*n*gelys of heuene þou ȝyuest a ȝyfte;
A swetnes of ioye ys hem among, ‡
þat ys confermed w*ith* gospel song; 12112
'Yn heuene, ys more ioye auenaunt, §
Of a synful man repentaunt, ||
þan of nynty au*n*gelys and nyne 12115
þat neu*er* sy*n*ned, ne were wurþy pyne;'
þys ys Goddys ownë wurde,
And redde yn chyrchë at hys borde.
whan þou repentest w*ith* þy gode wyl,
And clene art shryue of alle þyn yl, 12120
þe au*n*gelys make for þe a þankyng,
þat þou fulfyllest here grete longyng;
Longyng, ful ofte þe au*n*gelys make, 12123
what tyme we wyl oure sy*n*nes forsake,
þat we[1] were redy to haue þat blys
That for vs[2] ordeyned ys;
For þurgh þe manhede of Ih*es*us, [lf. 80, bk., col. 2]
Ys here ioye fulfylled yn vs. 12128
þan ys hyt on þe touþ*er* party
whan we sy*n*në[3] dedly;
we lese þe ioye þat þey are ynne,
For long lyggyng yn oure sy*n*ne. 12132
Y trowe eu*er*y man þat had þys þoȝt,
wulde ful sone of synne be broȝt,
þogh hyt were for nou*n* oþ*er* þyng,
But for þe au*n*gelys grete longyng; 12136
Shryue we vs þan, most and leste,
And make þe au*n*gelys a feyre feste.
Shryftë ys þe ȝate of heuene,
Hyt ys a wey þat ledeþ vs euene; 12140

[1] we O, *om.* H. [2] vs alle. [3] synnen.

[a] La sime vertu; and 'ke *con*fessiun *est gr*a*n*t ioie as angles' written on the top margin in another hand.
[b] N'est pas petit, ainȝ *est*. [c] est ioius & lez.

Le sime bien q*e* e*st* en *con*fessiun.[a]

† Le sime bien del *con*fessant
Est, sachez v*us*, m*ul*t[b] *gr*a*n*t;
‡ Car la curt de ciel enioissez[c]
| Q*u*a*n*t hu*m*blem*en*t v*us* *con*fessez, 8908

† Qe[d] e*st* p*ar* le euangelie *con*fermé
Qe n*ost*re sire[e] n*us* ad cunté,
§ 'Qe en ciel[f] e*st* ioie pl*us* *gr*a*n*t
|| De vn pecheur repentant, 8912
† Qe de nonante neof iustifiez
† Qe[g] q*ui*tes su*n*t de lur pechez.
E ne mie[h] les seinȝ sulem*en*t,
Einȝ su*n*t les angles ensem*en*t, 8916
Q*u*a*n*t vn pecheur se repent
† E se *con*fesse clierement.[i]
M*ul*t hautem*en*t ert m*er*cié
Ki a ceo se auera hasté;[k] 8920
† De long oil regard*en*t sou*en*t
† De n*ost*re vie amendem*en*t. [lf. 171, bk., col. 2]

† Si ceo bien entendissu*m*,
† M*ul*t *gr*a*n*t hunte auer*um* 8924
Longes gysir en[l] peché,
Paru*n*t lur ioie fut p*ur*loygné.

† Vistem*en*t dunc releuez,
† E as angles *gr*a*n*t feste frez. 8928
† ¶ Confessiun e*st* la porte de ciel,
Refu a pecheur mortel;

[d] Coe. [e] seignur. [f] cele. [g] Ky.
[h] ne su*n*t mie lez. [i] outrement.
[k] ly ert honuré (mercié *dotted under*) confessiun
Ky coe auera fet de gré.
[l] en nul vil.

And at þe[1] entre, ys none forsake
þat ys weyl shryue, and haþ penaunce take;
And, þo þat vnshryuë be,
Þere þey getë none entre. 12144
Allas, þat oure synne ys so grefe,
þat leseþ[2] þe ioye þat we are lefe!
God graunte vs alle swych shryfte to take,
þat we, þe aungeles, ioye mow make! 12148

† L'entré ne luy ert vié[a]
† Qe bien[b] confes est devié; 8932
† [c]Qe ci ne se confesse mie,
† Entrer ne peot la porte de vie[c]
Apres mortelment pecher,
Si confessiun peot auer. 8936

Þe seuenþe grace þat shryfte zyueþ.

The seuenþe ys, and þat weyl endyþ,
'þat oure shryfte, þe deuyl blyndeþ.' *
whan he made vs falle yn plyght,
He refte vs allë gostely syȝt; 12152
Fro synne to synne he made vs falle,
And oure fadres byfore vs alle.
Y rede we ȝelde hym þe countre paye,
And blyndë we hym fro hys praye. 12156
we put oute hys yȝe[3] gostly ‡
whan we shryue vs opunly; §
Certes he may nat knowe vs efte, 12159
For oure shryfte haþ hym þe syȝt refte.
þat may weyl y-shewed[4] be
with[5] a tale of an autoryte.

Qe confessiun le deable enueoglist.[d]

* Confessiun le deable enueoglist[e]
Par poer de Ihesu Crist;
† Car ausi cum il pecher nus[f] fist,
† Espiritele vie nus[g] tolist, 8940
Parunt nus[h] fist trebucher
† De vn peché en autre mortel;
† Ausi le cuntrepan li rendeȝ
§ Quant leaument vus confesseȝ, 8944
‡ Ces oils espiritelment creueȝ,[i]
E sa vue luy[k] toleȝ;
† Conustre ne vus peot apres
Quant de vos pecheȝ serreȝ[l] confes; 8948
† E ceo vus confermerai
† Par vne cunte qe[m] cunterai.

[*A Tale of How to put the Devil's Eye out spiritually, or How by Shrift a Man made himself invisible to the Fiend who before used to lead him about chaind.*[6]]

Þyr was onys an ermyte, A tale.
þat was euer yn Gode parfyte; [II. 81] 12164
So moche he hadde of Goddys grace,

† Un seint home iadis esteit *exemplum.*
Qe tiel[n] entendement aueit, 8952
† Receu[o] grace de Deu out,

[1] þat. [2] lesseþ. [3] ye.
[4] y-shewede O, shewed H. [5] By.
[6] I have read many analogous stories in the religious writings of the Middle-Age, but the present one I have not found.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 205.

[a] del ciel n'ert deveié. (*Vier*, prohiber, L. *vetare*.—Burguy.)

[b] Ky ben. [c–c] Omitted.
[d] De confessiun; and 'Confessiun auoglist le diable' written on the top margin in another hand.
[e] auoglist. [f] cum kuant p. vus.
[g] veu vus. [h] vus.
[i] oiz espirituelles auogleȝ.
[k] E la veu outrement ly. [l] serras.
[m] ke vus. [n] Ky tel. [o] E tel.

þat he coude knowe, yn eu*er*y place,
whych men were yn dedly synne, |
And who was godë lyfe w*ith*-ynne ; 12168
And also, he my3t se weyl
þyng þat was sp*yryt*uele.
An halyday fyl, as ys þe acyse,
Men to go to Goddys seruyse ; 12172
þys erymyte lened hym on a walle, ||
And badde hys bedys, and loked ou*er*-alle,
And beheld þe folke þat come yn þe gate,[1] ° °
whyche come erlye, and whyche late, 12176
whyche come w*ith*[2] gode deuocyou*n*,
And whyche for ou*þer* enchesou*n* :
Alle sagh̄ þys ermyte eu*er*ydeyl, 12179
who come wrong, and who come weyl.
As he stode, he toke gode hede,
How a deuyl, a man gan lede ;
w*ith* hym he com alle weyl þe gate,
And ledde hym to þe chyrchë 3ate, 12184
And yn to þe cherchë3erde ;
Forþer durst he nat, for ferde.
And whan he yn-to þe cherch shuld go,
þan brast þe fendës chayn yn two ; 12188
þe fende stode stylle, and loked a-boute,
And a-bode þys man wyþ-oute ;
On hys clawys he helde þys cheyne, 12191
And loked what tyme he come a3eyne. §
þe holy man 3aue godë tent
whyder þat ychë man was went. *
þat ychë man, þat[3] was yn synne,
And haddë longë leye þer-ynne ; 12196
þurgh̄ grace óf þe holy spyryt,
he 3ede and shrouë hym astyt,
And þo3t neu*er* to turne a3eyn, 12199
But sorowed þat hé þ*er*-ynne had leyn.
whan þat þys man shryuë was,

† Car[a] sauer poeit, q*ua*nt q*e* il vout,
Q*ua*nt vn home ot auisé,
| Si il esteit en[b] peché. 8956

¶ Vn iur en[c] la symeine,
† P*ar*auenture le dymeine,
N'esteit mie le drener [leaf 172]
Q*e*[d] veneit al muster,— 8960
Car, cu*m* hom pl*us*[e] Deu amera,
Pl*us* ve*rs* must*er* se haustera ;—
|| Outre le mur ou se apoua,[f]
° ° La gent vena*nt*, regarda ; 8964

De vn home se aparceueit
† Q*e* le deable lié meneit ;[g]

† Mes, q*ua*nt il entra le[h] cymiter,
† Les liens vist debruser. 8968
† Le home en must*er* e*st* entré,
† Le deable dehors e*st* demoré ;
§ Sun p*ri*sun ileoc attendi ;
Pur nul bien,[i] sache3 de fi. 8972
Sauer desira la verité,
Le sei*nt* q*e* vist cest secré ;[k]
* Del home p*ri*st garde g*ra*nt

† Q*e* *con*fesser se[l] ala meintena*nt* ; 8976
M*ul*t fu en g*ra*nt co*n*triciun
† Q*ua*nt fu[m] en *con*fessiun.
† Confes, a l'hostel e*st*[n] alé ;

[1] O. gloss 'wey.' [2] for.
[3] *þat* O, 'þat' struck thru in H.

[a] Ke. [b] en mortel B.
[c] Par .i. iour de. [d] Ky. [e] meuz.

[f] apuya. [g] liez ly amenait.
[h] en le. [i] Pur ly prendre [lf. 73, col. 2].
[k] Le seint hom ke coe ad esgardé.
[l] Ky c. s'en. [m] vint.
[n] s'en est.

And was passed þat synful pas, [leaf 81, col. 2]
As þys man come outë þere,
Þe fende loked aboute euery-where, 12204
And coude nat fynde hym, for no nede, ‡
Among þe ouþer, þere þey ȝede;
Þe syȝtë of hym hadde he[1] lore,
Al þoghh he ȝede next hym byfore. ª 12208
Long loked þat foulë wyghh, ‡
And coude nat se hym with no syȝt;
He stode stylle tyl alle men were goun,
But syȝtë of hym hadde he noun. 12212
Þys holy ermyte to hym ȝede:
"Treytur," he seyd, "for what nede
Stanst þou here; telle hyt me,
Yn Goddys name, y cóniure þe." 12216
Þan answered þat glotoun,
"y abyde here my prysoun,
Þat long haþ be vndyr my[2] hande, 12219
And haue led hym aboute with þys bande;
Langer wente he yn fro me,
He come nat oute ȝyt, þat y coude[3] se;
Among many, y haue hym soȝte; 12223
Me þenkeþ[4] wundyr, y fynde hym noȝte." *
Þys ermyte hyed fast and ran,
And ouertoke þys ychë man,
And, preyd hym a stounde to dwelle,
And of hys lyfe, sumwhat to telle: 12228
"Y graunte," he seyd, "to þe to seye.
To þe cherche, as y wente my weye
y felte me charged yn a synne,— ||
And, long had y leye þere-ynne,— 12232
y þoȝte y wulde me þer-of shryue, ‡
And amende þe trespas yn my lyue.
At þe cherche, y shroue me weyl, 12236
Plenerly of euery deyl;

[1] he O, hym H. [2] myn. [3] may.
[4] þynke.

Le seint home l'ad[a] regardé; 8980
ª Dreit deuant le deable passa
Quant il hors del muster ala,
ª Mes le maufé nel conust
† Quant il passer le vist.[b] 8984
De long oil regarda le glotun
‡ Quant hors venist[c] sun prisun;
Lier le quida, & remener,
Cum il out fet vers le muster; 8988
Mes sun purpos fut fausés;
Cinc cent eit il de-hés![d]
Le seint bien[e] se aparceueit
Qe cel home le deable[f] attendeit 8992
Qe il out auant lié;
Si ad le deable aresuné:
† "Cuntes," dist il, "vistement,
† Ki vus atendes si longement; 8996
† Par Deu vus comand[g] omnipotent, [M. 172 2]
Qe vus ne[h] me celes nient."
† ¶ "Vn home," dist,[i] "ai attendu; 8999

* Merueille me semble qe il ne est[k] issu."
Le seint home se[l] est aparceu
Qe le deable esteit deceu;

Al hostel cel home[m] est alé;
Le seint,[n] si l'ad demandé 9004
Qe sun estat luy cuntast;
† Pur Deu rien ne[o] celaust.
† E le home tut li cunta,
† 'Quant il vers muster[p] ala, 9008
‡ Talent li prist sei confesser
Quant il munta l'eschaler,'
"Car, encumbré fu de un peché
|| Qe[q] lesser ne auei volunté; 9012
† En le muster pus[r] entrai;
Purement[s] me confessai;

[a] E le s. h. ad. [b] conuseit . . ueait.
[c] hors vendreit B, venist A. [d] dehee.
[e] hom ben. [f] le d. cest hom. [g] coniur.
[h] nel. [i] dit il.
[k] k'il n'est. [l] se A, om. B.
[m] l'ostel cestui s'en. [n] seint hom.
[o] E pur d. ren ne ly. [p] Ke kuant v. le m.
[q] Ke de. [r] l'eglise pus m'en.
[s] Outrement.

Blessed be now God almyȝt,
Me þynkeþ y am wundyrly lyȝt."
  Þan þoȝte þe Ermyte astyte, 12239
Þat whan men haue yn synne delyte, [81, bk.] §
Þan haþ þe fendë enchesou*n*
To byndë hym as a presu*n*; |
And whan he haþ wyl, hym to shryue,
Hys bandys brest, and al to-ryue; 12244
And, whan he ys clenë shryuyn,
Þe deuyl knoweþ hym no more syþen.
  Þe holy man come þan to þe deuyl,
And bad he shulde do no man euyl, 12248
But go to helle, þere he come fro,
Eue*r* to dwelle yn pyne and wo.
  Þarfore, y rede þat we bygynne
To shryuë vs of alle our sy*n*ne. 12252

† Beneit seit da*m*pne Dée,
† Mult[a] me sent alegé!" 9016
† ¶ Le seint home bien entendi
Qe, p*ur* ceo, lié esteit[b] del enimi,
§ Qe il sun peché ne uout[c] lesser,
  Ne talent ne out sei co*n*fesser; 9020
  E q*e* ces lie*n*s su*n*t debrusé
† Q*ua*nt cu*n*ter ces peche3 out volu*n*té;
† E q*ua*nt il esteit bien *con*fes,
† Nel conust nient[d] le deable ap*re*s. 9024
    Le deable, plorant, s'en ala,
  E le seint[e] le miracle publia,
  La g*ra*nt[f] vertue de *con*fessiu*n* cunta,
  De[g] la reuelaciu*n* Deu loa. 9028

[A. (Harleian 273) *goes on with a second Tale, which is printed at the bottoms of this and the next three pages* (l. 9029–9208). *This Tale is not in* B. (Harl. 4657), *or* Arundel MS. 288, lf. 74, bk., *or* MS. Reg. 20 B xiv, *or* Roberd of Brunne.]

[a] K*ar* mut. [b] esteit A, *om.* B. [c] volait. [d] pas. [e] seint hom. [f] grant A, *om.* B. [g] E de.

[*The French Tale of How the Christian Slave lived in Adultery with his Pagan Mistress, and How, by Confession and promising to leave off, he blinded the Devil, and prevented him from knowing anything about his Sin.*[1]]

[*on leaf* 172, *col.* 2]

A ceste cunte yn autre gist, .exemplum. 9029
Qe vn sei*n*t home me dist,
Qe iadis esteit vn paen
Qe en seruage tint vn creistien, 9032
A ki il bailla tut sun maner,
Car il le saueit bien garder;
La clief li bailla de sa viande; [lf. 172, bk.]
E ki bien garder li comande 9036
Dust sa fe*m*me & sun enfant,
Car il memes fu Marchant;
Pur ceo ne pout entendre;
Car luy couint achate*r* & ve*n*dre, 9040
Soue*n*t aler en aliene tere,
Cu*m* apent a Marchant fere.
  Q*ua*nt le paen fu alé Marchander,
Al ostel fu le crestien bacheler, 9044
Qe od sa fe*m*me souent iua,
Souent sist, & soue*n*t ala,
Tant q*e* le deable les acopla;
Dou3 an3 ou pl*us* la hanta. 9048
¶ Iceste chose fu reuelé
Al paen en secré;
Le paen se tust, & rien pa*r*la,
Mes a plusurs le demanda 9052

[1] This Tale, says Gaston Paris, looks as if it came from the *Vitas Patrum;* but he could not find it there. The Latin form of it, borrowd from the preacher Bromyard, and seen in Thos. Wright's *Latin Stories* (no. XXX), and that in the *Libro de los Exemplos* (no. 293), are altered and modernised variants of this Tale.—*Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 206.

Þe eyghte[1] grace þat shryfte zyueþ.

Newë þy shryftë eu*er* ylyke,
hyt makeþ I*es*u cryst to þe meke.[2]
ȝyt þyr ys a p*ro*perte,
þat eu*er* ylyke þy shryfte shal be; 12256
As ofte as þou yn sy*n*ne doust falle, *
As oftë rys vp fro hem alle,
Nat, wyþ no feyntyse,
w*ith* verry shryftë shalt þou ryse. 12260
Baptem, fro Adams sy*n*ne vs drewe, §
But shryfte clenseþ vs eu*er*y day newe;
we synful mow þarfore be[3] bolde;
To vs ys shryfte a blysful holde; 12264
As ofte as þou to shryfte art went,
As ofte helpeþ þe, þe sacrament: |
Here-of spekeþ Isayë *
A wurde yn hys[4] prophesye, 12268
"whan man haþ fylled hys soule w*ith* ylle ‡

[1] eyghteþe. [2] myke. [3] be þarfore.
[4] hys O, *om.* H.

[a] Omitted. Vtilitas confessionis, Arundel 288, lf. 74, bk., col. 1.

Qe *con*fessiun *con*tinue ses biens.[a]

[on *leaf* 173, *back*, *col.* 1]

Confessiun *con*tinue ces[b] biens, 9209
Tant e*st* pl*us* vtile[c] as creistie*ns*.
* Car si v*us* mile fée ȝ[d] chaeȝ,
Mil fée[d] releuer poeȝ 9212
Par v*er*rei *con*fessiun
E suffisante *con*triciun.
¶ Baptesme v*us*[e] vaut fors une fee
§ Pur v*us* aquiter de peché, 9216
† Mes *con*fessiun vaut[f] tuȝ iurs,
Qe ap*r*es peché *est* n*os*tre succurs.
Refu p*ur*ra pecheur auer
Tant soue*n*t qe se veut[g] *con*fesser; 9220
| Chescune fée qe se *con*fessera,
Le sacrem*en*t, sacheȝ, luy uaudra.
* ¶ Pur ceo trouu*m* n*us*[h] en escrit
De Ysaie le p*ro*phete, qe[i] dit, 9224
"A l'alme, p*ar*ole, pecheruse,
Qe dust estre la Deu espuse, [lf. 173, bk., col. 2]
‡ Qu*an*t de peché *est* suillé[k]

[b] ses. [c] est meudre. [d] mil fieȝ.
[e] ne. [f] v*us* vaut [lf. 73, bk., col. 3].
[g] cu*m* sei uoet. [h] nus A, *om.* B.
[i] En Ys . . . . ky. [k] soillé.

De ces veisins, si sustre*n*t rien,
E il diseint q*e* ceo sust il ben,
Q*e* meuȝ diseint tuȝ si q*e* nai
Si proué fust p*ar* lur lay. 9056
¶ M*u*lt fut dolent le paen [leaf 172, back, 1½]
Q*ua*nt ceo entendi del crestien;
Mes ne voleit crere q*e* v*er*ite fust
Auant q*e* sun Deu dit li ust; 9060
Ne voleit pas vengem*en*t p*r*endre
Auant q*e* sun Deu li fist entendre;
Si ceo fust le creistien,
Ne poeit pas ente*n*dre bien. 9064
¶ En le tens q*e* ceo esteit,
Vn deable el pais aueit,
Qe soleit cunter a la gent
Verite m*u*lt souent. 9068
Le paen est alé,
E cel deable ad ahuré:
¶ "Beau sire," dit il, "de pussance,
A ki s*er*ui ai de ma nessance 9072
E frai tutdis sanȝ dotance, [lf. 172, bk., col. 2]
Oieȝ ma p*ri*ere & ma creance!
Ieo v*us* pri, cu*m* a Deu & cu*m* ami,
Vne chose q*e* v*us* me di; 9076
A mu*n* ostel ai vn creistien
A ki ieo baillai tut mun bien.
Tant cu*m* aueie, desqe vne maille,
Sanȝ escrit & sanȝ taille,— 9080
Cu*m* home deit a leal s*er*gant—
E ma fe*m*me & mu*n* enfant.
Douȝ anȝ i ad & demi
Qe cest bacheler m'ad serui, 9084
Mes ore i ad el pais vn cri
Pur qei ieo suy venu ici,
L'em me dist, & l'em me cu*n*te,
Qe il m'ad fet m*u*lt g*ra*nt hunte; 9088
Certes nel ting pas ore a iu
Qe il ad ma femme pur iu,

þurgh hys ownë wykked wylle,
y rede hym þat he oftë synge 12271
wurschyp vn-to oure heuene kynge." ||
þys song to mene, yn my resoun,
Ys trewë shryfte, and oftë doun. [a] [a]
þyr ys no þyng þat man may neuene,
þat more stereþ[1] God of heuene, [b] [b] 12276
Of vs synful to haue mercy,
þan doþ shryfte, þere hyt ys do trewly. [c] [c]

[1] styreþ.

† Par sa male volunté, 9228
Bien chantent,[a] & souent,
|| En loie[b] Deu omnipotent."
¶ Ceste tresduce chancun
[a] Est verrai confessiun; 9232 [a]
Ni ad nule chancun d'amur
[b] Qe si meoue[c] le creatur [b]
De nus pechurs auer merci
[c] Cum confessiun, pur veir vus di; 9236 [c]
Ki souent le chantera,
Bon[d] de Deu receuera,—

La ioie de ciel li durra
Dunt il le deable engeta, 9240
Ou orrum la melodie
Des angles qe ia n'ert finie.
La nus meine[e] Iesu Crist
Qe de la pucele[f] nasquit! 9244

[a] chantez, dit il. [b] E loez.
[c] Ke tant moet. [d] Beu dun.
[e] ameine duz. [f] Ky de la Virgine Marie.

Ieo en suy iré & dolent
Qe ceo me vnt cunté la gent; 9092
E ceo ne est pas vn, eins sunt tus,
E pur ceo suy venu a vus;
Ieo vus pri cunsail, & cri merci
Qe vus me dies si ceo est issi." 9096
¶ "Ore vus di ieo, beal ami,
Pur ceo qe vus estes venu ci,
Voster priere orrai & uostre cri,
Vus en aueres bone merci; 9100
E tus ceus qe me prient, saches,
Il en sunt le plus lees.
Est il issi? ne me cele,
De luy vus cunterai asses." 9104
¶ "Nanil, sire, saches,
Mes ieo le qerrai a vos cunges."
"Ales tost, si vus hastes,
E la benecun de mei eies." 9108
¶ Le paen s'en est alé
A sa mesun, ou ad troué
Le creistien; si l'ad amonesté [leaf 173]
Qe il ert lendemain apparilé, 9112
E dit, qe od luy irreit
E aucune marchandie freit.
A chiua[l] se mistrent pur meus espleiter
A cel deable hastiument parler. 9116
¶ Le crestien ne fu pas garni;
Od luy mena sun enimi.
Mes quant vist la cité, ben pensa
Ou sun seignur le amena, 9120
E pensa qe il ad al deable parlé,
Qe il luy die la verité
Del trespas qe il ot fet.
Bien conust sun meffet, 9124
E souent se repenti,
E crie a Deu merci,
"Allas," fet il, "qe ieo nasqui!
Qe pur cel peché serrai honi; 9128
Vnqore si ieo serroie confes,
Le plus leger serreit mun fes;
A dunc ne pout le deable reueler
Ceo qe il peot ore de mei cunter." 9132
¶ Cil qe fet out le dammage,
E bien pensa, cume sage,
Le garcun dire sun vtrage,
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 9136
"Sire," fet il, "me couient descendre,
Car plus longement ne pus entendre."
"Nanil," fet l'autre, "par Terevagant
Il nus couient aler auant; 9140
Haster couient sans assoigne
Qe usse fet ma bosoigne."
"Certes, sire, a cel mester fere,
Ne se pet nul retrere." 9144
"Descendes dunc vistement,
E fetes cel qe a vus apent."
¶ Le pastur en vne fosse sist,
Le bacheler a luy tost se mist, 9148

who so syngeþ to God *with* shryfte,
For hys song he ȝyueþ hy*m* a ȝyfte; 12280
Hys ȝyfte ys ioye *with*-outyn wo,
þat þe fendë was kast fro.
On many maner myȝt men proue 12283
How shryfte ys gode to oure byhoue; §
But longe hyt werë for to dwelle, ° °
þe[1] prop*er*tees, alle for[2] to telle,
But touche y wyl, two or þre, ‡
þat ȝe mow weyl warned be. 12288

[1] And. [2] 'for' omitted.

¶ Par m*u*lt des resuns p*ur*rai p*r*ouer
Qe *con*fessiun fet a honurer;
°° Mes, p*ur* ceo q*e* a autre chose ateng,
Passer couient[a] pl*us* breuem*ent*. 9248
Mes ore dire v*us*[b] deuu*m*
‡ Du*n*t en *con*fessant n*us* garderu*m*,
P*ar*du*n* de Deu si[c] volu*m* quere
P*ar* verrei *con*fessiun fere; 9252
Les[d] p*r*opretez cinc ou cis,—
Qe *est* la secunde chose q*e* ieo v*us* dis[e]—
[f]Du*n*t en *con*fessant v*us* gardez
Si bone *con*fessiun fere volez.[f] 9256

[a] me couent le. [b] vus B, *om.* A.
[c] Si p. . . . [lf. 74]. [d] Oiez.
[e] ke v*us* p*r*omis.
[f–f] Si bone co*n*fessiun fere uolez,
Cestes choses en memoire aiez.

Su*n* brael auala, cu*m* ust mester,
Si comenca al pastur cunter, [lf. 173, col. 2]
Tut sun peché a luy desqeouere;
A sun oes fist m*u*lt bon eoure. 9152
Q*ua*nt del tut li out cunté,
Du*n*c li dit le page sené,
"Cest peché *est* bien greuus,
E m*u*lt fu pesant sur v*us*; 9156
Mes bien v*us* aueȝ ore aquité
P*us* q*e* en *con*fessiun le aueȝ cu*n*té;
Ne fetes mes ceste peché,
Ceste penance v*us* enioin ieo, 9160
Aie le receif de p*ar* Dée,
A Deu seieȝ v*us* comandé."
¶ "Leueȝ sus, danȝ Robilard,
V*us* me teneȝ p*ur* musard 9164
Qe v*us* me fetes ci ongler,
Meus v*us* vausist chiuaucher,
E en u*ostre* chemin espleiter."
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 9168
¶ Il s'en unt, q*ua*nt fu mu*n*té,
Tut dreit a la cité.
En le synagoge su*n*t entré;
Le paen ad sun Deu auré, 9172
Pus, fet pleinte del co*n*fes
Qe dischargé fu de sun fes.
¶ "Beau sire Deu, a v*us* me pleing,
Ne sai de ki, ne su pas certein, 9176
Mes sicu*m* dient tute gent,
Qe cestu q*e* ci est p*r*esent
Ma fe*m*me ad pur iu en ma mesu*n*:
De ceste felunie & ceste tresun 9180
Faȝ ma pleinte, & cri merci
Qe v*us* me dieȝ si il est cesti.
Si il le seit, ie voil q*e* il sache,
Ou de coigne ou de hache, 9184
D'espeie furbie, ou de lance,
P*r*endrai ieo bone veniance;
Il achatera m*u*lt chier;
Ia sun Crist ne li auera mes*ter*; 9188
Rien li vaudra sa creance, [leaf 173, back]
Qe nel tuerai de ma lance;
E p*ur* ceo pri ententiuem*ent*
Qe v*us* le me dieȝ vtrement." 9192
¶ "Certes," fet le deable, "ce *est* faus,
Trop *est* cestuy bons & leaus,
Vnq*es* cupe n'en aueit
De ce q*e* hom li surdiseit; 9196
E si il ust fet, le saueroie,
E tres uolu*nt*e*rs* v*us* dirroie;
Su*n* semblant ne li dune pas
Qe il v*us* eit fet trespas; 9200
E ceo sacheȝ, n'est pas des miens,
Vnq*es* nel vi, nel con*us* de riens."
Du*n*c su*n*t il dep*ar*tiȝ, al hostel aléȝ,
E le paen l'ad tut diȝ le pl*us* améȝ. 9204
¶ Ore poeȝ vere cu*m* le deable p*er*d poer
De ceoli q*e* se veut *con*fesser;
Q*ua*nt cunte su*n* peché, le deble uoglist,
Qe bien le pet ver q*ua*nt il le fist. 9208

Þat þou falle nat yn wanhope.

Haue no wanhope, for no maner of kas;
Be nat lyke Kaym ne Iudas.
Þe werst þarfore, y wylle fyrst grope,
Þat man kalle 'wanhope:' * 12292
Al tymes ys God more[1] wroþ*er* w*ith* þys
Þan w*ith* any oþ*er* þyng[2] þat ys;
Þyr ys no sy*n*ne þat men of rede,
Só moche w*ith*seyþ þe godhede; | 12296
For wanhope wenyþ þat þe foly ||
Be more þan[3] Goddës mercy;
And ȝyf þou wene þat sy*n*ne be more,
Þou wenest þat þe godhede, so moche ne wore, 12300
Ne had so mochë myȝt hym ynne,
Þat hyt myȝt fórȝyue alle þy sy*n*ne.
Se how wanhope, man wyl shende
Aȝens þe godhede w*ith*-outyn ende! 12304
Hyt ys no wundyr, þogh he be wroþe;
Hyt aȝenseyþ hys myȝt & hys[4] m*er*cy boþe.
Swych shryfte madë wreched Kaym,
whan he hadde hys broþ*er* slayn; 12308
'Of God,' he seyd, 'he was nat wurþy,
For hys grete sy*n*ne, to haue m*er*cy.'
For hys wanhope, þat foule glotou*n*,
God ȝaue hym hys malysu*n*; 12312
And alle þo, þat trowe sy*n*ne may be
Morë þan Goddës pyte. [leaf 82]
And swych shryftë, made Iudas; *
He shrouë hym of hys trespas, † 12316
He hadde grete sorowe and contrycyu*n*
Þat he ded hys lorde tresu*n*; ‡
Þer-of he repented hym so gretly, 12319
he ȝede and hyng hym self ful hy; ||
He shroue hym w*ith* grete répentau*n*ce,

[1] 'more' omitted. [2] sy*n*ne. [3] þan ys.
[4] 'hys' omitted.

Chescu*n* se garde de desp*er*ance.[a]

† Le pl*us* gr*an*t[b] mal metum auant,
La[c] *con*fessiun del desesperant.
† Outre tuȝ e*st* Deu corucé
Ad[d] chescu*n* desesperé. 9260
Ore agardeȝ[e] chescu*n* peché;
| Nul contredit tant la deité
Cu*m* fet ceste iniquité [leaf 174]
* Qe desesperance e*st* apelé. 9264
|| Le desesperé ne peot quider
En nule man*er*e en sun qeor,
Qe infinite bunté
En Ih*e*su Crist seit troué; 9268

E ki cuntredit le infinité,
Cu*n*tredit[f] la deité.

† Tiele *con*fessiun fist Chaim,[g] 9271
Qu*an*t repe*n*tir ne se vout[h] de qeor fin,
Ka*r* a[i] da*m*pne Deu diseit
'Qe sun peché si gr*an*t esteit
† Qe[k] digne ne fu au*er* pardun;' 9276
Il menti, maueis larun;
Pl*us* gr*an*t[l] e*st* de Deu la pité
Qe ne est nul[m] iniquité.
* Tiele *con*fessiun fist Iudas,
Qu*an*t m*er*ci cria de[n] sun trespas; 9280
‡ Confes esteit ap*er*teme*n*t,
Si dit qe il out peché greueme*n*t
† Qu*an*t il Ih*e*su Crist trahy,
E sun dreiturel sanc vendi; 9284
|| Tant Iudas[o] se repenti,
Qe il ala & se pendi.
¶ Ver poeȝ[p] ap*er*tement,
E receueȝ ben cest docum*en*t,[q] 9288

[a] De desesperaunce. [b] greindre.
[c] Coe est. [d] Oue. [e] esgardez.

[f] B. E cuntredit A. [g] Caym. [h] ne vout.
[i] Kar a B, Qe A. [k] K'il.
[l] Greindre. [m] nule. [n] Kant otria.
[o] E I. t. [p] poez ore.
[q] le enseignem*en*t.

But of Goddys mercy he hadde none affy-
aunce. 12322
Here mowe ȝe se, þat shryfte and sorowe
Alle only may no man borowe,
But he haue gode hope, whan he ys shryue,
þat hys synne shal be forȝyue:
þys shal ȝe beleue, with-outë nay,
þat, God wyl forȝyue, and may. 12328
An holy man þys samë spelleþ *
þat of Iudas wanhope telleþ,
'For hys wanhope, God wroþer was, [b b]
þan for hys tresun or ouþer trespas; [o o]
Hys wanhope toke he more to grefe,
þan hys takyng, as a þefe.' 12334
Ihesu, ful of mercy mylde, [a a]
Fro wanhope vs allë shylde,
And graunte vs alle swych [1]hope & sted-
fast[1] trouþe [[1]—[1] *overline: leave out* stedfast]
þat þy mercy on vs haue rouþe! 12338

That þou excuse nat þy synne.

ȝyt þer ys an vnþryfte
þat doþ moche skaþe yn shryfte; 12340 ‡
þat þou defendest þe fro plyȝt, ‡
And puttest þy synne on God almyȝt. *
So dyd oure fadyr Adam, §
whan God of heuene to hym cam, 12344
And seyd, "Adam, why art þou yn synne?"
"lorde," he seyd, "my wyfe made me
bygynne; *
þat ychë wyfe þat þou me wroȝt, ‡
She synned fyrst, and y noȝt." * 12348
Seeþ how Adam bygan to lye,

Qe contriciun & confessiun
Ne sunt mie[a] digne de pardun
§ Si quant[b] vus vus confesseȝ,
E pardun auer vus[c] desesperеȝ. 9292
Trop est Deu corucé
Quant home est desesperé,
Cum ieo vus[d] disei auant,
E prouerai[e] meintenant. 9296
* ¶ De seint Ierome auum troué,
Qe parole de Iudas le maluré,
[b b] Si dist, 'qe Deu esteit[f] plus corucé
Quant merci ne cria de sun peché, 9300
[b b] Quant desesperé[g] se pendi, [ff. 174, col. 2]
[o o] Qe il n'esteit quant il le trahy.'
¶ Quant ieo de accidie tretai,[h]
[i] Dunc vne cunte vus cuntai 9304
De seint Denis de France,[i]
Qe vaut encuntre desesperance;
[k] E si auer le voleȝ,
La, si vus plest, le quereȝ.[k] 9308
Ihesu Crist, qe[l] tant es duȝ,
[a a] Deboneire,[m] & pitus,
† Esperance ferm nus granteȝ,
Pus qe desperance tant vus[n] haieȝ! 9312

Chescun se garde se escuser en confessant.[o]

Gardeȝ bien, tresduȝ frere,
De vus escuser[p] en nule manere
Al hure quant[q] vus confesseȝ,
Car vostre dammage mult[r] freȝ. 9316
* Trestuȝ pur ueir[s] li escuser,
Deu escusent[t] al primer.
Tiele fu la confessiun
§ De Adam le premer hom: 9320
† "La femme," dit,[u] "qe me donastes
‡ E par matrimoine cuplastes,
* Le frut, veieȝ,[v] me bailla."

† Ore oieȝ cum Deu accusa[x] 9324

[a] pas. [b] vus kuant. [c] Auer p.
[d] vus B, *om.* A. [e] Coe p. ben.
[f] fu. [g] par desesperance.
[h] Avant kuant de ac. parlai.
[i—i] De seint Denis de France cuntai.
[k—k] Ia le trouerez ben sanz dotance.
[l] ky. [m] E deboneire.
[n] vus A, *om.* B.
[o] Omitted in *B*. [p] encuser.
[q] A tel houre ke.
[r] Kur dunke grant d. a vus.
[s] pur neir ly escusur B.
[t] encusent.
[u] dit il [ff. 74, back].
[v] fruit deueié.
[x] escusa A, cum ben se escusa B.

And put on God hys owne folye!
For, God forbede þat[1] tre, [leaf 82, col. 2]
þat he ne shulde ete þer-of, ne she: 12352
Seeþ how he ded, þat God forbede,
And dyd aftyr hys wyuës rede;
He wulde haue excused hys fame,
As who seyþ 'God was to blame;' 12356
þese lewed men sey, and erre ful ylle,
And seye 'hyt was alle Goddys wylle.'
ȝyf þat hyt Goddys wyl shulde be,
why forbede he hym þat tre? 12360
Hyt may nat be, for no nede,
þat God wulde be do, he shulde forbede;
Syn he forbed, hyt shulde be noȝt, 12363
Aȝens hys byddyng, Adam hyt wroȝt;
þan hyt semeþ, hyt was but suffraunce,
Nat hys wyl, nat[2] hys ordynaunce,
But lete hym[3] haue alle hys fre wyl,
Hym self for to saue or spyl. 12368
Nay, nay! Adam, alle mys ȝede,
On God to put alle hys mysdede,
As who seyþ 'he shulde nat be shent,
But Eue brak þe commaundëment, 12372
For she ȝaue hym þe appul here lete,
And God was gylty þat he hyt ete.'
He myȝt a[4] fórsake, and seyd nay,
But whan he toke hyt, he brake þe lay.
ȝyf a man me now forbede 12377
þyng þat y ne shulde haue of dede,
y were to blame ȝyf y hyt toke;
Bettyr were fyrst þat y hyt forsoke; 12380
So myȝt Adam haue hyt forsake,
For God for-bede þat[5] none shuld be take.
Syn he dyd þus aȝens hys forbode,
Ho dar sey hyt was þe wyl of God? 12384
ȝyt þyr are many þat þus seye,
þat alle here wyte on God wul leye, ⁜

[1] hym þat. [2] ne. [3] hym O, *om.* A.
[4] haue. [5] 'þat' omitted.

† E tute sa coupe vers Deu turna,[a]
Od ki cel hure parla;
Seimemes escusa,
Mes il malement fausa. 9328

† Car[b] *par* tant vout mustrer,
† Qe Deu esteit a blamer

Quant tiele fe*m*me li bailla,[c]
Par ki sun comand debrusa,[d] 9332
E le fruit[e] li duna
Du*n*t ele p*ri*mes, allaz, mania;
Ape*r*teme*n*t voleit dire
Qe pecher li fist no*st*re sire. 9336

⁜ ¶ Adam, suent tut li bricun
Qe se escuse*n*t[f] de custu*m*;
a Car aucuns dient ape*r*tement [leaf 174, back]
b Qe co*n*tiner ne[g] poent nient, 9340
c P*ar* tant[h] cheient en charnel peché,
Pur ceo[i] q*ui*dent estre escusé.
§ Mes il mente*n*t ape*r*tement;
* Car, si vn garcun fust p*re*sent,[k] 9344
‡ Fet ne ussent lur vileinie,
Le[l] peché de lecherie,
Car naturelme*n*t demand cest peché
Tenebres[m] & oscureté; 9348

c baillait. d comandme*n*t bruseit.
e frut deveié. f Ky se escusunt. g ne se.
h P*ur* coe. i P*ar* tout. k en pr.
l Ne le B. m Tenebres, priué lu.

[a] E . . turna B, *om.* A. [b] K*uant*.

And tellë men þus apertly [a]
þey mow nat holdë[1] fro foly, [b] 12388
And sey þey mowe nat lyuë chaste, [lf. 82, bk.] [c]
But nedly hym[2] behoueþ do waste.
Y seye, as þe holy man seys,
He lyeþ apertely on alle weys; § 12392
For ȝyf þat he wulde do now folye ‡
wyþ a wo*m*man yn lecherye,
And ȝyf a-noþ*er*, hyt myȝt se, *
At þat tyme he wulde late be; 12396
He ne letteþ for Goddes comaundement,[3]
But for hym þat þere ys present.[3]
Alle þo þat sey 'hem byhoueþ nedely,'
þey acoupe God of here folye. ‡ 12400
why shulde he þat[4] þyng forbede,
þat nedely moste be do yn dede?
hyt were foly, comau*n*de a þyng ‖
þat myȝt nat ȝyue no warantyng. 12404
yn twey þynges, wykkedly þey sey,
þat on God here blame alle leye;
Lyers algate þey are strong; [o] 12407
A-noþ*er*, þey hepe on God here wrong; [a]
wykkedly þey sy*n*ne on þese maners,
þey make hym wers þan ben[5] here peres.

Pur ceo sout[a] hom apeler
Les me*m*bres[b] q*e* se*r*ue*n*t de tel mes*ter*
'Les huntuses[c] & priuéȝ,'
En signe q*e* Deu heet tais[d] pechéȝ. 9352
¶ Aucuns dient, de faus dimier
Ne se peot nul[e] garder;
Mes tiel excusaciun
Ne vaut de aie vn botun; 9356
Car tres bien garder se p*ur*u*n*t
Q*e* le dreit ne retendru*n*t
De[f] lur terrien seignur.
Pur ceo, tuȝ li escusur 9360
Su*n*t fauȝ p*ur* ueir, & menturs;
Teus les trouereȝ a tuȝ iurs.
¶ Aucuns se escuse*n*t p*ar* tiel assoigne[g]
Q*e* garde*r* ne se poent de me*n*soigne;
Ne q*e* il ne facent fas serement 9365
Garder ne se poent nient.[h]
‡ Teus acupe*n*t Ihe*su*[i] Crist,
Cu*m* si il ne sout qei[k] il fist 9368
Q*ua*nt defendi faus serement,
Si garder ne se poent la gent;[l]
‖ Car folie e*st* demander[m]
Chose q*e* nul ne peot garder. 9372
| ¶ Ore oieȝ douȝ choses d'escusurs,
o L'un e*st*, q*e* il su*n*t menturs;
a L'autre, q*e*[n] escuse*n*t lur creatur,
Qe d'asseȝ est[o] peché greignur. 9376

That þou make nat þy sy*n*ne lytyl to[6] seme.

Make nat þy sy*n*ne, lytyl to seme; 12411
Telle smale and grete, ȝyf þou God queme.
Ȝyt þer ys an enchesu*n*
ys kalled 'dymynucyu*n*':
On englys, hyt ys to mene,
To make þy sy*n*ne lytyl to[6] seme; 12416
Hyt ys to mene also anoþ*er* þyng,

Qe chescu*n* se *con*fesse entierement, san; circu*m*stance, en co*n*fessant.[p]
[lf. 174, bk., col. 2]

† Male espece en *con*fessiun
† Est[q] diminuciun.

[1] holde hem. [2] hem.
[3] *Harl.* omits these two lines. [4] þan.
[5] be. [6] 'to' omitted.

[a] soleit. [b] B, membre A.
[c] Membres huntus. [d] tel.
[e] nul hom.

[f] Nent plus a deu lur creatur K e a; and omits l. 9362 [lf. 74, bk., col. 2].
[g] ensoigne. [h] pur nent. [i] duz ihesu.
[k] coe k'. [l] En vn de ses comandmenz.
[m] comander. [n] k'il. [o] De asez e*st* le.
[p] De diminuciun de peché.
[q] Est de peché.

Of þy sy*n*ne to make shedyng;
And þys may be on two manere,
whan hyt shuld be hole and clere :— 12420
whan þou tellest but þe grete,
þe smalë synnes þan wylt þou lete; §
þese clerkys kalle hem 'cyrcu*m*stau*n*cys,'
To þe grete sy*n*nes are þey puruyau*n*ces;[1]
þou puruéyst fyrst, yn þy þo3t 12425
How þe grete sy*n*nes shulde[2] be wro3t;
Oftyn tyme, a foule þo3t and an[3] yl,
wyþ lykyng þer-yn, gadereþ a wyl [82, bk., c. 2]
Aftyr þat wyl, cumþ a sy3t; 12429
Aftyr a[4] sygħte, a speche ful ry3t;
weytyng yn wey, and þarto 3yftes;
Alle þese, to þe dede a man lyftes; 12432
Alle þese kalle men 'cyrcumstau*n*ces,'
þat vn-to þe grete dede men hau*n*ces.
Lo here ensample of oure tale;
þou sëest[5] stykkës þat are smale, * 12436
þey brenne fyrst, feyre[6] and shyre, ||
To brynge þe grete stokkes[7] sone on fyre:
Ry3t so do þése smale, þe w*ith*-ynne,
A gretë synnë to bygy*n*ne; 12440
þarfore y warne þe, yn þy lyfe,
Of swychë smale þat þou þe shryue; |
For 3yf þou for-hele hem w*ith* þy wyl,
So mayst þou þy soulë spyl. 12444
Ry3t so fareþ forholen sy*n*ne,
As fyre, borë bosum ynne;
At þe lastë, hyt hym dereþ,
And brennyþ[8] þat hym aboutë bereþ;
For no sy*n*ne may be hyd, 12449
þat hyt ne behoueþ opunly be kyd;

[1] pu*r*ueyau*n*ces. [2] shul.
[3] 'an' omitted. [4] þe. [5] sest.
[6] lygħt. [7] stoke*s*. [8] brënþ.

Qu*a*nt *con*fessiun ne e*st*[a] entere,
† Ceo e*st* en duble manere: 9380
§ [b]Qu*a*nt v*us* peche3 lesse3 cunter;
Ou circu*m*stances neis vblier.[b]
Car, duter ne deit nul mortal, 9383
Q*e* *cir*cu*m*stances ne fu*n*t g*r*a*n*t mal.
M*u*lt peot estre agregé[c]
P*ar* manere de fere vn[d] peché;
E qu*a*nt qe al peché e*st* agregeme*n*t,[e]
A l'alme anoite g*r*a*n*t[f] turment. 9388

* Car fu ardant,[g] ueu*m* souent,
[h]Qe de b*r*a*n*ches fu*n*t la gent,
|| Qe ausi cler ardera
Cu*m* le gro3 trunk fra.[h] 9392
| Pur ceo, e*n* *con*fessant ne cele3
Les circu*m*stances des peché3.
Le peché, p*ar* tropologie,
P*ar* le trunk e*st* signifie;[i] 9396
Les b*r*a*n*ches de cest trunk maluré
Su*n*t les circu*m*stances de cest[k] peché.
Home peot estre encu*m*bré
Qu*a*nt il les cele de[l] grée, 9400
† Car, ausi vet[m] de peché celé
† Cu*m* de feu en sein muscé;
† Al drein, da*m*mage fra[n]
† A ceoluy q*e* en sein le portera,[o] 9404
† Car, nul peché ne peot estre celé,
Si couert,[p] ap*r*es mustré,

[a] confession est.
[b—b] K*u*a*n*t vos pechez couent cunter,
Les *cir*cu*m*stances ne deuez oblier.
[c] Kar mut poet e. en-oité.
[d] la manere k'em fet. [e] acresement.
[f] sun. [g] alumé.
[h—h] De menu branchis devant la g*en*t
Ke est ausi cler ardant [leaf 75]
Cum .i. g*r*a*n*t trunk reflambeant.
[i] trunke signifie. [k] cest A, *om.* B.
[l] Ky les cele de sun. [m] est.
[n] al damage se mustra.
[o] De cely ky en sun s. auera.
[p] Cum v*us* ert.

ȝyf hyt be shewed here apert, ‖
Yn ouþer stede hyt ys couert; 12452
And ȝyf þou hydë here þy blame, ‡
hyt shal be shewed to þy shame.
Seynt Austyn seyþ a wurde to charge, ✱
Of Goddys ȝyfte, how hyt ys large: 12456
"Shryueþ ȝoure dedës and ȝoure þoȝt, z
For God forȝyueþ alle or noȝt; o
Oþer forȝyueþ he alle with gladehede, a
Or alle abydeþ to hys wraþhede. 12460
ȝyf þou be allë fully shryue, c
Forsoþe þan be þey all forȝyue;
ȝyf þou þe shryue of alle but one, c
Noþer he forȝyueþ þat, ne none." 12464
Yn ryȝt resun þese clerkys telle, g
yn þat stede þere God shal dwelle § [leaf 83]
Plenerly, hyt behoueþ be clene,
þat no synnë mowe be sene. 12468
whan synne ys shryue, and clene eche deyl h
þere wyl God, holde hys hostele; i
þe mantel of loue ys leyd ful euene, ‖
þat heleþ Ihesu and kyng of heuene. 12472
Yn o stede ne mowe þey reste;
God or þe fendë, outë[1] keste;
One of þese, behoueþ þe chese; *
Take þe toon, þe touþer þou lese. 12476
Y wulde holde hym more þan wode, ‡
þat choseþ þe wykked, and leueþ þe gode.
Take we God on oure party,
And fle we þe fendës cumpany. 12480

Þat þou make no skornyng yn shryfte.

Skorne nat, and seye þou wylt forsake
þy synne, and eft aȝen hyt take.

[1] þe toon oute O.

‖ Ou si ert mustré, & pus couert,
‡ O ici[a] celé, & pus ouert. 9408
✱ ¶ Seint Austin vn mot[b] dit
Qe bien fet a mettre[c] en cest escrit,
z "Ore," fet il, "vus confesseȝ[d] bien,
o Car tut pardurra Deu, ou rien, 9412
Tant dune Deu largement [leaf 175]
Qe sun dun ni parte nient;
a Ou tretut[e] vus pardurra,
Ou trestut[f] sun coruȝ retendra. 9416
c Quant tuȝ aueras cunté,
Tuȝ vus sunt pardunë;
c Quant tuȝ cunteȝ fors vn sul,
Deu ne[g] pardoine cel ne nul." 9420
g ¶ Dreite resun pur ueir condune
Ceo[h] qe li bon clerc sune,
Car peché n'est nient pardunë
§ Fors la ou Deu est herbegé. 9424
h Plenere demande netteté
i Deuȝ, ou deit estre ostilé;[i]
Le deable & tute sa cumpainie
Engeteȝ, ou Deu ne auereȝ[k] mie. 9428
‖ ¶ Estreit d'amur est[l] le mantel
Dunt couert est li rois de[m] ciel
Quant en ceste vie mortel
Le receueȝ en vostre ostel. 9432
† Gisir ne poent en vn lit
Le deable & Ihesu Crist;
✱ Vn de euȝ hors del lit cherra;[n]
‡ Fous est qe le deable n'en gettera, 9436
Kar[o] ki vnqe li herbigera
Sa mesun pur veir cunchiera;
En tant ad malueis lot;[p]
Ki le herberge, il fet qe sot. 9440
A ceste espece revendrai,
E plus ileoc[q] vus dirrai.

Qe chescun se garde de escharn en confessant.[r]

Derisorie en[s] confessiun
‡ Ne deit fere nul hom;[t] 9444

[a] Ou ci. [b] vne parole. [c] fet metter.
[d] dit il c. vus. [e] tretut B, tut A. [f] tut.
[g] ne vus. [h] E coe est.
[i] 'Le lu ou deu ert ostillé,' and line 9425 comes after [lf. 75, col. 2].
[k] aueras. [l] est B, om. A.
[m] est c. le rei du.
[n] du lit girra. [o] E. [p] manere de escot.
[q] de confessiun.
[r] De confessiun escharnisaunte.
[s] Escharnisance. [t] prodhom.

ȝyt wyl y warne þe of o þyng,
Yn shryftë make þou no skornyng. 12484
Lytyl mayst þou spede þat whyle,
ȝyf þou shryuë þe *with* gyle;
For ȝyf þou make þy shryftë feynt, ⸸
Sykyr þou be, þou shalt be a-teynt, 12488
whan [þat] þou art nat yn wyl ‖
þe to wyþdrawë fro þyn yl.
what doust þou byfore þe prest,
And, hast déseyt yn þy brest? 12492
Asoyled mayst þou neu*er* be, ° °
But þou wylt þy sy*n*në fle.
with skornë wenest þou þe quyte
As a fals ypocryte, 12496
þat þou holdest nat cu*n*naun*t*,
þat þou hetest and takest an hand.
A lytyl tale y wyl ȝow telle,
How he was shryue, þe fende of helle. § A tale.

[*The Tale of how the Devil came to be Shriven.*]

[Not found elsewhere by G. Paris.]

An holy man, þat God was dere, ‖
Onës sat, shryftë to here; 12502
To hym come þe fende of helle, [83, c. 2] |
Yn form of a[1] man, hys sy*n*ne to telle;—
þe holy man wende hyt had be *
A man yn flessh as[2] he dyd se; *
On hys knees he sett hym downe, § §
with þe prest, for to roune, 12508
And tolde hys wykkednes ful bostely. §
þe gode man lestned, þat satte hym by; r r
He seyde, "y haue be yn þe se;
þere þre þousend shyppes were dreynt
þurgh me; t t 12512

[1] of a O, a H. [2] þat.

* Car, bien ne p*ur*ra espleiter
Si[a] entent Deu gabber.
⸸ Chescune co*n*fessiun e*st*[b] feinte
Q*ua*nt vient[c] de entente feinte, 9448
‖ Ceo e*st* a dire, q*ua*nt home n'ad qeor
Detenir[d] sei de pecher: [leaf 175, col. 2]
| A qei fere a p*r*estre vene3[e]
Si lesser vos peche3 ne vole3?[f] 9452
° ° Nul assou3 ne serra
Qe de fin qeor ne les lerra.
¶ Nule feinte confessiun
Ne vaut vers Deu vn botun; 9456
Voler faut a les fous,
E p*ar* tant ne su*n*t assou3.
Qe *con*fesse3 sunt,[g] fu*n*t semblant,
Mes il fu*n*t ypocrisie g*ra*nt 9460
† Q*ua*nt tenir ne veillent lur couena*n*t
Qe tenir premettent[h] en genulant.
† ¶ Ore oie3 vne cu*n*te k'en sermun .*exemplum*.
† Oy cunter de[i] un p*r*odom, 9464
§ Come*n*t le deable se confessa;
Mes poi p*ar* tant espleita.

¶ Vn seint home m*u*lt proué,[k]
‖ Qe bien esteit de da*m*pne[l] Dé, 9468
En *con*fessiun un iur seeit,
Q*ua*nt[m] le deable a luy veneit
† En furme de home t*ra*nsfiguré;
s s Deuant li e*st* agenulé,[n] 9472
Semblant fist sei co*n*fesser;
§ Ces mals come*n*ca a cunter.
* Le seint home bien quideit
* Qe il v*er*rai home esteit; 9476
r r M*u*lt l'escuta ducement,
E[o] cu*n*ter le lessa a sun talent.
t t ¶ "Ieo ai esté," dit,[p] "en la mer,
Ou mil nefs ai fet neier; 9480
u u Ne say mie la nu*m*bre de gent
Qe ieo ai mis en[q] turment,

[a] P*ur* coe k'il. [b] est A, *om.* B.
[c] ne vent. [d] A d. [e] se vent a pr. *con*fesser.
[f] k*ua*nt sun ord peché ne vout lesser.
[g] De confesser. [h] p*r*omettent.
[i] de A, *om.* B. [k] hom esproué.
[l] Ke mut fu ben de dame. [m] E.
[n] se est agenoilé. [o] E A, *om.* B.
[p] fet il. [q] a.

"And alle þe folk *with*-outë numbre, ‖
Allë broȝt y hem to kumbre;
Aboue, yn-to þe wynde y wente, 12515
And broȝt hem alle to þat turment; ‖
On land y haue do more tresu*n* *
wyþ fyre and slaghtyr yn eu*er*y toune,
And alle þe skaþe y myȝt of mone,
Tó hem þat yn borwës[1] wone; 12520
y haue made wraþþe and euyl wyl
Betwyxë hem þat wulde none[2] yl,
And sle[3] echou*n* ouþ*er* at here myȝt,
More w*ith* wrong, þan w*ith* ryȝt. 12524
"Yn pryde, yn Ire, yn enuye,
yn slouþë,[4] and yn coueytyse,
yn glotonye, and yn lecherye,
Y delyte me yn eu*er*y vyleynye; 12528
Foule flessh dedes þat are ou*er* rank,
More þan ouþ*er* y take to þank;
But, pryde algate, and coueytyse,
Y may nat leue, ne none of þyse; 12532
Ten þousend men dampned be
Yn þese two, for loue of me;
when y fynde hem custu*m*mably
Yn þese two sy*n*nës alle redy, § 12536
Ful weyl payeþ me þat sy*n*ne,
And bou*n*de are þey to me þ*er*-y*n*ne; |
þan do þey, ryȝt as y wyl,
Allë wrong wyþ-outë skylle; 12540
Fro wykked to wers, y do hem falle, [lf. 88, bk.]
For y am mayster ou*er* hem alle;
ȝyf þey wulde wake, y do hem slepe,
And yn ydulnes to lepe; 12544
For whan þey are yn beddë[5] broȝt,
y do hem sy*n*ne yn ydul þoȝt;
yn þoȝt of folye, and foule delyte,

[1] borewes. [2] none O, mone H.
[3] sle O, *om.* H. [4] slouþe O, slogh H.
[5] bedde O, bed H.

Car lur siegles depecai,
Parunt neier les[a] fesai; 9484
Aucuns nefs debruserent
Auant[b] q*e* eles ariuerent,
‖ Tut[c] p*ar* mes enchantemen3, 9487
Parunt troublai les[d] vens. [leaf 175, back]
* Mes en tere fis pl*us* de mal,
Car enuirun su alé amu*n*t & aual,[e]
Plusurs ai m*u*lt mal[f] p*r*o*c*u*r*é
† A ces q*e* meinent[g] en cité: 9492
Procuratie, & consentem*en*t
† A[h] descord, dunai souent,
Paru*n*t plusurs fure*n*t mort,
† Meins a dreit q*e* a tort. 9496
† De orgoil, coru3, & d'envie
† Plein fu, et de coueitise;[i]
† En glotunie e[k] lecherie
† Me delit m*u*lt, &[l] vileinie; 9500
† Sur tutes choses, charnal peché
† Pl*us* des aut*r*es me p*r*ent[m] a grée;
† Orgoil, enuie, &[n] coueitise,
† Hair ne p*us* en nule guise, 9504
† Car dis mil homes su*n*t da*m*pné3
† P*ar* ces dou3 mortels pechés;
A lur mort ai cu*n*sentu,
E q*e* da*m*pné fure*n*t, tres lée[o] fu. 9508
§ Q*u*ant custumablement
Perecus trouai, &[p] negligent,
Trop me plust lur peché,
| Car, en ma hard les tinc lié, 9512
A fere tutes mes voluntes,
Pur ceo les ay tant ame3;
† De vn mal en autre les getai,
† Car sur[q] eu3 mestrie auoi. 9516
Ces q*e* fure*n*t bone gent,[r]
En peché cheir fis souent;
† Tant cu*m* iurent en lur lit,
† Pensir lur[s] fis de fol delit. 9520

[a] lur. [b] Ainz coe. [c] E tut.
[d] tu3 les. [e] & val.

[f] Plusurs arsuns ai. [g] ceus ky manaie*n*t.
[h] A. B, *om.* A. [lf. 75, bk., col. 2].
[i] coueitie. [k] En glotonie & en B, Et g. e A.
[l] & en B. [m] ke autre me preng.
[n] enuie B, *om.* A. [o] lez. [p] ou.
[q] de. [r] Ceus . . . sompnolent [s] les.

" I do hem þenkë þan ful tyte. 12548
" Certes y may nat telle hyt alle,
þe synne þat y haue do, and more shal.
Cryst, loue y neuer a deyl,
Ne none þat on hym byleueþ weyl, 12552
For, yn euery dedly synne
y am bounde, and may nat blynne.
" Y dyd neuer commaundement
þat God vn-to þe folk haþ sent. 12556
þe sacramentys of holy cherche,
y loued hem neuer, ne neuer wulde werche.
Pryue synne and sacrylage,
þat loue y moste, and rycolage. 12560
holy cherche, despyse and fyle,
tyme
þat wyl y bleþly, alle my whyle."
þe holy man, lestnë[1] bygan,
And, had wundyr of þat o man 12564
þat he myȝt so moche synnë do,
As he a-couped hym self vn-to :
þe godë man, for alle þys chaunce,
Sagh̄ yn hym no répentaunce, 12568
Ne no sorowe made of contrycyun
For no synne þat he had doun.
He seyd, " hast þou any shame of þy synne
þat þou hást be so moche ynne ? " 12572
þe fende answered to hym aȝen :
" Wytë þou weyl for certeyn,
þere y dyd but one or two,
Y wulde haue do twenty and mo." 12576
" þan[2] art þou," he seyd, " a wykked deuyl,
þat þou repentest þe of none euyl."
" ȝe, certeys," he seyd, " so y am, [lf. 83, bk., col. 2]
A fende of helle, to þe y cam." 12580
" Y coniure þe þat þou me telle—
Syn þou art a fende of helle—
For what maner þyng a lyue,

[1] lystene. [2] þan O, þat H.

Qe vus irrai long cuntant ?
Mal ai fet si tres grant
† Qe amer ne pus Deu pur rien,
† Ne nul qe en luy creit creistien. 9524
† De tuȝ les set mortels[a] pechéȝ
† Suy, sachez, enuolupéȝ ; [b] [lf. 175, bk., col. 2]
† [c] Encuntre chescun comandement
† Ai fet, ke Deu liuera a la gent.[c] 9528
† Les sacramens de seint eglise
† Vnqes ne amai, pur nul aprise ;
† Sacrilege & pechéȝ priuéȝ
† Tuȝ iurs ai mult améȝ." 9532

† ¶ Le prodome escuta,
† E durement se meruilla[d]
† Qe vn[e] pout fere tant des pechéȝ
† Cum ceoly li out cuntéȝ ; 9536
Nepurquant le regardeit,

† E nule contriciun en luy veeit.

Apres, l'ad demandé
† 'Si il fut contrit[f] de sun peché ?' 9540
† L'autre "nanil," respundi,
† "Car, sachez," dist il, "ben de fi,
† Qe la ou vn mal ai fet,
† Vodrei qe fussent trente set." [g] 9544
† "Dunc estes vus," dist,[h] "le maufé,
† Quant vus ne repenteȝ de[i] peché."
† [k] "Ceo est," dist le deable, "veir."
† "Le maufé su, ceo dusseȝ sauoir." [k] 9548
† ¶ Le seint home l'ad cuniuré
Qe il li cuntast la verité

[a] .vij. morteus. [b] tut env.
[c–c] B.—E de tuȝ les comandemens
Qe deu liuera a les genȝ. A. [lf. 76].

[d] li escotait . . meruillait. [e] .i. hom.
[f] dolent. [g] .xx. & .vij. [h] fet il.
[i] de vostre.
[k–k] Coe sui ioe, fet il, le deble pur veir,
Ne le pus denier a nul foer.

"Þat þou come hedyr, þe to shryue?"
"Now behoueþ me nedely 12585
Telle þe euerydel, and why.
"Y se men come to shryfte so þykke,—
Of some, here soules as[1] blak as pykke,
And as grymly on to se 12589
As[2] any fende yn helle may be,—
Þo samë men, when þey are shryue,
So moche bryȝtnes ys hem ȝyue, 12592
Þat no sonnë ys so bryȝt
As here soules yn Goddys syȝt.
Y wyst my self hydus and blak, *
And no þyng haþ so mochë lak; 12596
Þurgh my shryfte, y wende to spede,
To haue turned so bryȝt as ouþer ȝede." §
"Þou art dyceyued, foule treytoure!
Þy shryfte may haue no swyche onour;
Hyt may neuer do þe pru, 12601
Þe feyrehede of shryfte, ne þe vertu. ‡
Þo þat þou sawe so blak with-ynne, |
Þey are repentaunt of here synne, 12604
And are now come to ryȝt gode wyl,
To do penaunce, and no more yl;
And þurgh þe shryfte þat þey haue take,
Þey are asoyled, and synne forsake. 12608
Þere[3]-of cumþ alle[4] here beute *
Yn here soules, as þou mayst se;
But þou þat hast no répentaunce, 12611
But loue and lykyng yn[5] cumbraunce,
To feyrehede shalt þou neuer wende, ‡
But blak[6] and foule wyþ-outyn[7] ende; §
A deuyl þou come; to Satan þou go!

† Pur qei la se vout[a] confesser;
E le deable, qe ne pout celer, 9552
Cunta pur qei la veneit:
† Si dist 'qe il la gent veeit,[b]
† Quant vindrent a confessiun,
† Plus neirs esteient qe carbun,' 9556
† "Ausi horribles en alme les vi,
† Cum sumes[c] d'enfer ly enimi.
† Ceus memes gardai[d] apres,
Quant il furent bien confes, 9560
† Si vi lur almes clarifié
† Cum est le solail en[e] esté;

Pur ceo[f] me purpensai
§ Qe ieo me confesserai, [leaf 176] 9564
Si ieo changer pusse partant
* Mun[g] vout hydus & espuntant."
† ¶ "Vus estes," ceo dit le seint,[h] "deceu; 9568
‡ De confessiun ne sauez la vertu,
| Car, cil qe[i] neirs sunt par peché,
Bien confes, sunt de grant beauté
Pur ceo qe il vnt volunté
† Apres lessir lur peché; 9572
† Si ne unt nient plus talent
Corucier Deu omnipotent;[k]
† Cest[l] receiuent absoluciun
Par vertue de confessiun;[m] 9576
De lur bone volunté
* Vient dunc lur grant beauté;[n]
† Mes vus, qe repentir ne volez,
‡ Iames beaus ne serrez; 9580
La vertue de confessiun
Ne auerez ia, maueis[o] felun;
† Deable venistes, & deable alez,

[1] as H, *om.* O. [2] And as H, As O. [3] þer. [4] al. [5] *in* þy. [6] blake. [7] outen.

[a] vint sei.
[b] Kar plusurs genz en le secle veait.
[c] sunt. [d] esgardai. [e] en mie le.
[f] E pur coe ben. [g] Mut.
[h] e. fet le s. hom. [i] ky.

[k] A. inserts here, seemingly by mistake:—
Tant dutent encumbrement;
Ceo lur vient de seinteté
E conscience bien ordené.
¶ L'auter ot trop gros entendement,
E perdi dreit iugement,
Quant sunt encumbré de peché,
Qe entendre ne poent verité.
[l] Teus. [m] Par volunté & contriciun.
[n] beauté B, bunté A. [o] a. iammes.

To þat sorowe þat þou come fro." 12616
he wente a-wey, alle for-lore,[1] [leaf 84]
A deuyl, as he was byfore.
þarfore, gode men, wyte[2] ȝe weyl,
Shryfte saueþ nat a-lone eche dyl,[3] 12620
But ȝe haue gode répentau*n*ce,
And of foryȝuenes gode affyau*n*ce,
And yn gode wyl, ȝow to w*ith*holde
Fro þe[4] synnes þat byfore are tolde. [lf. 84, c. 2]
God grau*n*te vs grace, swyche[5] shryfte to make, 12625
And for oure sy*n*ne swyche[5] penau*n*ce take,
þat we be neu*er* more a-teynt[6]
For fals shryuyng, ne for feynt; 12628
But grau*n*te vs alle vs self[7] to ȝeme,
And yn oure shryfte Ih*es*u to queme!
Amen![8]

Here endyþ Manuel Pecché.

[1] al forlore. [2] wete.
[3] alone yche deyl. [4] þo. [5] swych.
[6] neuermor ateynt. [7] self*e*.
[8] O. adds 'Explicit.'

§ Hydus fustes, & hydus seieȝ!" 9584
† Le maufé se vet[a] a tant,
Ausi horrible cu*m* fut deuant.
† ¶ Pur ceo ne quideȝ[b] mie
† Qe *con*fessiun vaile vn alie, 9588
† Si repe*n*tance n'eit en cu*m*painie,
Seur seieȝ, qei q*e* l'em[c] die,
Voler de sei detenir[d]
De peché, ait chescun, & desir;[e] 9592
Ki nel ad, il escharnist,
P*ur* ueir v*us* di, Ih*es*u Crist,
E Deu al iugeme*n*t l'escharnira, [lf. 176, col. 2]
Q*ua*nt il deua*n*t tuȝ iugé serra.[f] 9596

HQ*e* chescu*n* se garde de desordené co*n*science.

Home deit au*er* seine *con*science:
Ceo est de *con*fessiu*n* la sentence,
&c. &c. &c.

[a] s'en va. [b] E . . . creeȝ. [c] ke hom.
[d] retenir.
[e] B, Eit chescu*n* le voler & desir. A.
[f] Chescun ky fainte *con*fession fra.

The next Treatise to Man. Pecché, in the same scribe's hand, is no. 60 in the E. E. T. Soc.'s Original Series, the "Medytacyuns of þe soper of oure lorde Ih*es*u, And also of his Passyu*n*, And eke of þe peynes of hys swete modyr, Mayden Marye, þe whyche made yn latyn, Bonauenture Cardynall," —edited by Mr. J. Meadows Cowper. After this, follows 'Roberd of Cysylle' in another hand, and ends the MS.

LIBRARY
FEB
1
1983
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY